

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 15 · 2023

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME FIFTEEN · 2023

Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 15 · 2023



ARMREG

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

July 2024

Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

Volume 15, 2023, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at www.codoh.com, www.inconvenienthistory.com (until 2023), and www.inconvenienthistory.org (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

www.codoh.com

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in July 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-015-8

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

VOLUME 15 · Number 1 · 2023

EDITORIAL

- Congratulation, and Celebration!..... 11
Germar Rudolf

PAPERS

- The Mission of the Reich..... 13
Richard Tedor

- The Seventh Gas Chamber of Majdanek 58
Santiago Alvarez

- What Happened to Jews Not Gassed in the Aktion Reinhardt
Camps?..... 70
John Wear

- Deconstructing Danuta Czech..... 78
Carlo Mattogno

- The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic
Wartime Documents..... 103
Carlo Mattogno

- Auschwitz Statistics: Registrations, Occupancy, Mortality,
Transfers..... 107
Carlo Mattogno

- One More Reason for Bizarre Eyewitness Accounts 114
Germar Rudolf

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

- The Real Auschwitz Chronicle 120
Authored by Carlo Mattogno

VOLUME 15 · Number 2 · 2023**EDITORIAL**

Employee Mutiny at Publishers' Graphics	127
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

PAPERS

The Myth of the Extermination of Homosexuals by the Third Reich	129
<i>Jack Wickoff</i>	
Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp	141
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
The Death Books of Auschwitz	172
<i>Enrique Aynat Eknes</i>	
The Fate of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	193
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Ghetto of Lodz in Holocaust Propaganda	203
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
The Tolerant Man Who Could Not Be Tolerated.....	221
<i>Hadding Scott</i>	
Himmler's Order to Stop the Gassing of the Jews.....	235
<i>Göran Holming</i>	
Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed	240
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Miscellaneous Books	325
---------------------------	-----

VOLUME 15 · Number 3 · 2023**EDITORIAL**

- Stripe Goes Belly up 328
Germar Rudolf

PAPERS

- Revolution Versus Reaction 331
Richard Tedor
- Viktor Emil Frankl in Auschwitz 407
Emil Schepers
- Matthew Ghobrial Cockerill versus Thomas Dalton Debate 419
Thomas Dalton, Matthew Ghobrial Cockerill

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

- Holocaust Encyclopedia..... 493
Edited by Armreg Ltd

VOLUME 15 · Number 4 · 2023**EDITORIAL**

Mayhem at Castle Hill and CODOH.....	497
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

PAPERS

The Deportation of Jews from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in 1944	502
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	

Otto Skorzeny: Hitler’s Special Operations Commander.....	515
<i>John Wear</i>	

Sophie Scholl: Germany’s Celebrated Woman of the Twentieth Century	523
<i>John Wear</i>	

The Myth of Flames Rising from Crematoria Chimneys	532
<i>Jean Plantin</i>	

William Joyce: “Lord Haw-Haw”	545
<i>John Wear</i>	

Critique of the Matt Cockerill vs. Thomas Dalton Debate, Part 1.	555
<i>John Wear</i>	

REVIEW

The Case for Auschwitz.....	602
<i>reviewed by John Wear</i>	

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Politics of Slave Labor.....	618
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	

Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 15 · NUMBER 1 · 2023

EDITORIAL

Congratulation, and Celebration!
50 Holocaust Handbook Volumes and Counting

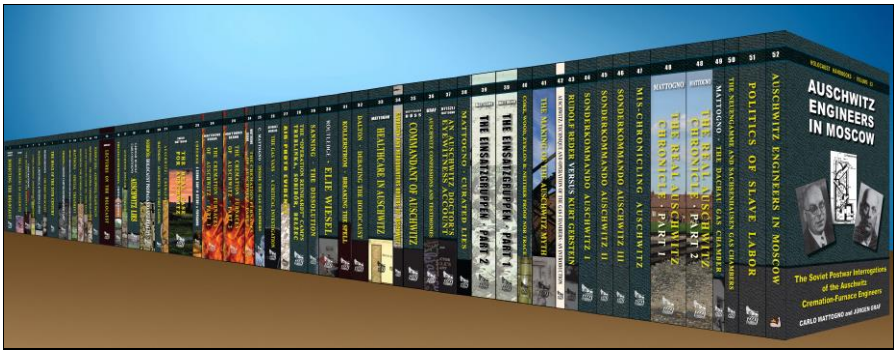
Germar Rudolf

When I started the series *Holocaust Handbooks* back in 1999 while preparing the publication of its first volume – *Dissecting the Holocaust*, which made its debut a year later – I always hoped that this series would eventually have as many as 30 volumes, but certainly at least 20. It was an ambitious project, for sure.

With this issue, we can actually announce that our prestigious series has officially reached FIFTY volumes!

This would be a good point to stop, but knowing Carlo Mattogno and myself, I am sure that there is still more to come. Will we reach 100? Well, I kind of hope not, because there can be too much of even the best things, and asking people to wrap their heads around a series of 100 research studies may be too much to ask. Time will tell. At some point, someone else will hopefully take over editing the series, and at that point, all bets are off.

Speaking of difficulties to wrap one’s head around this series: I have recently received that complaint from various quarters. Anyone who wants to



The Birthday Child: As this volume of *INCONVENIENT HISTORY* goes to print in July 2024, the *Holocaust Handbooks* have grown to encompass 52 Volumes – pictured above – with No. 53 just having been submitted. Read them all free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

understand where Holocaust revisionism stands today, cannot but at least acknowledge this series. And if you want to fully comprehend revisionism, there is no other way than to absorb it completely. But how can anyone manage to read 50(?) books totaling some 18,000(+) pages, and then retain all this information? This is borderline impossible. Anyone struggling to systematically read through, say, half of the series within a few months will probably find themselves in a position where they've forgotten already much of what they read earlier. It's a losing battle with the fallible human memory.

Hence, an idea born in early 2022 was dusted up to condense and organize all this knowledge. As I am writing this, I am in the middle of this very project, deeply invested and highly focused. It will help us all in our attempts at wrapping our heads around it all. It will come to fruition hopefully later this year. We will report on this once the time has come.

Now I must get back to this project, working 14 hours a day, seven days a week. I'm on a mission...

PAPERS

The Mission of the Reich

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No. 1 of Volume 14 (2022) of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the fifth chapter. This is the fifth sequel of a serialized version of the entire book, which will be published step by step in future issues of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. The last installment will also include a bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

The *Waffen S*

Many nations maintain elite troops to supplement regular military forces. They serve as personal bodyguards for the ruler, perform ceremonial functions, and in wartime deploy where the fighting is the hardest. From the Persian Immortals and Roman Praetorians of the Ancient World throughout the ages, elite formations uphold traditions of prowess in combat and loyalty. During World War II, France's *Chasseurs Alpains*, British Royal Marines, Soviet Guard divisions and the U.S. Marine Corps were among units retaining this select status.

In addition to the prestigious army divisions *Brandenburg*, *Feldherrnhalle* and *Grossdeutschland*, as well as the airborne, Germany fielded an entire service branch of elite ground forces: the *Waffen* (armed) SS. It evolved from four pre-war internal security regiments into a dauntless and respected frontline element. It challenged official German policy and dogma and helped introduce significant amendments. Considering the obedience to state authority customarily drilled into military establishments, this was an unusual wellspring for political and social reform. The maturation of the *Waffen* SS demonstrates how National Socialism's emphasis on person-



A Berlin police officer deputizes with a hand shake members of the NSDAP's elite guard, the SS, to assist law enforcement as a precaution against a potential Marxist revolt just after Hitler became chancellor.

al initiative created the opportunity for flexibility and development on an unprecedented scale.

The SS traces its origin to the early years of the NSDAP. Fewer than 100 men formed the "Adolf Hitler Shock Troop" in Munich in 1923. This was a personal bodyguard recruited from SA men displaying personal loyalty to the Führer. Its members generally possessed better comprehension of the movement's political objectives than the rank-and-file SA. The troop received its final name, *Schutzstaffel* (Security Echelon), in April 1925. It maintained strict discipline and a small, selective membership. Heinrich Himmler became chief of the SS in January 1929, and proved a talented organizer and a match for political rivals in the party. Once Hitler gained power in 1933, Himmler sought to enroll affluent persons, such as successful businessmen and aristocrats, to enhance the organization's prestige. Private contributions through a public sponsorship program helped finance the administration. The SS grew from 280 members in 1929 to 52,000 by 1933.¹

National security issues led to the formation of an SS military branch. When Hitler became chancellor, Communists were still numerous in Ger-



Personnel of the SS Engineer Battalion board a train for Nuremberg to attend the 1936 NSDAP congress. The men have the same types of rifles and equipment that were issued during World War I.

many. They hijacked 150 tons of explosives, of which just 15 tons had been recovered by the police by mid-March 1933.² The exiled Communist Wilhelm Pieck issued a proclamation in September, calling for a general strike and “armed insurrection by the majority of the German proletariat” to topple the “Hitler dictatorship.”³ The police were neither equipped nor trained to suppress a possible uprising. The German army was not psychologically suited to wage urban warfare against elements of the indigenous population.

After discussions with War Minister Werner von Blomberg, Hitler decided that the task of combating potential civil unrest should fall to a party formation. Blomberg’s decree of September 24, 1934, defined its purpose as “for special, internal political missions assigned by the Führer to the SS.”⁴ This was the birth of the *Waffen SS*, officially titled the *Verfügungstruppe* from 1935-1940. Abbreviated to VT, the expression translates literally as “Availability Troop,” meaning ready for immediate deployment. Hitler himself stated:

“The SS Verfügungstruppe is neither a part of the armed forces nor of the police. It is a standing armed troop available exclusively for my use.”⁵

The VT consisted of the *Leibstandarte*, Hitler's Berlin-based bodyguard, which guarded public buildings, airports and performed ceremonial functions, the *Deutschland* regiment garrisoned in Munich, *Germania* in Hamburg, plus an engineer battalion in Dresden and a signals battalion in Berlin. A fourth motorized infantry regiment, *Der Führer*, mustered in Vienna in 1938. With army approval, the SS established a military academy to train VT officers at Bad Tölz in October 1934. General Paul Hausser, who had retired from the army in 1932, received a commission to found a second school in Brunswick. Each institution offered a ten-month curriculum to commissioned officers. The VT soldier's pay was the same as that of the regular army. Adding an artillery regiment, as well as anti-aircraft, anti-tank, and reconnaissance battalions, the VT numbered 18,000 men by May 1939.⁶ Though the army assisted in instruction, the VT's training departed from military convention. Its senior commanders had been junior officers during World War I. They witnessed how battles of materiel had decimated the army's long-standing cadre of well-schooled professional officers, non-commissioned officers (NCO's) and reservists. The quality of personnel declined as hastily-trained replacements filled the void. The General Staff failed to break the deadlock of trench warfare. Frontline regiments began forming small, independent units called shock troops. They re-trained behind the lines to fight in close coordination using flame throwers, smoke canisters, machine guns, pistols, and grenades. Officers displayed boldness and initiative, directly leading their men into combat.

The commander of the *Deutschland* Regiment, Felix Steiner, wrote that during World War I the officers

*"assembled the best, most experienced soldiers the front could spare... They applied the shock-troop concept of spontaneity, rapid assault, and the mechanics of the little troop's trade within the framework of entire formations. They were of different spirit than the mobilized masses... In a world of standardization of soldiering, they proved that better-trained, hand-picked soldiers, mastering the military technology of the times, were not just a match for a vastly larger, collective soldierly mass, but were superior to it."*⁷

After World War I, the German General Staff reverted to the pre-war concept of a disciplined professional army without particular emphasis on improvisation. Though the army still trained officers at lower command levels to take the initiative and be decisive in battle, the program did not include forming units of shock troops. Steiner exploited the comparative independence of the VT to develop a contemporary fighting force less constrained

by customary military practice. The former SS Captain Fritz Schütter wrote:

*“Not the form of Prussian drill still in part practiced in the army, but training and educating men to become modern, independent fighters was the goal.”*⁸

Though Steiner acknowledged that mass armies are an indispensable element of total war, he considered rapidly mobile elite formations distributed among the army decisive, in order to “disperse the enemy through lightning-fast

blows and destroy his scattered units.” In the words of one historian, the training program Steiner introduced to the *Deutschland* Regiment “broke the preeminence of mechanical barracks drill.”⁹

Physical education also played a significant role in the VT. It promoted the “soldier-athlete” concept. Competitive sports supplanted calisthenics and forced marches as the focus of the training. Enlisted personnel competed against their officers and NCO’s in sports contests. The purpose was not just to weld leader and followers into a cohesive fighting unit. It also taught officers to rely on their ability to command and strength of character to gain the confidence and respect of the men, rather than on the customary aloofness and strict discipline of military protocol. In the same spirit, the VT dropped the practice of soldiers addressing officers as “sir” or addressing them in the third person. Through such steps, “the relationship between the leadership and men became much more personal and ultimately more binding.”¹⁰ Officers and men dined together in the same mess hall.¹¹

Pastor Karl Ossenkop, a former army captain transferred to the *Waffen* SS, recalled:

“contrary to the army, disparity in rank was no barrier dividing person from person. There was no pedantic structure held together by fear of



SS General Felix Steiner (left) was an advocate of granting equal status to eastern peoples. Here he confers with a young army captain on the eastern front in the spring of 1943.

punishment. This did not lead to a lack of discipline, but to a voluntary discipline such as I have seldom experienced. There was no duress and absolutely no anxiety. The well-known fighting efficiency did not spring from blind obedience to orders from a superior... In this corps one felt completely free."¹²

A former director of the Tölz academy summarized:

*"The authority of the officers, who were scarcely older than the men, rested far more on esteem for their character, performance, and care for the men's welfare."*¹³

A soldier in the *Germania* Regiment in 1937 and future officer, Heinrich Springer, wrote this of his first platoon commander Hans Köller:

*"He was not just a military instructor, but guided us in cultivating a decent personal bearing, inwardly and outwardly perceptible. Throughout the entire time as a recruit, I never once heard him shout at or curse the men."*¹⁴

The former General Staff Officer Hausser patterned the instruction at the Brunswick academy to be similar to army institutions. The two SS *Junkerschulen*, or Schools for Young Gentlemen, assigned top priority to preparing candidates for field operations and tactical combat command. Instructors also placed emphasis on personality development. As Lieutenant Colonel Richard Schulze wrote:

*"The Junker Schools' goal was to produce men of refined, fearless character, chivalrous with an unblemished sense of honor and obedience, displaying helpfulness, camaraderie, and willingness to accept responsibility. Impeccable deportment in public and cultivation of family values were also prerequisites."*¹⁵

The staff encouraged cadets to exhibit a respectful, but never subservient demeanor toward superiors. The VT educated field officers to exercise audacity as well as initiative.

The Junker Schools did not select candidates from among the general SS, but from enlisted members of the VT. Only men who had already served in the ranks could receive an appointment to Bad Tölz or to Brunswick. In the German army, a university degree was sufficient for an applicant to be accepted into a war college. Education had no influence on VT standards for enrollment. Many Junker School cadets did not possess a high school diploma.¹⁶ The institutions nonetheless graduated capable officers. The English historian Gerald Reitlinger concluded:



The SS-VT regiment Deutschland parades in Nuremberg for a pre-war NSDAP congress.

*“Under the influence of Hausser’s cadet schools, the Waffen SS developed the most efficient of all military training systems of the Second World War.”*¹⁷

Georg Jestadt, who belonged to the 12th SS Panzer Division in 1944, wrote this of the men he served under:

*“We had fantastic superior officers, from platoon leaders to the battalion commanders and upward, who were genuine ideals for the men. Looking back, I can objectively state that during the Normandy operation, amid all the inferno and trauma, I never saw a superior officer suffer a breakdown or lose his nerve. Again and again, when things looked so hopeless and critical, they mastered the situation calmly and with presence of mind.”*¹⁸

When Germany invaded Poland in September 1939, the VT fell under armed forces command. The OKW deployed most VT formations among army divisions participating in the campaign. The SS soldiers acquitted themselves well in battle, and expansion and reorganization of the VT followed. Hausser formed *Deutschland, Germania, Der Führer*, and their combat-support units into a single division in October 1939. That same month, the SS transferred 15,000 law-enforcement personnel to create the SS Police Division. Yet another new division, *Totenkopf* (Death’s Head), filled its roster largely from concentration camp guards and incorporated the Home Guard Danzig. Together with Hitler’s bodyguard, the *Leibstandarte*, the military branch of the SS now numbered 100,000 men.¹⁹ The entire force deployed in the 1940 campaign against Holland, Belgium, and France, fighting side by side with the regular army.

The SS had accomplished the expansion of the VT, renamed the *Waffen* SS in 1940, by shifting men from other contingents under Himmler’s command. This was necessary because the OKW, which had jurisdiction over the draft, limited the number of indigenous recruits whom the *Waffen* SS could induct. In order to increase its quantity of divisions, the chief of SS recruitment, Gottlob Berger, developed a fresh source of manpower. He introduced a campaign to encourage enlistment from among the extensive ethnic German colonies in Southeastern Europe. In May 1939, 1,080 members of Romania’s German community left the country to join the *Waffen* SS. They preferred to avoid service in the Romanian army, whose officers discriminated against ethnic-German recruits. During the war, the roster of ethnic Germans from beyond the Reich’s frontier who served in the *Waffen* SS would greatly increase; over 60,000 of them came from Romania

alone.²⁰ In time, Berger's solution for increasing manpower would significantly redefine the character of the *Waffen SS*.

Germanic Volunteers

A primary element determining the survival of a species is its ability to adapt to shifting environs. This natural law applies to nations as well. War forces abrupt changes that demand endurance and flexibility of disposition in order to rapidly face new conditions. In Hitler's time, nationalism was a compelling influence. It roused people to give for their country, but simultaneously maintained barriers between nations. On the threshold of World War II, Europe stood in the shadow of peripheral superpowers prepared to contest her leadership in world affairs. To assert her economic and political independence and preserve her cultural identity, her populations needed to evolve toward mutual cooperation and fellowship. Italy's former treasurer Alberto de Stefani observed:

*"We're all persuaded that continuation of this intransigent nationalism, which has no understanding for the requirements of a continental policy, is finally turning Europe against herself."*²¹

Europe settled into an uneasy peace in the summer of 1940, following a series of rapid campaigns Germany had conducted against neighboring states. German army garrisons held Western Poland, Denmark, Norway, Luxembourg, Holland, Belgium, and Northern France. Allied with Italy and favored by Spain, the Reich also enjoyed economic influence over the Balkans. Cooperation with Germany was necessary for a strong, unified continent.

The continuing war against Britain required the German armed forces to occupy the North Atlantic coast to guard against potential British landings. The German military presence was not popular with the populations affected. The English also supported Communist "resistance" movements in the occupied countries, encouraging sabotage. They trained and smuggled in agents, plus weapons and explosives, while the BBC broadcast anti-German wireless propaganda designed for Western Europe.

At the same time, many Europeans regarded the Reich's victories as a demonstration of the authoritarian state form's superiority. Democracy had not only failed to alleviate unemployment and depression for the past 20 years, but bungled national defense. Germany's spirited, martial society aroused awe and to some extent, admiration among her neighbors. The parliamentary debates, scandals, lack of progress and uninspired leadership



At Dunkirk in June 1940, personnel of the Germans' Relief Train Bayern provide meals for French refugees.

associated with democracy seemed vapid by comparison. Marxism had an equally unimpressive track record. Leon Degrelle, a Belgian who eventually served in the *Waffen SS*, wrote that Marxism

*“nowhere reached its promised goal of welfare for all, not even in the Soviet Union... The broad masses considered it a complete failure during the 1930s. They sought the remedy in other mass movements, those that tried to realize the desired social objectives within the framework of order, authority, firm leadership, and devotion to fatherland.”*²²

One blight on the track record of Western European governments, as far as the people in their charge were concerned, was the dismal military performance against Germany in 1940. In Norway, for example, the state had periodically slashed defense spending between the World Wars. The army could no longer afford to conduct field exercises, officers and men received inadequate training,²³ and there were no anti-tank weapons for the infantry.

The Germans invaded Norway on April 9. The German navy had urged Hitler to take this step in order to thwart a planned British amphibious operation to sever the Reich's transit route importing strategic minerals from Sweden and Finland via Norway. The German armed forces landed 100,000 men from ships and planes. The indecisive reaction of the Norwe-

gian government and conflicting military orders plunged Norway's mobilization into chaos.

Retreating Norwegian army units failed to uniformly destroy tunnels, bridges, or lines of communication to delay the enemy's advance. German motorized units refueled their vehicles at gas stations the defenders had abandoned intact. Some Norwegian troops surrendered at first sight of the invaders.²⁴ The capital fell without a shot fired. The German 324th Infantry Regiment landed at a nearby airfield and entered Oslo in marching order led by its brass band.

The German armed forces simultaneously occupied Denmark. This was to secure lines of communication and supply to the strategic Norwegian theater of operations. The previous January, Thorvald Stauning, head of the country's social-liberal government, had more or less admitted publicly that Denmark would be unable to defend her neutrality.²⁵ He did nothing to improve defense capabilities.

In the early morning of April 9, the German icebreaker *Stettin* and the troop transporter *Hansestadt Danzig*, carrying 1,000 riflemen of the 198th Infantry Division, steamed into Copenhagen harbor. Danish searchlights illuminated the ships' German war flag and the soldiers on deck. The coastal batteries however, never fired. As one Danish lieutenant told a parliamentary commission after the war:

*"The men on watch fumbled with the cannon but had no idea of what actually to do. The mechanism was out of order, so that the breach didn't work. While all this was going on, the ships had already passed the fort, slowly steaming toward the Copenhagen harbor."*²⁶

A crewman of another shore battery testified:

"We didn't have a single man who would have been able to operate the cannon."

The German troops landed unmolested and occupied the capital. The day before, the government had received a report that German forces were massing at Flensburg, a city near the Danish frontier. When the invasion began, the Stauning administration stated in a proclamation:

*"The German troops who are landing here have reached an agreement with the Danish armed forces. It is the people's duty to offer no resistance against these troops."*²⁷

It ordered the Danish army to stand down. This evoked bitterness among soldiers and civilians alike. The public suspected that the government had sabotaged national defense in collusion with the Germans. One Dane recalled:



German soldiers disembark without resistance at Copenhagen harbor on April 9, 1940.

*“Many young people had already been disappointed over political developments in Denmark for a long time... The political system the government represented finally lost our confidence.”*²⁸

Holland, another constitutional monarchy, Germany invaded the following month. The Dutch parliament had underfunded the military; shortages of uniforms and small arms compelled recruits to wear a motley combination of army tunics and civilian caps and often to substitute wooden staffs for rifles when standing post. One Dutchman wrote:

*“Because of the general disinterest in the army, also manifest among politicians, not a single cadet enrolled in the Imperial Military Academy during 1935 and 1936.”*²⁹

Dutch pacifists lobbied to have the army disbanded. The German armed forces required just five days to break its resistance.

France, a pioneer of democracy, displayed weaknesses that one might attribute to the influence of liberalism’s emphasis on the individual. Lieutenant Pierre Mendès-France observed this upon returning home from Syria only days before the Germans invaded his country on May 10, 1940:

“Everyone, civilians as well as those in the military, had but one thing on their minds; to arrange their personal affairs as well as possible, to get through this seemingly endless period with little or no risk, loss or discomfort.”

On May 18, with the French army already reeling before the German offensive, General Gamelin wrote this to France’s prime minister:

*“The German success is most of all the result of physical training and of the lofty moral attitude of the people. The French soldier, the private citizen of yesterday, never believed there would be war. Often his interests did not reach beyond his work bench, his office or his farm. Inclined to habitually criticize anyone in authority, and demanding on the pretext of civilization the right to live a comfortable existence from day to day, those capable of bearing arms never received the moral or patriotic upbringing between the two wars that would have prepared them for the drama that would decide the fate of their country.”*³⁰

Inadequate defense preparations, craven leadership and moral deficiency were not the only factors causing Western Europeans to lose confidence in the parliamentary system or in democracy. English conduct during the fighting left a bad impression. Retreating across Belgium and Northern France toward Dunkirk, demolition parties of the British Expeditionary Force destroyed bridges, warehouses, refineries, fuel dumps, harbor instal-

lations, and anything else presumed potentially useful to the advancing German army. A Belgian sergeant described, for example, how on May 27 his men saw British troops destroying food stores:

*“Worst of all was that refugees were there also, who had not eaten for days. They watched English soldiers throw eggs against the walls of houses, stomp on biscuits, and split tinned preserves with axes and toss them into a fire.”*³¹

Germany and France concluded an armistice on June 22, 1940. The agreement stated that the

“German government formally declares to the French government that it does not intend to use the French battle fleet, that is interned in French ports under German supervision, in wartime for its own purposes.”

The Germans acknowledged that the French need the warships “to safeguard their interests in their colonial sphere.”³² On July 3, a British Royal Navy squadron steamed from Gibraltar to the French Algerian anchorage at Mers-el-Kebir. The English demanded that the French battle fleet moored there join them, to continue fighting Germany, or scuttle the ships. When French Admiral Marcel Gensoul refused the ultimatum, the British bombarded his fleet.

The battleship *Bretagne* sank, the *Provence* and the *Dunkerque* suffered serious damage, and the barrage cost 1,147 French sailors their lives.³³ Royal Navy torpedo planes raided the harbor again on July 6, killing another 150 seamen. Two days later, British naval forces attacked Dakar, damaging the French battleship *Richelieu*. All this evoked strong anti-English sentiment throughout France.

Britain extended her naval blockade of foodstuffs to include European countries occupied by Germany, creating hardships for the populations. London established sham “governments in exile” for these states. They consisted of democratic politicians, officers, and aristocrats who had deserted their country and fled to Britain, in most cases when the fighting was still going on. Entirely dependent on England for their existence, these administrations supposedly represented the true interests of Europe.

The United States also sought to indirectly influence European affairs. On February 9, 1940, the U.S. State Department announced an economic plan for post-war Europe. According to Secretary of State Hull, America would support the principal European currencies through loans backed by gold. This would supposedly regenerate commerce once peace returned. It was apparent that Washington was intent on eradicating Germany’s bur-

geoning international barter system and restoring trade based on gold as the medium of exchange.

The State Department relied on the counsel of American bankers when preparing the plan, not consulting representatives of the continent it was intended for. Other resolutions and proposals for post-war reconstruction followed, such as the Atlantic Charter, the Keynes Plan, the Morgenthau Plan, and economic conferences in Hot Springs in 1943 and in Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, in July 1944. The Bretton Woods session established the International Monetary Fund in order to influence and if possible regulate foreign economies after the war, bringing the world one step closer to Roosevelt's vision of a global government. In a speech in Königsberg on July 7, Walter Funk, the Reich's minister of economics, told European economists:

*"Today the Americans are propagating a return to the gold standard. What this means, especially considering that country's dominant hoard of gold, is nothing but an elevation of the dollar to the basis for currencies worldwide and a claim to absolute control of the world's economy."*³⁴

A German diplomat pointed out:

*"Discussions in neutral countries and even in those that are allied with or friends with us are taking place on a false premise. Mostly overlooked is the fact that the prerequisite for practical implementation of such plans is the conquest of Europe by the other side."*³⁵

German propaganda capitalized on the subjective character of these programs. *Germanisches Leitheft*, a periodical targeting a broad-based European readership, asked in its January 1941 issue:

*"Will foreign powers and racially alien forces determine Europe's fate for all time to come, or will Europe form her own future, through her own vitality and on her own responsibility?"*³⁶

Another German publication stated:

*"One of the main deficiencies in the mentality of the American is that he has no clear comprehension of other peoples. For this reason, he shrugs off their rights and natural requirements for life with a wave of the hand. He claims the prerogative to dictate his boundless wishes to the rest of the world, thanks to an unrivaled sense of superiority, which in reality is nothing more than a downright grotesque inferiority complex."*³⁷

German leaders realized that to win European support, they would have to offer a viable alternative to the Anglo-American agenda. The most immediate requirement was to regulate the continental economy to become as self-sufficient and cooperative as possible. The British endeavored to starve or make destitute the populations of states under German occupation, in order to lend impetus to resistance cells. Werner Daitz, economic advisor in the NSDAP Foreign Policy Branch, submitted a memorandum in May 1940 urging establishment of a trade commission to explore Germany's options:

*"The present blockade has unavoidably made necessary the formation of a continental European economy under German leadership, as an economic self-help measure of the European mainland. The new order of the European continent, this eternal mainstay of the white race, will in this way find expression in a needed economic revival and independence. ... If we expect to direct Europe's commerce, which is an absolutely essential basis for economically strengthening the European continent as the anchor of the white race, we must naturally not publicly declare this to be a German economic sphere. We must always speak only of Europe."*³⁸

As the ranking industrial power, only Germany could organize a prosperous and independent continental economy. The September 1940 edition of *Nationalsozialistische Monatshefte* (*National-Socialist Monthly*) stated:

*"A European community of nations will never be established without the Reich... The Reich is the great political mission of the German people. It represents the concept of a European order. It eliminates foreign influences and guards against powers hostile to Europe. It strives for European cooperation on the principle of ethnic kinship, and of productive labor as the substance and foundation of all life."*³⁹

One of Germany's more astute propagandists was Major Walther Gehl, who had served in the infantry in both world wars. He recognized that securing his country's influence depended not on military conquest, but on gaining the popular support of neighboring peoples. In *Die Sendung des Reiches* (*The Mission of the Reich*), he wrote that in order for Germany to succeed, she would have to devote herself to the welfare of the continent and not vice versa:

"With a sacred sense of responsibility for the future of Europe, Germany will incorporate the natural rights of the other peoples into her own political ambitions, and hold a protective, not ruling, hand over them. And her formidable military protection is a better guarantee for perpet-

uating their sovereign cultures than are anti-German alliances that the central European peoples had concluded, out of concern for their 'liberty', with nations beyond our continent."⁴⁰

Germanisches Leitheft maintained:

*"Reich does not mean domination, but responsibility and a sense of mission; not hegemony, but a unifying inspiration of our clans, particular nations and ethnically-related families. It does not mean lust for power, but discipline, orderliness, leadership and responsibility."*⁴¹

Thus, far-sighted Germans advocated the need for the transition from the German Reich into a European Reich. Franz Six, director of ideological research in the SS, wrote:

*"Common racial ancestry, despite political and ideological differences, is the binding element of the European nations."*⁴²

One Dane recalled:

*"Young people receptive to this biologically-based perception correspondingly adjusted their attitude toward other peoples and nations. This promoted a genuine, national sense of belonging together. It was the starting point for renewing the 1,100-year-old idea of a unified Europe, which so far had come to naught time after time. It was no surprise that idealistic and motivated young men joined with enthusiasm and in a spirit of self-sacrifice, committing themselves personally to help build what they thought would be a better, stronger and more prosperous Europe, and free their own people from the national shame of a defeatist policy."*⁴³



Walther Gehl, an infantry battalion commander and army propagandist who argued for European unity against the continent's lingering nationalist barriers.

With Hitler's approval, the SS established recruiting offices in Oslo, The Hague and Copenhagen in April and May 1940. Several hundred Norwegian, Danish, and Dutch volunteers signed on for a pre-military training course. Lasting months, the course included weapons handling, sports, German language instruction, and ideological lectures. Conducted in Carinthia, Germany, it also acquainted participants with the indigenous populace. Upon conclusion of the course, officers invited the young Europeans to enlist in the SS as Germanic volunteers.

Beyond the allure of a unified continent and disenchantment with previous democratic administrations, economic factors contributed to a gradual rapprochement with Germany. Many unemployed Scandinavians and Western Europeans sought work in the Reich. The Germans registered 100,000 Hollanders who migrated and found jobs in Germany.⁴⁴ Denmark recorded 147,000 men out of work in the summer of 1940.⁴⁵ The unemployment rate was 18 percent.

Germany helped revive industry in Belgium and in the Netherlands by awarding armaments contracts to manufacturing companies there. The cooperative attitude of the workers, many of whose plant managers had fled to Britain, led the Germans to implement measures to improve labor's social conditions.⁴⁶ Unemployment in France, the largest foreign producer for the German war industry, dropped to practically nil by 1943. Having grappled with Communist trade unions before the war, French industrialists favored collaboration with the Germans. They also recognized that France and her colonies were too small a market for the country's modern, expansive industry, and sought to cultivate European clientele.⁴⁷

The NSDAP's foreign policy chief, Alfred Rosenberg, argued in a speech that Europeans should acquiesce to German leadership in continental affairs:

*"A smaller nation does not relinquish its honor by subordinating itself to a more numerous people and a larger realm. We must acknowledge the laws of life to survive. The facts of life show that there are numerically, geographically and politically powerful nations and there are smaller ones. To accept the influence of a realm like that of the Germans, once again demonstrating before all its age-old strength after a thousand years of the most challenging trials, is not a sign of weak character or questionable honor, but a recognition of the laws of life."*⁴⁸

The German army instructed its soldiers garrisoning conquered countries to assume a firm but cordial posture. Guidelines for soldiers stationed in Denmark stated:

*“Every German in Denmark must always be conscious that he represents the German Reich, and that Germany will be judged by his conduct. When meeting Danes, avoid anything that could insult the Danish national honor. The Danish woman is to be treated respectfully. Avoid political arguments.”*⁴⁹

These circumstances reaped benefits for the Germans. According to a 1947 Gallup poll, 40 percent of Danes canvassed had been outspokenly sympathetic toward Germany. Just 32 percent had felt hostile.⁵⁰

Late in 1940, the *Waffen SS* established its first division incorporating Germanic volunteers. Flemish and Dutch enrolled in the *Westland Regiment*, while *Nordland* recruited Norwegians and Danes. Joined by the seasoned VT regiment *Germania*, these formations merged into the 5th *Waffen SS* division *Wiking* (Viking). The roster included 400 Finns, plus smaller contingents from Switzerland and Sweden.⁵¹ Hausser later observed:

*“They thought beyond the boundaries of their national states toward something greater, a common purpose.”*⁵²

A post-war poll of surviving Dutch SS men summarized:

*“After the period of decline in moral values of the 1930’s, many were attracted to the military, with its ideals of discipline and order, command and obedience... The better educated among them were fascinated by the Reich concept with its prospect of consolidating all Germanic peoples... In the fight against capitalism and later against Bolshevism, many even saw founding a socialist coalition of racially-related states as a duty in itself.”*⁵³

The Israeli historian Zeev Sternhell saw their commitment as proof that

*“there could be a civilization based not on birth or on the privilege of wealth, but on community spirit... This quest for new values which could guarantee the state’s cohesion, this disavowal of materialism excited, fulfilled and influenced the spirit of many Europeans—and not just the least prominent among them.”*⁵⁴

The German cause, groping for acceptance among European populations, gained favor when war broke out with the Soviet Union in June 1941. Hitler authorized a *Waffen SS* proposal to establish national legions of volunteers from neighboring states to fight in the East. Opening on June 27, re-

cruiting offices counted 40,000 applicants the first day. The German security police, the SD, circulated a confidential analysis to leading representatives of the Reich's government and the NSDAP on the reaction in the occupied countries. In Denmark, for example, it reported

*“a direct reversal in attitudes in Germany's favor. More and more, remarks by prominent people in Danish business life and in the clergy, who had up till now been reserved or even hostile toward Germany, indicate that they are changing their position on Germany now that she has begun the battle for European civilization against Soviet Russia... After the entire Danish press published a proclamation that encourages enlistment in the Waffen SS to take part in the war, applications to join the Waffen SS have markedly increased.”*⁵⁵

One recruit, among the 6,000 Danes to serve in the *Waffen SS*, recalled how many of his countrymen feared that were Germany defeated:

*“Denmark could suffer the same fate as the small Baltic states; degraded to a Russian military district, politically neutralized, forcible implementation of the Communist bureaucratic economic system, gradual Russianization, and deportation of the political and cultural elite, with ruinous consequences for the biological substance of the Danish people.”*⁵⁶

The Danish government founded the *Freikorps Danmark* on July 3, 1941, which granted authorized absence, without forfeiture of seniority or pen-



A company of the SS regiment Westland in formation, in a photo released to the press in April 1941. Around 20,000 Dutchmen joined the *Waffen-SS*. Most fought against the Soviets. Some helped the Germans repulse an Allied airborne landing at Arnhem in September 1944.

sion, to members of the Danish army who transferred to the new formation.⁵⁷ Its first commanding officer, Christian Kryssing, stated in a national radio speech in July:

*“Regardless of our political views, we all want Bolshevism and its threat to the northern states to be destroyed.... The war against Bolshevism is a crusade, Europe’s crusade against the land of the godless, against the modern Asiatic threat... I call upon all Danish men capable of bearing arms to take part in this crusade... to secure a rightful place for our fatherland in the reformation of Europe.”*⁵⁸

In Amsterdam, 50,000 people attended an anti-Communist rally in support of the German war effort. Regarding Scandinavia, the SD reported:

“The German-Russian conflict has turned attitudes in Norway more favorably toward Germany... From among members of the Nasjonal Samling (National Unity, the country’s fascist party) there are countless volunteers for the SS Nordland Regiment. In addition to the Nordland Regiment, a special legion of Norwegian volunteers under Norwegian command and in Norwegian uniform is being formed to fight on the German-Finnish front.”

In Belgium, the SD added:

*“Flemish nationalist circles are unconditionally on Germany’s side in the struggle against Bolshevism.”*⁵⁹

Eventually over 20,000 Flemish served in the *Waffen SS*, many joining to combat “the arch-enemy of Christian Europe” in the East.⁶⁰ The Swiss journalist Armin Mohler wrote:

*“They came because they hoped for the German Reich to forge a unified Europe of free nations. They wanted neither a commissar state nor a society of everyone competing against one another. There was much idealism then, such as is really only possible among the young.”*⁶¹

In Paris, French politicians met on July 7 to discuss formation of the *Legion des Volontaires Francais* (Legion of French Volunteers), or LVF. The resulting fighting force left to deploy against the Soviets in August 1941. Within months a sponsorship program, “Friends of the Legion,” gained 1.5 million supporters.⁶² The rector of the Catholic University of Paris, Alfred Cardinal Baudrillart, called the volunteers “among the best sons of France.” They defended not only the honor of their country, he stated, but

“fight also for the Christian civilization of the continent that has long been threatened by Communist barbarism... This legion is in fact in its



Germanic volunteers wave goodbye as they leave their homeland for recruit training in Germany.

own way a new knighthood. These legionnaires are the crusaders of the 20th Century."⁶³

Jacques Benoist-Méchin, a cabinet minister in the government of unoccupied France, saw a pan-European war effort against the USSR as a vehicle to unify Europe:

"This was the platform upon which provincial patriotisms could bond together, free from antagonism and traditional rivalries. It was the vehicle to break nationalism's inner conflicts, to develop into a European super-nationalism."⁶⁴

The threat of Soviet expansion was a genuine concern to Europeans, who were more familiar with the consequences of earlier Communist revolutions in Russia, Germany, Hungary, and Spain than were the people of Britain and the United States. German correspondents covering the advance of the fighting forces into Russian territory filled the news media with reports about destitute living conditions among populations under the hammer and sickle as well as the merciless treatment of political dissidents there.

An article published in the *Völkischer Beobachter* in August 1941 expressed more or less popular views about the Soviet menace:

“Today all Europe knows that the war against Bolshevism is Europe’s struggle for her own fate, the consolidated war of European civilized nations against the powers of destruction and formless chaos. A new, revitalized Europe has learned to grasp what an enormous danger the specter of Bolshevism represents. It is of symbolic significance that the unity of Europe has begun to take place and prove itself in this struggle. We know only too well what this war is about. But only when one sees the reality of the Bolshevik regime face to face, the influence of this system on the individual person and on his life, only then can one comprehend the cruelty, the overall horror of this system. It is a system that combines every element of devastation and absolute ruin of human values and ruin of humanity itself. Bolshevism is not even a political system one can intellectually debate with, but the organized murder of all life, the degradation of the earth and its people, destruction for the sake of destroying!”⁶⁵

Regardless of their personal attitude toward Germany, the war against the Soviet Union was in part a unifying factor out of necessity for Europeans.

French, Walloon, and Spanish volunteers served in the German army, in ethnic regiments commanded by officers of their own nationality. French and Walloon troops eventually transferred to the *Waffen* SS. Berger arranged for German drill instructors conducting recruit training to attend special courses to acquaint themselves with the national and religious customs of the inductees in their charge. SS Colonel Richard Schulze recalled:

“The instructors needed to summon sympathy and understanding, and a well-balanced acceptance of the mentality of the various nations.”⁶⁶

In a September 1941 article, an SS combat correspondent described the Odyssey of foreign volunteers serving in the *Wiking* division:

“They came to us unconditionally, as soldiers of the German Führer to fight for the new, greater Germania... They came to us then, misunderstood by their countrymen, not in proud columns but individually, resolute and clear-minded, often against father, mother, and family. They are not strangers here, but through their blood and their deeds have found in their regiments honor, a rightful place, and a home.”⁶⁷

Negative Nationalism

Germanic volunteers often experienced isolation from their countrymen, thanks to lingering ambivalence among the populations of the occupied lands toward Germany. Traditional international rivalries, a saturation of



Walter Funk, German minister of economics, with Hitler. Funk's initially one-sided policies alienated Europeans in the occupied countries. Saluting at left is Heinz Guderian. Wilhelm Keitel is at right.

anti-German publicity in the pre-war democratic press, suspicion of Hitler's motives and the German invasion of 1940 all retarded appeals for European unity. Another obstacle to cooperation and good will, ironically, sprang from the Reich itself. Powerful and numerous, it was unavoidable that the Germans would exercise great influence over European affairs. Prominent nationalists in the country believed that this entitled them to subordinate the interests of neighboring states to those of Germany.

In June 1940, the German government introduced proposals to restructure European commerce. Addressing members of the planning committee, Funk offered this guideline:

"Germany now possesses the power in Europe to implement a reorganization of the economy according to her requirements. The political will to use this power is to hand. It therefore follows that the countries must fall in line behind us. The economies of other European lands must suit our needs."

Foreign observers heard Funk state in a speech in July:

"Future peacetime commerce must guarantee the Greater German realm a maximum of economic security, and the German people a max-

imum of consumer goods to elevate the national economy. European trade is to be aligned with this goal."⁶⁸

Based on a 1939 study by the Prussian jurist Carl Schmitt, National-Socialist officials proposed granting sovereignty only to countries populated by "ethnically worthwhile peoples." The German commissioner for occupied Holland, Seyss-Inquart, championed similar views. Party zealots considered him a better choice for foreign minister than the pragmatic, more constructive Ribbentrop. In his essay, "The European Order," Seyss-Inquart wrote of

"a natural ranking, in which every nation has a place in the community according to its economic capabilities, its biological vitality, its martial strength, and cultural value."

He called upon Europeans to "acknowledge the Reich as the principal power, through which their own strength can best be realized." He added that Germany, "through superior achievement is accorded higher responsibility for all" who comprise European civilization, "which was formed by the industriousness of the Nordic race."⁶⁹

Such one-sided proposals regarding post-war Europe dismayed Ribbentrop. He warned in a memo that Germany's allies fear that after the war, Berlin will place a German governor in every country. Neutrals, he wrote, are concerned that Germany plans to annex them.⁷⁰ The notion of ranking European peoples according to their value, racial or ethnic heritage among the criteria, threatened to create the divisions Hitler had previously sought to avoid in Germany proper when combating the party's race theorists.

In the occupied countries, attitudes of German superiority were often apparent at lower administrative levels. Lvov, for example, was a Polish-Ukrainian city the German army wrested from the Soviets in June 1941. It subsequently came under the Reich's civil jurisdiction. An ethnic German resident there recalled:

*"Soon an offensive measure was introduced that was considered an embarrassment. The passenger compartments of the streetcars were divided in the middle by a wide leather strap. A sign in the front section read, 'Only for Germans and their allies – Italians, Hungarians, Slovaks, and Romanians.' It was shameful to see how people were crowded together in the rear section, while up front sat perhaps two people, and one or two policemen stood on the platform or beside the engineer."*⁷¹

Though Hitler had decided to gradually release all Polish prisoners of war, German authorities discouraged fraternization. In a 1939 assessment, the



Poles migrating to Germany found employment in the agrarian economy and eventually in the armaments industry as well. Food rations and housing for Ostarbeiter (Eastern workers) was generally inferior to that provided for laborers from Western Europe.

SD faulted members of the armed forces for their “great broad mindedness and sympathy” toward the Poles, especially formerly Austrian officers for their “respectful attitude” toward them. The German military command then ordered that Poles clear the sidewalk for German soldiers and remove their hats when passing officers; however, few occupational troops enforced this tactless regulation.⁷² In the west, Hitler detained 65,000 Walloon prisoners of war, while sending all Flemish captives home. Germany continued to hold one-and-a-half-million French soldiers prisoner.

The war demanded that the Germans abandon such counterproductive policies. The Reich’s disorganized armaments industry experienced a decline in weapons manufacture during 1941. Production of howitzers, artillery rounds and small arms ammunition substantially dropped between February and December. The factories could not keep pace with the quantity of ordnance being expended in the Russian campaign. As the Red Army retreated in the east, the Soviets dismantled and evacuated 1,360 industrial plants. Their demolition squads destroyed remaining facilities, including 95 percent of the Ukraine’s power works, plus granaries, warehouses, refineries, bridges and machinery. The Germans were able to partially restore the economy at considerable cost, investing far more in reconstruction than

they were able to reap in raw materials and surplus grain. These circumstances placed an enormous burden on German resources.⁷³

There were seven-and-a-half million foreign workers in the Reich by September 1944. These included prisoners of war, the voluntarily recruited, and eventually those impressed into the workforce. Northern and Western Europeans received the same pay, vacation time and health care benefits as German labor. Eastern Europeans suffered poor treatment. Fritz Sauckel, in charge of mobilizing labor, stated in December 1942 that “whipped, undernourished and cowed eastern workers will more burden the German economy than be of use to it.” A decree enacted by Himmler that month made abuse of foreign laborers by Germans a punishable offense. Only as the military situation worsened, did conditions for Russian and Ukrainian workers improve.⁷⁴

Poles fared better, largely due to the value of Polish industry for the war economy. Decent treatment of foreign labor, plus the re-organization of the entire armaments industry by civilian officials, led to a dramatic improvement in output. Between December 1941 and June 1944, armaments manufacture increased 230 percent, though the workforce was augmented by just 28 percent. In 1944 alone, German industry produced enough ordnance to fully equip 225 infantry and 45 panzer divisions. German factories accounted for 88 percent of arms production, foreign contracts for the balance.⁷⁵ A unified Europe, based on good will and equal status for all countries, was now a necessity.

Hitler harbored reservations about restructuring Europe with all nations on an equal footing. He mistrusted his allies. German intelligence reported that after German defeats in 1943, Romania, Hungary, Finland and Bulgaria discreetly contacted London and Washington about concluding a separate peace. The Allies informed them that the USSR must be involved in the negotiations, leading Germany’s satellites to drop the initiative. The Führer was no less wary of Philippe Pétain, president of unoccupied “Vichy” France, who proved unsympathetic to the German cause.

Hitler limited the roster of the Legion of French Volunteers to 15,000 men, even though there was available manpower to quadruple the number. The contemporary historian Franz W. Seidler pointed out:

“Hitler feared losing his freedom to make decisions about regulating post-war Europe if he accepted foreign help.”⁷⁶

When the Walloon Legion officer Degrelle addressed Belgian workers in the Berlin *Sportsalast* in January 1943, he received acclaim from his audience ... and a total press blackout in the German media. Recognizing Ger-

man policy as an obstruction to the rapprochement supported by many of his countrymen, the French politician Laval told Hitler:

*“You want to win the war to create Europe. You must create Europe to win the war.”*⁷⁷

At the time of Degrelle’s Berlin speech, the German armed forces and their allies were already losing ground in a war of attrition against Russia, Britain, and the United States. More Germans saw the need for foreign assistance. This required rethinking the Reich’s continental attitude. In February 1943, the foreign policy advisor Dr. Kolb introduced proposals for multi-lateral cooperation. He recommended that treaties be concluded upon the basis of absolute equality of the signatories. A nation should enjoy parity in the European community regardless of its form of government. Kolb’s plan required Germany to relinquish hegemony over the continent.⁷⁸

In September 1943, Arnold Köster, head of the planning commission of the armaments ministry, bluntly stated in a memorandum that the Reich conducts an improvised exploitation of the occupied territories. The result was “resentment among society’s elements of good will, mounting hatred among hostile strata of the populations, passive resistance, and sabotage.”⁷⁹ The German diplomat Cecil von Renthe-Fink reported to Ribbentrop on September 9:

“It is obvious that the mood in Europe has been worse for some time and that resistance movements are growing rapidly. This development can have dire consequences for the willingness of the European nations to commit their resources for our victory, and must be countered. A change in policy is necessary.”

Renthe-Fink identified what he considered to be one of the worst shortcomings of current practice:

*“Germany stands in the struggle for Europe as trailblazer for a new, better order in which all European peoples will find a just and worthy place. Apart from what is occasionally stated about the economic field, however, we have so far avoided saying anything concrete about our intentions. This gives the impression that we want to keep our hands free to implement our own political plans after the war. As reports from our embassies reveal again and again, the governments and populations of nations that are friendly toward us or allied with us have great interest in learning what role they will play in the new Europe.”*⁸⁰

Attending a wartime lecture on the danger of Communism, Degrelle voiced pan-European concerns when he told the speaker that the volunteers understand what they are fighting against, but not what they are fighting for.

German occupational policy in former Soviet territory was counterproductive. Aware of the threat that eastern populations such as the Mongols had historically posed, Hitler preferred to keep them politically impotent. He stated during a military conference in June 1943:

*“I cannot set any future objective that would establish independent states here, autonomous states.”*⁸¹

He privately remarked in April 1942:

*“To master the peoples east of the Reich whom we have conquered, the guiding principle must be to accommodate the wishes for individual freedom as far as possible, avoid any organized state form, and in this way hold the members of these nationalities to as limited a standard of civilization as possible.”*⁸²

The *Völkischer Beobachter* mirrored this contempt for the Russians, as in the following description of a group of Soviet prisoners, published in the July 15, 1942 edition:

*“We all know him from the newsreels and from the frontline photos of our combat correspondents; this earth-colored, leathery face with the apathetic, furtive animal gaze and the wearied, mechanical motions; this grey, monotonous, nameless mass, this herd in the truest sense of the word, that plods along the road of defeat in tiresome uniformity. From our sons, husbands, brothers and friends on leave from the east who have seen it in person, we’ve heard that the images depict them exactly as they are.”*⁸³

Thousands of Russians deserted to the invaders, often giving the reason that Stalin had executed someone in their family.⁸⁴ In July 1941, out of 12,000 members of the Soviet 229th Rifle Division, 8,000 defected. In September, 11,000 men belonging to the 255th, 270th, and 275th Rifle Divisions went over the hill as well.⁸⁵ Desertions continued to plague the Red



Men of the Red Army who surrendered. Classified as deserters by Stalin, many saw no choice but to collaborate with the enemy. Over a million Russians entered German service during the war.

Army. In May 1942 alone, 10,962 Soviet soldiers crossed over to the Germans. Another 9,136 followed in June, then 5,453 in July. The Germans counted 15,011 Red Army deserters in August.⁸⁶

In May 1943, 90 Russian battalions, 140 independent rifle companies, 90 battalions consisting of non-Russian troops such as Georgians and Tartars, plus over 400,000 unarmed auxiliaries served in the German armed forces.⁸⁷ A Cossack division and several regiments supplemented this military force. At least 500,000 former Soviets fought on the German side that year,⁸⁸ and Cossacks were especially effective in combating Communist partisans. Hitler was initially shocked by the number of Russian units in German army service, and in February 1942, forbade more to be established. He soon gave up his resistance to the practice, thanks to the achievements of these formations.

Since the beginning of the Soviet-German war, captured Russian officers repeatedly advised the invaders that the establishment and formal recognition of a Russian national state with its own army of liberation was essential to overthrow the Stalin regime. Officers testifying included former commanders of the 3rd Guards Army, the 5th, 12th, 19th and 22nd Armies and more than a dozen other generals. The German diplomat Hilger interviewed three prominent Russian prisoners in August 1942: General Andrei Vlassov, Colonel Vladimir Soyersky, and Regimental Commissar Joseph Kerness. Vlassov, according to Hilger's report, said this:

*“Soviet government propaganda has managed to persuade every Russian that Germany wants to destroy Russia's existence as an independent state and degrade her to colonial status. The Russian people's will to resist, in his opinion, can only be broken if the Russians are shown that Germany pursues no such objective, but is moreover willing to guarantee Russia and the Ukraine, in the form of a protectorate perhaps, an independent existence. On this foundation, many Russian prisoners of war would place themselves under German command and enter the struggle against the hated Stalin regime.”*⁸⁹

Hilger also summarized Soyersky's remarks in his report:

“He too holds the opinion that the Red Army and the Russian population can only be persuaded of the pointlessness of continuing the war if relieved of the fear that Germany wants to transform Russia into a colony. Because of the continuous defeats that everybody blames him for, Stalin has lost all his popularity in the army. The Soviet regime has always been hated by the majority of the population. The will to resist of



A captured Russian KV-2 tank parades through Berlin on May 8, 1942, to advertise the opening of the "Soviet Paradise" exhibit in the Lustgarten. Attracting over a million visitors, the exhibit portrayed social misery and Communist oppression in the USSR.

the Red Army and the Russian people would therefore undoubtedly collapse if the publication of German war aims and the deployment of Russian units on the front would demonstrate that their fears are unfounded."

At this stage, Hitler, his influential chancery director Martin Bormann, and Reich's Commissioner for the Ukraine Erich Koch opposed post-war Russian autonomy. Italian Marshal Giovanni Messe observed:

*"Germany is not striving to replace the Bolshevik regime with another form of government, but wants to secure all of Eastern Europe as an economic sphere of influence... The treatment of the population and of the prisoners, as well as taking full advantage of local natural resources, often betray a lack of foresight, contradictions in guidelines, lack of cohesion and instability among senior military, political and economic organs tasked with administration of the occupied territories... Germany has not understood how to awaken the sympathy and willingness to cooperate among the populations of these territories."*⁹⁰

Hitler's mistrust of Germany's treaty partners and of the eastern peoples obstructed a rational European policy.

Throughout most of the war, German propaganda vilified the governments of enemy countries while describing their civilian populations and military personnel as decent but duped by unscrupulous leaders. The Reich's media revised this prudential practice with respect to the war in the East. When the Germans invaded, the Soviet secret police, the GPU, liquidated political prisoners in eastern Poland and in the Baltic States. The Germans discovered over 4,000 victims in Lvov, in Luck 1,500, in Dubno 500. Summarizing the German official inquiry, Dr. Philipp Schneider wrote:

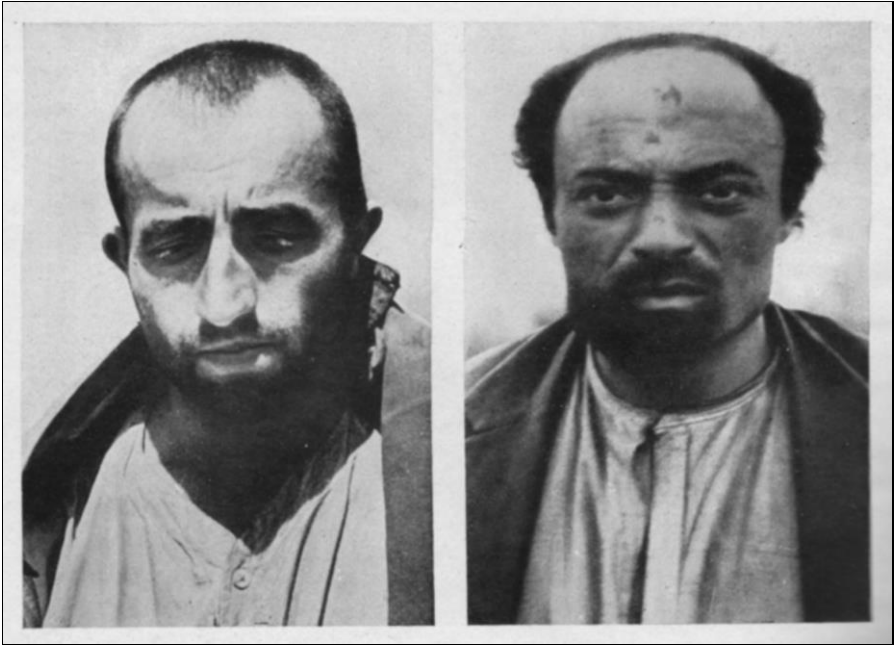
*"I have come to the conclusion that the atrocities committed by the GPU against Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Latvians and unfortunately also captured members of our armed forces in Russia before the retreat from the cities surpasses anything in cruelty and brutality that has previously come to light... My assistant, who was in Lvov two days ago, told me that what happened there defies description. Without doubt, the murder victims were tortured before their death in a sadistic way. Torture chambers built especially for the purpose were used."*⁹¹

Along retreat routes, the GPU and the Red Army strew mutilated bodies of German prisoners shot or tortured to death. The purpose was to provoke reprisals against surrendering Russians by the invaders, thereby deterring desertion. In the Tarnopol jail, German troops found one of their missing bomber crews with eyes gouged out, tongues, ears and noses cut off, and the skin on the hands and feet peeled away. This was a favorite GPU torment accomplished by first immersing the appendages in boiling water.

During January 1942, the Soviet Black Sea fleet landed Russian marines along the German-occupied section of the Crimean coast near Odesa. An engineer with a German infantry division there recalled this:

*"Many houses along the beach had served as hospitals or as collection areas for the wounded. The Russians entered, killed the orderlies and the physicians, and raped the nurses and female assistants. Then they threw the women into the ice-cold waters of the harbor basin. They shot the wounded and sick soldiers, or dragged them into the street and poured cold water over them, so that they would freeze to death in the outdoors."*⁹²

The German press described GPU agents and Soviet soldiers committing atrocities as *Untermenschen*. The expression closely translates to "low-lives," but historians sometimes interpret it as meaning subhuman or racially inferior. It in fact refers to the depravity of the individual mind and spirit, the triumph of corruption over the refined qualities of civilized man.



An example of Goebbels' offensive Untermensch propaganda, published in the Luftwaffe periodical Die Seeflieger in September 1941: "Captured Soviet Jews, whose physiognomy betrays at first glance the penchant for acts of cruelty... Taking pleasure in the death throes of its victims is the most refined consequence of the Bolshevik-atheist ideology."

Beyond the Soviet troops, Stalin's enforcers, and rank-and-file Russian Communists, the word more or less became associated with the eastern peoples in general.

Melitta Wiedemann, former editor of the pre-war, international anti-Communist monthly *Contra Comintern* and editor-in-chief of the wartime diplomatic journal *Die Aktion*, expressed the frustration over German propaganda and foreign policy felt among many prominent citizens. In 1943, she wrote to several SS leaders, advocating the pan-European idea and a revision of German practices in the East. She directed a letter to Himmler via advisor Dr. Richard Korherr on October 5, in which she maintained:

"Our silence over the future form of the new Europe is considered in the occupied territories and among those who are officially our friends to be absolute proof of our bad intentions. People are saying that if Germany really intends to respect the independence of the European nations, she would be keenly interested in announcing this; because this, so people say, would check hostile attitudes toward the Reich

which are presently spreading like an avalanche. If Germany remains silent, though, then how wicked her intentions must be! Allied propaganda is right when it claims that Germany wants to dissolve the European nations and establish one large prison for populations under the German lash."

Wiedemann added:

"First the Jews were declared Untermenschen and robbed of their rights. Then the Poles joined them, then the Russians, and very nearly the Norwegians as well. Who's protecting any nationality from being relegated to the realm of Untermenschen by Germany and then destroyed?"

She continued:

"Our Untermensch slogan has helped Stalin proclaim a national war. The hatred toward us is frightening... The entire Russian farming community, most of the intelligentsia, and the entire middle and senior leadership of the Red Army are enemies of Bolshevism and especially of Stalin. Our policy confronts these people with a tragic dilemma; either fight for Stalin or abandon their people, surely among the most talented of the white race, to the fate of a destitute, looted colonial territory, to be declared Untermenschen, condemned to generations of slave labor and a given a third-rate education. It's easy to understand why under such circumstances, even Stalin's mortal enemies fight against us with all their resolve."⁹³

The German army suffered a catastrophic defeat at the six-month battle of Stalingrad, which ended in February 1943. This forced many Germans to the conclusion that without active foreign help, the war would be lost, which required a fundamentally new approach to the Reich's administration in Europe. To implement such a revision, resisted by the highest state leadership, advocates needed a vehicle, an organized bloc. They found it in the *Waffen SS*.

The European Mission

Early in the war against Russia, Hitler spoke of the need for Europeans to overcome nationalist proclivities:

"The threat from the east alone, with the danger of reducing everyone to the Bolshevik-Asiatic plane, which would mean the destruction of all basis of European civilization, compels us to unify. But so far, every na-

tion is only thinking of itself and not in a European context. To overcome Marxism, our objective must be the Germanic social revolution."⁹⁴

A prominent journalist and former *Waffen SS* lieutenant, Hans Schwarz van Berk, wrote later:

*"Only as the foreign formations with their explicitly European will, anchored in the SS as the concept of a European fighting elite, gained acceptance did things change. The German SS had to correspondingly adjust its perception. This experience made it clear that the old points of departure of German policy were too provincial to realize the European revival in a voluntary spirit of freedom, so passionately striven for by activist, optimistic younger elements from among the European peoples... This war's fury demanded more than hired mercenaries. It demanded constructive, common goals and binding, idealistic motives of the fighters."*⁹⁵

Germanic volunteers in the Reich's service did not consider themselves to be in a subordinate role. "We fought neither for Germany nor for Hitler, but for a much greater idea; the creation of a united states of Europe," wrote Degrelle,⁹⁶ and:

*"We were all unified by the same will: Honorably represent our nation among the 30 that came to fight. Do our duty, since we fought for Europe. Gain an honorable place for our fatherland in the continental community that would evolve from the war, and finally, create combat units whose value guaranteed achieving social justice, when we ultimately returned home after the end of hostilities."*⁹⁷

The Swiss SS man Heinrich Büeler recalled:

"Regarding the restructuring of Europe after the war, there was no program. This question was nevertheless often discussed in the Waffen SS... We were certain that the camaraderie that joined Germanics and Europeans fighting together in the Waffen SS against Asiatic Bolshevism would lead to reforming Europe in the same spirit."

The Swiss journalist François Lobsiger considered the men "political soldiers in the loftiest sense," fighting to achieve a "strong, unified, and brotherly Europe."⁹⁸ The historian Lothar Greil summarized:

"With the beginning of the Russian campaign, a decisive mental awareness developed within the Waffen SS: The fight for freedom for the realm of all Germans became a struggle for the freedom of the European family of nations. The common cause of volunteers from



The outspoken Belgian SS man Leon Degrelle, here saluting during a visit to Paris. He became the war's most famous non-German volunteer to fight against the USSR. At far right is Carl Oberg, chief of the SD and Gestapo in France.

throughout Europe reinforced this ideal as one which was worth making sacrifices for."⁹⁹

The French historian Henri Landemer observed:

*"During the winter of 1943/44, the Waffen SS completed its great transformation. Its soldiers came from over 30 nations, and the old national pride was about to vanish from the earth in favor of the new Reich. The Reich is no longer Germany but Europe."*¹⁰⁰

Himmler, primarily involved in law enforcement, intelligence gathering and counter-espionage, initially envisioned a post-war Europe with Germany dominant. He harbored a colonial attitude toward the East. Influ-

enced not only by the deteriorating military situation but by many letters he received from soldiers of the *Waffen SS*, he gradually abandoned this imperialistic viewpoint. In a 1943 speech to NSDAP officials in Posen, he described the brotherhood in arms of the *Wiking Division*, in which Germans and non-Germans served together, as the basis for the greater Germanic Reich to come.

When a local party functionary refused to approve the application for marriage of a Germanic volunteer to a German woman, Himmler reacted sharply. On October 4, 1943, he sent a letter to Bormann arguing:

“If on one hand the Reichsführer SS (Himmler’s title) is supposed to recruit Flemish, Dutch, and other Germanics to fight and die for the greater Germanic Reich and in return declare that they have equal rights, then marriage to the sisters and daughters of these Germanics, or of a German maiden to a member of these Germanic peoples, cannot be forbidden.”

Demanding that the NSDAP’s Racial Policy Office be deprived of the authority to license marriages, Himmler added:

*“It makes no sense for me to try for years, under difficult circumstances, to animate a Germanic idea and win people for it, while other offices in Germany thoughtlessly and categorically make it all for nothing.”*¹⁰¹

Despite the authority of his office, Himmler was navigating precarious waters. He advocated a European commonwealth, challenging official “Germany first” programs and NSDAP dogma. “He became the most demonstrative critic of this policy and tacitly the most significant enemy of all supporters and defenders of this policy,” stated Schwarz van Berk.¹⁰² Himmler began gaining the upper hand early in 1943. In February, the Reich’s Chancery granted him supervision over all “mutual ethnic-Germanic affairs” in the occupied countries. German officials could no longer act on related issues unless “in agreement with the *Reichsführer SS*.” The historian Seidler observed:

*“To shape the new order in Europe after the war, the SS had an optimal starting position in competition with organs of the NSDAP.”*¹⁰³

The SS planned to establish a European union with close economic cooperation and a universal currency system, without German domination. “The loyalty of the foreign SS men gave Himmler more weight ... in opposing official German policy. These men were not in the slightest degree of a subservient nature,” wrote Schwarz van Berk.¹⁰⁴ Eventually non-Germans became the majority in half of the SS combat divisions in active service.¹⁰⁵

The *Waffen SS* took control of all foreign legions serving in the German army in 1944 except for Cossacks. This was an important step in supplanting the concept of national armies with that of a multi-national fighting force defending common interests, a force whose veterans could maintain a camaraderie transcending customary European rivalries after the war. The *Waffen SS* actively promoted establishment of a Russian army of liberation. After meeting with Vlassov, Himmler approved not only the formation of this army but the founding of an “exile” Russian government. Vlassov stated that he found greater understanding for his proposals during negotiations with the SS than with the German army.¹⁰⁶ He ultimately re-



Soldiers of the SS Wiking division unwind after a mission against the Red Army. They wear camouflage smocks, still a novelty in warfare.

ceived the green light to establish the Russian Army of Liberation, which deployed toward the end of the war.

Estonians and Latvians became the vanguard of eastern peoples donning the uniform of the *Waffen SS*. Not without reservations, Himmler eventually acquiesced to Berger's appeal to enroll Ukrainians. Formation of the 14th SS Grenadier Division, together with Yugoslavian contingents, ultimately broke down the "Slav skepticism" that had infected the *Reichsführer SS* no less than NSDAP doctrinaires. The diplomat Renthe-Fink wrote:

*"The Estonian SS has proven itself in action against the Bolsheviks, and these developments appear to be taking place with the Führer's approval."*¹⁰⁷

The former director of the Bad Tölz Officers' Academy noted:

*"Certain dogma began appearing in a dubious light. Among these was the perception of race. The N.S. racial concept became increasingly less plausible after the forming of Slavic divisions. It gave way to the unifying element of anti-Communism, especially welding together the eastern and western SS."*¹⁰⁸

The example of the *Waffen SS* encouraged others in Germany opposed to national policies detrimental to a community of nations. In February 1944, the German commissioner in the Crimea, Alfred Frauenfeld, sent Berlin a 37-page memorandum describing National-Socialist eastern policy as a "masterpiece of poor management."¹⁰⁹ That June, the economist Walter Labs submitted proposals for administrative reform in occupied Russia. He asked:

"Are the eastern territories and the populations residing in them to be accepted as members of the European realm, or are they simply colonies and colonial peoples to be exploited?"

Labs demanded they be accorded the right to private property, advanced education and opportunities to realize prosperity. He bluntly pointed out:

*"Nations which achieve as much in wartime as what the Red Army has demonstrated, are too advanced to accept being reduced to the standard of a colonial people."*¹¹⁰

For its part, the German army issued lengthy guidelines to its troops in Russia in 1943, ordering them:

"Be just. Every subordinate may be treated with firmness, but must be treated fairly as well. Within Russia, the Germans have always had a reputation for fairness. The Russian hates nothing more than injustice."



Russian volunteers in the ranks of the German armed forces.

The Russian is an especially good worker; if he is treated decently he works hard. He is intelligent and learns easily."¹¹¹

Nearly two years earlier, the *Waffen SS* had already instructed its members to "sincerely try to gain a fundamental understanding of the contemporary Russian psyche," every SS man being "not just a soldier but a bit of a politician." The purpose, stated in a directive for soldiers of the *Leibstandarte*, was

*"one of the most important tasks for the German people, namely to win these populations for the European family of nations."*¹¹²

The *Leibstandarte* defended the Mius River position on the eastern front until April 1942, when it received transfer orders. A grenadier recalled:

*"During our withdrawal from Taganrog, thousands of residents stood along the road and waved to the units as they drove away; an example of how good the relationship between an SS division and the Russian civilian population could become."*¹¹³

Though better known for its reputation as an elite fighting corps, the *Waffen SS* was no less resolute in advancing social and political reforms necessary for Europe to recover supremacy and renown in world affairs. In combating both the lingering 19th Century nationalism dividing the continent and the unproductive dogma of the Racial Policy Office within Germany, the *Waffen SS* trod a solitary path; few among the Reich's hierarchy risked contradicting the NSDAP's legislated programs. Albert Frey, a reg-



Officers of the Waffen-SS led by example, here fighting in the front line during combat operations in the Belgorod sector in July 1943.

imental commander in the *Leibstandarte*, recalled that “during the war, in no other realm of the NS state were the flawed political and military decisions of the senior leadership so openly discussed and criticized as they were within the *Waffen SS*.”¹¹⁴ Induction into the *Waffen SS* of non-German volunteers forced the Reich’s Government to recognize the contribution of foreign peoples to the war effort. Germanic recruits demanded a post-war European federation in place of German hegemony. They found political expression through the SS, steadily leading the German government toward a balanced perspective. This augmented the influence of the under-represented strata that did the fighting, much in the sense that the wars of liberation in 1813 began shifting power from the imperial dynasty to the Prussian peasant militia.

Thousands of Ukrainians volunteered to serve in the *Waffen SS*.¹¹⁵ The Ukrainian 14th SS Grenadier Division, which the Germans decided to establish in April 1943, went into action the following year. When Hitler learned of its existence he questioned its dependability, suggesting it would be better to give its weapons to a new German division. Hearing of General Vlassov’s wish to lead an army of liberation, Hitler retorted:

*“I’ll never form a Russian army. That’s a specter of the first order.”*¹¹⁶

When SS Colonel Gunter d'Alquen criticized the official attitude degrading the Russians, Himmler expressly warned him against the SS taking any course of action contrary to the Führer's wishes. Yet the *Waffen SS* prevailed. Again citing Schwarz van Berk:

*"In Himmler, those demanding that the narrowly defined racial policy be abolished in favor of a broader, more rational interpretation found their strongest voice. And this same Himmler, who in his own domain once established the most stringent racial criteria, now became the advocate of a liberal understanding of the rights of nationalities and races."*¹¹⁷

Hitler disapproved of the revisions doggedly promoted by the *Waffen SS*, yet ironically, he had created the system that enabled them to progress. In a 1937 speech at Vogelsang he had once stated:

*"From our ranks the most capable can reach the loftiest positions without respect to origin and birth. They just have to have the ability. We're seeking the most talented people. What they've been, what their parents do, who their mother was, mean nothing. If they're capable, the way stands clear. They just have to accept responsibility; that is, have it in them to lead."*¹¹⁸

Hitler's policy resembled the spirit of 18th Century liberalism in France, in which talented individuals realized their potential and rose to positions of leadership.

Since its establishment in 1934, the VT, the future *Waffen SS*, attracted men from the untapped wellspring of superior human resources once identified by Gneisenau. Frey, among the first to join the armed SS, wrote that regarding fellow recruits in training at the Ellwangen barracks, "Most were farm lads and came from villages."¹¹⁹ In the German army, 49 percent of the officer corps hailed from military families. In the VT, the figure was five percent. Just two percent of army officers had rural backgrounds, but a substantial percentage of VT officers grew up on farms.¹²⁰ Despite their comparatively limited education, SS officers enrolled in army General Staff courses consistently scored in the upper ten percent of graduates.¹²¹ In some German provinces, nearly a third of the farm lads applied to enlist in the VT.

Like the German army, this novel fighting force encouraged battlefield initiative at junior command levels. However, it also relaxed social barriers between officers and subordinates, based authority on winning the men's respect rather than on rank and instilled a liberal attitude that enabled Germans and other Europeans to stand together as brethren. In a few short

years, the *Waffen SS* contributed to political and military evolutions that might otherwise have taken decades, and without the patronage of the men's respective governments or populations.

In its final form, the *Waffen SS* bore little resemblance to the party's showpiece guard troop, personifying the flower of German manhood that Hitler originally intended for domestic missions at his discretion. Himmler ultimately acknowledged that "the *Waffen SS* is beginning to lead a life of its own."¹²² Not constrained by established military convention, the men of the *Waffen SS* approached their craft with a spirit of independence and innovation. Through their voluntary commitment and wartime sacrifices they lobbied for political reform; customarily forbidden waters for the armed forces. And yet its members hailed largely from a stratum historically lacking public influence. Despite the dynamics, boldness and aplomb of the *Waffen SS*, it never would have gained leverage without a state system in place that fostered discovery of latent ability. The Führer approved expansion of the *Waffen SS* despite its defiance. Hitler was a man who sought not to control his people but to enable them, to help them explore, discover, and harness their potential, even when the changes they introduced contradicted his personal beliefs.

Notes

- ¹ "Der Aufbau der *Waffen SS*", *Völkischer Beobachter*, März 14/15, 1942
- ² Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, p. 213.
- ³ Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 45
- ⁴ Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 408
- ⁵ Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 47
- ⁶ Mathias, Karl Heinz, *Ich diene*, p. 56
- ⁷ *Männer der Waffen-SS*, p. 40
- ⁸ Schütter, Fritz, *Wir woll'n das Wort nicht brechen*, p. 40
- ⁹ Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 412
- ¹⁰ Schütter, Fritz, *Wir woll'n das Wort nicht brechen*, p. 164
- ¹¹ Buchner, Peter, *Die Kriegserinnerungen des Werner Schmieder*, p. 12
- ¹² Mathias, Karl Heinz, *Ich diene*, p. 65
- ¹³ Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p. 45
- ¹⁴ Springer, Heinrich, *Stationen eines Lebens in Krieg und Frieden*, p. 53
- ¹⁵ Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p.70
- ¹⁶ Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 412
- ¹⁷ Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p.33
- ¹⁸ Jestadt, Georg, *Ohne Siege und Hurra*, p. 168
- ¹⁹ Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 423
- ²⁰ Milata, Paul, *Zwischen Hitler, Stalin und Antonescu*, pp. 48, 175, 214
- ²¹ Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 186
- ²² Degrelle, Leon, *Erinnerungen eines europäischen Kriegsfreiwilliger*, p. 182
- ²³ Levsen, Dirk, *Krieg im Norden*, p. 11
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 148-150
- ²⁵ Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, p. 18

- 26 Meissner, Gustav, *Dänemark unterm Hakenkreuz*, pp. 56-57
 27 *Ibid.*, p. 54
 28 Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, p. 23
 29 Verton, Hendrik, *Im Feuer der Ostfront*, pp. 47, 39
 30 Uhle-Wettler, Franz, *Höhe und Wendepunkte deutscher Militärgeschichte*, pp. 267, 290
 31 *Dokumente britisch-französischer Grausamkeit*, p. 140
 32 Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und der Krieg*, p. 120
 33 Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, p. 297
 34 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 387
 35 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 121
 36 *Germanisches Leitheft*, 1/1941, p. 8
 37 Halfeld, August, *USA im Krieg*, p. 7
 38 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, pp. 72, 74
 39 *NS Monatshefte*, Nr. 126, p. 546
 40 Gehl, Walther, *Die Sendung des Reiches*, pp. 97-98
 41 *Germanisches Leitheft* 8/9, 1942, p. 346
 42 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 50
 43 Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, p. 25
 44 DuPrel, Max Freiherr, *Die Niederlande im Umbruch der Zeiten*, p. 58
 45 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 57
 46 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, pp. 85-87
 47 *Ibid.*, pp. 89, 338, 336
 48 Horn, Martin, *Norwegen zwischen Krieg und Frieden*, p. 17
 49 Meissner, Gustav, *Dänemark unterm Hakenkreuz*, p. 47
 50 Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, p. 192
 51 Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 66
 52 Degrelle, Leon, *Erinnerungen eines europäischen Kriegsfreiwilliger*, p. 83
 53 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 84
 54 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 21
 55 Boberach, Heinz, *Dänische Freiwillige in der Waffen-SS*, p. 2483-2484
 56 Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, p. 37
 57 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 48
 58 Werther, Steffen, *Dänische Freiwillige in der Waffen SS*, p. 72
 59 Boberach, Heinz, *Dänische Freiwillige in der Waffen-SS*, pp. 2484-2485
 60 Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 64
 61 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 62
 62 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 132
 63 Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 70
 64 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 245
 65 Massmann, Kurt, "Man muss es gesehen haben!", *Völkischer Beobachter*, August 12, 1941
 66 Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p. 23
 67 d'Alquen, Gunter, "Die germanischen Kameraden", *Völkischer Beobachter*, September 2, 1941
 68 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 26
 69 *Ibid.*, pp. 117-118
 70 *Ibid.*, p. 106
 71 Jestadt, Georg, *Ohne Siege und Hurra*, p. 52
 72 Umbreit, Hans, *Deutsche Militärverwaltungen 1938/39*, pp. 199, 198
 73 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa* pp. 182-183, 235, 241
 74 *Ibid.*, pp. 364, 363, 368, 366
 75 *Ibid.*, pp. 360, 355
 76 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 133

- 77 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 378
- 78 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 43
- 79 *Ibid.*, p. 45
- 80 *Ibid.*, p. 128, 129
- 81 *Ibid.*, p. 39
- 82 Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, p. 214
- 83 Seibert, Theodor, "Warum kämpft der Sowjetsoldat?", *Völkischer Beobachter*, July 15, 1942
- 84 Seidler, Franz, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, p. 84
- 85 Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, p. 97
- 86 Buchbender, Ortwin, and Horst Schuh, *Die Waffe, die auf die Seele zielt*, p. 120
- 87 Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, p. 193
- 88 Seidler, Franz, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, pp. 117-118
- 89 Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, pp. 293-294
- 90 Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, p. 185
- 91 Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, p. 245
- 92 Wimmer, Josef, *Ich war dabei*, p. 115
- 93 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 138-139
- 94 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, p. 399
- 95 Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, p. 65
- 96 Degrelle, Leon, *Erinnerungen eines europäischen Kriegsfreiwilliger*, p. 122
- 97 Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 70
- 98 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 62
- 99 Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, p. 67
- 100 Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 71
- 101 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 21
- 102 Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, p. 65
- 103 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 16
- 104 Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, p. 66
- 105 Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe Waffen SS*, p. 65
- 106 *Ibid.*, p. 72
- 107 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 322
- 108 Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p. 23
- 109 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, p. 56
- 110 *Ibid.*, p. 160, 161
- 111 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 258
- 112 Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, pp. 55-56
- 113 *Ibid.*, p. 61
- 114 Frey, Albert, *Ich wollte die Freiheit*, p. 247
- 115 Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 467
- 116 Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, p. 27
- 117 Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, p. 67
- 118 Gordon, Helmut, *Es spricht: Der Führer*, p. 27
- 119 Frey, Albert, *Ich wollte die Freiheit*, p. 90
- 120 Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 413
- 121 Schulze-Kossens, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, p. 231
- 122 Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, p. 444

The Seventh Gas Chamber of Majdanek

Santiago Alvarez

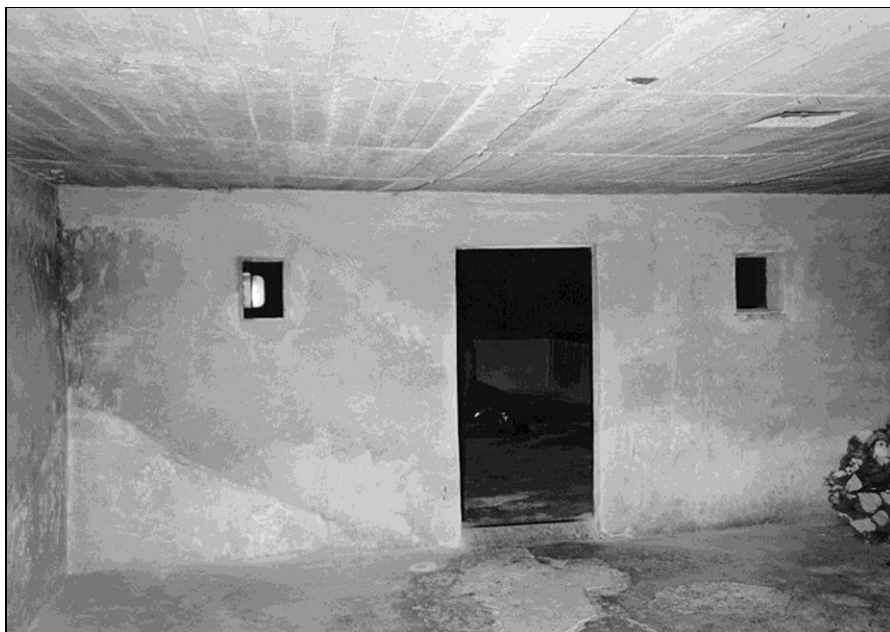
Shortly after the Red Army conquered the Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp on 22 July 1944, Polish and Soviet “experts” formed a “Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin.” They issued a report on 23 August 1944 in which they described in detail, among other things, the alleged seven homicidal gas chambers of the Majdanek Camp.¹ Two of these chambers were supposedly located next to the camp’s laundry facility, one was a room next to the inmate shower room of Barracks 41, also often referred to as “Bath and Disinfection I,” and three more were supposedly located right next to Barracks 41 in a detached, dedicated building. All of these are described in great detail. However, the seventh gas chamber, the one allegedly located inside the crematorium building, is treated rather neglectfully by the commission. It is mentioned only in passing:

“The concrete gas chamber, with reinforced-concrete roofing and two small observation windows on the side of the mortuary. [...]

Gas Chamber: 6.10 x 5.62 m, 34.28m².”

For decades, this particular room has been the biggest embarrassment for the Majdanek Museum in particular, and for orthodox Holocaust historiography in general. The alleged gas chamber inside the crematorium is a windowless room in the center of that building. Anyone with a little critical sense can see that no toxic gasses could have been used in this room for whatever purposes: it had no windows, no ventilation system, two wall openings to a neighboring room that could not be closed, and two doors opening into other rooms of the building. Therefore, this room could neither be closed nor ventilated. In the room’s ceiling, we find a crudely broken-through hole in the concrete ceiling, with reinforcement bars left in place, yet without *any* means to close it. To make matters worse, this hole is located right over a floor drain. Any Zyklon B pellets thrown through that hole would have fallen into that drain to a large degree.

¹ Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow), 7021-107-9, pp. 229-243; for an English translation, see Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Majdanek Concentration Camp: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011, pp. 117-126.



The room in the center of the Majdanek crematorium that, until 2005, was claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber. The room could neither be sealed, since the two wall openings visible here had no shutters or windowpanes, nor could it be ventilated. The hole in the room's ceiling (top right), for many years claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B, is now tacitly recognized as a Soviet postwar forgery.

© Carlo Mattogno

In the early 2000s, the Majdanek Museum finally mustered the courage to agree with that assessment and removed all Museum tour signs claiming that this was a homicidal gas chamber. This came in the wake of a 2005 article authored by Majdanek Museum's director Tomasz Kranz, with which he lowered the camp's official death toll to 78,000 (down from 235,000), and ditched five of the originally claimed seven homicidal gas chambers.² Around that time, the former "homicidal gas chamber" inside the crematorium was silently rebranded as a simple morgue, which is what the building's original blueprints have stated all along.

The question is: Who came up with the asinine idea to declare this a homicidal gas chamber to begin with, and why?

² Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin" ("Records on deaths and mortality of prisoners of the Lublin Concentration Camp"). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. 25 (2005), pp. 7-53.

Graf and Mattogno think that this happened out of desperation on part of the Polish-Soviet commission:³

“The Commission was determined to find an execution gas chamber in the new crematorium at any cost, for if the camp administration had indeed planned a mass extermination of inmates, the sequence ‘gas chamber – mortuary – furnace room’ would have been the most logical. Even though the new crematorium was constructed at a time when the gassings were allegedly already in full swing, the administration did not plan for any gas chamber for this building at all, neither for murder nor for disinfestation.”

There is a second possibility: The commission, which doubtlessly interviewed many former inmates, may have heard claims about a gas chamber operating inside the crematorium, and therefore decided that there must have been one. They (or any witness) picked a room that seemed convenient to them, following the logic described by Graf and Mattogno.

I have not been able so far to locate interrogation protocols of that commission, if any exist. However, there are witness statements from later dates that point in the right direction.

During the Polish investigations in preparation of the show trial against former staff member of the Auschwitz Camp, the Polish authorities looked for witnesses who could incriminate the future defendants. Among them was also Erich Mußfeldt.⁴ From the summer of 1942 until May 1944, he oversaw cremations at the Majdanek Camp. As such, he first supervised the old crematorium with two mobile oil-fired cremation furnaces until late 1942. Then he was allegedly in charge of outdoor cremations occurring while no other cremation options existed. Finally, since early 1944, he responsibly operated Majdanek’s new crematorium. In May 1944, he was transferred to the Auschwitz Camp, where he was head of operations of Crematoria II and III. As such, he came into the crosshairs of the Polish judiciary preparing the aforementioned trial.

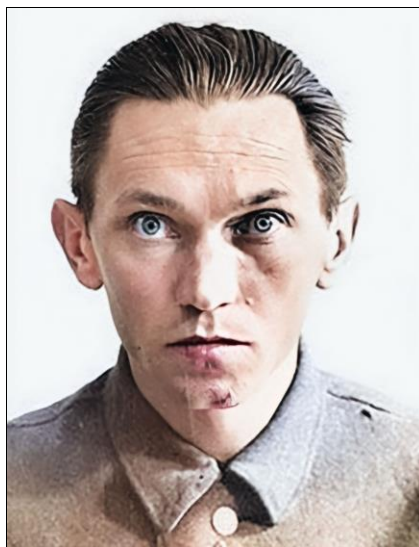
As the Holocaust orthodox narrative has it, Crematoria II and III were the epicenters of mass murder at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The highest, in fact, most-frenzied extermination activities at these facilities occurred during the alleged annihilation of the Hungarian Jews between mid-May 1944 and early July 1944, when some 400,000 Jews are said to have been killed, probably about half of them in these two buildings. This is the dogma with which the Polish judiciary and its witnesses approached the man who over-

³ Graf/Mattogno, *ibid.*, p. 152.

⁴ In the old German handwriting *Sütterlin*, the sharp s (ß) looks like an h follows by an s, which is why many sources misspell Mußfeldt’s name as Muhsfeldt.

saw operations at these buildings. Within this propaganda framework, it was inevitable that Mußfeldt was portrayed as a veritable monster capable of all kind of atrocities imaginable.

Witness testimonies recorded by the Polish judiciary with regard to alleged crimes by the German occupational forces during World War Two are today in the archives of the Polish Institute for National Remembrance (IPN). Many if not most of them are accessible only at the internet presence of the Withold Pilecki Institute, located online at <https://www.zapisyterroru.pl>.



An unhappy Erich Mußfeldt in Polish captivity.

Searching this database for testimonies on Majdanek, I found a few mentioning gassings or gas chambers, but most of them say nothing specific about it. Evidently, most if not all these witnesses were only reporting hearsay stories, or rather mere rumors. A few among them are a little more specific, though, in particular those geared toward incriminating Erich Mußfeldt. As expected, Mußfeldt is described in these testimonies in the worst possible way, having abused, tormented and murdered inmates out of sadism with any means imaginable.

Here is one example of such a testimony by a certain Piotr Denisow, who was an engineer collaborating with the Germans to build the camp. Hence, he had a good reason to slather it on thickly in order to avoid the accusation of having aided and abetted in the mass murder of Polish patriots at Majdanek. Here are his words:⁵

“I met the defendant Erich Muhsfeldt in 1942. He served as head of the crematorium in the Majdanek concentration camp. I used to see Muhsfeldt as I worked as a civilian engineer building the sewage system in the camp near the crematorium in fields V and VI. Having learned from the former prisoners about his cruelty, I avoided any contact with him. Quartered beside the crematorium, he remained insensitive to the groans of the dying people. His task was to oversee those who worked in the crematorium. The work involved carrying corpses, undressing the

⁵ IPN GK 196/144, pp. 246-248 (files of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial), interrogation dated 27 September 1947 by Judge I. Kamiński.

victims, pulling out golden teeth, pulling jewelry and rings off the corpses, etc. These prisoners, known as crematorium men, were often replaced. On Muhsfeldt's orders, they were sent to the gas chambers and new people were placed in their stead. Muhsfeldt often took part in carrying out 'selections', that is, the elimination of those who were ill, weak and unable to work and who were sent to the gas chambers to be exterminated. Muhsfeldt's very name sent chills down the spine of every prisoner, and everyone tried to keep out of his sight.

Since gold, diamonds and jewelry passed through his hands, he derived much profit from his position. His cruelty served to preserve the function he exercised and to ingratiate himself with his boss, Thumann (the former deputy of the camp commandant) known for spreading terror throughout the camp. Other prisoners told me that on Thumann's order he had thrown a Polish woman, still alive, into the fire for refusing to strip naked before the execution as other women had done.

I was also told that he had once insidiously lured five crematorium men (a Jew and four Soviet prisoners) into the gas chamber on the pretext that he wanted them to take off the clothes of Jewish children. When the men entered the crematorium, he bolted the door shut and let the gas in. He did this to eliminate those who had provided him with gold and who then threatened to reveal his theft. [They complained to] the commandant Thumann who was very displeased [with what he had learned]. As a result of their complaint, Muhsfeldt's apartment was searched. During the search, 8 kilos of gold were found, which filled Thumann with anger and led to Muhsfeldt's removal first from his position and then, in May 1944, from the camp.

He even treated his favorite dog with great cruelty. Before moving out of Lublin he threw the dog alive into the crematorium furnace since he didn't want to give it to anyone else.

I have learned what I have just said from former prisoners."

Therefore, none of it he knew from his own experience. He was merely regurgitating what he heard elsewhere and what he knew was expected of him.

Note that according to this witness the described gassing happened inside the crematorium: Muhsfeldt lured the Jews into the Crematorium, locked the door behind them, and let the gas in. We know that there was no gas chamber inside that crematorium, so we know this part of the hearsay tale is false. We can also be certain that the head of the crematorium would not have been allowed to step way out of his area of competence and start

selecting inmates for whatever fate. This was the camp physicians' prerogative.

Another Polish collaborator in need of expiation was Stanisław Wolniak, a Polish civilian who lent his horse-carriage services to the SS to meet the camp's transportation needs. He, too, implicated Mußfeldt in gassings:⁶

"One time I saw a prisoner and a group of officers standing near a barrack, and Mussfeldt was with them. He took a spade and hit the prisoner in the head so hard that the man fell and the handle broke. Mussfeldt forced the broken handle deep into the prisoner's throat. Later I saw him dump Zyklon[-B] into a gas chamber.

Also in 1940 there was a mass execution by shooting. Some 18,000 prisoners were shot then. My house was quite close to Majdanek. I went into the attic, and I could then see various Germans, including Mussfeldt. Naked people would go into pits, and one of the sentries shot them."

Here, too, we see Mußfeldt, head of the crematorium, active in homicidal gassings, probably carried out in the only building that was in his area of competence: the crematorium. Regarding the mass execution of 18,000 Jews, Wolniak got the year wrong. The orthodoxy insists that this event, the so-called "Operation Harvest Festival," took place on 3 November 1943, not in 1940, as Wolniak stated. Since the Majdanek Camp did not yet exist in 1940, this is a simple mistake. Note the correct observation, however, that everything happening at that camp was easily visible by hundreds of Polish civilians living nearby.

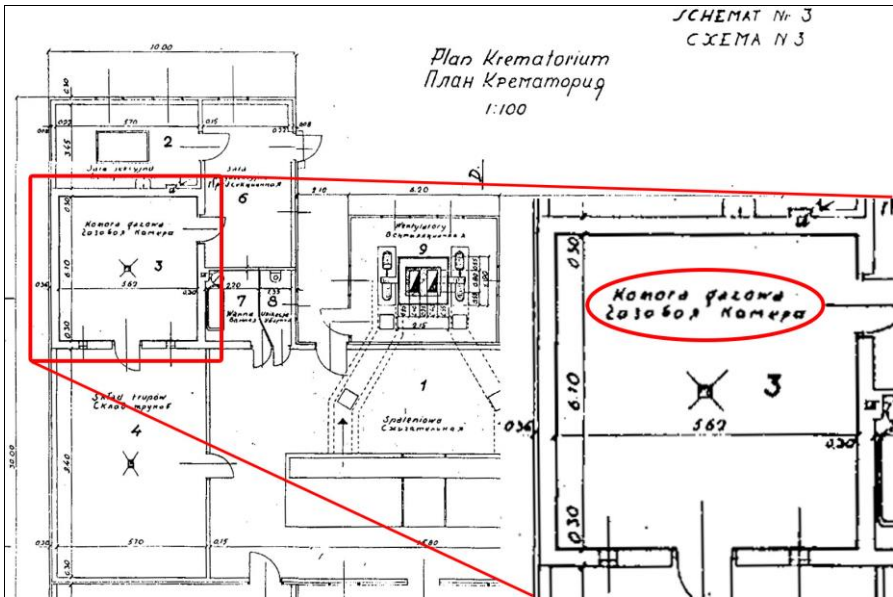
Another witness interrogated in preparation of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial was Alina Paradowska, who had been incarcerated at Majdanek from January 1943 to April 1944. In her deposition, she stated:⁷

"Among the names of the former crew members included in the list shown to me, I know Erich Muhsfeldt [who] was the head of the crematorium.

I know that Muhsfeldt played an active role in leading the Jews to the gas chambers; he took away their valuables, clothes, etc. I myself witnessed him leading a Jewish family to the crematorium. There were shots that I heard. Muhsfeldt also actively participated in the gassing of young Jewish children who, after the arrival of the transport, were taken away from their parents and sent to the gas chambers after three or

⁶ IPN GK 196/163, pp. 316-319, transcript of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial, 9th day; 3 December 1947.

⁷ IPN GK 196/151, pp. 88f. (files of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial), interrogation dated 30 September 1947 by Judge S. Krzyżanowska.



Section of the Majdanek crematorium's floor plan, drawn by a Soviet-Polish investigative commission at war's end. The morgue is labeled as "komora gazowa" – gas chamber (see circled text in enlarged inset at the bottom right. Source: State Archive of the Russian Federation, 7021-107-9, p. 115).

four days. In 1944, I saw Muhsfeldt on the road playing an active role in the selection of Jewish Greeks brought to the camp and destined for execution."

Here we have Mußfeldt leading Jews to the gas chamber, in fact, leading them to the crematorium. Hence, for this witness as well, the gas chamber was located inside the crematorium.

Stanisław Znój was incarcerated at the Majdanek Camp from January 1943 until April 1944. He placed the gas chamber right next to the inmate bath, which newly arriving prisoners had to pass through:⁸

"In another instance, I saw the arrival of a transport of women and children; they were immediately herded into the bath, and from there to the gas chamber. After two days the bodies were carted off to the crematorium and incinerated. Muhsfeldt was an active participant of this action, making sure that everyone entered the bath. The Germans stood guard all around and issued orders to others of the prisoners, who in turn told the newly arrived women and children to go into the bath,

⁸ IPN GK 196/153 cz. 1, pp. 79-82 (files of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial), interrogation dated 5 November 1947 by prosecutor Mieczysław Nowakowski.

through which a passage led to the gas chamber. The prisoners in Majdanek knew what this meant, for if a transport was at once sent to the bath, then these people were doomed. I think that this group was made up of Jewesses and their children, but I do not know where they had come from."

This reference to "the gas chamber" (note the singular) clearly refers to the inmate bathing facility inside Barracks 41 ("Bath and Disinfection I"), which was indeed located next to the camp's main entry. The Zyklon-B disinfestation facility right next to the shower room has been presented as a homicidal gas chamber ever since the camp's Soviet occupation, yet it is today acknowledged to have been a mere fumigation chamber. Moreover, the disinfestation facility close to that building did not have a passageway connecting it to Barracks 41/"Bath and Disinfection I." There is a passageway today, but it was only added by the Polish Museum authorities when they rigged the camp to feature, as the climax of their Holocaust Horror Show, this alleged homicidal gas-chamber complex, ready to impress millions of future visitors. Without this passageway, inmates who undressed inside Barracks 41 and were meant to enter one of the gas chambers in that detached facility, would have had to be led outdoors, in plain view of the entire camp and the surrounding civilian world, and ready to run away and scatter all over the camp.

It is unknown when exactly this Polish post-war forgery was done, but this testimony of late 1947 may be an indication that it happened before that date.

It is also worth mentioning that all inmates arriving at this (and any other) camp had to take a shower. This was standard admission procedure. Therefore, "if a transport was at once sent to the bath," this did not mean they were gassed, but they got showered and clothed in clean, disinfested prison clothes.

Another inmate also locating "the gas chamber" next to the bath was Eugeniusz Malanowski, who was interned at the Majdanek Camp from January 1943 until April 1944. Here is the relevant passage of his testimony:⁹

"Loaded onto the car, the prisoners were transported to the gas chamber, where all of them were gassed, and their bodies were burned in the crematorium. [...]"

⁹ IPN GK 182/154, pp. 49f. (Investigation material on Auschwitz Concentration Camp by the District Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, Warsaw), interrogation dated 26 August 1947 by Halina Wereńko.

The prisoners who worked near the bath, next to which the gas chamber was situated, recounted that they saw the prisoners from our block being let into the gas chamber, 50 at a time.”

Note that repeatedly the inmates speak of “the” gas chamber, although at that time the orthodox narrative claimed that there had been seven of them. In the eyes of these inmates, however, they seem to have been aware only of one.

The former Majdanek inmate Kazimierz Wdzięczny would have been a very promising witness, as can be gleaned from the relevant passage of his testimony:¹⁰

“The field was under quarantine. Barracks 17 and 19 were full of people suffering from typhus, out of whom a quota was regularly selected for gas chambers. Those who once had not believed in these atrocities could witness the terrible reality first-hand. [...]

Thanks to his help, having recovered from typhus, I went up from 27 kilograms of body weight to 55 kilograms.

Still feeble, I was allotted to the corpse carriers’ kommando, whose task was to move bodies to the old crematorium. In the event of a significant number of the gassed, we also helped unload the gas chambers. I worked in this capacity for six weeks. This is where I had an opportunity to witness the greatest atrocities perpetrated by the SS men.”

This sounds like the introduction to a detailed description of these gassing atrocities, but we are terrible misled, because that is all he had to say about it.

Adam Panasiewicz, a Majdanek inmate from 17 January 1943 until 22 July 1944, gives us a clue where these inmates knowledge really comes from:¹¹

“It was commonly known at the camp that Muhsfeldt shot the prisoners himself, and he himself threw Jewish children into the gas chamber and performed selections among the chosen prisoners, sending them to the gas chamber.

Working at the administrative office, I knew that Muhsfeldt wasn’t obligated to commit these murders due to his function, as the [duties] of his kommando only included burning the corpses. Up until the fall of 1943,

¹⁰ IPN GK 196/144, pp. 39-48 (files of the Auschwitz Garrison Trial), interrogation dated 26 March 1946 by Bronisław Hoffman.

¹¹ IPN GK 182/154, pp. 46f. (Investigation material on Auschwitz Concentration Camp by the District Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, Warsaw). Interrogation dated 26 August 1947 by Halina Werenko.

in the old crematorium and then in the new one with five furnaces, Muhsfeldt murdered people in person.

Muhsfeldt directed the extermination of 18,200 or 18,300 Jews from Majdanek and the surrounding camps, performed on 3 November 1943 on the sixth field. Two weeks before the extermination, trenches were dug in the sixth field. One day before the execution, loudspeakers were installed and extremely loud tractors were brought to the fifth field. On 3 November 1943, after the morning roll call, the Jews were led to the sixth field, near the crematorium. They were told to lay their clothes on a pile, then – naked – they were herded to the trenches, where they were told to lie down. They were shot and then showered with hand grenades [sic!]. The next groups walked onto the corpses lying in blood, and the next groups carried the corpses onto a pile and then lay down to die. For two days before the massacre of the Jews, Muhsfeldt didn't show himself at the camp, making preparations. After the execution, his kommando burned the corpses for two weeks.

In March or April 1943, Muhsfeldt, along with several SS officers, performed a selection, choosing over a hundred Polish prisoners from Block 19 that were to go to the gas chamber. That was the first and the only batch of Poles sent to the gas chambers, because, as I suppose, Berlin forbade further selections among Poles.”

As a pencil pusher in the administration office, he knew, because “It was commonly known.” He, too, knew only of “the gas chamber,” and the weather described by him was rather peculiar: Cloudy, with a chance of hand-grenade showers.

Here is another inmate who knew, because that was just the kind of stuff that was known: Stefan Wyglądała, who was on a round trip through several camps throughout the war: Auschwitz, Majdanek, Flossenbürg and Groß-Rosen. About his experience at Majdanek, where he was digging drainage trenches, he stated:¹²

“People were also exterminated in a treacherous manner, for instance in the morning, a senior worker (usually a Jew) would come to draw up a list of prisoners who wanted to see a doctor. They never saw a doctor: instead, they were sent to a gas chamber, where they were murdered. Judge Tadeusz Dyzmański and Łomnicki from Warsaw, friends of mine, died this way.”

But how does he know that? Here is how:

¹² IPN GK 182/159, no page number given; deposition of 30 March 1945.

“Now it is clear to me that each concentration camp had almost identical features: 1) crematoria, 2) gas chambers, 3) mass executions on orders from higher authorities, 4) starvation rations, 5) no medical assistance, 6) murderous treatment of prisoners, 7) attempts to render the prisoner utterly depraved.”

So, if we follow that logic, there were gas chambers even at Flossenbürg and at Groß-Rosen...

There is one deposition that is crucial in order to understand, in which atmosphere these testimonies were made. In contrast to most other testimonies, this one has not been translated into English by the Institute for National Remembrance or the Withold Pilecki Institute. It is by Marcin Gryta, and it is actually an 18-page essay he wrote rather than a witness testimony or an affidavit. Here are a few appetizers of this hysterical anti-German hate fest titled “Memories of Majdanek”:¹³

“The very word Majdanek is something very terrible, monstrous. Majdanek in the whole sense of the word is a reflection of the soul of the German people. The German nation, with all its methods of exterminating other peoples, surpassed all previously known ways of ancient, as well as medieval, torture used by the wildest nations inhabiting all parts of the world. Each German had its own way and its own methods of murdering people.

Majdanek is built southeast of Lublin, and only three kilometers away. The gentle hills reigning over the area, four kilometers long and three kilometers wide, all fenced in with barbed wire, became a gothic place for millions of people, imprisoned by the German executioners just for not being German.

Nazi law ordered them to murder the people living in the Polish lands as unnecessary ballast, in order to create living space for themselves. They carried this out with all ruthlessness and severity, thus trying to implement Hitler’s order to the smallest detail, and thus achieve the main goal of the current war unleashed by the Nazi party. The German methods of creating living space for themselves by slaughtering the entire populations of Polish cities and villages is not new, because back in the dawn of our history it was very well known.

Why is it that today the population of Gdansk is predominantly German, and the German language is heard in homes and on the streets? Or was it founded and built by Germans? No! The original inhabitants of Gdansk, Pomerania, Warmia and Masuria were exclusively Poles. The

¹³ IPN GK 182/151, pp. 10-27.

Germans, taking advantage of the internal discord of the Polish princes, murdered the Polish population of Gdansk, Pomerania and Warmia, and later sent their colonists and settled them in the area. In this way, the indigenous Polish lands became German. That's what they did in the past, that's what they still do today. [...]

Despicable, like every German and German servant."

For those who aren't familiar with German history: The historical charges of mass murder during the German colonization of the East is completely invented. Unfortunately, the text contains nothing of essence which could be used to either substantiate or verify any of the genocidal accusations made against the German authorities running the Majdanek Camp either. Like most witness testimonies about Majdanek, they are mostly based on hearsay and are absolutely vapid. But they are sure filled with plenty of hatred and lust for revenge. As much as that is understandable after all that has transpired in the German wartime camps, it is not helpful to shed light on what really happened in these places.

In summary, it seems evident that one of the reasons in the eyes of the witnesses why there *had* to be a gas chamber in the Majdanek crematorium is that it was run by Erich Mußfeld, who later became the master villain of the large crematoria and (alleged) gas chambers at Auschwitz. Claims to that effect were made during investigations trying to frame Mußfeld for his alleged role in the mass gassing of several hundred thousand Jews at Auschwitz. It was only "logical" to make similar claims about him for his activities at Majdanek. And so it happened.

What Happened to Jews Not Gassed in the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?

John Wear

Establishment historians state that all Jews sent to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor in Poland were exterminated. It is claimed that a handful of strong young Jews were temporarily spared to keep the camps running. All other Jews sent to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps are claimed to have been immediately gassed upon arrival without registration.¹

In his book *Holocaust*, historian Peter Longerich states that 1,274,166 Jews had been killed in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps by the end of 1942. Longerich bases his statement on the fact that the Höfle telegram shows that this many Jews had been sent by then to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. Longerich assumes that every Jew sent to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps was murdered.²

I have written an article explaining why the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps.³ I have been asked:

“If the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps, where did the Jews go if they were not gassed at these camps? Why isn’t there a mass of documentation showing that Jews were shipped to other locations outside of the Aktion Reinhardt camps? Why haven’t any Jewish survivors of the Aktion Reinhardt camps testified that they survived these camps and were transported to the East? Why haven’t German perpetrators and witnesses testified that Jews were transited east from the Aktion Reinhardt camps?”

This article answers these questions.

¹ Graf, Jürgen, “David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009; <https://codoh.com/library/document/david-irving-and-the-aktion-reinhardt-camps/>.

² Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010, p. 340.

³ Wear, John, “What Happened to Jews Sent to the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/what-happened-jews-sent-aktion-reinhardt-camps/>.

Historical Context

The reason why documentation does not exist proving that Jews were transited out of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps to the East can be explained by examining the historical context. The following questions and answers are relevant:

1. Who won World War II? Answer: The Allies.
2. Who controlled all of the documentation after the war? Answer: The Allies.
3. Who claimed that Germany had a policy of genocide against the Jews? Answer: The Allies.
4. Who could have destroyed the documentation relating to what happened to Jews after the war? Answer: The Allies.



Hermann Höfle, author of the famous Höfle telegram listing deportation figures of Jews to the German wartime camps Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór and Treblinka.

The Soviet Union took control of Poland and the documentation related to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. We know that the Soviet Union engaged in many lies and deceptions concerning World War II. One of the best examples is the three witnesses at Nuremberg who testified that Germany was responsible for the mass execution of Polish officers at Katyn. Today everybody agrees that the Soviet Union and not Germany was responsible for the Katyn Forest massacres.⁴

Another example of Soviet deception is that the Soviets hid information that would enable an outsider to construct the reality of what was happening militarily in the Soviet Union at the beginning of Germany's invasion on June 22, 1941. Viktor Suvorov, a former Soviet military intelligence operative who defected to the United Kingdom in 1978, gained access to closed Soviet archives while doing a research paper at the Soviet Army Academy. Suvorov discovered that the Soviet version of World War II history is a lie, and that it conceals the Soviet Union's responsibility for starting the war. The Red Army in June 1941 was, at the time, the largest and best equipped army in the history of the world. The German invasion of the

⁴ Conot, Robert E., *Justice at Nuremberg*, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, p. 454; de Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau*, Lincoln: 1990, pp. 230-235.

Soviet Union was made to prevent the Soviets from conquering all of Europe.⁵

The Soviets also lied about the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in Poland. A Soviet-Polish committee concluded in August 1944 that at least five homicidal gas chambers operated in Majdanek. The documents at Majdanek prove, however, that the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek were delousing chambers built only for sanitary purposes.⁶

The Soviet archives have documented numerous criminal acts by the Soviet government. For example, the Soviet archives show that Stalin, Molotov and Lazar Kaganovich ordered the execution of 38,679 of their own army officers, poets, writers and other people in 1937 and 1938. These documents provide irrefutable proof of the executions of Soviet citizens ordered by these Soviet leaders.⁷

The Soviet Union under Josef Stalin also engaged in numerous additional criminal acts, including the mass murder of many millions of its own citizens. Destroying the documentation related to transports of Jews from the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would be extremely easy and totally consistent with the criminal nature of the Soviet government.

The American military could also not be trusted to honestly report and disclose any documents that it discovered after World War II. The United States conducted a program of genocide against the German people after the war. This includes the mass starvation and murder of hundreds of thousands of German POWs, the expulsion of approximately 15 million Germans from their homes in eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and the intentional starvation of millions of resident Germans.⁸ Any nation that committed such atrocious criminal acts would not hesitate to hide or destroy documents that disprove the official Holocaust story.

⁵ Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2008, Introduction, pp. xv-xix.

⁶ Mattogno, Carlo, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 414f.

⁷ Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, p. li.

⁸ Wear, John, "[The Genocide of the German People](#)," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 2019.

Jewish Survivors

The question is often asked: Why haven't any Jewish survivors of the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps testified that they survived these camps and were transported to the East? My answer is that Jews who publicly dispute the so-called Holocaust have been subject to physical threats, persecution, and harassment.

For example, American Holocaust revisionist David Cole, whose parents are both Jewish, was very effective in the 1990s in promulgating revisionist viewpoints. He was so effective that the Jewish Defense League threatened him into recanting his views. In January 1998, Cole changed his name to David Stein to protect himself, and he became publicly known as a right-wing Hollywood Republican. In May 2013, David Cole was exposed by a former friend and is now using his original name again.⁹ Hopefully, his First Amendment right to free speech will be respected in the future.

Joseph G. Burg was a Jewish author of several books who testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto. Burg testified that he spoke to hundreds of people who had serviced and operated the crematoria, but he could not find anyone who had operated homicidal gas chambers. He said that the crematoria had been established for hygienic purposes as a result of typhus and other diseases. Burg also testified that he attended the Nuremberg trials in 1946 and met Ilya Ehrenburg, who had visited Auschwitz-Birkenau, as well as a Jewish publisher who had been interned in Auschwitz for several years. Both Ehrenburg and the Jewish publisher said they did not see any homicidal gas chambers while they were at Auschwitz-Birkenau.¹⁰

Burg further testified that the German people, not just the Nazis, had been falsely blamed and defamed. He had frequently discussed the subject of German restitution with Zündel. If the Holocaust hadn't been invented, in Burg's opinion the Germans wouldn't be paying restitution and, he pointed out, "they are paying." He dealt with the subject of restitution in his book *Guilt and Fate*, which Zündel read in the 1960s. Burg testified that the reason for the continuation of war crimes trials was to prove to everybody that the Germans, even the ones born in America and Canada, were to be blamed for the murdering and gassing of Jews.¹¹

⁹ Cole, David, *Republican Party Animal*, Port Townsend, WA: Feral House, 2014.

¹⁰ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 259f.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 261f.

Burg testified that he had suffered personally for publishing books and documentaries expressing his views on the “Holocaust.”¹² He was reportedly beaten by thugs from the Jewish Defense League, and was denied burial in the Munich Jewish cemetery.¹³ Since Jews have been threatened and persecuted for challenging the official Holocaust narrative, Jewish survivors of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps transported to the East would not want to publicly express what happened to them. It has never been safe for them to do so.

German Witnesses

Since Auschwitz-Birkenau was the original focus of the Holocaust story, a few Germans who had been at Auschwitz-Birkenau developed the courage to speak out. Thies Christophersen, for example, supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. On numerous occasions during this period, he visited Birkenau where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, *The Auschwitz Lie*, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. In March 1988, at the Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, he also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney about his experiences at Auschwitz.¹⁴

After *The Auschwitz Lie* was published, Christophersen received thousands of letters and calls. He wrote regarding these letters and calls:¹⁵

“Many of those who contacted me can confirm my statements, but are afraid to do so publicly. Some of those are SS men who were brutally mistreated and even tortured in Allied captivity. I also immediately contacted those who claimed to know more about mass gassings. My experiences were precisely the same as those of French professor Paul Rassinier. I have not found any eyewitnesses. Instead, people would tell me that they knew someone who knew someone else, who talked about it. In most cases the alleged eyewitnesses had died. Other supposed eyewitnesses would quickly begin to stammer and stutter when I asked a few precise questions. Even Simon Wiesenthal had to finally admit be-

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 262.

¹³ <http://revisionists.com/revisionists/burg.html>.

¹⁴ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 170-175.

¹⁵ Christophersen, Thies, “[Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice](#),” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 118.

fore a Frankfurt district court that he was actually never in Auschwitz. All of the reports I have heard about are contradictory. Everyone seemed to tell a different story about the gas chambers. They couldn't even agree about where they were supposed to have been located. This is also true of the so-called scholarly literature, which is full of contradictions."

Another eyewitness who did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews is Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Dr. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during the Second World War as a German orderly officer of an Anti-aircraft Detachment. Dr. Stäglich published an account of his visits to Auschwitz in which he stated:

"On none of these visits did I see gassing installations, crematoria, instruments of torture, or similar horrors."

Stäglich was emphatic that he never saw a German policy of genocide against the Jews.¹⁶

The historical blackout forces sought to intimidate German eyewitnesses from writing about their observations in the German concentration camps. Thus, after Thies Christophersen published *The Auschwitz Lie* in 1973, he was charged with "popular incitement," "contempt against the state," and defamation of the Jews. Christophersen spent a year in prison even though the charge of popular incitement was eventually dropped. All Christophersen had done was to write about his experiences while he was working at Auschwitz in 1944.¹⁷

Wilhelm Stäglich's public challenge to the official version of life at Auschwitz brought forth severe reprisals from the German government. Stäglich was forced to resign his job as a judge in Hamburg, his health having been affected by a harassment campaign against him. German authorities also attempted to deprive Stäglich of his pension, eventually settling on a 20% reduction in his pension over a five-year period. Finally, in a crowning absurdity, Stäglich was deprived of the doctoral degree he had earned at the University of Göttingen in 1951.¹⁸

Prematurely retired, Stäglich worked for several years on an extensive study of the evidence supposedly substantiating systematic murder by gassing at Auschwitz. The book resulting from his study, *Der Auschwitz My-*

¹⁶ Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

¹⁷ Christophersen, Thies, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *op. cit.*, p. 117.

¹⁸ Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. vii-viii, 292

thos, disputes the various “proofs” offered for the Auschwitz myth, and is a damning analysis of the postwar trials staged by the Allies. The publication of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* in West Germany in 1979 caused the defenders of the Holocaust story to censor Stäglich’s book. Nevertheless, all but seven of the 10,000 copies of the first edition of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* had been sold by the time the book was ordered seized by the German government.¹⁹

Germany soon passed laws after the publication of Stäglich’s book making it a felony to dispute any aspect of the Holocaust story. Similar laws were eventually passed in Austria, Belgium, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Czech Republic, France, Greece, Hungary, Israel, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russia, Spain, Switzerland, and the European Union.²⁰ Such laws make it a felony for anyone to speak out against any aspect of the so-called Holocaust, including the transport of Jews from the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps to the East. It is a felony for Germans to do so.

Jew Transited to the East

Germar Rudolf has found an interesting case of a Jew transited to the East from Treblinka. Rudolf writes:²¹

“Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has documented an interesting case he stumbled over while skimming Yad Vashem’s database of Holocaust victims. This case, too, is based on a memorial book published by government authorities, in this case of Germany. It concerns the Berlin Jew Siegmund Rothstein, born in 1867, who was first deported to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942. Barely a month later, however, on September 26, he was deported to Treblinka at the age of 75. But that was not his end at all, because the German authorities found life signs of him further east, as they finally determined that Rothstein died in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka. I doubt 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Treblinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. viii.

²⁰ Thorn, Victor, *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century’s Biggest Lie*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012, p. 2 of Foreword.

²¹ Rudolf, Germar, “[One Survivor. One Single Survivor!](#),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017.

put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

Boisdefeu states that none of the thousands of Jews deported from Theresienstadt is listed in the German memorial book as having been killed at Treblinka, but that they all are listed with a variety of different locations where they either died or were last heard of and then went missing.

This case, too, indicates that thousands of Jews seem to have been deported to 'the East' with Treblinka as a transit station. As a result, Treblinka must indeed have had the logistics to temporarily house, feed, and clean hundreds, if not thousands of individuals for short periods of time. Among other things, it most likely did have a very real shower facility for that very purpose."

Conclusion

Gerhard Rudolf writes:²¹

"As far as I know, no one has done any thorough, systematic research trying to locate more individual cases of Jews transited through Treblinka, Sobibór or Belżec to other places using the data available in published sources, victim and witness databases, etc. [...] Revisionists, on the other hand, have so far lacked the human, monetary, logistical and temporal resources to undertake such research on the grand scale it would require. So, in this case as well, the evidence keeps deteriorating, as memories fade, documents decay and survivors die."

Hopefully, someone will do this research in the future. For now, we have one known Jew who was transited to the East from Treblinka.

Defenders of the Holocaust story will probably still claim that there would be a massive amount of documentary evidence if Jews were transited from the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps to the East. Such claims ignore the fact that the documentation of transports from the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps could have been easily destroyed by the Allies. These claims also ignore the fact that Jewish and German witnesses have never been free to express what they saw and experienced without being subject to severe reprisals.

Deconstructing Danuta Czech

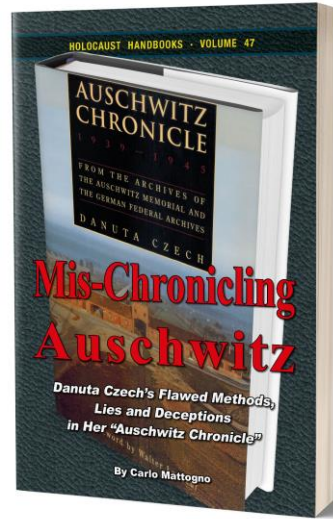
Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published book *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022; see the book announcement in Issue No. 3 of Volume 15 (2022) of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the introduction. This is Volume 47 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. References to books in the text and in footnotes point to the book's bibliography, which is not included here. Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

In the field of Auschwitz studies, Danuta Czech reigns as an absolute giant. Her *Auschwitz Chronicle* is the indispensable reference work that all researchers in this field must have on their desk – and that absolutely includes revisionist researchers as well. The problem is that this book is a toxic mixture of truths and lies, facts and fiction, veracity and mendacity, which are almost indistinguishably intertwined to form a narrative that the Polish authorities, via their government-paid employees at the Auschwitz *State* Museum, wanted the world to swallow hook, line and sinker. Danuta Czech's monumental *Chronicle* forms the backbone and framework of that narrative. But here comes dragon slayer Carolus Magnus... and the beast is no more.

Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945* is reputedly a work of fundamental importance for Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz. It received an official endorsement at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, where Czech testified as a witness for the prosecution on 19 February 1965 during the 138th session. In fact, during that trial, the first German edition of the *Kalendarium*, published in Poland in several numbers of the German-language journal *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Czech, Danuta 1959-1962, 1964), constituted for the Frankfurt judges the historical framework into which they fitted the events narrated by the witnesses, and for the witnesses it was a sort of richly detailed panorama from which to draw inspiration for their own stories. Czech herself reports (1990, p. xiv; all subsequent page numbers from there, unless stated otherwise):

“The ‘Chronicle’ has been an important resource for collecting evidence against former members of the SS in Auschwitz and other camps and continues to play this role. As its author, I gave expert testimony in the trial of Robert Mulka, who oversaw the gas chambers and the production of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and others, in the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, from December 20, 1963, to August 1965 in the Frankfurt District Court. I also served as an expert witness in the trial of the members of the Security Police (*Sicherheitspolizei – Sipo*) and the *Gestapo* of Bialystok in Bielefeld 1967-68 and in March 1988 in Siegen in the trial of the former Block Leader in the Gypsy camp in Birkenau, Ernst-August König.”



The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, in turn, cemented in legal terms what is considered true about Auschwitz, deviations from which in public statements of any kind can lead to criminal prosecution for “denial” in many countries.

Strangely, however, she did not use this monumental procedural legacy, to which she never referred in the later book edition of her chronicle.

To this day, orthodox scholars consider the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to be a chronicle of real events, which took place on the dates indicated by Czech and in the ways she described. Indeed, both for its size (855 pages letter-size), and for its detail, but above all for its impressive body of references to a plethora of sources – although most of them are cryptic to almost all non-Polish scholars, including high-level historians – this opus is now surrounded by an almost mystical aura, and is considered a kind of *summa holocaustica* in which the *dogmatica Auschwitziana* is revealed, which should neither be verified nor discussed, but rather meekly accepted.

Such an attitude of sacred respect (in addition to the oft-noticed incompetence of non-Polish scholars) is what has hitherto prevented a critical analysis of this chronicle. It is widely known that all Holocaust works have been discussed and scrutinized, even those that have reached, in the eyes of the orthodoxy, the reputational apex of this field of historiography, such as Raul Hilberg’s monumental *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Hilberg 1985, 2003) – and this was basically inevitable. But no one has ever

attempted to verify the sources of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and not even one critical review is known that even hints at its shortcomings and inconsistencies. Yet these flaws exist, and they are numerous and serious, and they are the result of an intentional, duplicitous method, which is even more-egregious.

It is true that Danuta Czech bases her chronicle on a series of original documents and on simplified transcriptions of German documents made by camp inmates, the main ones of which she diligently lists in her Introduction (pp. xif.): "admission lists," "Camp Occupancy Register," "card index" and "death register" of Soviet prisoners of war, "morgue register," "Bunker register" of Block 11, "register of the Penal Company," "registers of the Gypsy camp," "orders from headquarters, the regiment, and the garrison," "quarantine lists," transport lists compiled by inmates (the so-called "Smoleń List":¹ see her entry for 13 September 1944, p. 708) and others, but these concern only routine concentration-camp life and say nothing about alleged exterminations of Jews.

The historical foundation on which the *Auschwitz Chronicle* was erected is in fact constituted from the two Polish post-war trials about alleged events at the Auschwitz Camp: the Warsaw Trial from 11 to 29 March 1947 against former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss (*proces Rudolfa Hössa*), and the Krakow Trial from 25 November to 16 December 1947 against forty former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi Oświęcimia*). During these trials, the extermination claims were substantiated exclusively on the basis of testimonies; the few documents alleged to support these claims remained in the background and remained almost completely unknown to historians. It was only in 1989 that Jean-Claude Pressac resurrected them, drawing from them an apparently coherent body of "criminal traces." Precisely because the extermination claims had been legally "proven" by those two Polish trials, Danuta Czech assumes the alleged extermination as already demonstrated, so that in this regard she substantiates absolutely nothing with documents. She does not refer to a single document regarding any extermination installation nor any mass killing of deportees or camp inmates.

For the claimed establishment of the Birkenau gassing "bunkers," she relies completely on Höss's declarations, as she does for the rather-nebulous repurposing of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp as a gassing facility.

¹ I reproduced this list in Mattogno 2019, pp. 17-83 (male list, Numbers 1-202499) and pp. 108-142 (female list, Numbers 1-89136). The two sets of numbers are consecutive, so it is easy to check all my subsequent references to the "Smoleń List."

Her demonstration of the existence of gas chambers inside the Birkenau Crematoria is pathetic. In this regard, Czech limits herself to imaginative hints which nowadays sound ridiculous, especially after Pressac's 1989 work had appeared. Thus, in her entry for 23 January 1942, relating to Plan No. 932 of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), she states (p. 129):

"In the plan (Drawing 932) are two large underground rooms; after the building is completed, one is to serve as a disrobing room, the other as a gas chamber where people will be killed with Zyklon B gas."

And in her entry for 15 August 1942, she writes regarding Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV/V (p. 218):

"Gas chambers are planned in each of these crematoriums."

Similarly, each time she reports about one of the Birkenau crematoria being turned over by the camp's Central Construction Office to the camp administration, she states that the related building had one or several (homicidal) gas chamber(s),² although the related documents say nothing at all about gas chambers.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged extermination facilities are therefore not documented, but presupposed and proclaimed apodictically and dogmatically.

The source situation regarding the alleged extermination of human beings (Jews and Gypsies) is even worse. Here, Czech relies mostly on anecdotal sources or, worse still, on post-war memoirs or historical secondary literature. As for the memoirs, she cites those of unknown and irrelevant former inmates, such as Júlia Škodová, but incredibly omits the 1979 book by Filip Müller, whom Raul Hilberg had raised to the rank of a key witness already in 1985 by citing his book 17 times.

In a confounded and inextricable mixture of documents and testimonies, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* misrepresents the few documents she cites.

From a methodical point of view, the most-serious deficiency is the fact that Czech casually elevates the probative value of testimonies onto the same level as that of contemporaneous documents, and then declares claims made by witnesses to be facts, or more-precisely, she transmogrifies witness statements into real events. Her use of testimonies is particularly fallacious, because it is based on extrapolations and interpolations from cherry-picked claims contained in individual statements, which she then

² Crematorium IV, 22 March 1943, p. 357; Crematorium II, 31 March 1943, p. 364; Crematorium V, 4 April 1944, p. 368; Crematorium III, 25 June 1944, p. 426.

presents as “events” in the related entries – without in the least caring about checking the reliability of the testimonies and the trustworthiness of the witnesses, in the process omitting absurdities, impossibilities and contradictions their statements contain.

This is already evident in her treatment of Höss’s statements,³ which form the backbone of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the extermination order Höss claims to have received from Himmler, and all the subsequent events – the “first gassing” with Zyklon B, the use of the morgue of the Main Camp’s crematorium for homicide purposes, and the establishment of the makeshift gassing facilities called “bunkers.” Czech distorts the chronology of the former Auschwitz commandant, invents dates, and remains dead silent about the many anachronisms and contradictions in Höss’s tales. This fallacious procedure already begins with Höss’s alleged summoning to Berlin by the *Reichsführer* SS, which the former camp commandant notoriously placed in June 1941, but Czech postponed it *ex cathedra* to 29 July.

At this point, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* gets entangled in a series of contradictions with no way out. In his autobiographic notes, Höss refers explicitly to two conflicting orders by Himmler, the first for the total extermination of all Jews, the second for their only-partial extermination (Höss, p. 146):

“When the Reichsführer SS modified his original Extermination Order of 1941, by which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, and ordered instead that those capable of work were to be separated from the rest and employed in the armaments industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp. It was a collecting place for Jews, exceeding in scale anything previously known.”

In the course of his trial, he provided further clarifications in this regard:⁴

“As I said during the investigation, Himmler’s initial order was that in general all Jews sent to Auschwitz by the R.S.H.A., by Eichmann’s office, were to be exterminated. Hence, that is what was decided regarding the first transports that came from Upper Silesia, and also, in part, with regard to transports from the General Government. This was also the case with the first transports that came from the German Reich. Then this order was changed in the sense that it was necessary to select

³ Czech indiscriminately quotes Höss’s same statements from two different books, Broszat’s *Kommandant in Auschwitz* and her own *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (English: *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*). I explain the reason for this unusual procedure in the entry for 20 March 1942.

⁴ Höss Trial, 14th Session, 26 March 1947, p. 1493.

those fit for work. Physicians were responsible for selecting people who were healthy, strong, and of a certain age [the young].”

Czech follows Höss with his claim that Himmler gave him the second order, but she inverts the content of the order – rather than sparing the lives of those able to work, as Höss had claimed, she says that the order presumably issued on 18 July 1942 did not state to spare the lives of deportees able to work, but “to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work” (entry for 18 July 1942; p. 199), yet she contradicts herself by affirming that the first selection with subsequent gassing of only the deportees unable to work had already taken place on 4 July (pp. 191f.), therefore against Himmler’s order then in force to kill all Jews!

The issue becomes more-entangled when Czech has to give a semblance of historical guise to the phantom gassings at the “bunkers” of Birkenau, because she is forced to invent a series of fictitious transports that had to undergird Himmler’s alleged first order – that of total extermination. Here are the transports, whose deportees were exterminated all and sundry according to Czech, yet they are totally invented from whole cloth:

Date 1942	Origin	Number of Deportees
February-April? (p. 146)	<i>Oberschlesien</i> (Upper Silesia)	“transports of Jews”
5-11 May	Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnicza], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthenau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz [Gliwice]	5,200
12 May	Sosnowitz [Sosnowice]	1,500
2 June	Ilkenau [Olkusz]	[1,500]
17 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
20 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
23 June	Kobierzyn	566

Further contradiction arises here, however, because it is known that the first 18 real, documented transports of Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Slovakia, France, and from Lublin-Majdanek Camp between 26 March and 30 June 1942, brought 16,767 deportees who were all registered without exception, hence were *not* exterminated, as Czech herself documents, and as shown by the following table:

Date 1942	Deportees	Origin	registered males		registered females	
			#	nos. assigned	#	nos. assigned
26 March	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28 March	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30 March	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2 April	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3 April	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
13 April	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17 April	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19 April	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23 April	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24 April	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29 April	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22 May	1,000	KL Lublin	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7 June	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20 June	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24 June	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27 June	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30 June	1,038	Beaune-La-Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30 June	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Totals	16,767		10,332		6,435	

According to the lore picked up by Czech, all these deportees should have been exterminated without exception, given that at that time Himmler's alleged order of total extermination was still in force, which is said to have been changed only on 18 July 1942, according to her.

In this context, it should be noted that, after the "revision" sanctioned by Karin Orth in 1999, no serious orthodox Holocaust scholar takes Höss's or Czech's timeline of the events seriously anymore, because they all move Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler to June 1942, meaning that they postpone it by one year.

This completely upsets the chronology of fictional and contradictory events listed by Czech, however, but the orthodoxy maintains the claim that all she writes was real, and at best a few key dates are retouched, as did French historian Jean-Claude Pressac with the "first gassing" (which he moved from Czech's dating at 3-5 September 1941 to sometime between 5 and 31 December 1941) and with the establishment of "Bunker 1" (which he moved to the end of May rather than Czech's date of 20 March 1942; Pressac 1993, pp. 34, 39). Others have tried to switch around the claimed victims, as imaginatively proposed by Robert Jan van Pelt, who fancied that the victims of early 1942 were not Jews who had arrived with transports from Upper Silesia, but Jews unable to work from the Schmelt Organization.⁵

⁵ van Pelt, p. 204; cf. my critique of van Pelt's paper in Mattogno 2016, pp. 87-114.

That the claimed events relating to the “bunkers” have no historical basis is confirmed by the fact that the *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions only their presumed institution (p. 186 and 239) but is subsequently completely disinterested in them: In all of 1942, they are mentioned only once ambiguously, on October 11, in relation to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (see my comment about that entry). What happened to the two “bunkers”? They vanish without a trace from the pages of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but the second of these two facilities, the so-called “Bunker 2,” suddenly reappears in the entry of 9 May 1944 (p. 622), where we read that it was “put back into operation,” while “Bunker 1” disappears definitively without any explanation.

Yet one of Czech’s most-important witnesses on this issue, Szlama Dragon, explicitly stated:⁶

“Bunker No. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of Crematorium No. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker No. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews.”

If there was any logic to it, the “bunkers” would have ceased their activity in March 1943, when the new Crematoria IV and II were put into operation. Franciszek Piper also claims that much, albeit with a deliberately fuzzy dating:⁷

“In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down.”

In addition to the total lack of reliable sources, Czech’s surprising caution in hiding the bunkers all but from the reader’s view depended on the difficulties that arise, from an orthodox perspective, with regard to pinpointing that exact installation where a particular gassing action is said to have taken place. Thus, she precisely locates only the claimed first gassing in the new crematoria – the one in Crematorium II of 13 March 1943 (see my related discussion of that entry). For all subsequent gasings, however, she no longer knows what to say, and the claimed concomitant activity of the “bunkers” for a few weeks or months would have further aggravated her embarrassment. For example, on 20 March 1943, 2,191 Greek Jews were

⁶ Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 106. Interrogation of Sz. Dragon, 10-11 May 1945.

⁷ Piper 1994, p. 164. The verb “shut down” is undoubtedly an improper translation of the Polish text by F. Piper; for the Auschwitz Museum, “Bunker 1” was demolished, while “Bunker 2” was retired.

allegedly murdered “in the gas chambers” (p. 356) – but where exactly? In Crematorium II? In Crematorium IV? In “Bunker 1”? In “Bunker 2”?

Czech sometimes puts together testimonies claiming distinctly different events, decreeing by her authority that they refer to the same event, the one she tries to prove. At other times she refers to contradictory testimonies, from which she draws similar elements while hiding their contradictions from her readers.

In Poland, the courtroom climate in 1947 was particularly heated, and the witnesses for the prosecution, almost all former prisoners of the Germans, were understandably resentful, if not vengeful, and ready for *any* declaration against the German defendants. They did not feel bound by the duty to declare the truth, or perhaps they considered the blatant absurdities they uttered to be real. The judges, for their part, adopted criteria of the “truth” that were extremely conducive for the purpose of these trials – convictions. This means that the witnesses basically had a blank check to tell anything they wanted; they could lie with impunity. Not a single witness is known – among the 206 who attended the Warsaw Trial and the 375 who attended the Krakow Trial – who was ever investigated for perjury or even simply reprimanded by the court or retracted by the prosecution.

The overwhelming majority of these witnesses, with regard to the fundamental question of the presumed selections with subsequent gassings, did nothing but regurgitate and embellish in various ways the propaganda tales that had been created and circulated during the war by the Auschwitz resistance movement, which back then were known pretty much to all, as I have amply illustrated in another study (Mattogno 2021). The Polish courts therefore dogmatically assumed the truthfulness of all incriminating testimonies, and Danuta Czech followed that policy slavishly. But even if and when some of the witnesses’ claims appear plausible, they can in no way be regarded as a source for historiography, because they cannot be verified or falsified by superior evidence, such as documents and material traces.

The trial sources are indicated by Czech sometimes with the respective initials (Dpr.-Hd: documentation of the Höss Trial; Dpr.-ZO: documentation of the Trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison), sometimes explicitly: “Höss Trial,” “Krakow Auschwitz Trial,” sometimes volumes belonging to the second are cited in a list of volumes starting with those belonging to the first trial (as for example in her entry for 3 September 1941, p. 117).

Czech limits herself too often to mentioning the procedural volume and the page (which are on occasion wrong), without indicating the name of the witness she refers to – a practice which certainly does not serve to enable other scholars to check her sources, and it does not even seem accidental.

In these cases, the reader of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* does not even know whether her sources are testimonies (and then which ones) or documents (many volumes of both trial documentations contain documents, document reproductions and transcripts of various kinds).

Alongside this testimonial body, Czech adds the so-called “materials of the resistance movement,” a collection of items from the camp’s resistance movement with some transcripts of German documents and some purloined originals. The claims made in this material, however, are almost always unverifiable, often clearly exaggerated or outright false – a broad hodgepodge of crude atrocity propaganda.⁸ Claiming to extract “historical events” from such a witches’ brew is an affront to historiography and common sense.

Czech even launches a methodical proclamation, as high-sounding as it is false:

“The available sources – original documents, resistance-movement documents, statements of former prisoners, and trial materials – were subjected to a strict source check and were compared with other appropriate documents.” (p. xii)

In reality, as I explained earlier, there is no trace of a “strict source check” in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, nor of a comparison between documents and testimonies: documents (distorted) and testimonies (extrapolated) are instead apodictically, faithfully assumed to be true, without the slightest critical scrutiny, sometimes even with artful omissions or intentional distortions.

Czech’s methodical contortionism comes to light especially in her treatment of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the background of which I had outlined in a previous study (Mattogno 2007).

The first, German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* listed 91 transports of Jews from Hungary between 2 May and 18 October 1944, from which a total of 29,159 deportees were registered.⁹ As for the fate of non-registered deportees, Czech invariably ruled: “The others were gassed” (Czech 1964a, pp. 91ff.)

In his 1983 French “Attempt to Determine the Death Toll at the Auschwitz Camp,” Georges Wellers tried to determine the number of deaths in Auschwitz based on the first edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In dealing with the case of Hungary, he stated that a total of 437,402 Jews had been

⁸ Mattogno 2021, pp. 105-217, where I presented an overview of the resistance movement’s messages (1941-1944), and analyzed them in detail. See also the chapter on the Warsaw Trial in Mattogno 2020, pp. 157-177.

⁹ See the complete transport list in Mattogno 1987, pp. 51-54.

deported to Auschwitz in 87 trains, on average about 5,028 people per train. Subtracting from the total number of deportees the number of those registered – which he calculated at 27,758 – Wellers concluded that 409,640 Hungarian Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz (Wellers 1983, pp. 147, 153).

In my critique of Wellers's study mentioned earlier, I pointed out a glaring contradiction in the Auschwitz "*Kalendarium*" concerning the Hungarian Jews: according to Justification of the Verdict #112 of the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (based on the report of Hungarian Lieutenant Colonel Laszlo Ferenczy of 9 July 1944¹⁰), from mid-May to 8 July 1944, 434,351 Jews were deported from Hungary in 147 trains (Poliakov, p. 199), but the *Auschwitz Chronicle* recorded only 91 transports, 33 of which are said to have arrived after 11 July, the date of arrival of the last train that had departed from Hungary on 8 July.¹¹ The conclusion was inevitable: only the 58 transports recorded in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* up to July 11 had arrived at Auschwitz, but the remaining 33 trains presumably arriving after that date were fictitious (Mattogno 1987, pp. 18-20, 37, 39). Before accepting this conclusion, I submitted the problem to various historical institutes specialized in the study of the Holocaust: The Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (17 February 1986), The Ludwigsburg *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (21 February 1986), the Paris *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* (14 April 1986), the London *Wiener Library* (14 April 1986), the Jerusalem *Yad Vashem* (21 January 1987) and Auschwitz Museum (21 January 1987) – and of course to Wellers himself (17 February 1986). No one was able to resolve this contradiction. On 15 April 1987, when my aforementioned study had already been published, the Auschwitz Museum replied to my letter, stating the following:

1. A part of the Hungarian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz had been sent without registration to the so-called *Depot-Lager* (custody camp) or *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), from where a certain proportion were subsequently registered and admitted to the camp. Therefore, the entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* after 11 July 1944 do not refer to transports from Hungary, but to inmates from the transit camp.
2. The registrations of prisoners from Hungary were carried out cumulatively, *i.e.* one entry may refer to several transports that arrived on the same day.

¹⁰ This is Eichmann-Trial Document T/1166.

¹¹ The number mentioned in the German source is known to be 437,402 deportees as of 9 July 1944. NG-5615.

This explanation was adopted two years later by Danuta Czech in the second German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where she states that a portion of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz were housed in Sectors BIIe, BIIc, BIIb, and BIII of Birkenau, which are designated in the records as “Auschwitz II Transit Camp” (p. 564). Records concerning Hungarian Jews are also often introduced with the phrase “from the RSHA transports from Hungary...” (*ibid.*, pp. 628ff.), with which Czech makes it clear that the relevant record refers to multiple transports.

Czech was induced – perhaps by my questions – to explicitly state what she already knew, because in the first German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, she had reported a message from the camp resistance about the numerical strength of the inmates which, among other things, spoke of “30000 Jewish inmates from Hungary who were not registered in the camp (transit camp)” (Czech 1964b, p. 60).

In her entry for 2 October 1944, she further wrote (*ibid.*, p. 71):

“The number of Jewish female inmates in the ‘Jewish transit camp Mexico’ (Construction Sector III) was 17202 women and girls.”

In her entry for 4 October, she quoted a letter from the camp’s SS administration to the Central Construction Office, according to which Sector BII of the Birkenau Camp was being used “as a reception and transit camp” (*ibid.*; reproduced in Blumental, pp. 95f.).

Finally, in her introduction to the year 1944, Czech wrote (1964a, p. 71):

“In Birkenau, the construction of Camp BIIc was finished, and they were building on Construction Section III, called ‘Mexico’ by the inmates. Both camps were intended for Hungarian Jews,”

without explaining, however, that these were unregistered inmates. All of this is in open contrast to the claim that, with each transport of Hungarian Jews, the “remaining people are killed in the gas chambers,” a phrase she repeats monotonously over and over again. At the time, her point of view was historically nonsensical (*ibid.*):

“Höss carries out hasty preparations to enable the rapid mass extermination of some 500,000 Hungarian Jews.”

In the book edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech omitted – and rightly so – the many nonsensical statements found in the “Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement” (in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*: “Mat. RO” = *Materiały Ruch Oporu*), such as those found in the “Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report of the Period from 5 to 25 May 1944,” where the

arrival at Auschwitz of 13 transports of Hungarian Jews per day is mentioned (see below, entry of 24 and 25 May 1944).

On this subject, she reports another resistance claim dated 15 July 1944 (Mat. RO., Vol. VII, p. 451; p. 666):

“Between May 16 and June 13 over 300,000 Hungarian Jews were delivered in 113 trains.”

Strictly speaking, even this claim cannot be considered historically accurate, because by 15 June, 99 trains with about 311,000 deportees had arrived at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2021, p. 192). This can be inferred from Braham’s book *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, which is quoted several times by Czech (the first time in her entry for 2 May 1944, p. 618).

The aforementioned information from the resistance movement is also in contrast to another piece of documented information provided by the very editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* in her entry for 13 June 1944 (p. 644), where she states with reference to Braham’s book (who relies on Nuremberg Document NG-5619 as reproduced by him) that on 7 July the deportation from Zones I and II of Hungary had ended, as a result of which 289,357 Jews had been deported in 92 trains with 45 freight cars each. This corresponds to an average of $(289,357 \div 92 =) 3,145$ persons per train. But 300,000 divided by 113 yields 2,655 people per train. To take the resistance message of 15 July 1944 seriously, if it is true that 289,357 Jews were transported in 92 trains until 7 July, the remaining $(300,000 - 289,357 =) 10,643$ were transported in $(113 - 92 =) 21$ transports, each of which carried only $(10,643 \div 21 =) 507$ persons!

Furthermore, in her entry for 3 July 1944 (p. 657), Czech summarizes a German intercept of a BBC message of 2 July in Spanish as follows:

“400,000 Jews have been deported from Hungary to Germany and killed in the gas chambers.”

She does not write a single word about the blatant falsity of this information. This shows Czech’s obvious lack of critical sense. But she makes a shrewd omission even in the aforementioned resistance message of 15 July 1944, which continues as follows:¹²

“Of the transports of Hungarian Jews, 80,000 were sent to the camp with a separate ‘A’ numbering [prefix], due to the overloading of the gas chambers and crematoria, while the rest had already been successfully disposed of. Naturally, the rest were doomed to suffer the same fate in due time. The Hitlerite hangmen were systematic.”

¹² APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 451.

It is evident that Czech did not find this information credible, so she omitted it. Here the methodical problem I mentioned earlier comes into full view: since the messages contained in the “Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement” (and this applies equally to the parallel source “Files of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile”) contain both *prima facie* false and plausible claims, how can the plausible claims be considered correct without an external source to confirm them? Czech commits precisely this abuse as her normal procedure.

Her general methodical principle is even more aberrant, since she assumes as an unquestionable dogma that any unverifiable claim coming from members of the camp resistance movement or from trial witnesses and even from post-war memoirs, is true and constitutes indisputable proof of the reality of claimed events, and can therefore be adduced as a source for this, as long as it is not patently false and absurd.

In the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the alleged mass killings are divided into two major categories: those of deportees unfit for work selected on arrival and subsequently gassed, and those of prisoners already registered and admitted into the camp, who later became unfit for work or sick or were suspected of suffering from contagious diseases, hence were subsequently killed either with lethal injections or by gassing.

In the first case, Czech does not even pose the problem of proof or documentation of the alleged individual mass-killing operations: she assumes *a priori* as an indisputable fact that deportees unfit for work on arrival were gassed in every case. Hence the monotonous refrain, repeated hundreds of times, but never proven: “The remaining [number of] people are killed in the gas chambers.” Of course, except in rare cases (always based on testimonies), she is not even able to specify in which of the four crematoria or in which of the two “bunkers” the gassing presumably took place.

Regarding the second category, on the other hand, Czech refers to documents, sometimes directly (e.g. the labor-deployment list, the death register of the inmate infirmary of the Main Camp (Block 28) and of the morgue, lists of names of prisoners), but she consistently misrepresents their meaning, more-often indirectly than directly. This is especially the case regarding the very-long testimony of the former Viennese prisoner Otto Wolken, who together with Höss is one of the two key witnesses Czech relies on. Wolken was deported to Auschwitz on 20 June 1943, and registered with Inmate Number 128828. On 2 October 1943, he was transferred to the quarantine camp (Birkenau Camp Sector BIIa), where he worked in the outpatient clinic (*Ambulanz*). Here he furtively transcribed various German documents and created some of his own (the best-known

is the so-called “*Quarantäne-Liste*”). A part of this documentation, together with interrogations of the witness, statistics compiled by him and other materials, was collected in Volume 6 of the Höss Trial, which is all dedicated to him. Wolken is the source of at least 15 alleged exterminations reported by Czech.

When it comes to extermination claims, by far the most-important materials are the “Daily Reports” (“*Tägliche Meldungen*”) and the “*Quarantäne-Liste*.” Since they constitute the sources for many entries in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, it is worthwhile assessing their value right here.

The “Daily Reports” consist of two notebooks written by Wolken which contain daily changes in the occupancy of Camp Sector BIIa. The first runs from 16 September 1943 to 30 April 1944, the second from 1 May to 3 November 1944. These documents include the following headings: “date” (“*Datum*”), “census” (“*Belegstärke*,” later “*Stand*”), “outpatient treatment” (“*Ambul. Behandlung*”), “lice control” (“*Läusekontrolle*”), “admitted to the prisoners’ hospital” (“*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*,” then “*nach H.K.B.*”), “convalescence” (“*Schonung*”), “request to see a doctor” (“*Arztvormeld. [ung]*”), “petechial fever check” (“*Fleckfieberkontrolle*”), “at the disinfection” (“*zur Entlausung*”) as well as “note” (“*Bemerkung*”). From the third sheet (page 4 of the consecutive numbering), two more headings are inserted between “*zur Entlausung*” and “*Bemerkung*”: “deaths” (“*Todesfälle*”) and “new arrivals” (“*Zugang*”). From the seventh sheet (page 10) “*zur Entlausung*” is replaced by “*zur Sauna*” (“to the sauna”), “*Todesfälle*” disappears, and after “*Zugang*,” the rubric “departure” (“*Abgang*”) appears, later also the rubric “scabies” (“*Skabies*”).¹³

However, the figures written down by Wolken do not account for the actual change in force, as they are not even internally consistent. For example, on 5 October 1943, Wolken records 7,280 inmates; 276 inmates are recorded in “*Ambul. Behandlung*,” 8 in “*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*,” 5 in “*Schonung*,” 10 in “*Arztvormeld.*” and “1-Bl.8” is written in the “*Bemerkung*” column, probably a death that occurred in Block 8. As a loss of inmates, in addition to those recorded in the columns “*Todesfälle*” and “*Abgang*,” Wolken also considers those recorded under the headings “*Überwiesen in H.K.B.*” and “*Schonung*,” so that the census on the next day, 6 October, should be $(7,280 - 8 - 5 - 1 =) 7,266$, but instead he has 7,721 inmates, 441 more than on the previous day.¹⁴

In practice, it is impossible to reconstruct the daily census of the quarantine camp based on the variations mentioned by Wolken, so that the

¹³ APMO, D-AuII-5/1, “*Tägliche Meldungen*.”

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 3.

numbers are always inexplicable. But all of Wolken's conjectures regarding selections leading to gassings are based precisely on these incomprehensible variations of inmate counts. They are moreover invalidated by the fact that he had a very limited view of the events unfolding in the Birkenau Camp, which was limited exclusively to the quarantine camp: for him, the "*Abgang*" of a substantial number of inmates always meant their gassing, without ever knowing anything explicit about it (not even in which crematorium it would take place), and without ever even considering the possibility that any or all of these inmates had been transferred to other sectors of the camp. He never says who the doctor was who carried out the alleged selections, and hardly ever indicates who the selected inmates were.¹⁵

The "*Quarantäne-Liste*" is a list of inmates admitted to Camp Sector BIIa in Birkenau from 24 October 1943 to 3 November 1944 compiled by O. Wolken, who claimed to have also listed the alleged gassings. However, this is only explicitly stated in the typewritten text of the list, which appended to the protocol of Wolken's interrogation of 24 April 1945 by Polish investigating Judge Jan Sehn.¹⁶ This list in fact contains the columns "date" ("*Datum*"), "category" ("*Kategorie*"), "transport from" ("*Transport von*"), "tattoo number" ("*Tätowierte Nr.*"), "number" ("*Anzahl*") and "gassed" ("*Vergast*").¹⁷ It is telling that, in the "original" handwritten list compiled by O. Wolken prior to the interrogation,¹⁸ the "gassed" column does not appear at all. Instead, on the first two pages covering 24 October to 2 December 1943, the figures of those alleged gassed are listed in the "*Block*" column, as well as the number of the block where the registered inmates were housed. On the second page, starting with the last five entries (26 February to 5 March), the figure of those alleged gassed are no longer listed in the "*Block*" column but in the adjacent "*Stand*" column. From the third page on, these two columns disappear, and the figures for those alleged gassed are so faded as to be illegible, indeed barely discernible. This concerns the period from 5 March to 3 November 1944. These figures can therefore only be derived from the typescript version of the "*Quarantäne-Liste*."

Wolken does not explain on what basis he could ascertain

1. that a part of the deportees was indeed gassed;
2. the exact number of those alleged gassed;

¹⁵ I covered the issue of selections of registered inmates for alleged gassings in depth in Mattogno 2016a.

¹⁶ GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-66. The list is on pages 64-66.

¹⁷ GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 64-66.

¹⁸ APMO, D-AuII-3/1, *Quarantäne-Liste*, pp. 3-8.

3. the exact number of male deportees of each transport (which is obtained by adding the number of those registered and allegedly gassed).

Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Museum, states (1997, p. 80):

“He compiled this figure on the basis of information given to him by inmates from the respective transports or who were accommodated in the Quarantine Camp.”

For obvious reasons, no deportee could know the exact number of men in his own transport, but even if we were to assume that this was possible, he should likewise have known the number of women and thus the total number of deportees, but Wolken never mentions either one or the other.

That the number of male deportees in the transports reported by Wolken is simply a figment of his imagination is demonstrated by Czech herself in cases where Wolken’s data can be verified. I give the most-significant examples:

- O. Wolken: On 24 October 1943, 347 inmates were registered (157889-158235), and 1,116 were gassed; total number of men: 1,463.¹⁹
- Czech, entry for 21 October 1943 (p. 511):

“1,007 Jews from the Westerbork camp arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 87 children, 407 men and 306 women under age 50, as well as 207 older people. Following the selection, 347 men, given Nos. 157889-158235, and 170 women, given Nos. 65493-65662, are admitted to the camp. The other 490 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”

The number of men allegedly gassed according to Wolken (1,116) is therefore greater than the total number of deportees (1,007)!

- O. Wolken: on 18 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163201-163443), and 778 were gassed; total number of men: 1,021.¹⁹
- Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (p. 528):

“559 male and 589 female Jews transferred from Herzogenbusch are given Nos. 163201-163759 and 68090-68678.”

Therefore, this transport consisted of (559 + 589) 1,148 persons, all of whom were registered! Czech moreover neglects to inform her readers that in this transport there were 14 children up to 15 years old, 485 men and

¹⁹ APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

526 women from 16 to 50 years old, and 124 persons over 50 years of age (of a total of 1,149 deportees).²⁰

- O. Wolken: on 19 November 1943, 243 prisoners were registered (163800-164072), and 803 were gassed; total number of men: 1,078.¹⁹
- Czech, entry for 17 November 1943 (pp. 528f.):

“995 Jews arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. In the transport are 166 children, 281 men and 291 women below the age of 50, and 257 old people. After the selection, 275 men and 189 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 163798-164072 and 68724-68912. The remaining 531 people are killed in the gas chambers.”

Wolken’s number of men allegedly contained in this mixed-gender transport is therefore higher than the total number of deportees (995)!

- O. Wolken: on 23 November 1943, 241 Jews from the Drancy Camp were registered (164427-164667), and 782 were gassed; total number of men: 1,023.¹⁹
- Czech, entry of 23 November 1943 (p. 532):

“1,200 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the sixty-second RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 241 men and 45 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 164427-164667 and 69036- 69080. The remaining 914 people are killed in the gas chambers.”

Czech could not seriously believe that this transport contained 1,023 men and only 177 women. In fact, as Serge Klarsfeld informs us, it contained 634 men, 556 women and 10 undetermined persons.²¹ The maximum number of male deportees is therefore 644, but for Wolken they numbered 1,023! Czech was familiar with Klarsfeld’s work, since she mentions it in connection with the pre-selection of deportees at Cosel (entry of 28 August 1942, p. 228) and then twice more (20 September 1942, p. 242, and 11 November 1942, p. 267).

- O. Wolken: on 10 February 1944, 141 Jews from Westerbork were registered (173510-173650), and 587 were gassed; total number of men: 728.²²
- Czech, entry for 10 February 1944 (p. 582):

²⁰ Het Nederlandse... 1953, p. 44. Transportation table from 24 August to 16 November 1943. Presumably, this is also the (unstated) source of Czech’s statistical data.

²¹ Klarsfeld, *“Le Convoi n° 62 en date du 20 November 1943”* (this book is unpaginated).

²² APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 4.

“1,015 Jews from Westerbork camp arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. 340 men, 454 women, and 221 children are in the transport. After the selection, 142 men and 73 women, given Nos. 173509-173650 and 75216- 75288, are admitted to the camp. The remaining 800 people are killed in the gas chambers.”

Even if the children had all been male, the total number would have been (340 + 221 =) 561, much lower than that indicated by O. Wolken (728).

From these few examples it is already clear how reliable and serious Czech’s claim of “strict source check” really is!

O. Wolken’s career as a witness had begun with his statement to the Soviets of 18 February 1945.²³ Among other things, he handed the investigators a sheet on which only a portion of the transports recorded in the “*Quarantäne-Liste*” are listed. This is a handwritten sheet which bears the heading “Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa” (“*Männertransporte über Quarantänelager B.II.A*”). The back of this sheet contains the last four entries of this list plus another list with the heading “Selections in Camp BIIa” (“*Selektionen im Lager B.II.A*”).

The transport list includes the columns: date (*am*), origin (*aus*), serial numbers (*Nummer*), number of inmates admitted to Camp BIIa (*ins Lager*) and the number of those allegedly annihilated (*vernichtet*).²⁴ In this list, the numbers of those alleged gassed almost always diverge from those of the “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” as can be seen in the following table, in which I summarize the data of the two lists:

Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
		Male Transports & Quarantine List	Male Transports	Quarantine List
21/10/1943	Westerbork	347	1,041	1,716
22/10/1943	Rome	149	447	446
28/10/1943	Posen	72	212	276
3/11/1943	Szopienice	463	1,389	1,379
4/11/1943	Szopienice	284	852	896
4/11/1943	Riga	120	480	476
6/11/1943	Szebnia	961	2,880	2,937
15/11/1943	Rome	13	42	49
18/11/1943	Westerbork	243	729	778
19/11/1943	Westerbork	275	725	803
23/11/1943	Drancy	241	723	782
2/12/1943	Vienna	13	41	56
18/12/1943	Benczin	92	265	314

²³ GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 70-74.

²⁴ GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 174f.

Date [d/m/y]	Origin	# registered	# gassed	
	(Stutthof)			
13/12/1943	Stutthof	119	212	386
13/1/1944	Sosnowitz	224	692	896
10/2/1944	Westerbork	141	523	587
24/2/1944	Narwa	24	72	86
26/2/1944	Lamsdorf	66	18	18
5/3/1944	Westerbork	179	537	598
13/4/1944	Athens	320	960	1,067
30/6/1944	Corfu/Athens	446	1,338	1,423
1/7/1944	Carpi ²⁵	180	540	582
23/7/1944	Ludwigsdorf	85	232	370
17/8/1944	Rodi	346	1,038	1,202
22/8/1944	Mauthausen	94	310	326
7/9/1944	Lion	32	39	71
Totals:			16,337	18,520

As explained earlier, there is no dedicated column for those allegedly gassed in the “*Quarantäne-Liste*,” which is inexplicable if Wolken had planned on accounting for those allegedly gassed right from the start when compiling this list. The document was compiled by him clandestinely, so if he had wanted to indicate the number of alleged gassing victims back then, he might have created a dedicated column of “gassed” or “annihilated.” The fact, however, that the relevant figures are inserted wherever there was space available – first in the column “*Block*” (together with the Block Number), then in the column “Remarks” (“*Anmerkungen*”), which already contained other text entries – shows that these are later additions. This is confirmed by another fact already mentioned earlier: the digits of the alleged gassing victims, unlike all the others which are well written with a pen, are all written in pencil; they are faded and very-often illegible. Hence, these clearly are figures that were added later, probably in February 1945. In fact, the list “Male transports through Quarantine Camp BIIa” seems to be a first draft regarding the number of those allegedly gassed.

From these spurious sources, Czech draws a conspicuous number of alleged selections with subsequent gassings. In many other cases she transforms simple unconfirmable statements by Wolken, uttered only by him, into real events. Here she also forgets the principle “*testis unus, testis nullus*” – only one witness is no better than no witness at all.

Starting on 3 July 1942, Czech reports a long series of records concerning alleged killings of sick prisoners by phenol injections, purportedly attested by the “Morgue Register” (M), the “Occupancy Register” (O), the

²⁵ The camp named Fossoli di Carpi near Modena, Italy.

“Materials of the Camp Resistance Movement” (RO), or simply by nothing. Since all these instances are backed up with the same sources and follow the same method, it is not worthwhile to dwell on each one individually, so I summarize them in the following table and treat them, with a few exceptions, all together, setting forth the necessary general considerations on the notion of phenol injections:

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	<i>Auschwitz Chronicle</i> page
3 July	24	Buna	M/O	191
28 July	86	Block 20	RO	205
8 August	41	Block 20	RO/M	213
10 August	75	Block 20	RO/M	214
11 August	79	Block 20	RO	214
12 August	50	Block 20	RO	215
13 August	60	Block 20	RO	216
14 August	58	Block 20	RO	216
15 August	38	Block 20	RO	217
18 August	82	Block 20	RO	221
19 August	67	Block 20	RO	223
20 August	59	Block 20	RO/M	225
21 August	50	Block 13	RO/M	225
22 August	92	Block 20	RO	226
24 August	35	Block 20	M	227
25 August	80	Bl. 13, 20, 21, 28	RO	227
2 September	12	Block 28	M	232
6 September	9	Block 13	M	234
7 September	33	Block 28	M/RO	235
16 September	23	Block 28	RO	239
17 September	98	Block 28	RO	240
18 September	16	Block 28	RO	241
19 September	31	Block 20	RO	241
22 September	24	Block 28	RO	243
23 September	16	Block 28	RO	243
25 September	48	Block 28	RO	244
2 November	49	Block 20	M/RO	263
3 November	23	?	RO	263
19 November	65	Block 20 and 28	RO	270
20 November	48	Block 20	RO	271
24 November	27	Block 28	RO	272
25 November	27	Block 28	RO	273
26 November	86	Bl. 28, 20, Buna	RO/M	273
27 November	62	Block 20	RO	274
30 November	35	Block 20	RO	275
1 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
2 December	45	Block 20	RO	276
3 December	64	?	M/RO	277
4 December	78	Block 20	RO	278
5 December	60	Block 20, 28	RO	279

Day in 1942	Claimed Number of Victims	Origin	Source	<i>Auschwitz Chronicle</i> page
9 December	64	Block 28	RO	282
10 December	29	Block 20	M/RO	283
11 December	38	Block 28	RO	284
12 December	34	Block 28	RO	284
14 December	48	Block 28	RO	285
15 December	57	Block 28, 20	RO/M	286
16 December	38	Block 28	RO	287
18 December	64	Block 28	RO	288
19 December	80	Block 20	RO	288
21 December	50	Block 28	RO/M	289
22 December	32	Block 20	RO	289
23 December	30	Block 20	RO/M	290
24 December	37	Block 20	RO	290
30 December	44	Block 21	RO/M	293
Date in 1943				
5 January	56	Block 28	M	300
6 January	35	Block 28	M	301
9 January	55	Block 28	M	303
11 January	55	Block 28	M	304
12 January	35	Block 28	M	304
14 January	52	Block 28	M	306
21 January	2	Block 20		310
1 February	10	Birkenau	M	320
23 February	39	Block 10		336
1 March	80	Block 20		341
30 March	4	Birkenau	M	364
	3,059			

Block 20 housed the Department for Infectious Diseases; Block 21 the Surgical Department with an aseptic surgery room, and the dental ward; Block 28 was the Department for Internal Medicine and included the Clerk's Office, Outpatient Room, X-ray Room, Analytical Laboratory, Pharmacy, and Dietary Kitchen; Blocks 10 and 13 contained the Department for General Medicine.

As noted earlier, Czech testified at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a witness for the prosecution during the 138th Session (19 February 1965). Attorney Gerhard Göllner, who was defending Josef Klehr, who was accused of being responsible or co-responsible for killing inmates with phenol injections in his capacity as *Sanitätsdienstgrad* (medical orderly), asked her about the sources of these alleged killings. The editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* (during that trial, they were discussing the first German edition of this work) answered in Polish (Fritz Bauer..., p. 29519):

“Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce [kostnicy], widniały przy selekcjach wpisy ‘szpila’.”

This translates to:

“So, until December 15, in the book, the so-called *Totenbuch*, in the [morgue] book, there were entries ‘szpila’ next to the selections.”

In reality, in the register in question, which is the Morgue Register, the annotation “szpila”²⁶ is nowhere to be found. It is only found in transcriptions of that document clandestinely prepared by members of the inmate resistance movement, such as the one reproduced by Czech herself with the following caption:²⁷

“Material of the resistance movement. List of numbers of deceased inmates prepared by members of the resistance movement on the basis of the Morgue Register. The remark ‘szpila = needle’ near some numbers means that these inmates were killed as a result of a selection carried out on 13 August 1942 in the inmates’ infirmary by phenol injections directly into the heart.”

A more-readable copy of this transcription can be found in the appendix of the iconographic book *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Staatliches Museum..., p. 100, Document 31). It should be pointed out that in this list, under the date of 13 August 1942, there are 26 inmate numbers listed, 19 of which are from Block 20, none of which is marked with the annotation “szpila.” Under the date of 14 August, 60 inmate numbers are listed, all from Block 20, but next to them appears a long brace with the word “szpila.” It is therefore clear that Czech confused the dates, although to 14 August, she attributes 58 inmates killed by lethal injection (p. 216), so that the sequence: 13 August = 0 injections, 14 August = 60 injections, turned into: 13 August = 60 injections, 14 August = 58 injections.

In the 1960 edition of the “*Kalendarium*,” the term “szpila” (in German “*Nadel*”) occurs only in the above-mentioned document. In the 1989/1990 edition, no document bearing the annotation “szpila” is mentioned.

Another page of these Morgue Register transcripts was published in Volume IV of the Auschwitz Museum’s major work on that camp (Świeboccki 2000); it includes the entries of August 11 and 12.

The entry for 11 August contains 34 inmate numbers from Block 20 marked with the annotation “szpila”. The entry for 12 August contains 42 inmate numbers. This should therefore be the preceding page of the one mentioned above, which contains the data for 13 and 14 August. Inexplica-

²⁶ There’s no such thing as “szpila” in Polish, but rather “szpilka,” which translates to “awl” or “pin.” This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is “igła” and for that of a syringe is “igła [do zastrzyków].”

²⁷ “Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 3, 1960, p. 119.

bly, however, Czech attributes 79 selections with subsequent phenol killings to 11 August (p. 214) and 50 to 12 August (p. 215).

Since the term “szpila” is only found in these clandestine transcripts and never appears in the Morgue Register, hence the original document, this manipulation of the original document by the resistance members proves nothing and has no historical value.

Returning to Czech’s deposition, immediately after the aforementioned perjury, she added (Fritz Bauer..., p. 29520):

“Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma.”

“After December 15, after December 12, there are no such annotations.”

Yet in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, as shown in the summary table above, killings with lethal injections appear up to 30 March 1943. If Czech’s testimony is true, then what is the source of these alleged selections? In fact, the source is a simple methodical trick. Based on the unproven assumption that inmate killings with phenol injection into the heart were perpetrated in Block 28, every time (or almost every time) when a larger number of bodies coming from Block 28 was recorded in the Morgue Register after 15 December 1942, the editor of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* considers them murdered based solely on that very fact!

In an article published in 1974, Czech wrote that, in the second half of 1942, 3,610 inmates suffering from typhus were selected at the Main Camp’s hospital in August, September, November and December: 1,143 were killed in the gas chambers, and the remaining 2,467 were murdered with phenol injections (Czech 1974, p. 18, Note 27). This is not very credible. At the time inmates quartered in the Main Camp who were suffering from typhus were hospitalized in Block 20, the inmate infirmary’s Department for Infectious Diseases. A logbook from Room No. 3 of this Block has been preserved and was analyzed by Stanisław Kłodziński in an article whose title translates as “Typhus at the Auschwitz Camp.”²⁸ It shows that, during the period from 12 March to 30 November 1942, 4,167 typhus cases were registered. The number of registered deaths caused by typhus was 323. On 12 March, the number registered in this room was already 645, and rose to 717 on 30 March, to 867 on 30 April, and to 1,162 on 31 May; on 30 June, the number had reached 1,557; the final number, on 30 November, was 4,812 sick inmates (Kłodziński, pp. 51f.). According to Kłodziński, 90 patients were killed on 29 August 1942. In fact, from 30 August 1942 to 7 September 1942, Room No. 3 was closed for disinfecta-

²⁸ I have dealt with this issue in depth in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 106-109.

tion,²⁹ and for this reason, the 90 patients previously lodged in that room were transferred elsewhere the day before, as a result of which the register for this room obviously recorded that on the following day the room was empty. On 8 September 1942, 62 patients arrived in Room 3, and on the next day, the occupancy increased to 93 patients, hence the 90 inmates who had been there on 29 September, plus three new admissions.

But even if we were to assume that these 90 sick inmates were indeed killed, this would represent just 1.9% of all the typhus patients recorded during 8½ months, which radically refutes Czech's delusions. I will return to this matter when discussing Czech's entry for 29 August 1942.

Another source which Czech abuses is the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, in which he famously speaks of his participation in 12 "special actions" ("*Sonderaktionen*"). I refer the interested reader to another study of mine for a general discussion of this issue (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 82-95).

This present study is subdivided into 172 instances where I analyze entries from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Some of these analyze multiple entries of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, so that the number of Czech's entries analyzed actually exceeds 200. These are mostly alleged events concerning the extermination of Jews and Gypsies, which form the backbone of the orthodox narrative about Auschwitz still in vogue.

Regarding transportation, occupancy and mortality, which are also important aspects of the camp's history, I point to the relevant documents from time to time. For a general exposition of these issues, I refer the reader to a study of mine specifically focusing on these issues (Mattogno 2019). [Editor's remark: see the paper "Auschwitz Statistics: Registrations, Occupancy, Mortality, Transfers" in this issue.]

* * *

Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

²⁹ The disinfection of the Main Camp is also mentioned by Czech in her entries for 31 August and 1 September 1942 (p. 231).

The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents

An Introduction

Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Part 1 of Carlo Mattogno's recently published book *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, titled *The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, February 2023; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the introduction. This is part of Volume 48 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. References to books in the text and in footnotes point to the book's bibliography, which is not included here. Print and eBook versions of the complete book (set of two parts) are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk. The introduction to Part 2 is featured in the next article.

While this work cannot replace Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, it certainly can and ought to serve as a necessary supplement and correction, especially if digested together with Carlo Mattogno's iconoclastic critique of Czech's reference work (see the previous article).

It is well-known that the most-important historical-documental source on the Auschwitz Camp published so far is the 1989 German tome *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* by Danuta Czech, which was published a year later also in English with the title *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*. However, this massive work only offers a prejudiced, biased view of the camp's history, because it has a limited and tendentious focus on the alleged extermination of the Jews and Gypsies, which are portrayed as having been the main, if not even the sole purpose of the activities unfolding at Auschwitz. The book gives the impression that the camp SS, starting with the camp's Commandant Rudolf Höss, had nothing else to think of and to do day in, day out than to exterminate human beings. This perspective is both incomplete and profoundly wrong.

First, as I have documented thoroughly in a separate study, the "events" described by Danuta Czech are a collection of assumptions, distortions,

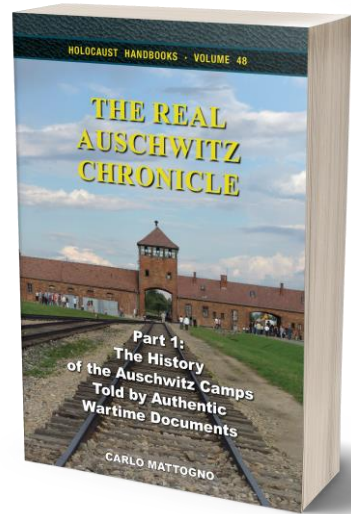
inventions and omissions, which allow her to paint a fairy-tale image resulting from a deliberately misleading and pathologically mendacious method.¹

Add to this that the opening of historical archives in Moscow made accessible a deluge of documents – especially those of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz – which on the one hand have opened up immense and unexpected historical horizons, and on the other hand have rendered Czech's *Chronicle* obsolete.

The work presented here is meant to offer as complete as possible a historical-documental image of the Auschwitz Camp's activities, in which also the oft-claimed "criminal traces" are put into their proper, harmless historical context.

The only merit of Czech's *Chronicle* is the list of deportation transports arriving at Auschwitz (but not their fate!). However, Czech's approach was purely chronological, because she lists the registration numbers assigned to admitted inmates in her entry for the day on which those numbers were assigned. If one wants to find out when a certain registration number was issued, however, it is necessary to leaf through many pages of the *Chronicle*, with its many entries dealing with a broad variety of events, in search for a specific transport. This can be very time-consuming, since the numbers were not always assigned chronologically. For instance, the numbers 20951-20986 were issued on 18 September 1941, while the subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were assigned only on 11 February 1942.

Since compilations of total figures are more important to most readers than the exact date when a certain registration number was assigned, the statistically interesting aspect of the Auschwitz inmates – transports and registrations, camp occupancy as well as mortality – were not integrated into the chronological part of the present study, but set out in tables in its second part. The list of registered inmates contained in it include all known



¹ *Il Kalendarium von Auschwitz di Danuta Czech. Fonti e metodologia.* Effepi, Genoa, 2021. An English translation appeared as *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022).

number series of all inmate categories (male and female) in a continuous sequence.

In the first, chronological part of this study, only the camp occupancy numbers of such inmates were included that were considered unfit for labor and deployment, especially “inpatients”, “invalids” and “adolescents”. If we were to follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative, these inmates would have been the primary targets for homicidal gassings, yet in the camp’s documents recalcitrantly ignored by Czech, these inmates are listed consistently and steadily as very much alive.

One statistical aspect of the camp’s history neglected by Czech concerns the camp’s occupancy, meaning the number of inmates present in the camp at any given time. Czech’s *Chronicle* only provides sketchy and very incomplete data about this, which are scattered throughout her book. However, the documentation preserved on this aspect, which is included in Part 2 of the present study, is much more comprehensive than what Czech has quoted in this regard.

The same is true for the documentation on the registered inmates’ mortality, a topic only superficially treated by Czech, who gives a few total figures here and there. This aspect is covered in Part 2 in great detail. The introduction to this Part 2 contains more detailed explanation on the methods and formats used to lay out this massive body of statistical data.²

The text of the documents listed in the present part (some 2,400) has been taken in most cases from photocopies or electronic scans of the originals; the archival reference for each document is given next to it in the outside margin. In a few cases, the source is a book (containing photo reproduction or transcripts of documents), for which a brief reference pointing to this book’s bibliography is given. For completeness’s sake, all known garrison and headquarters orders issued by the Auschwitz camp administration were also integrated. The source for these orders is usually a source edition published by the German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) in Munich (see Frei).

Undated documents where we do not know the month and year when they were created were not included; the most probable date of other documents where we know at least the year, and in some cases also the month, have been included, but the date is set in brackets.

In case of very important documents, their entire text has been quoted. In other cases, essential parts were quoted, while the rest has often been summarized.

² The Italian original of Part 2 of the present study appeared as a separate volume with the title *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*. Effepi, Genoa, 2019.

The topics of the documents listed are diverse, but the main focus is on the documentation of the sanitary and medical situation as well as the planning and construction of the camp, and here especially of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Only rarely included are documents on the many satellite camps in the greater Auschwitz region.

This work does not claim to be complete, but it offers an enormous quantity of information – mainly from archives in Moscow (RGVA, GARF), Auschwitz (APMO) and Warsaw (AGK), but also of radio messages intercepted by the British. This is therefore an essential basis for further possible documental contributions in the future.

* * *

Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Auschwitz Statistics: Registrations, Occupancy, Mortality, Transfers

An Introduction

Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Part 2 of Carlo Mattogno's recently published book *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, titled *Transports, Occupancy, Mortality* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, February 2023; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the introduction. This is part of Volume 48 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. References to books in the text and in footnotes point to the book's bibliography, which is not included here. Print and eBook versions of the complete book (set of two parts) are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk. The introduction to Part 1 is featured in the previous article.

The trial of former Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss, staged in Warsaw from March 11 to 29, 1947, famously laid the foundation for the later historiography of the Auschwitz Camp: despite their inevitable biases and their obvious historical and methodical limitations, the Polish investigators nevertheless attempted to reconstruct as complete a picture as possible of events at the Auschwitz Camp. They focused on 50 aspects of camp life, each supported by numerous testimonies and a few documents. The aspects covered were:¹

1. Function of Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the political system of the government of the Third Reich.
2. The creation of the camp and its expansion
3. Structure of the camp
4. Technical facilities of the camp
5. Organization of the camp
6. The system of camp authorities
7. People in the camp (local significance of arrivals/deportations)
8. Type of inmates, their numbering, external marking, and the treatment of the different groups
9. Registration of prisoners

¹ AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 13-38.

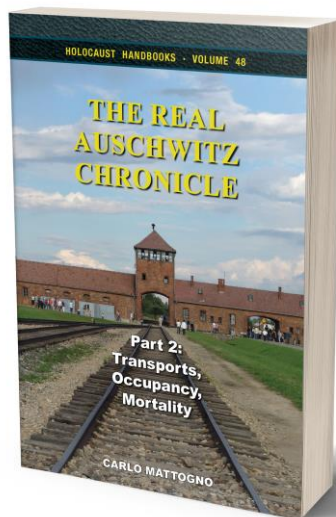
10. Prisoners by nationality
11. Soviet prisoners of war
12. Women
13. Children and adolescents
14. Functionaries of the prisoners
15. Demoralization, denunciation, prostitution
16. Ways and means of preventing escapes
17. Admission to the camp
18. Quarantine
19. Housing (water supply, latrines, delousing of blocks)
20. Clothing and bedding – delousing
21. Food rations
22. Hunger in the camp
23. Parcels and letters
24. Smuggling and “organization
25. Daily orders, roll calls, work, maltreatment
26. Discipline and punishment, courts
27. The penal company
28. Suicides
29. Diseases
30. Organization of camp hospitals and health care
31. The activities of the German doctors
32. The activities of the prisoners’ doctors
33. Medical experiments
34. Selections/sorting and their function
35. Killings in the commandos
36. Shootings
37. Hangings
38. Injections with lethal poisons
39. Gassings
40. Data on the number of victims
41. Looting of victims’ property
42. Covering of traces and [destruction] of crematoria
43. Transport to other camps
44. Releases
45. Underground [Resistance] organizations
46. Miscellaneous
47. Collective justice
48. Revolts
49. Criminals
50. Dissolution of the camp

The accusation of the alleged gassings was, of course, in the foreground because of its importance, but this did not prevent the investigators from

treating the other aspects just as thoroughly. The trial of members of the Auschwitz camp staff, staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947, followed the same line as the Höss Trial.

The Auschwitz Museum, founded in 1947, was entrusted with historical documentation in addition to its conservational duties. In 1957, when the first issue of the journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* appeared – and two years later in German translation under the title *Hefte von Auschwitz* – the museum began to shed light on the various aspects of camp life, and to analyze individual important documents. Beginning in 1958, Danuta Czech set about the arduous task of compiling the results of this research chronologically in a series of essays,² which were then presented in a summarized and updated form in a large book titled *Das Kalendarium von Auschwitz* (Czech 1989, English 1990 as *Auschwitz Chronicle*). In subsequent issues of the journal and in various monographs, the Auschwitz Museum staff continued their work along the line drawn by the Höss Trial, and for scholars in the field, the *Kalendarium* became a kind of vast thematic pool from which to draw topics for study. Whatever the verdict on the historical value of these writings – in some cases, starting with the *Kalendarium*, it can only be harsh (cf. Mattogno 2022) – the efforts of the Auschwitz Museum should be acknowledged for having captured camp life in Auschwitz in its entirety, something that is unfortunately unknown to most non-Polish historians.

European and American historians, despite their arrogance towards their Polish colleagues who worked for thirty years under the communist yoke, show that they are afflicted with a unique narrow-mindedness that leads them to see nothing in the Auschwitz Camp but the alleged “extermination camp.” If one reads the books of their top specialists such as Jean-



² The general title of this series of essays is “Kalendarz wydarzeń w obozie koncentracyjnym Oświęcim-Brzezinka”; they appeared divided by years as follows in the Museum’s journal *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*: 1940-41: No. 2/1958; 1942: No. 3/1958; 1943: No. 4/1960; 1944 (until June 30), No. 6/1962; 1 July 1944 to 27 January 1945: No. 7, 1963. German translation: “*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*,” in *Hefte von Auschwitz*: 1940-1941: No. 2 (1959), pp. 89-118; 1942: No. 3 (1960), pp. 47-110; first half 1943: No. 4 (1961), pp. 63-111; second half 1943: No. 6 (1962), pp. 43-87; first half 1944: No. 7 (1964), pp. 71-103; July 1944 to January 1945: No. 8 (1964), pp. 47-109.

Claude Pressac (1989; 1994a, especially pp. 34 and 39; 1994b) and Robert Jan van Pelt (2002), one definitely gets the impression that Auschwitz had no other function for them than that of exterminating Jews. This narrow-mindedness is in direct proportion to their ignorance of the history of the camp and its documentation, which in turn leads to blindness, as in the case of Richard Breitman, whose enigmatic interpretations of various radio transmissions intercepted and decoded by the British in connection with Auschwitz show that he believes the Auschwitz camp authorities thought of nothing else day in and day out and had nothing else to do but exterminate Jews (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 26-48).

In this part of the present study, I examine four fundamental aspects of camp life that pertain exclusively to the registered prisoners:

1. The registration of prisoners admitted to the camp,
2. the number of prisoners in the camp (strength or occupancy),
3. the mortality among the prisoners in the camp, and
4. the number of inmates transferred away from the camp toward other camps.

The first aspect was addressed by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium*, but her approach was purely chronological, so the prisoner registration numbers are given on the basis of the date on which they were assigned. However, if one wanted to know when a particular number was assigned, one would have to scour the pages of the *Kalendarium* and search for the appropriate transport among numerous other entries for a wide variety of events. This can be time-consuming because the numbering was not always strictly chronological; for example, registration numbers 20951-20986 were assigned on September 18, 1941, but subsequent numbers 20987-20992 were not assigned until February 11, 1942.

In the present study, therefore, I present all known number series of all known categories, male and female, in a sequential order, as will be seen in detail in the first section.

The second aspect relates to the number of prisoners present in the camp. In this case, the *Kalendarium* provides sketchy partial data scattered over almost 1,000 pages, derived from much more extensive documents and from communications of the Resistance movement in Auschwitz. In this regard, it is known that some of the German radio transmissions intercepted by the British during World War II and decoded by the Code and Cypher School at Bletchley Park concern the Auschwitz Camp. As with other concentration camps, many of these intercepted radio transmissions report daily changes in occupancy, covering the period from January 1942

to January 1943 for the men's camp and from September 1942 to January 1943 for the women's camp.

In 1997, the British government turned over these decoded radio transmissions to what was then the Public Records Office in London, making them available to researchers. For the next 21 years, no orthodox Holocaust historian saw the need to analyze these documents. The reason for this is that they are seemingly abstruse columns of figures that must remain completely incomprehensible to any historian who has not studied in detail the relevant documents available,

especially the Auschwitz *Stärkebuch* (Strength Books or Occupancy Books). The way prisoner numbers are added (new arrivals/admissions) and subtracted (departures) sometimes changes from message to message, and this is possibly the reason that has prevented even the historians of the Auschwitz Museum from dealing with these documents.³

In the second section, I fill this gap by placing the British decrypts in the context of documentation that is already known but has been little and unsystematically used.

The mortality of registered prisoners, *i.e.*, prisoners who actually died and whose deaths were registered at Auschwitz, does not seem to be of much interest to Western historians, who are all obsessed with acknowledging and counting only the claimed gassing victims. Only Pressac at-

		- 157 -	16.467
70	Fr. Jude	40771 Gabelsteyn Ignatz geb 16.2.03	
1		41221 Neill Eugen . 3.2.07	
2		42011 Vogel Jurk . 16.7.03	
3	Fr. Jude	43900 Zwick Nikolai . 8.10.13	
4	Sole	44246 Ciesielski Felix . 24.4.91	
5	Fr. Jude	44770 Fischgrund Koloman . 14.1.86	
6		44778 Friedmann Heinrich . 15.3.73	
7	Gr. R.	1821 Melinczyk Michael . 2.6.20	
8	Fr. Jude	38970 Silberberg Jakob . 24.4.97	
9	Sole	14149 Cieslak Anton . 7.1.17	
80		16650 Jurkowski Georg . 1.12.09	
1		16754 Szecieta Alois . 18.4.21	
2		16792 Rybnicki Adolf . 12.8.05	
3		18656 Nieczorek Josef . 3.7.11	
4		19533 Matyjaszek Wladislaus . 25.7.24	
5		33126 Jablonski Josef . 24.2.15	
Verstorbene Häftlinge			
1	Sole	12754 Duczynski Alexander geb 19.2.15	
2		22883 Hoczewski Eugen . 25.3.15	87
			16.380
Neuzugänge am 14 Juli 1942			3
Stärke zum Abendappell am 14 Juli 1942			16.383
			Davon 153 Russen
Stärke vom 14 zum 15 Juli 1942			
Verstorbene Häftlinge			
1	Fr. Jude	32017 Schermer Markus geb 15.7.15	
2		32730 Winkler Eugen . 15.1.85	
3	Sole	34113 Orl Lorenz . 20.8.88	
4	Fr. Jude	36518 Eichen Heinrich . 21.9.11	
5		36549 Monkow Leopold . 16.7.99	
			16.383

Auschwitz Stärkebuch, page with data for July 14/15, 1942. Source: APMO, D-Aul-3/1, Stärkebuch, Vol. 2, p. 157.

³ In contrast, the historians of the Majdanek Museum have already evaluated the data from the corresponding decrypts. See Kranz *et al.*

tempted serious statistics, based largely on a summary of Auschwitz Death Books he found in Moscow, in addition to other sources. Pressac concluded that the death toll among the registered prisoners was in the order of 130,000.⁴ Five years later, he corrected this figure, which is very close to that attested by documents: about 135,500.

Particularly meritorious for this research subject is the digitization of the data contained in the surviving Death Books by the Auschwitz Museum in collaboration with two German scientists, Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, who carried out a precise statistical analysis. The result of this work was the publication of 80,010 names of prisoners who died in Auschwitz, arranged alphabetically in two series depending on the source (Death Books or other documents), including all personal data (Staatliches Museum... 1995).

However, even the commendable essay by Grotum and Parcer has two serious shortcomings: first, it lists the number of deaths only by month and without any attempt to even understand the problem; second, it omits other important documents that enabled me to find the names of 3,452 other prisoners who died at Auschwitz and who do not appear in the Auschwitz Museum's two lists of names. These prisoners are listed in alphabetical order in the appendix of this study. In addition, thanks to all available names, I have reconstructed a daily picture of mortality in Auschwitz from October 1941 to December 1943, as far as the sources allow.

The last part of this study titled "Transfers" was not initially part of it, but was added after the Italian and German editions had already been published. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech documented that some 95,300 inmates had been transferred or evacuated away from Auschwitz Camp to other camps within the German camp system, most of them located in the west, out of reach of the advancing Red Army. However, Czech neither made that tally herself – it results by tediously counting each one of her entries mentioning such a transfer – nor is it even close to being complete. In fact, as I document in this last part of my study, the real figure is about three times as high.

This last part of the present study is of enormous import. Mainstream historians will certainly keep claiming that the documented list of mortalities presented here is woefully inaccurate because it does not include the hundreds of thousands of unregistered, hence undocumented wanton mass killings that the orthodoxy insists happened in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. To ultimately and completely refute them on this point, they ask

⁴ Pressac 1989, pp. 144-146; in his 1994 book, he reduced that figure after a few corrections to 126,000 (1994b, pp. 192-195).

us to prove a negative: that there were no such gassings. My massive body of research results on the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is as close as anyone might ever get to such a negative proof. But that's not good enough for the orthodoxy either. They just keep on claiming, pointing to equally merely claiming "witnesses."

However, they cannot refute the positive proof that the German authorities, with the war drawing to an end, made sure with lots of efforts that almost three hundred thousand witnesses to their deeds survived by evacuating them. They thus actively assisted in the creation of a witness body so immense in numbers that it would have been illusory to assume that anything which happened at Auschwitz could have remained a secret. The fact that they did not only *not* kill these people, but helped them survive so they can tell their stories later, is positive proof that the German authorities were under the firm impression that they had nothing to hide, and that these 300,000 witnesses posed no threat to them whatsoever.

The four parts of this study are full of tables that clearly summarize the data on registrations, camp occupancy, mortality and transfers. The result is an easy-to-read reference work that is useful and even indispensable for Auschwitz researchers.

* * *

Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

One More Reason for Bizarre Eyewitness Accounts

Germar Rudolf

Introduction

In my book *Lectures on the Holocaust*, I summarized on more than forty pages a plethora of reasons why witnesses may make untrue statements.¹ While spending a three-quarter year living together with Bradley R. Smith in his home at Rosarito, Mexico, from September 2010 to May 2011, I realized that I had missed one reason about which I want to report here: schizophrenia.² Many popular misconceptions exist regarding this mental disorder, which has nothing to do with a split personality, as the original Greek term misleadingly suggests.³ Apart from side effects like social dysfunctions and depressions, the most striking symptoms of this disorder are sensory delusions, which means that the affected person sees or hears things that aren't real. It can perhaps best be described as a superimposition of impressions from our dream world, created by the brain itself, onto the real world as perceived with our senses. Usually we dream only while sleeping, whereas we do not dream while awake. In schizophrenia, things get mixed up, as the brain creates a dream-like animation during wake phases and projects it into what we perceive as the real world. The intensity of the disorder can range from marginal, with only rare delusion hardly interfering with life, to severe. When the brain's animating activity gets too intense, in particular when creating "special effects" of nightmares, the affected person becomes incapacitated to live a normal life, as he gets permanently distracted, has a hard time distinguishing between reality and delusion, and subsequently often becomes depressed and frequently turns into a substance abuser.

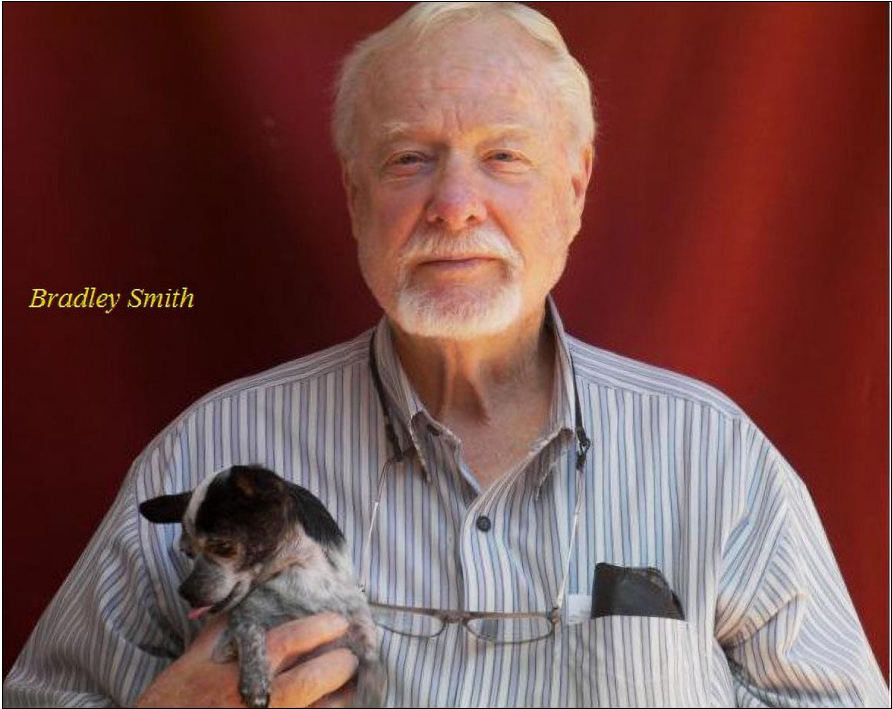
I think that the relevance of this condition for historiography is clear. According to scientific studies, some 0.4% of the entire world population is affected by this disorder in one way or another.⁴ This is not much, but

¹ Although not quite "A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies," as I headlined the respective Chapter 4.2.; 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2023, pp. 360-404 (online: <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/lectures-on-the-holocaust/>).

² See <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schizophrenia>

³ *skhizein* (σχίζειν, "to split") and *phrēn*, *phren-* (φρήν, φρεν-; "mind").

⁴ Dinesh Bhugra, "The Global Prevalence of Schizophrenia," *PLoS Medicine*, 2005;2(5):e151; quiz e175 (www.plosmedicine.org/article/info:doi/10.1371/journal.pmed.0020151).



when considering several million “Holocaust survivors” after the war,⁵ there must have been several thousand among them with that disorder. Since the diagnosis of this disorder was rarely even attempted in the first half of the 20th Century, let alone addressed with therapy, it is unlikely that many people with that disorder ever got diagnosed at all, let alone understood that what they perceived wasn’t real. As a matter of fact, most people with mild symptoms probably never get diagnosed even today.

To prove my point, I may now relate my experience with Bradley Smith. I wrote down my experiences with him already in November of 2010, while I was still living with him, and I submitted an earlier version of this paper, without mentioning Bradey’s name, to INCONVENIENT HISTORY a short while later. However, the paper got rejected by the then chief editor. Hence, I shelved it for later times.

⁵ If taking seriously the number of over one million Holocaust survivors still alive in 2003, see Sergio DellaPergola, “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry,” Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; http://www.icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC_demography1.pdf.

Background

In late 2005, in violation of an act of Congress, the U.S. Department of Homeland Security arrested and deported me to Germany, thus separating me from my U.S. wife and daughter. They banned me from returning for five years, and even after that, they flatly refused to adjudicate my application for a “fiancé visa” to get back to my family. I had to sue them with a writ of mandamus to force a decision.

While this legal battle dragged on for years, I decided after the end of the five-year mandatory waiting period in late 2010 to get as close to the U.S. as possible, hoping that I would be permitted very soon to return home to my family in Illinois. The closest place to home was just across the border in northern Mexico (Canada was not an option due to their hostility toward revisionists). It so happened that Bradley Smith lived with his family just across the border in Playas de Rosarito, Baja California, northwestern Mexico. Finding out about my intentions, Bradley and his wife generously invited me to stay with them in their home for as long as it took until I was home free. I arrived at their place in Early September 2010, integrated nicely into their family life – dogs and grandchildren included – and left them again in May 2011, to go back to Germany in order to obtain my immigrant visa from the local U.S. Consulate, after my legal battle had been won thanks to a very supportive U.S. federal judge.

The Events

During my time at the Smith residence, I spent many hours sitting together with Bradley in his office. We talked about many topics during these months, especially in the evening, after we were done with our office work. During one of these late evening chats, he related an experience of renting a room in a cheap hotel many decades ago. As he entered this room, he saw a rug hovering over the bed. He also saw blood sprinkled all over the room. He marveled at this scene for a few seconds, until rug and blood sprinkles suddenly disappeared. He didn’t think anything about it. When I asked him whether he hadn’t been curious to find out what this was by reaching out to the carpet, he merely replied that he wasn’t curious. He had such visions once in a while and had lost interest in them. He figured that it couldn’t be real, so he just gazed at it waiting for it to disappear, as other delusions had before. He also stated that he thinks it is normal: “Don’t we all see things once in a while that aren’t real?” I tried to convince him that this was absolutely not the case, but he insisted that we all do. I left it at that. He proba-

bly needs it for his mental balance, so he can assume that he is absolutely normal, and I wouldn't rob him of this delusion.

On another occasion, he related that, not too long ago, he had seen a mouse floating in mid-air across his office. He was quite amused by the sight, he said, knowing that this couldn't be true either, could it? He then told me a story he had experienced while being a teenager, lying somewhere on a lawn in nature with a friend, staring into the sky. He related how he suddenly saw several objects hovering in the sky. I cannot remember anymore whether the boy who was with him at that time saw the same thing or denied seeing it. Bradley did not claim that they were UFOs, just the usual bizarre delusional nonsense.

The point is that Bradley insisted that these bizarre, unreal visions had always been a part of his life. Since they did not disrupt his life very much, if at all, he never sought medical advice as to what was going on. He simply accepted them as part of his reality.

Assessment

To add another piece to the puzzle, I may also relate that Bradley kept telling me – and others – repeatedly that he was quite a “shallow person, intellectually and emotionally. I just don't care too much what it means for me. And I really am not curious to find out the truth.” In his case, this attitude showed in the fact that he would not read revisionist research results. He had read a few bits and pieces here and there in the past, but that was enough for him to conclude that in this field of study as well, truth is a fickle, ephemeral thing. He was interested neither in any details nor in getting himself involved in any kind of research.

His lack of commitment to anything in particular is actually a red thread running through his early life, when he dabbled in many things in his professional and private life, never committing to anything long term and seriously. That changed only when the eternal enemies of free speech forced him into a corner and burned all bridges behind him, leaving him no other choice but to dig in.

Unfortunately, he displayed this lackadaisical, noncommittal attitude also when interacting (or rather not interacting) with the people who should have been close to his heart: his wife, his daughter, his grandchildren. I was an integral part of this family for nine months, and Bradley's emotional and social detachment from all the people in his home was at times disheartening to experience.

A lack of intellectual and emotional investment in anything is a common attitude of persons with schizophrenia, usually correlated to the inten-

sity of this disorder. For those suffering from more severe forms, emotional attachments to “real” objects are difficult to establish, for what is real, if your mind plays tricks on you all the time? For them, “truth” is such an elusive concept that they lose interest in it. Bradley’s self-proclaimed primary interest was therefore not to establish the truth, but to establish the freedom for everyone to express their views – even if others think they are delusional at best (which applies to Holocaust revisionism in the eyes of the orthodoxy). “What is delusion and what is reality anyhow, if it all merges and mixes in your mind?” Bradley asked, and he meant it.

Some revisionists are driven by the quest for truth, and this is why they demand the freedom to express what they think is true. Not so Bradley. I have the impression that he was unwittingly on a quest of demanding freedom for all those who have delusions – including some Holocaust survivors who may have suffered from similar symptoms as he did. Bradley wanted to have the right to be wrong, and he wanted everyone to understand that the reality we believe to behold with our faulty senses and brains may not be an accurate reflection of reality at all. That was his very profound personal experience, suffering from mild schizophrenia, never having been diagnosed as such, and never having realized or seriously considered that what he experienced all his life long was not “normal” at all.

Bradley didn’t trust his own senses and brain, and he didn’t trust anyone who, with the zeal of a fanatic, insisted that their perception of the world is infallibly correct and accurate. He simply wouldn’t buy it. Hence, I think that his schizophrenia was actually a main ingredient that made him the revisionist activist that he was.

Conclusion

0.4% of all Holocaust survivors who, statistically speaking, might have suffered from schizophrenia may not be much, and may not be enough to bother looking into it any deeper to see whether that had an influence on their testimony, and whether it contributed to the narrative we struggle with today. But one thing I am personally certain of: Without schizophrenia, Bradley Smith would not have become a revisionist; there would have been no CODOH, and there would have been no *Inconvenient History* either for you to read these lines. Deluded or not, Bradley had a real impact on this world as a fighter for our civil right to doubt our senses and to communicate our doubts.

Post Scriptum

I loved Bradley. He was one of my best friends, and I miss him dearly. To be clear to all those who might get the wrong impression: this paper was in no way written to show Bradley in a bad light. Mental disorders are NOT a reason to disparage or discriminate against others. There is no shame in admitting or reporting such disorders. They are a part of the human experience, and we need to understand them, if we want to understand ourselves.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle, Part 1: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents*, 500 pages, index, bibliography, ISBN: 978-1-59148-288-8; Part 2: *Transports, Occupancy, Mortality*, 394 pages, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-312-0; Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.

Already in our book announcement of Issue No. 4 of the previous volume of *INCONVENIENT HISTORY* (2022), we mentioned briefly that this massive tome was awaiting an English translation. Due to unparalleled generous support, for which we are very grateful, we managed to get this project lined up and carried out much faster than initially anticipated.

As early as 1998, we came up with the idea of writing a chronological history of Auschwitz based exclusively on impeccable war-time sources, rather than a toxic mixture of unreliable witness statements, dubious second-hand sources and misrepresented archival material, as are the main characteristics of Danuta Czech's (in)famous 1989/1990 *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*.

The project went dormant after the initial lead editor, architect Willy Wallwey, dropped out in the early 2000s. We dusted it up in 2020 and asked Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno to compile a chronological list and summary of all the documents he knows of and considers relevant. He was quick to comply, and then we beefed up his long list of primary sources with summaries of all the Auschwitz garrison and headquarters orders known to mankind.

Concurrently, Carlo submitted a typescript he had intended to be a stand-alone book: Long tables of statistical figures of transport to and from Auschwitz, of the camp's documented occupancy, and most importantly of the inmates' mortality. But how do you advertise a book that consists almost exclusively of long lists of numbers? We decided to include this massive data collection of Auschwitz camp statistics in this project as a second part, rather than as a stand-alone item.

This is Volume 48 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. With this gap filled and Volumes 49 and 50 already released, we finally crossed the finish line of 50 volumes! (Although it's probably not the end.)

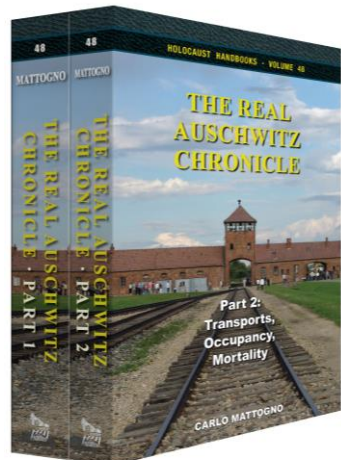
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

The introductions to both Part 1 and Part 2 of this set are reproduced earlier in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

The most important historical-documentary source about Auschwitz published so far is Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, first published in 1989 (German edition). However, the author, working from communist Poland, has given an extremely biased picture of the camp: It is limited to the alleged extermination of Jews and Gypsies, which is presented as virtually the sole purpose of Auschwitz. A separate study (volume 47 of the present series) has documented in detail that Czech's work is a mendacious conglomeration of assumptions, distortions, inventions and omissions.

The opening of Eastern archives after the collapse of the Eastern bloc has provided access to vast collections of sources, opening up immense historical horizons that require a complete revision of the communist propaganda view of history prevalent during the Cold War, which is attempted herewith.

This present work focuses on sources that were unknown or inaccessible to Czech, or that she intentionally passed over. The purpose is to provide the reader and researcher with a more-comprehensive historical picture of Auschwitz Camp activities. In the first, chronological part of the present study, the focus is on documents concerning the sanitary and medical situation and the planning and construction of the camp. They show, for example, that there were always tens of thousands of prisoners at Auschwitz who were not fit for work: "inpatients", "invalids" and "juveniles". Other documents show that a lot of effort was made to nurse sick prisoners back to health. These prisoners were therefore not killed, as Czech could falsely claim by hiding these documents from her readers, but they persistently appear in the documents as alive and kicking.



The only merit of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is the listing of deportation transports that arrived at Auschwitz. However, her approach is purely chronological, making it impossible to get an overall picture. Since compilations of overall figures are far more important than individual data, the statistical aspects of the history of Auschwitz have not been integrated here into the first, calendrical part, but are reproduced in tabular form in the second part. This also lists what Czech reprehensibly neglected: the occupancy rate of the camp as well as the verifiable mortality rates. This also finally provides a definitive answer to the question: How many prisoners demonstrably died in the Auschwitz camp? The documents tell us: 135,000 – nowhere near the million usually claimed, but still shockingly high. Moreover, the number of inmates transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944/1945 is meticulously documented: about 280,500 witnesses to what happened at Auschwitz. The Germans had nothing to hide.

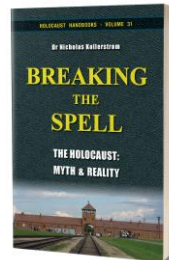
Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released four new English editions of previously published books:

Nicholas Kollerstrom, [*Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*](#), 6th edition (January 2023)

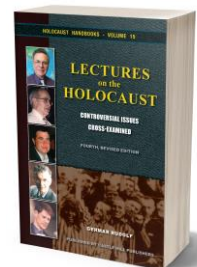
Last year, we had this best-selling book (among our books) translated into Spanish. When editing the raw translation files in preparation for a Spanish edition, several corrections and numerous updates were made, which we then transferred to the English edition. At the end, we issued a new English edition, but due to a lack of access to the Spanish-language market, we held back on the Spanish edition for now. It will appear at some later date.

Print and eBook versions of the current edition of this book can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Germer Rudolf, [*Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*](#), 4th edition (January 2023)

Just like Kollerstrom's *Breaking the Spell*, *Lectures on the Holocaust* was also on our list of books that should be translated into Spanish. In January of this year, we had a test subscription to a professional neural-network driven



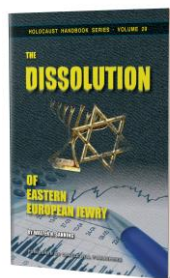
translation software that translates entire books, with all formatting retained, within just a few minutes. Before testing it on *Lectures*, we included the latest corrections and revisions. While the Spanish translation is awaiting some native Spanish speaking editor's attention, we managed to get the new English edition finalized rather swiftly.

Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.

Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 3rd edition (February 2023)

In 2018, we were contacted by Wilhelm Niederreiter, better known under his pen name Walter N. Sanning, asking us to add a supplement to his 1983 book that includes several updates. The resulting new edition appeared in the original German edition in November 2018, but only now did I manage to include these supplements in a new English edition.

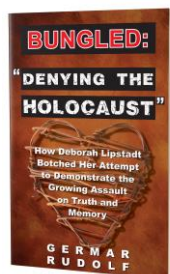
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Germar Rudolf, *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust"*, 3rd edition (February 2023)

This book received a facelift by updating all references in text and footnotes, and by fixing errors, typos, etc. There is nothing revolutionary new about this edition; it's just a more up-to-date version.

Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 15 · NUMBER 2 · 2023

EDITORIAL

Employee Mutiny at Publishers' Graphics Threatened by Staff with Strike, Printing Company Forced to Ditch Castle Hill

Germar Rudolf

In April of this year, the owner of Publishers' Graphics (PG), a book-printing company headquartered near Chicago, informed us that they will no longer print our books.

We had used the services of this company, on and off, ever since we started producing our books using print-on-demand technology, meaning since 2002. We never had any issues with them. When we first got boarded with them, their management was very forthcoming with us, saying that they understand what type of material we produce- However, after reviewing it carefully, they decided that there is, objectively speaking, nothing wrong about our material, and that they would uphold the ideal of free speech by agreeing to print our books.

The first crack in the veneer showed in the summer for 2022, just after we had completely switched over to PG from Ingram, since the latter had banned us completely. In earlier years, PG's partner in the UK, Print-on-Demand Worldwide (PoDWW, now also doing business as Bookvault), would print our books in that country, with no additional setup fees, so we could have order fulfillment centers both in the US and the UK. This time, however, after some beating around the bush, PG's manager confessed that PoDWW had flat-out refused to produce any of our books.

Now PG itself bailed out as well. When we asked why the sudden change of mind, the owner confessed that they had a mutiny of their staff. One of their employes had gotten curious about one of my books – *Moral Turpitude*, probably because of the sexy lady depicted on the cover – and had started reading it. The book itself or its cover were not an issue. But then, this employee looked me up on the internet, and the typical disinformation he found about me online made him rile up the entire staff, which subsequently threatened to go on a strike, if PG's management did not take all of Castle Hill Publishers' books offline.

The owner apologized to us for this, saying that, if he could, he would keep us boarded, but since the very existence of the company was on the line now, he had no other choice but to cut ties. He praised us for the quality and attractiveness of our cover artwork, allowed us to restock on a few items that had gotten low, but then said that this would be it.

In the meantime, Castle Hill's new manager decided to cut costs by taking offline all hardcover books, and he even strongly suggested we stop offering the books of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* as free eBook downloads on the website www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

For now, since I have control over domain name and site, I have refused to comply, and here is why: Holocaust revisionism faces censorship on every level of society. It has gotten so bad that many individuals interested to find out what our arguments are, are afraid to identify themselves in any way by putting down their contact and financial information when purchasing our products. If they cannot download our books free of charge and without being tracked, they simply won't touch it. I have had many persons say so much over the past two decades: had it not been for this free resource, they never would have touched it.

Therefore, in order to avoid under any circumstances to erect yet another obstacle keeping people away from our books – in addition to all those already put in place by society at large – I will NOT demand people to identify and pay for the core of our products, the *Holocaust Handbooks*. Not as long as I can help it. I'd rather starve to death than ask for money. Those who can and want to give are invited to donate, even with crypto currency (Monero), if privacy is pivotal. But I will not make it a requirement.

However, I am not in charge of CODOH and/or Castle Hill at this moment, so I don't have the ultimate say.

Hence, take advantage of this generous offer as long as it's free of charge!

And now, sit back, fasten the seat belts, and wait for the next censorship attack to get us into even deeper trouble...

* * *

**Find out how you can help by going to
HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option "Donate"**

Thank you!

PAPERS

The Myth of the Extermination of Homosexuals by the Third Reich

Jack Wickoff

On December 2, 1979, the Broadway play *Bent* opened at the New Apollo Theater in New York City. The starring role was played by Richard Gere. *Bent* is the tale of a German homosexual named Max who is arrested and sent to Dachau. To avoid the stigma of wearing the pink triangle, Max denies his homosexuality, and opts instead to claim he is Jewish. (According to the logic of *Bent*, the status of homosexuals in the concentration camps was even lower than that of Jews.) Max falls in love with another homosexual inmate, and the play depicts their trials and tribulations. At the end, Max reclaims his inverted status as a homosexual, and commits suicide by falling on an electrified fence.

This maudlin melodrama was largely responsible for popularizing the false notion that homosexuals were exterminated by Germany's National Socialist regime.

The play's publicity promoted the claim that huge numbers of homosexuals had been murdered. Martin Sherman, the homosexual and Jewish author of *Bent*, stated in an interview in the November 15, 1979 *New York Times* that:¹

"It wasn't until I heard from gay friends of mine in London that at least 250,000, perhaps as many as 500,000 homosexuals died in the [German] camps that the possibility of doing a play about it occurred to me. [...] That was in August 1977."

Since 1973, claims had been made in the media alleging a National-Socialist extermination of homosexuals. The Broadway success of *Bent*, and a growing acceptance of homosexual "liberation" went far to secure the foundations for this mythology.

Claims of an extermination program directed at homosexuals were seldom if ever heard before 1973. That year saw a rapid shift in "official" attitudes toward sexuality. In 1973, the American Psychological Association

¹ Tom Buckley, "'Bent' to Dramatize Little-Told Nazi Horror," *NYT*, 15 Nov. 1979, p. C17.

declared that it would no longer classify homosexuality as a mental illness. Also in 1973, the United States Supreme Court legalized abortion. These two decisions helped a powerful minority of “gay-rights activists” and “feminists” to force their now “politically correct” opinions into the public arena.

A chronological review of the more extravagant claims demonstrates how the mythical death toll of homosexuals under the National-Socialist regime expanded in the telling:



Richard Gere

An article in the November 1974 *Gay Liberator* reported that the Protestant Church of Austria had recently claimed 220,000 homosexuals were killed during the Third Reich.

In 1975, James Steakley’s book *The Homosexual Emancipation Movement in Germany* was published as part of an Arno Press series on homosexuality. Steakley claimed that the National-Socialist campaign against homosexual males resulted in the deaths of over 200,000 gays. Steakley gave as his source the previously mentioned article in the *Gay Liberator*.

In an opinion-page editorial in the September 10, 1975 issue of *The New York Times* titled “The Yellow Star and the Pink Triangle,” Ira Glasser, a member of the American Civil Liberties Union, wrote:

“Nearly a quarter of a million homosexuals were executed by the Nazis between 1937 and 1945, along with the six million Jews.”

Of particular interest in this quotation is the word “executed.” This implies specific murder or extermination as opposed to deaths by disease or starvation.

In a 1978 article titled “Gay Genocide from Leviticus to Hitler,” Louis Crompton claimed that between 100,000 and 400,000 homosexuals perished in National-Socialist Germany.²

Finally and as mentioned earlier, Martin Sherman, author of *Bent*, opined in 1979 that “at least 250,000, perhaps as many as 500,000 homosexuals died in the camps.”³

² In: Louie Crewe (ed.), *The Gay Academic*, Etc. Publications, Palm Springs, CA, 1978, pp. 67-91.

The myth was again massively bolstered by the 1981 publication of Frank Rector's book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*,⁴ which sold very well. In it, Rector writes:

"It seems reasonable to conclude that at least 500,000 gays died in the Holocaust because of anti-gay prejudice. [...] In fact, 500,000 victims may be too conservative a figure."

It is significant that Rector included homosexuals as "official victims" in that amorphous event known as the "Holocaust." He even claimed that homosexuals were sent to the gas chambers. Among the illustrations printed in his book is a frequently reproduced photo of a U.S. Army soldier standing in front of an approximately 10-cubic-meter disinfestation chamber at the Dachau Concentration Camp (claimed to be a homicidal gas chamber). Rector's caption reads:

"The final solution to the homosexual problem lay behind that door for homosexuals not exterminated in many other various ways. This chamber is at Dachau. The screaming, the weeping, the futile gasping for breath, the agony that room held in airtight horror was, in its hideous way, a blessing for many gays. It reduced their suffering to about fifteen minutes."

Also in 1981, an article titled "Some Jews and the Gays" by homosexual novelist Gore Vidal appeared in *The Nation* (November 14). In it, Vidal was responding to an essay by neo-conservative Jewish author Midge Decter titled "The Boys on the Beach," published in the September 1980 edition of *Commentary*. In this article, Decter had been ruthlessly critical of the homosexual lifestyle, so Vidal told her that, "like it or not, Jews and homosexualists are in the same fragile boat." He then proceeded to lecture her that in some future "holocaust," neo-conservative Jews "are going to be in the same gas chambers as the blacks and the faggots."

Vidal backed up his account of homosexual victimization with the claim that fellow homosexual writer Christopher Isherwood once told him that "Hitler killed 600,000 homosexuals."

Vidal was so outraged at Decter's "fag-baiting" that he claimed that her article outdid *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. He asserted that Decter

"has managed to go one step further than the Protocols' authors; she is indeed a virtuoso of hate, and thus do pogroms begin."

³ In addition to Sherman's aforementioned 15 Nov. 1979 interview in *The New York Times*, the same assertion appears in print in *Bent*, Avon Books, New York, 1980, p. 80.

⁴ *Stein and Day*, New York, 1981.



Bent was shown in 1997 in the USA as a feature film. Three pictures from scenes of the film. On the far right, Mick Jagger as “Greta Garbo”.

Director: Sean Mathias; Actors: Lothaire Bluteau, Clive Owen, Ian McKellen, Brian Webber, Mick Jagger. www.imdb.com/title/tt0118698

By 1988, the myth had received international recognition. In the French book *Le triangle rose: La déportation des homosexuels, 1933-1945*, Jean Boisson stated that he believed the Nazis killed one million homosexuals, presumably all citizens of the Reich.⁵

A pattern is evident in such a list of alleged mortality figures for homosexuals in the Third Reich.

First, estimates of the number of gay deaths seem to have steadily grown with time. It appears that, as the story of the Nazi extermination of homosexuals was repeatedly told, the myth took on a life of its own.

Secondly, these claims of hundreds of thousands of deaths did not appear before 1973. While a number of books on the National-Socialist era written before 1973 mention the incarceration of homosexuals in concentration camps, most accounts known to this author do not make any accusations of extermination.

It seems that the claim of a Nazi extermination of homosexuals first surfaced during the same years that homosexuality began to gain a measure of acceptance from Establishment academics, scientists and journalists.

During the 1970’s, the homosexual community in the United States and abroad acquired considerable political power. This was manifested in the

⁵ Boisson’s book is mentioned in: Warren Johansson, William A. Percy, “Homosexuals in Nazi Germany,” *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*, Vol. 7, Allied Books 1990. [Editor: by the same authors, see more recently: Wayne Dynes, Warren Johansson, William A. Percy (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Homosexuality*, Garland Pub., New York, 1990, 2 vols. (1484 + 38 S.).]

election of several overtly homosexual politicians, and the repeal or sodomy laws in many states and countries.

The elevation of homosexuals to the highest ranks of the “politically correct” completed the inversion of former public moral and political values. What had once been condemned by society had become, if not a virtue, at least an acceptable “lifestyle.”

Acceptance as official victims of the “Holocaust” has given homosexuals the illusion of moral superiority over an allegedly oppressive patriarchal, white, heterosexual value system that has been the norm of Western Civilization for 2000 years.

To begin to determine the true figure for homosexual arrests and incarcerations in concentration camps in the Third Reich, it is essential to look at the Third Reich’s official records.

Correct Statistics on Homosexual Arrests and Detentions in the Third Reich.

The following table contains official figures of persons sentenced to prison under Section 175 of Germany’s war-time penal code (prohibition of homosexual acts), according to Gestapo files:⁶

Year	Convictions
1931	665
1932	801
1933	853
1934	948
1935	2,106
1936	5,320
1937	8,271
1938	8,562
1939	7,614
1940	3,773
1941	3,735
1942	3,963
1943	2,218
1944	2,000 (estimated)

⁶ These figures were taken from the work by Johansson and Percy cited in the previous note, p. 251, and from Richard Plant, *The Pink Triangle: The Nazi War Against Homosexuals*, Henry Holt & Co, New York 1986, p. 231. Both publications refer to numerous German-language sources.

In addition, about 4,967 men of the German Armed Forces were indicted between 1940 and 1943 for offenses against Section 175 of the German penal code.⁷

These figures total 54,330. Estimates of 50,000 to 63,000 convictions for homosexuality from 1933 to 1944 are accepted by serious researchers on the subject.⁸

Only a small percentage of these men were sent to concentration camps after serving their prison term.

Obviously, if fewer than 63,000 German men were sentenced to prison for homosexuality, figures of hundreds of thousands of deaths in concentration camps are impossible exaggerations.

Erwin J. Haeberle, in an article titled "Swastika, Pink Triangle, and Yellow Star: The Destruction of Sexology and the Persecution of Homosexuals in Nazi Germany," criticizes lurid and inaccurate portrayals of this subject:⁹

"It was only in the late 1960s that the two Germanies reformed their old sodomy paragraph 175 and decriminalized all sexual contact between consenting male adults.

Soon thereafter, an emerging 'gay rights' movement, especially in the U.S., discovered the Nazi persecution of homosexuals. Unfortunately, because of the paucity of information and a complete absence of solid research, misconceptions and exaggerations were common. 'Underground papers' and 'gay freedom rallies,' even a Broadway play and then some of its reviews, painted a lurid, and all too often inaccurate, historical picture. Finally, and very appropriately, a team of German researchers shouldered the task of ascertaining some basic facts. Rüdiger Lautmann, a sociologist at the University of Bremen, together with some collaborators, examined original camp records and published the findings in a major study dealing with a whole variety of societal responses to homosexuality."

The research by Dr. Rüdiger Lautmann is extremely significant. It was published in Frankfurt, Germany, in 1977, and appeared as an article in English already in 1975.¹⁰ Based on his research at the International Red

⁷ R. Plant, *op. cit.* (Note 6), p. 230.

⁸ R. Plant, *ibid.*; W. Johansson/W.A. Percy, see Note 6, Erwin J. Haeberle, Rüdiger Lautmann, in *Seminar: Gesellschaft und Homosexualität*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt 1977, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, and others.

⁹ In: Martin Duberman, Martha Vicinus, George Chauncey, Jr. (eds.), *Hidden from History: Reclaiming the Gay and Lesbian Past*, Meridian, New York 1989/90, pp. 373f.

¹⁰ R. Lautmann, "The Pink Triangle: The Persecution of Homosexual Males in Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany," in: *A Homosexual Emancipation Miscellany c. 1835-*

Cross's Tracing Service in Arolsen (Hesse, Germany), Prof. Lautmann estimated:

"The total number of officially defined homosexual prisoners ever incarcerated in the camps was about 10,000 (but it could be as low as 5,000 or as high as 15,000)."

Ten thousand homosexual prisoners sentenced to concentration camps are approximately 18% of the 54,330 men who served prison time. Thus, it can be seen that only a small number of homosexuals who had been convicted in court were taken into "protective custody" and sent to concentration camps.

Working in the Arolsen archives, Dr. Lautmann and his associates gathered individual data (prisoner I.D. cards, fact sheets, lists of personal belongings, administrative data, infirmary sheets, work squad lists, death notices, medical records etc.) for 1,572 pink-triangle concentration camp inmates. As control groups, the records of 751 Jehovah's Witnesses and 219 political prisoners were used.

These data were used as a basis for estimates of the sociological character and fate of approximately 10,000 homosexuals sent to concentration camps. According to the data, most homosexuals were interned in the following camps in Germany and Austria: Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen.

Repeat offenders, transvestites and male prostitutes were most likely to be sent to concentration camps after serving their prison sentences. In fact, Lautmann's study estimated that 86% of men sent to concentration camps for homosexuality had previously been convicted for sexual crimes of a homosexual nature.

In addition, of the total number of men sent to concentration camps, Lautermann estimated that 10% had been previously convicted of "seduction," which was defined as a sexual act with a minor from fourteen to twenty years of age, or with a dependent (Sections 174 and 176 German penal code).

In preparation for the 1936 Berlin Olympics, the Germans greatly increased arrests of these kinds of individuals. The 250% leap in convictions

1952, Arno Press, New York 1975. This is a summary of Prof. Lautmann's German book, *op. cit.* (Note 8). [Editor: see also *idem*, *Das soziale Abwehrsystem gegen sexuelle Abweichung, insbesondere Homosexualität: Bericht zum Forschungsprojekt Entstigmatisierung durch Gesetzgebung*, self-published, Bremen, 1978; *idem*. (ed.), *Homosexualität: Handbuch der Theorie- und Forschungsgeschichte*, Campus-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1993; *idem* and Angela Taeger (eds.), *Männerliebe im alten Deutschland: sozi-algeschichtliche Abhandlungen*, Verlag Rosa Winkel, Berlin 1992.]

from 1935 to 1936 reflects this effort by the German police to rid the streets of homosexuals.

The Death Rate for Homosexuals in the Concentration Camps

Of the 1,572 pink-triangle cases Dr. Lautmann studied, 1,136 provided enough data to ascertain an approximate death rate for these homosexual inmates. 60% of Lautmann's homosexual case studies died while in concentration camps, while 41% of political prisoners and 35% of Jehovah's Witnesses died.

Nevertheless, it would not be correct to apply this 60% figure to the total estimate of 10,000 homosexuals interned in the camps over the twelve years of the Third Reich. Indeed, Lautmann's 1,572 homosexual case studies appear to be mostly from the end of the war, when the death rates in the camps were skyrocketing because of disease.¹¹ The death rates in the camps were low from 1933 through 1940.

Statistics are available which confirm an extremely higher death rate in the camps during the war years. As an example, the fluctuating death rates from month to month at the Dachau Camp are documented in the book *Dachau: 1933-45, The Official History*.¹² Certain years, notably 1941-42 and 1944-1945, saw the highest death rates, especially at the very end of the war when conditions in Germany totally broke down. For instance, only 17 people died in February of 1940; yet in March of 1945, 3,977 died.

Therefore, the average death rate over twelve years for homosexuals who were put in concentration camps is undoubtedly far lower than Lautmann's estimate of 60%. Nevertheless, these mortality figures are a serious matter. Concentration camps were obviously dangerous places for homosexuals.

Yet it cannot be claimed that these men were murdered. The vast majority of these deaths were probably caused by typhus. The suffering and death caused by this disease are well documented by German and Allied sources. Typhus is transmitted by body lice, and caused millions of deaths in wartime Europe. The Germans used Zyklon B to disinfest clothing, bedding and buildings in an attempt to contain the epidemics. Typhus was not

¹¹ Lautmann's article includes a table headlined "Fate of inmate, where known." 26% of homosexuals, 41% of political prisoners, and 57% of Jehovah's Witnesses are listed there as "liberated," meaning they were in the camps in the spring of 1945. All subsequent quotes from this article were retranslated from a German translation, hence may not be fully accurate; editor's remark.

¹² Paul Berben, Norfolk Press, London 1975; reviewed by John Cobden, "Lessons from Dachau," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 4, 198), pp. 485-504.

eliminated in Europe until the introduction of DDT and other powerful insecticides and technologies toward the end of the war.

Particularly absurd are claims that homosexuals were marched to the gas chambers. Assertions that concentration camps such as Dachau had homicidal gas chambers have been proven to be false.¹³

It is true that gays had a far more difficult time surviving in the dangerous environment of the camps than other groups of prisoners. Homosexuals were sometimes singled out for mistreatment by guards and inmates, especially during the first days after they arrived in camp. The homosexual's status as the lowest type of inmate only reinforced their isolation, which made survival much more difficult.

Lautmann reports:

“Any group-forming or contact between homosexual inmates immediately raised the suspicion of the guard personnel. [...] The homosexual population frequently must have been too small in numbers to have organized mutual aid, for example, by engaging in barter. Possibility for communication with inmates of other categories also were limited, on the one hand because of the personal discredit that might result for a prisoner of another category seen to associate with a homosexual inmate. [...] Of course, this situation mirrors the social status of all homosexual men in the Germany of the time, but in the camps their stigmatization was exacerbated to a perilous degree. [...]

Under conditions of extreme stress, such as incarceration, family ties are an important source of security. Obviously, the homosexual prisoner, as compared to inmates in other categories, was less often in the position to receive support from a conjugal family. [...] The prisoners with the pink triangle were three to five times less often married (or widowed) than the others, and nearly twice as often without children.”

Lautmann also discovered:

“Those pink-triangle inmates most threatened with death were the very young [18 to 21] and the older prisoners. Only for inmates between twenty-one and thirty were chances of survival at all good. [...] How much survival depended on adapting to conditions in the camps is shown by the correlation between length of incarceration and the nature of the termination of imprisonment. [...] among homosexual inmates who were in the concentration camps for one year or less, four

¹³ Among the “Holocaust” authorities who have admitted that there were no gassings at Dachau (and other camps of the *Altreich*) are Dr. Martin Broszat (*Die Zeit*, 26 Aug. 1960, p. 14) and Simon Wiesenthal (*Books and Bookmen*, April 1975). According to revisionists, however, there were *no* gas chambers in any of the camps, not even in Poland.

out of five died, whereas for those who were imprisoned for longer than two years, three out of four survived.”

Another condition which isolated homosexuals was that gays were transferred from one camp to another far more frequently than other inmates. This meant having to adjust to entirely new conditions in the new camp, with the attendant struggle for adequate food, clothing and medical care.

It is also interesting to note that, according to Lautmann, homosexuals did not have a higher rate of suicide than did political prisoners or Jehovah's Witnesses (1%).

The Jewish Backlash against the Homosexual “Holocaust”.

Several authors, usually Jewish, have taken exception to the inclusion of homosexuals as victims of the “holocaust.” The *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual* for 1990 expressed the situation as follows:¹⁴

“In the immediate postwar period, many of those who wrote about the concentration camps [...] treated homosexuals as common criminals, justly punished for violating the penal code of the Third Reich. Postwar historians of the Holocaust, especially those asserting the exclusivist view that the Holocaust was a historical experience unique to the Jewish people, have taken a similar position. Thus, Lucy S. Dawidowicz, a leading exclusivist, has dismissed as not worthy of mention the ‘prostitutes, homosexuals, perverts, and common criminals’ incarcerated by the Nazis.”

Dawidowicz made her crack about “prostitutes, homosexuals, perverts, and common criminals” in 1981. In 1990, in an article titled “How They Teach the Holocaust,”¹⁵ she explicitly denied the notion of a Nazi extermination of homosexuals:

“[...] some curricula enlarge the list of victims of Nazi genocide to include those whom the Nazis never intended to wipe out. The Pennsylvania/Grobman curriculum is one of several which instance homosexuals and members of the Jehovah's Witnesses, though there is no historical evidence that the Nazis ever planned to exterminate these as groups. To be sure, the Nazis put homosexuals in concentration camps and identified them with pink triangles, proposing to “reeducate” them to function in “normal” society. And Jehovah's Witnesses (Bibelforscher in Germany), who refused to recognize the authority of the Nazi state,

¹⁴ W. Johansson, W. A. Percy, op. cit. (Note 6), p. 226. This quote was retranslated from a German translation, hence may not be fully accurate; editor's remark.

¹⁵ *Commentary*, Vol. 90, No. 6, December 1990.

were likewise sent to concentration camps (and identified by purple triangles) for a term limited to two months. Both groups were incarcerated together with other categories of prisoners whom the Germans did not intend to murder: criminals (green triangle); anti-socials—beggars, vagrants, prostitutes, and the like (black triangle); and political prisoners (red triangle). Many of these inmates, including the Jehovah's Witnesses and homosexuals, unable to withstand the hardships of forced labor, became ill and died for lack of medical care."

The conflicting claims of Jews and homosexuals as "holocaust" victims were also laid out in Richard Goldstein's article "Whose Holocaust?" in the December 10, 1979 issue of *Village Voice*. Goldstein suggests that "For gays, inclusion in the Holocaust has become a symbol of social visibility," and further:

"[...] myths are created to serve needs, and given the imperatives of the late '70s, it is inevitable that homosexuals would come to 'need' the Holocaust, if only because it simplifies the immensely complicated process by which they come to feel oppressed."

But for Jewish people, claims that Jews were treated better in the concentration camps than gays (as depicted in the play *Bent*) are an outrage. To illustrate this point, Goldstein writes:

"But Raul Hilberg, author of The Destruction of the European Jews and a member of the President's Commission on the Holocaust, says, 'Homosexuals had a much better chance of survival in a concentration camp.' He says there is no evidence to suggest that Jews were treated better than gays, and that 'the notion of someone disguising himself as a Jew is preposterous on the face.' Most damning is Hilberg's assertion that homosexuals were highly valued prisoners, and that many capos, inmates who administered the barracks and disciplined the others, were gay. Hilberg is opposed to including gays in the monument to victims of the Holocaust. 'That would be a travesty,' he says. 'There was no conduct that could save a Jew. This is a monument to commemorate that particular fate.'"

Debunking the "Holocaust" of Homosexuals and Jews

False claims of a National-Socialist extermination of homosexuals can be broken down into three categories:

1. Intent

The German National-Socialist government is wrongly portrayed as planning and implementing a program of extermination of homosexuals.

2. Number of Victims

The number of homosexual “victims” of the German National-Socialist government is outrageously represented as being in the hundreds of thousands (or even a million).

3. Cause of Death

It is falsely claimed that homosexuals were murdered in gas chambers or by acts of extreme sadism and perversion.

Applying these same standards of analysis, revisionist research has shown that claims of intent, number of victims, and cause of death regarding Jewish casualties in World War Two have also been falsified.

Far more than Jews or homosexuals will admit, *both* “need” the inverted status conferred by their alleged “victimhood.” In the current cultural and political milieu, being proclaimed victims of the “holocaust” provides immense financial, political, social and religious benefits.

Accusations that homosexuals and Jews were “exterminated” by the National-Socialist government are false and a vicious slander of the German people.

Under such circumstances, it would be honorable for people to approach tales of the “Holocaust” with a great deal more skepticism and historical objectivity.

* * *

First published in Jack Wickoff’s newsletter *Remarks*, No. 22, 20 April 1997, pp. 1-5.

Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp Occupancy Reports and “Extermination Operations” 1940 to 1945

Carlo Mattogno

The Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp – sometimes also called Oranienburg – located not far from Berlin hardly plays a role in the discussion about the “Holocaust”. If Carlo Mattogno deals with this camp in the following article, this has two reasons. First, the documents from Sachsenhausen found by him and Jürgen Graf in the State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow, make it possible to determine extremely precisely the camp’s strength as well as its mortality during the war. The publication of these documents is an act of positive historiography, which does not merely refute historical lies and myths, but seeks to determine as accurately as possible what really happened. Second, the Sachsenhausen case is immensely revealing of the methods of Allied, and in this case specifically Soviet, atrocity propaganda during the immediate postwar period. In part, this atrocity propaganda continues to be told to this day, as several standard works of “Holocaust” literature not only exaggerate the number of victims at Sachsenhausen, but also claim that numerous prisoners were killed with poison gas in that camp. Furthermore, it is claimed that the Germans murdered many thousands of Soviet prisoners of war there with a firing squad. C. Mattogno proves that these allegations lack any historical basis, and at the end of his reflections, he draws interesting cross-connections to Mauthausen Camp in Austria.

1. Soviet Propaganda

During the Nuremberg trial, Soviet Chief Justice Smirnov made the following statement at the 19 February 1946 hearing:¹

“I shall now present to the Tribunal evidence of the fact that besides the stationary crematoria, there existed also movable crematoria. The Tribunal already knows about the movable gas chambers. These were ‘murder vans.’ There were also created transportable crematoria. An SS member, Paul Waldmann, testifies to their existence. He was one of

¹ IMT, Vol. VII, p. 586.

the participants in the crime perpetrated by the German fascists when 840,000 Russian prisoners of war in Sachsenhausen were annihilated at one time.”

Paul Ludwig Gottlieb Waldmann had joined the General SS in 1934, and was later transferred to the Waffen SS. From 1936 to December 1941, he served as a driver at the Sachsenhausen Camp, and then came to the front. On 2 May 1945, he became a Soviet prisoner of war.

In a statement stating at the end that it was “written and signed by himself,” Paul Waldmann had indeed “confessed” to the inconceivable crime alleged by Smirnov:²

“In the late summer of 1941, a total of 840,000 prisoner-of-war Russians [sic] were executed in the Sachsenhausen Camp by a special command of the Security Police, which was directly subordinate to the Reich Chancellery of the Führer Adolf Hitler.”

The absurdity of this statement is so obvious that one can basically dispense dealing with it. If I nevertheless discuss it, I do so only in order to illuminate – once again – the uniqueness of the Soviet indictment procedures. Not only the audacity is astounding with which the Soviets served up such outrageous nonsense at the Nuremberg Tribunal, but above all the fact that they were well aware of the total absurdity of Paul Waldmann’s statement. When the Soviets occupied the Sachsenhausen Camp on 27 April 1945, they found the camp’s complete occupancy reports for the years 1940 through 1945, which, as I will show in Chapter 3, unequivocally relegate the assertions made by Waldmann in his confession and later taken up by Smirnov to the realm of absurd fantasy.

2. “Extermination Operations” at Sachsenhausen

On 9 May 1945, a certain Koehlen, “former prisoner of conscience and comrade of the KPD” (Germany’s Communist Party) wrote a four-page report titled “Ongoing Operations at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp from 1940 to 1945”. In it, he listed 12 “operations.” On the more-important ones of these operations, I quote his statements in full; for the rest, I content myself with a summary.

“1) Operations against Poles in 1940 (November 9): during this, 33 Poles were shot; the reason for this were the Bromberg events.”

² Affidavit by P. Waldmanns dated 20 June 1945. GARF (Gosudarstwenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-104-8, p. 24a (p. 6 of the affidavit).

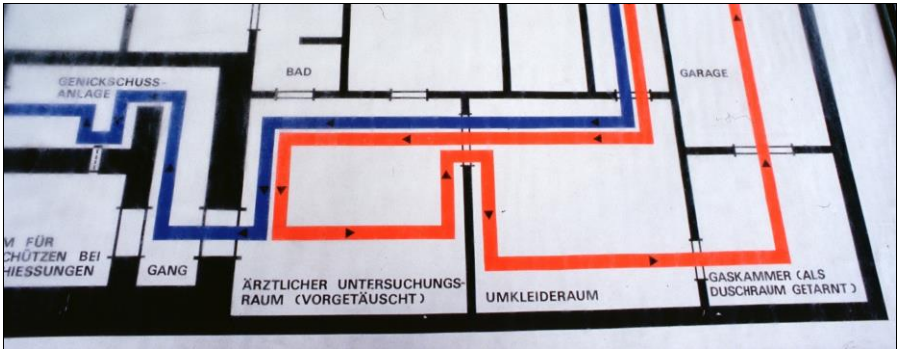


Fig. 1: Floor plan of the former hygiene building of the former KL Sachsenhausen with atrocity propaganda inscription: on the upper left the alleged neck-shooting facility, on the lower right the alleged “gas chamber.”

“2) Operation against Russian prisoners of war in the middle of 1941 (September-October): during this, 16,000 Russian prisoners of war were shot. Every evening, a truck drove in front of the Russian Prisoner of War camp 4 to 5 times, and drove back from there fully loaded to the industrial yard.”

“3) Operation against comrades (communists) of the camp headquarters (writing room): In 1942, on 1 October, these comrades were deprived of their camp functions and taken to the cell block. A few days later, this operation sent 18 of our comrades on transport to the Flossenbürg Penal Camp.”

”4) Operation against Jews. These extended over the entire existence of the concentration camp. Many thousands were exterminated in the process. Some of them were shot in the camp (industrial yard), others were beaten to death at work. The systematic extermination at work mainly involved members of the SS, but also those from the ranks of the prisoners (professional criminals, antisocial prisoners and other bad elements). Jews were also transported to various penal camps for extermination, e.g., Maudhausen [sic], Flossenbürg [sic], Bergenbelzen [sic] and Lublin. Furthermore, at the brick works belonging to the camp, many Jews perished through hunger and cold.”

“5) Operation against homosexuals in 1943”: 100-200 were shot.

“6) Operation against the sick (physically weak and tuberculosis patients): About 3-4 such operations were carried out against them, especially in 1943 and 1944. Transport to Bergenbelzen [sic] and Lublin. Whether the same sick prisoners arrived there and what became of them there is not known to us. Transport Herb Garden and Sun Moun-

tain were fictitious names for camps that did not exist. These prisoners were probably shot or killed in gas cells [sic]. Also, a number of seriously ill prisoners were taken directly to the crematorium belonging to the camp. The number of prisoners who died in this way was in the thousands. In 1945, at the beginning of February, about 1000 prisoners were shot and poisoned in gas cells. This was a Reich measure.”

“7) Operation against unauthorized assumption of authority”: 100 to 200 professional criminals and anti-socials were killed at the end of 1943 and beginning of 1944.

“8) Operation against comrades of the camp headquarters”: 27 prisoners were shot, and 110 were transferred to Mauthausen (towards the middle of 1943).

“9) Operation against the camp in early 1945”: 50 prisoners were executed as dangerous elements.

“10) Small-scale operations from 1940 to 1945”: Punishments and transfers, no murder.

“11) Operation against civilians”: Civilians were shot in the industrial yard, and then burned in the furnaces: “The numbers run into the thousands.”

“12) Operation against terrorists in late 1944 to 1945”: 300-600 partisans were shot.³

I will deal with the most essential points of this account – the alleged mass shooting of Soviet prisoners of war as well as the alleged use of a gas chamber for killing people – in the following paragraphs; for the time being, I will limit myself to some remarks of a general character.

According to the witness, the first execution of prisoners at Sachsenhausen took place on 9 November 1940. This circumstance helps us to clarify unambiguously the meaning of an unclear term, which I will do in the following chapter.

It is quite true that transports with sick prisoners left the Sachsenhausen Camp for Lublin: The first – with 3,000 sick prisoners – arrived there on 26 January 1944, the second – with 2,700 sick inmates – arrived on 16 March, and the third – with 500 prisoners – on 22 March. Of course, these inmates were not murdered in Lublin (Majdanek), but were properly registered and housed in the camp hospital.⁴ It follows from this that there was

³ GARF, 7021-104-2, pp. 52-55.

⁴ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, p. 44. Z. Leszczyńska, “Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969, p. 207.

Jahr 1940 Veränderungsmeldung Kz. Sachsenhausen

Лаборатория переписки 28 1940 год С.Л.Л. №3012/40

Monat	Zugänge	Abgänge	Einlassung	Überführung	Verstorben	Abgang durch	Ges. Stand	Bemerkungen
<i>Месец</i>	<i>Притоки</i>	<i>Результат</i>	<i>Одбавлення</i>	<i>Переміщення</i>	<i>Загибли</i>	<i>Відсутні</i>	<i>Останнє</i>	<i>Примітки</i>
Januar								
Februar	944	1324	144	92	684	1023	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
März	868	883	136	132	499	1123	1123	*) " " " "
April	1674	2673	106	1545	422	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
Mai	3177	1424	346	1660	561	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
Juni	2166	943	124	443	409	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
Juli	1525	921	102	571	323	1123	1123	
August	1574	862	84	531	192	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
September	9574	2224	204	1842	176	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
Oktober	9731	4912	73	4642	90	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
November	704	254	95	52	146	1123	1123	
December	543	936	155	568	113	1123	1123	*) Bst. Ordnung no 28/10000 KzP.
Summe	444	1234	476	591	142	1123	1123	
Bezugs	18555	18469	2064	11425	3788	1123		

Doc. 1: Change-in-Occupancy Report – 1940 (larger version online)

no policy of killing sick prisoners at Sachsenhausen, so the claim that thousands of such sick inmates were killed, including 1,000 “shot and poisoned in gas cells” in early 1945, is quite implausible.

The witness states that the alleged homicidal gas chambers (he speaks of “gas cells” in the plural) were used to kill these sick inmates. However, remarkably, he does not mention Jews as gassing victims.

3. Change-in-Occupancy Reports of Sachsenhausen CC

Before I discuss these important points in more detail, I must present the available statistical data concerning the Sachsenhausen Camp’s occupancy and mortality. The change-of-occupancy reports confiscated by the Soviets enable us to obtain the relevant figures for the period from 1940 to 1945 without any gaps. The details can be seen in the tables given below without comment (see Document 1).

Table 1: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1940⁵

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	Deaths	Deducted, unspecified	Occupancy Total	Note
January	974	1,920	141	72	684	1,023*	31 Jan. 11,241	
February	868	883	150	132	499	102**	29 Feb. 11,226	
March	1,074	2,073	106	1,545	422		31 Mar. 10,227	1,500 to Dachau CC 4 Mar. 40
April	3,677	1,927	306	1,060	561		30 Apr. 11,977	
May	2,066	943	121	413	409		29 May 13,100	345 to Neuengamme CC 3 May 40
June	1,525	996	102	571	323		29 June 11,797 ⁶	
July	1,874	804	81	531	192		31 July 12,867	
August	2,574	2,221	204	1,841	176		31 Aug. 13,220	1,000 to Dachau CC 27 Aug. 40
September	2,236	4,212	73	4,049	90		30 Sep. 11,244	3,000 to Dachau CC
October	700	257	95	52	110		31 Oct. 11,687	
November	543	936	195	568	173		30 Nov. 11,294	
December	444	1,230	490	591	149		31 Dec. 10,577 ⁷	14/15 Dec. 1940 missing
Total	18,555	18,402	2,064	11,425	3,788	1,125		

* 24 Jan. 1940; ** 9 Feb. 1940

⁵ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 39.⁶ Total miscalculated: (13,100 + 1,525 – 996 =) 13,629.⁷ Total miscalculated: (11,294 + 444 – 1,230 =) 10,508.

Table 2: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1941⁸

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	Deaths	Occupancy Total	Note
January	581	290	121	50	119	2 Jan. 31 Jan.	10,560 10,868
February	900	284	124	50	110	28 Feb.	11,584 ⁹
March	837	308	102	49	157	31 Mar.	12,113
April	382	351	124	60	167	30 Apr.	12,144
May	302	1,314	138	1,083	93	31 May	11,132
June	485	521	105	383	33	30 June	11,097 ¹⁰ *
July	642	230	132	62	36	31 July	11,509
August	404	674	99	537	38	31 Aug.	11,239
September	479	1,186	75	1,076	35	30 Sep.	10,532
October	2,777	3,034	78	2,814	142	31 Oct.	10,175 ¹¹ **
November	430	231	54	27	150	29 Nov.	10,374
December	443	108	1	/	107	31 Dec.	10,709
Total	8,662	8,531	1,153	6,191	1,187		

* On 3 June 1941, 95 inmates were transferred without further information according to a separate list.

** On 23 Oct. 1941, 2,436 Soviet PoWs were deducted from the camp occupancy, *i.e.*, liquidated in the crematorium.

Table 3: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1942¹²

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	Deaths	Deducted, unspecified (liquidated)	Occupancy Total	Note
January	329	702	484	79	139		31 Jan.	10,336
February	400	355	78	63	214		28 Feb.	10,381
March	313	1,249	81	737	431		31 Mar.	9,445
April	981	898	216	436	246		30 Apr.	9,528
May	2,010	547	75	155	221	96	31 May	10,991 (1)
June	1,367	367	43	116	208		30 June	11,991
July	1,793	520	51	52	405	12	31 July	13,264 (2)
August	1,654	894	73	506	301	14	31 Aug.	14,024 (3)
September	2,549	960	180	274	497	9	30 Sep.	15,613 (4)
October	1,961	1834	69	1,200	557	8	31 Oct.	15,740 (5)
November	1,393	958	137	355	436	30	30 Nov.	16,175 (6)

⁸ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 50.

⁹ Total miscalculated: (10,868 + 900 – 284 =) 11,484.

¹⁰ Total miscalculated: (11,132 + 485 – 521 =) 11,096.

¹¹ Total miscalculated: (10,532 + 2,777 – 3,034 =) 10,275.

¹² GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

December	1,840	1,463	176	728	520	39	31 Dec.	16,552	(7)
Total	16,590	10,747	1,663	4,701	4,175	208			

(1) 96 Jews were shot at the Industrial Court on 28 May 1942.

(2) Deducted, *i.e.*, liquidated. (6 July 42: 2; 9 July 42: 3; 13 July 42: 1; 21 July 42: 5; 23 July 42: 1).

(3) Deducted 14 (1 Aug. 42: 2; 3 Aug. 42: 1; 8 Aug. 42: 7; 21 Aug. 42: 1; 25 Aug. 42: 3).

(4) Deducted 9 (15 Sep. 42: 7; 26 Sep. 42: 1; 30 Sep. 42: 1).

(5) Deducted 8 (8 Oct. 42: 1; 20 Oct. 42: 2; 23 Oct. 42: 1; 28 Oct. 42: 2; 31 Oct. 42: 2).

(6) Deducted 30 (10 Nov. 42: 1; 20.11.42: 7; 27 Nov. 42: 18; 28 Nov. 42: 4).

(7) Deducted 39 (12 Dec. 42: 38; 30 Dec. 42: 1).

Table 4: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1943¹³

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	Deaths	Deducted †	Occupancy Total	Note
January	5,490	627	109	82	372	64	21,415	
February	960	1458	48	846	559	5	20,917	
March	1,830	975	74	137	669	95	21,772	
April	2,497	846	78	78	593	97	23,423	
May	1,794	547	69	143	334	1	24,670	
June	684	527	152	134	227	14	24,873	¹⁴
July	1,461	524	96	222	201	5	25,750	
August	1,559	475	100	183	182	10	26,834	
September	810	412	85	190	125	12	27,232	
October	883	457	85	266	100	6	27,658	
November	784	222	56	52	106	8	28,220	
December	1,259	1,264	112	1,054	95	3	28,224	¹⁵
Total	20,011	8,334	1,064	3,387	3,563	320		

¹³ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 65.

¹⁴ Total miscalculated: (24,670 + 684 – 527 =) 24,827.

¹⁵ Total miscalculated: (28,220 + 1,259 – 1,264 =) 28,215.

Table 5: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1944¹⁶

#	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	† (Deaths)	Deducted	Escapes	Missing	Total Occupancy
January	601	736	90	541	105	/	/		28,089
February	486	287	99	99	78	9	2		28,288
March	881	798	96	588	104	3	7		28,371
April	2,099	590	120	152	310	2	6		29,880
May	922	1,329	85	1,060	178	/	6		29,478 ¹⁷
June	4,522	870	95	529	108	113	25		33,130
July	4,720	3,767	85	3,568	105	6	3		34,083
August	6,940	3,320	103	2,040	161	/	15	(1)	37,703
September	10,496	3,160	906	2,030	183	2	16	(2)	45,039
October	7,771	6,910	279	6,430	193	/	8		45,900
November	5,699	6,857	194	6,393	268	1	1		44,472
December	5,428	2,476	197	1,699	573	/	7		47,565 ¹⁸
Total	50,565	31,100	2349	25,129	2,366	136	96		

(1) 1 unspecified. 1000 (illegible) inmates. Taken off (illegible); (2) 23 inmates transferred at

Table 6: Change-in-Occupancy Reports – 1945¹⁹

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	† (Deaths)	Deducted	Escapes	Missing	Total Occu- pancy
January	12,489	3,324	136	2,025	1,138	8	17	/	58,147
February	945	11,708	42	8,811	2,832	1	22	/	37,883 ²⁰
March	3,539	6,491	72	5,885	359	1	160	14	34,931 ²¹
April	840	1,198	28	530	492	1	96	51	36,654 ²²
Total	17,813	22,721	278	17,251	4,821	11	295	65	

¹⁶ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 73.

¹⁷ Total miscalculated: (29,880 + 922 – 1,329 =) 29,473.

¹⁸ Total miscalculated: (44,742 + 5,428 – 2,476 =) 47,694.

¹⁹ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 81.

²⁰ Total miscalculated: (58,147 + 945 – 11,708 =) 47,384.

²¹ Total miscalculated: (37,883 + 3,539 – 6,491 =) 34,931.

²² Total miscalculated: (34,873 + 840 – 1,198 =) 34,515.

Table 7: Summary 1940-1945

Month	Admissions	Deductions	Releases	Transfers	Deaths	Deducted	Escapes	Missing	Deductions, unspecified
1940	18,555	18,402	2,064	11,425	3,788	/	/		1,125
1941	8,662	8,531	1,153	6,191	1,187	/	/		/
1942	16,590	10,747	1,663	4,701	4,175	208	/		/
1943	20,011	8,334	1,064	3,387	3,563	320	/		/
1944	50,565	31,100	2,349	25,129	2,366	136	96	1024	/
1945	17,813	22,721	278	17,251	4,821	11	295	65	/
Totals	132,196	99,835	8,571	68,084	19,900	675	391	1,089	1,125

4. The Living and the Dead

The column headings listed in the change-of-occupancy reports can be interpreted without major difficulties:

- “Admissions” refer to prisoners who arrived at the camp and were registered there.
- “Deductions” refer to prisoners who had disappeared from the camp population. In the relevant column, the total number of departures is reported, and the subsequent columns provide information on the respective reasons.
- The term “Releases” is self-evident.
- “Transfers” indicates a transfer to another location.
- “Deaths” refers to camp inmates who died of natural causes.
- “Deducted, unspecified” is a synonym for “liquidated”, as can be inferred from the change-of-occupancy report for 1942.
- Also, “Deducted †” is to be regarded as synonymous with killed. This circumstance is corroborated by the change-of-occupancy report for 1943, where a cross is written under this expression, just as under “Deaths”. That “Deducted” cannot have the meaning of escapes, as one would initially assume (the reflexive term “*sich absetzen*” means to abscond), is evident from the fact that, in the statistics for 1944 and 1945, separate columns are kept for “Deducted” and “Escapes.”
- “Deductions without indication” undoubtedly includes transfers as well as dismissals for which the documentary records had not been kept. That this heading also refers to killings can be ruled out, since a killing of 1,023 prisoners on January 24, 1940, and one of 102 prisoners on February 9 of the same year are not claimed either by the most detailed

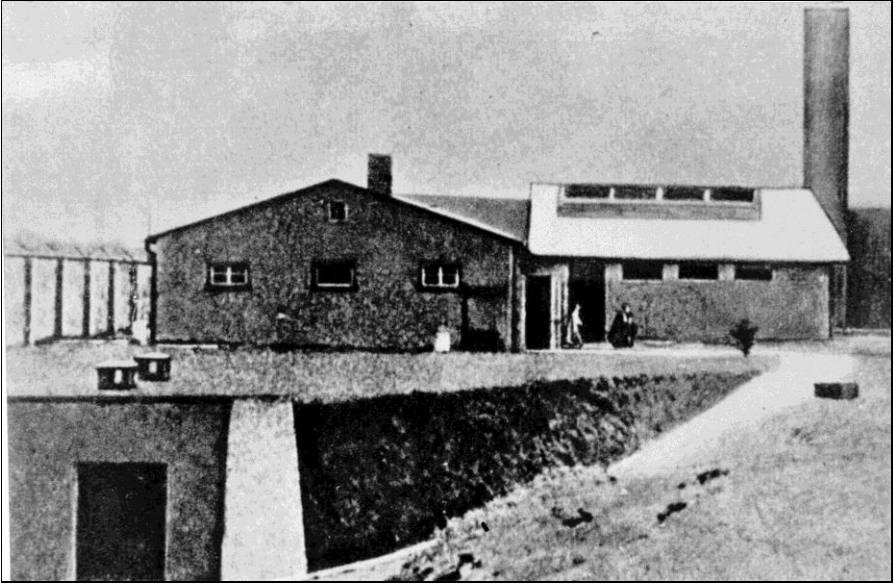


Fig. 2: Contemporaneous photo of the hygiene building of the former Sachsenhausen CC.

eyewitness accounts or by official historiography. As we have seen, according to the witness Koehlen, the first mass killing did not take place until 9 November 1940.

On 1 January 1940, there were $(11,241 - 974 + 1,920 =)$ 12,187 inmates in the camp.

Therefore, $(132,196 - 12,187 =)$ 120,009 inmates were admitted into the camp between January 1940 and April 1945.

On January 1, 1940, there were $(11,241 - 974 + 1,920 =)$ 12,187 prisoners in the camp.

From January 1940 to April 1945, therefore, $(132,196 - 12,187 =)$ 120,009 prisoners were admitted to the camp.

During the same period, 8,571 prisoners were released, 69,084 were transferred, 19,900 died of natural causes, 675 were executed or liquidated (with or without sentence), 391 escaped, 1,089 were in all probability ordered out of the camp by local police authorities, and 1,125 were transferred or set at liberty “without indication.”

The question of the fate of Soviet POWs is addressed in the following chapter.

According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,²³ Sachsenhausen Camp had an average strength of 2,000 prisoners at the end of 1936; at the end of 1937, according to the same source, the camp strength was 2,523, 8,309 in 1938, and 12,168 in 1939. According to this source, 450 Jewish inmates were killed in 1938,²⁴ and 800 inmates are said to have died in 1939. We consider these figures to be exaggerated and especially do not believe in the killing of 450 Jews in 1938, particularly since Raul Hilberg, in his standard work on the “Holocaust,” knows nothing about such an extensive killing campaign in the pre-war period. We consider more credible the figures provided by Winfried Meyer with reference to documents (inaccessible to us) of the Sachsenhausen Memorial in the *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*:²⁵

- 1936: 6 Deaths
- 1937: 38 Deaths
- 1938: 229 Deaths

For 1939, W. Meyer does not give a casualty figure.

Regarding the total number of victims, the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* states:²³

“In addition to the Soviet prisoners of war executed on arrival and those prisoners who died en route to and from the camp and during its evacuation, some 30,000 persons perished in Sachsenhausen.”

In reality, as we have already noted, 19,900 prisoners died of natural causes from 1940 to 1945. If one accepts the total number of 1,250 prisoners killed or perished in 1938 and 1939, as supplied by the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, one thus arrives at approximately 21,200 deaths for the period from 1938 to 1945. If, on the other hand, one accepts W. Meyer’s figures, the number of victims for the entire period of the camp’s existence (except 1939) amounts to (6 + 38 + 229 + 19,900 =) 20,263.

5. Soviet PoWs

The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* reports the following on the subject of Soviet prisoners of war:²³

²³ I. Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990, Vol. 3, p. 1321.

²⁴ Leni Yahil was more careful; he wrote that 300 Jews “perished” in 1938. L. Yahil, “Jews in Concentration Camps in Germany prior to World War II,” in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1984, p. 94.

²⁵ Winfried Meyer, “Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausen-Prozeß?,” in: *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*. No. 45, 1997, p. 987.

“At some point, probably in August 1941, the SS set up an installation for mass executions by shooting, disguising it as a prisoners’ examination room. In the following months, 13,000 to 18,000 Soviet prisoners of war, who were not even registered in the camp’s lists, were murdered there.”

At first glance, this assertion seems to be at least partially corroborated by a handwritten note in the change-of-occupancy report for the year 1941, which reads as follows:

“On 23 Dec. 41, 2,436 Russian PoWs deducted from camp occupancy, i.e., liquidated in the crematorium.”

But the statement “i.e., liquidated in the crematorium” is demonstrably incorrect. In fact, there is a document on the fluctuations in the number of Soviet prisoners of war in the period from 18 October (on that day, the first transport with such prisoners arrived) to 30 December 1941 (see Doc. 2). On 23 October, there were 2,436 Soviet prisoners of war in the Sachsenhausen Camp, regarding whom the following typewritten entry appears: “as of 23 Oct. 41 no longer in camp strength”. Since the document also notes the changes in the number of Soviet POWs for the following period (2,423 on 24 October, 1,360 on 30 December), it is clear that these 2,436 allegedly liquidated prisoners were no longer listed in the occupancy book. In fact, they belong to those 2,814 prisoners who, according to the change-of-occupancy report for October 1941, are registered under the heading “Transfers.” As of 24 October, Soviet prisoners of war were recorded in a separate occupancy book; hence, they were counted separately.

The story told by the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* is therefore unsubstantiated in two respects: It is not true that Soviet prisoners of war were brought to Sachsenhausen unregistered, and it is equally false that “13,000 to 18,000” such prisoners were shot there starting in August of 1941.

6. Homicidal Gas Chamber

According to the orthodox narrative,²⁶ there was a gas chamber for killing people in Sachsenhausen Camp. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* expresses itself quite succinctly on this subject:²³

“The camp also has a gas chamber, probably installed in 1943; it was added to an existing crematorium compound. The gas chamber was

²⁶ More specifically, according to some orthodox “Holocaust” historians. Raul Hilberg mentions homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen nowhere in his magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*; Translator’s note.

used on special orders only; one such occasion, presumably, was in February 1945. When the SS had several thousand physically debilitated prisoners killed on the eve of the camp's evacuation."

Further details about the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Sachsenhausen are given by another classic of official historiography, the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, in the brief section devoted to this camp:²⁷

"The former commandant of the camp, one Anton Kaindl, who had run it from August 1942 until it was dissolved in 1945, declared in his depositions that Richard Glücks, the inspector of concentration camps, had ordered the commandants of the various camps to have gas chambers built on the model of those at Auschwitz."

Subsequently, this book quotes an excerpt from the transcript of the Sachsenhausen Trial before the Military Tribunal of the Soviet Occupation Forces in Germany from 23 October to 1 November 1947, during which the accused Sachsenhausen commandant Anton Kaindl "confessed":²⁹

"About the middle of March 1943, I introduced the gas chamber as a means of mass extermination."

149

Russische - Kriegsgefangene.

am 18.10.41	700 Zugänge	
	-2	+
	698	
am 19.10.41	1796 Zugänge	
	2494	
	-11	+
	2483	
am 20.10.41	-26	+
	2457	
am 21.10.41	-9	+
	2448	
am 22.10.41	-12	+
am 23.10.41	2436 v. 23.10.41 ab nicht mehr in der Lagerstätte	
	-15	+
	2421	
am 24.10.41	+2 Zugänge	
	2423	
" " "	-15	+
	2408	
" 25.10.41	-15	+
	2393	
" 26.10.41	-14	+
	2379	
" 27.10.41	-17	+
	2362	
" 28.10.41	-20	+
	2342	
" 29.10.41	-23	+
	2319	
" 30.10.41	+2 Zugänge	
	2321	
" " "	-19	+
	2302	
" 31.10.41	-11	+
	2291	
" 1.u.2.10.41	-56	+
	2235	
" 3.11.41	-24	+
	2211	
" 4.11.41	31	+
	2200	
" 5.11.41	22	+
	2178	
" 6.11.41	24	+
	2154	

Doc. 2: Change-of-Occupancy Report of Soviet PoWs (18 Oct. to 30 Dec. 1941).²⁸
(larger version online)

²⁷ Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 1993, p. 184.

²⁸ GARF, 7021-104-4, pp. 149f.

²⁹ Kogon et al., *op. cit.* (Note 27), p. 184: the original in fact reads "gas chambers," plural, which the translators of the English edition "corrected."



Fig. 3: Remains of the hygiene building in the former KL Sachsenhausen, demolished in 1952/53. In the foreground: shower room, to-day incorrectly referred to as a “gas chamber.”

Kaindl further stated:³⁰

“In 1942, by order of the Inspector of the SS concentration camps, Glücks, so-called “gas chambers” were used on a large scale in the German camps to kill people. In 1943, I decided to build a gas chamber[s] at my place for the mass killing of prisoners. I received construction personnel from the SS Main Office, who in the fall of 1943 completed the installation of the gas chamber on the grounds of the camp in the crematorium building.”

This confession is implausible for a number of reasons. First, in the original, Kaindl speaks of “gas chambers” in the plural, although official historiography speaks only of one gas chamber. Second, as we will soon see, the alleged gas chamber would have been far too small for mass extermination. Third, Glücks’ order, to which Kaindl refers, is a pure invention. Fourth, the construction personnel for the erection of a homicidal gas chamber would have been provided by the SS construction office of the Sachsenhausen Camp, and not by the SS main office.³¹

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 184f.

³¹ The Sachsenhausen Camp was subject to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police, Reich North, which supervised three central construction offices (Berlin, Ravensbrück and Goslar) as well as 11 construction offices, among them also that of Sachsenhausen.

At the trial against Kaindl just mentioned, the prosecutors were rather imprudent by describing the structure of the “gas chamber” rather accurately:³²

“During the trial both Kaindl and a former prisoner, Paul Sakowski, who had worked in the crematorium complex as an executioner and had witnessed gassings, gave descriptions of the gas chamber. It had a device for opening containers automatically, and a ventilator equipped with a pressure fan was installed on the outside wall. The container was set in place, it was opened mechanically, and the fan blew the gas into the room through a system of heated pipes. That is why the SS men did not need gas masks as Sachsenhausen, as they did in most of the other camps.”

This description already indicates what this alleged homicidal gas chamber was in reality, but we have an incredibly important document that removes any doubt. Before we turn to this document, however, we want to emphasize that orthodox historiography is significantly ignorant of the construction and use of this chamber. In *Nazi Mass Murder*, these historians admit unabashedly:³³

“The depositions differ as to the date of construction. [...] At present, our lack of specific, incontrovertible evidence makes it impossible to give a figure, even an approximate one, for the number of those executed at Sachsenhausen by means of poison gas.”

7. Soviet Expert Report on the Gas Chamber

Between June 10 and 22, 1945, a Soviet commission of experts, consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, examined the Sachsenhausen Camp’s crematorium together with the killing facilities allegedly attached to it (gas chamber and execution room). Subsequently, the experts prepared an expert report accompanied by drawings. With regard to the alleged homicidal gas chamber, it states:³⁴

“Gas chamber.”^[35]

It is a rectangular room measuring 2.75 x 3 m, with two entrances: one from the garage, the other from the undressing room. 1.5 m above the

³² Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (Note 27), p. 255.

³³ *Ibid.*, pp. 270, 186.

³⁴ GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

³⁵ GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 7: Blueprint of the Sachsenhausen Camp’s crematorium. Soviet drawing (of June 1945), there No. 2. This document has such a bad quality that we cannot reproduce it here. It will be posted online.

floor, on the northwest wall, there is a small window measuring 75 x 100 cm, which has a pane of bulletproof glass and is protected by a metal grille. On the northeast wall, 2.20 m above the floor, a fan is installed to ventilate the room; there is also a small window with bulletproof glass panes and a metal grille. All four walls are covered with fine tiles up to a height of one and a half meters. On the walls as well as on the ceiling there is a water pipe with six shower heads. The floor is made of cement. There is an opening in the floor that allows the water to drain.

During a detailed inspection of the wall of the gas chamber adjacent to the garage, traces of a closed opening were found where the metal apparatus for evaporating the hydrogen-cyanide gas examined during the technical investigation had been installed. This apparatus [see Doc. 3] consisted of a hermetic chamber, an electric device for heating the air, a fan for introducing hot air, and a connecting tube. The introduction of hydrogen-cyanide vapors into the gas chamber was done in the following way: A small Zyklon 'A' bottle was placed in the chamber, 30% of which was filled with hydrogen-cyanide gas. The capacity of the container was 150 grams.

Remark. Seven containers with hydrogen cyanide gas – the preparation Zyklon 'A' – were found in the building of the crematorium in a niche of the morgue, near the execution facility. In the same place, a large number of broken containers with Zyklon 'A' were found.

One such container was opened with the help of a bottle opener, and by means of heating the air in the electric device, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors were passed through a metal grate [...an illegible word follows] into the room of the gas chamber."

The installation described and drawn by the Soviet experts was certainly a Degesch circulation chamber used for fumigations with Zyklon B, here adapted to the room in question. A comparison between the Soviet drawing (cf. Doc. 3) and the drawing of a Degesch circulation device removes any doubt about this (cf. Doc. 5).

Since it was not possible to install a fan in the ceiling of the room described, the Degesch circulation system was modified so that the two essential functions of the fan were performed by two fans inside the room (see Doc. 4): the first, a circulation fan (7), was mounted on the floor and terminated in an open tube for dissipating the air (8); the second, a ventilating fan (9) was installed on the ceiling and connected to a chimney located outside the room. The Zyklon-B container was inserted into the gas-tight opening device designed for this purpose, from which the Zyklon-B gran-

ules fell onto a net (4) located underneath; a radiator (5) was placed under this, which accelerated the evaporation of the hydrogen-cyanide gas.

The fan (7) placed on the floor sucked in the gas mixture through the connecting tube (6) and spread it throughout the room through the corresponding tube (8). In the opposite corner of the room was the opening (10) of a suction pipe (11), which was connected to the opening device for the Zyklon-B cans. Due to the negative pressure caused by the fan, the gas mixture was sucked in by this apparatus through the opening as well as the net on which the Zyklon-B granules were lying, and exited through the pipe all over again.

With each passage, the gas mixture heated up and accelerated the evaporation of the hydrogen-cyanide gas. This system ensured the circulation of the gas mixture, which was the central principle of the Degesch circulation system. After the disinfestation operation was completed, the external opening device (3) was operated, which pulled out the Zyklon-B can; then the connection of the vertical suction tube with this device (12) was closed, and both fans were put into operation. In this way, the circulation fan drew in fresh air from outside, while the exhaust fan expelled air from the room.

Theoretically, this disinfestation chamber – like any similar facility in any other concentration camp – could certainly have been used to kill people, but its size (2.75 m × 3 m = 8.25 m²) makes a mockery of Kaindl's claim that it was used “for the mass killing of prisoners.”

The Soviet experts' statement that the gas chamber was operated with Zyklon A containers is even more abstruse. By the beginning of the 1930s, the original Zyklon product (called Zyklon A only after the introduction of the later Zyklon B) had already been discontinued, and, moreover, was not stored in “containers” at all. A disinfestation expert, Gerhard Peters, stated in this regard in 1933:³⁶

“The method of application of ‘Zyklon A’ was externally extraordinarily simple: it only needed to be injected into the room to be disinfested with a device similar to plant-sprayer under 5-10 atmospheres of pressure by means of a metallic or other conduit (such as through the keyhole) and finely vaporized.”

Thus, the use of Zyklon A required a vaporizer that could not be achieved at all with a simple fan. It follows that the use of this product would have been technically impossible with the Sachsenhausen fumigation chamber.

³⁶ Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*. Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, p. 57.

8. Homicidal Gassings at Sachsenhausen: A False Testimony

The fraudulent Soviet expertise on the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Sachsenhausen served as incontrovertible evidence during the trial of the former camp commandant. The existence of this gas chamber was accepted as an irrefutable fact, and was therefore confirmed by the witness Sakowski, so Kaindl had no choice but to “confess.”

Although a misuse of the disinfection chamber for killing people with Zyklon B would have been possible in principle, as already emphasized, there is no document of any kind on this, and as far as I know, there is only one account of such a homicidal gassing. It was quoted in the verdict of the Soviet trial against Anton Kaindl. In view of the fact that the author of the section on Sachsenhausen in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, which is not even three pages long, devotes almost an entire page to it, it may well be assumed that it is the only one of its kind. It concerns eight or nine foreign workers who had been caught looting bomb-damaged houses in Berlin in October or November 1944, and were subsequently sentenced to death. They were sent to Sachsenhausen for execution. According to the witness Höhn, who described the episode in question, the condemned were led into the gas chamber. Afterwards, the following had happened:³⁷

“The door was closed from the cloakroom side, where the defendant stood with the other participants. Wessel turned on the pressure fan, which was placed near the floor on the wall between the cloakroom and the gas chamber. Then he had someone – the defendant does not know whom – hand him a capsule, which the defendant knew contained liquefied gas, and he inserted it into the center of the fan. A moment later he stopped this fan and turned on an exhaust fan set into an outside wall of the gas chamber. After the chamber had been sufficiently ventilated, the door was opened, and the defendant saw the prisoners asphyxiated by the gas. The doctor present made sure they were dead.”

One does not quite understand why the eight or nine inmates condemned to death were not shot in the alleged execution room of the crematorium or at the firing range. On the other hand, it is clear that the witness never saw the events he described. His description is based on the fraudulent Soviet expertise on gassings with Zyklon A, since he speaks of a “capsule” which contained “liquefied gas”. The witness adds that the capsule was “inserted into the center of the fan,” which is nonsense, because it would have had to be inserted into the can opener designed for that purpose. Finally, the ven-

³⁷ Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (Note 27), p. 185.

tilator (“exhaust fan”) could not perform its task, *i.e.* pumping out the air, if the circulation ventilator was switched off (in the German original text, the witness calls it a “*Druckventilator*,” meaning “pressure ventilator”).

9. The Destruction of the “Evidence”

When the Soviets liberated the Sachsenhausen Camp, the crematorium was practically intact. Even the furnaces were still in place, and had been drawn with great precision by Soviet experts.³⁸ (Cf. Figure 4.) The Sachsenhausen Memorial and Museum website reports the following about the camp’s subsequent postwar history:³⁹

“In connection with the Allied denazification policy, the Soviet occupying power set up ten special camps in the Soviet Occupation Zone (SBZ) after the military defeat of the Nazi regime. With 60,000 prisoners, Special Camp No. 7 (since 1948 No. 1) in Sachsenhausen was by far the largest of these camps. 12,000 people died here of hunger and disease between 1945 and 1950. In particular, the reduction of the already scarce rations led to a veritable mass death in the ‘Hunger Winter’ of 1946/47.”

“Since the Soviet occupation forces used the former concentration camp complex, commemorating the victims at the authentic site was not possible at first. The first commemorative events therefore took place in Oranienburg’s city center in the immediate post-war period. Furthermore, with the takeover of the site by the Kasernierte Volkspolizei (KVP, Communist East Germany’s army-style police force) in 1950, the neglect and destruction of historic structures began. [...]

In 1952/53, the former extermination site ‘Station Z’ was demolished by the KVP, which planned a ‘shooting range’ in this area, of all places. The local population also participated in the destruction by using barracks from the former prisoners’ camp area as construction material and firewood. [Communist East Germany’s] National People’s Army (Nationale Volksarmee) [...] participated in destructions on the site. The prisoners’ camp was ‘historically cleansed’ as far as possible.”

Thus, under the Soviet regime, 12,000 out of 60,000, or 20% of the Germans imprisoned there died in Sachsenhausen during peacetime. During

³⁸ GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 5f.

³⁹ <https://www.sachsenhausen-sbg.de/geschichte/1945-1950-sowjetisches-speziallager/> and <https://www.sachsenhausen-sbg.de/geschichte/1961-1990-nationale-mahn-und-gedenkstaette-sachsenhausen/>

the Nazi regime, in seven and a half years – five of which were war years – 21,200 prisoners had perished, representing 16% of the internees.

The destruction of the crematorium by the Communist police force, which could not have been carried out without orders from above, seems more than strange when one considers that Communist East Germany always saw itself as the guardian of the holy grail of “anti-fascism”. One conceivable explanation would be that prisoners had been murdered in the crematorium by NKVD agents, and that the government of Communist East Germany later wanted to cover the traces of these misdeeds. In 1961, a memorial was erected on the site where the crematorium had stood, with the following inscription on the plaque (see Fig. 5):

“‘Station Z’ – foundation of the crematorium built in 1942 with 4 furnaces, a gas chamber and a neck-shooting device”.

Well, the crematorium, together with its “gas chamber” and its “neck-shooting device,” have disappeared forever, but the National Socialists are not to blame for that!

10. Excursus: The Gas Chamber at Mauthausen

In the previous chapter, we provided evidence that the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen Camp was a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber with an adapted Degesch circulation system. The fact that it was located in the crematorium had no sinister significance, because five Degesch circulation fumigation chambers of the standard type were also installed at the Dachau Camp in the same building as the cremation furnaces, and any gassing of prisoners in these chambers is not claimed by anyone (see Fig. 6).

The Sachsenhausen fumigation chamber had two doors: one for the “unclean side,” from which the material to be fumigated was brought in, and one for the “clean side, from which the disinfested objects were taken out.

The room described in the Soviet report as a homicidal gas chamber had a real water pipe with six real showers. To allow the water to drain, a drain was placed on the floor. The walls were covered with tiles up to a height of one and a half meters. The size of the room was quite small: 2.75 m × 3 m = 8.25 m².

All this can be found with striking similarity in the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the Mauthausen Camp! This room, located next to the

crematorium,⁴⁰ has two gas-tight doors, a real water pipe and sixteen real showers, a drain for draining the water, and the walls are covered with tiles up to a height of about one and a half meters. This room is also quite small (3.59 m × 3.87 m = 13.98 m²); its height is 2.42 m.⁴¹ Furthermore, it contains a heating radiator consisting of five horizontal tubes (cf. Figs. 7ff.).

According to Hans Marsalek, during his lifetime one of the leading orthodox Mauthausen historians, this room was a homicidal gas chamber that functioned in a decidedly peculiar manner:⁴²

“On one side of the wall, above the tiles, there was a radiator; furthermore, there was lighting; in one of the ceilings there was an electric ventilation (5) and an approximately 1 m long enameled pipe (6). On the side of the wall, not visible, this pipe, had a half centimeter wide and 80 cm long slit opening, and was connected with the gas filling device (3) located in the gas cell (2). All switches (7) – for light, water supply and ventilator – were located outside the gas chamber (1). The hot brick was brought in on a shovel, and placed on the bottom of the gas filler. Now, the SS man wearing a gas mask poured the Zyklon-B poison from the can onto the brick. Immediately, the container was fitted with the sealed lid, and closed airtight by means of two existing wing screws. The rising heat of the heated brick caused the rapid release of the poison.”

In a different book, the same author wrote:⁴³

“If there was enough gas in the chamber, death by asphyxiation occurred in about 10 to 20 minutes. [...] The entire process of gassing, of a group of about 30 persons, beginning with undressing, the so-called medical examination, murder, ventilation and removal of the corpses, lasted 1 1/2 to 2 1/2 hours.”

Such a system would have been primitive, dangerous and inefficient. Pouring a can of Zyklon B granules on a brick heated in the nearby crematorium would have immediately produced a plume of hydrogen-cyanide fumes (just as pouring water on the hot brickwork of a furnace produces vapor), and the fumes would have spread through the basement of the infirmary, which had no ventilation system.

⁴⁰ Just like the Topf double-muffle furnaces, this room is also located in the basement of camp hospital.

⁴¹ Measures taken on the spot by the author.

⁴² Hans Marsalek, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1988, p. 10.

⁴³ Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980, p. 211.

On the other hand, the following should be noted: According to the orthodox narrative, in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Birkenau crematoria, which had no means of heating the Zyklon B, all victims are said to have been dead after just a few minutes – 20 at most.⁴⁴ Under these circumstances, one does not understand why a heated brick and a gas filler were necessary at Mauthausen, all the more so since the room had a hot-water radiator, and this heating system could have been used to accelerate the evaporation of the hydrogen-cyanide gas.

Last but not least, to ventilate the gas chamber effectively, it would have been necessary to open one of the two doors or even both, because venting by sucking the air out of the “gas cell” through the “gas filling device” and the 80 cm long but only half a centimeter wide “slit opening” in the pipe would have taken far too long.

And all this effort is said to have been made in order to gas thirty prisoners who could have been shot much more quickly and without any difficulty! Moreover, no one understands why a gas chamber should have been equipped with a functioning shower and heating system. The story does not add up.

Finally, the following seemingly peculiar fact is worth mentioning: On none of the official plans of Mauthausen Camp does a disinfestation plant appear. Can one really imagine that the main camp had to manage without such an important facility, and had to rely on the corresponding facility at the Gusen Subcamp?⁴⁵

On the other hand, the similarity between the disinfestation chamber at Sachsenhausen and the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen is all too striking to be a mere coincidence. Quite obviously, both were rooms that had previously served other purposes and had then been converted into premises with a dual function as a disinfestation chamber and shower room. The chamber at Mauthausen was certainly equipped with a modified Degesch circulation system similar to that at Sachsenhausen. The device for opening the Zyklon B cans was located in the adjacent room (today called the “gas cell”), and in front of it, inside the room, the circulation fan with the corresponding tubes was installed on the floor. The ventilator was located in the opposite corner in the ceiling, where one can still see its opening closed by a round lid, and was connected to a shaft located on the

⁴⁴ F. Piper, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 170.

⁴⁵ The Gusen Camp had a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber with an extraction fan.

roof of the room, so the hydrogen-cyanide gas exited at a level not dangerous for humans (see Fig. 11f.).

Therefore, there is no doubt that we are dealing here with a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chamber with a Degesch circulation system.

This provides a plausible explanation for the fact that no known plan of Mauthausen Camp shows a disinfection chamber, and that no original plan of this camp has ever been published. Finally, it also explains the fact that cyanide concentrations of a maximum of 32 mg/kg were measured in the mortar samples taken from this location by Fred Leuchter.⁴⁶ This value is sufficiently high to prove that hydrogen cyanide was indeed used in this room, but it is far below the values determined in the Zyklon-B fumigation buildings BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau, because the hydrogen cyanide at Mauthausen was used with a circulation system, leading to much shorter exposure times.

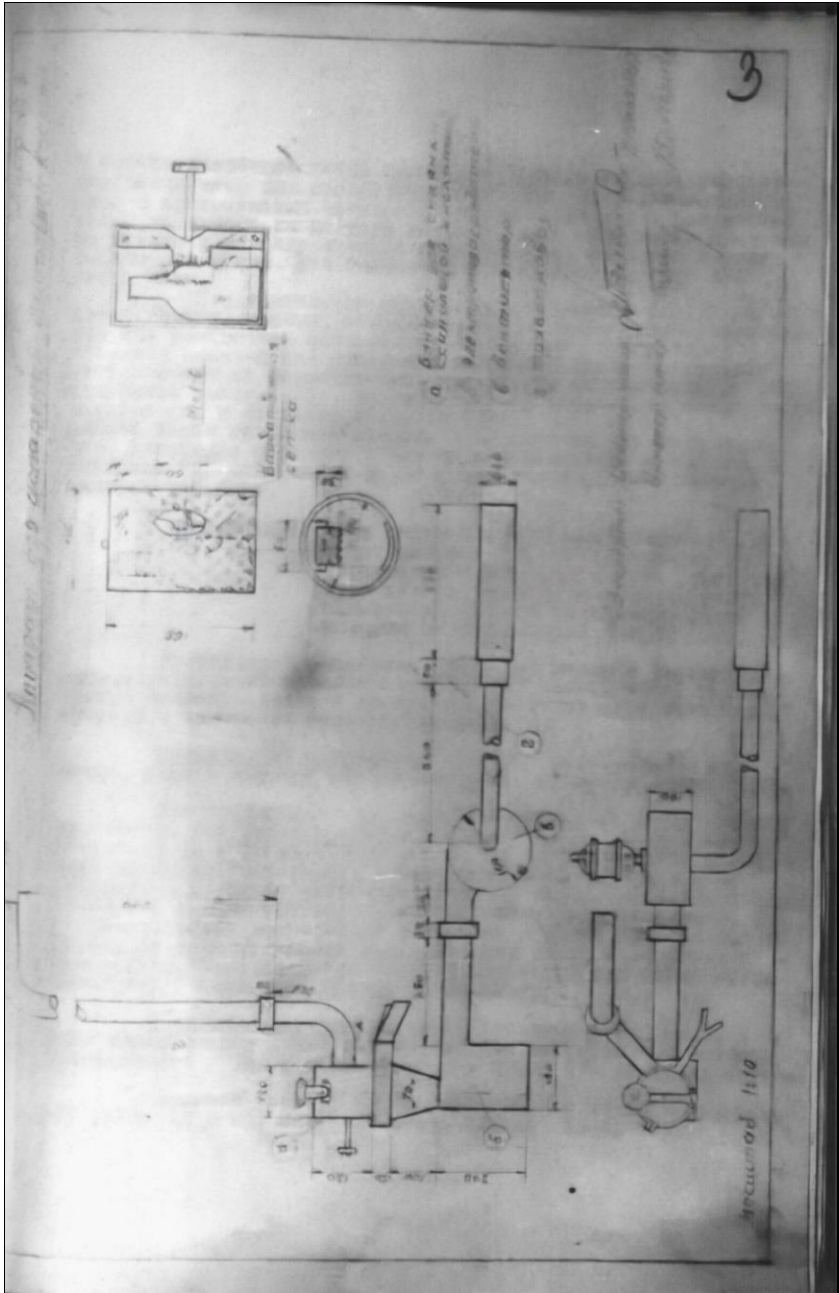
Of course, this fumigation chamber could have been misused for homicidal purposes, but no testimony describes the circulation system, which would have been the only system allowing this facility to function.

* * *

First published as “KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945” in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 2003, pp. 173-185.

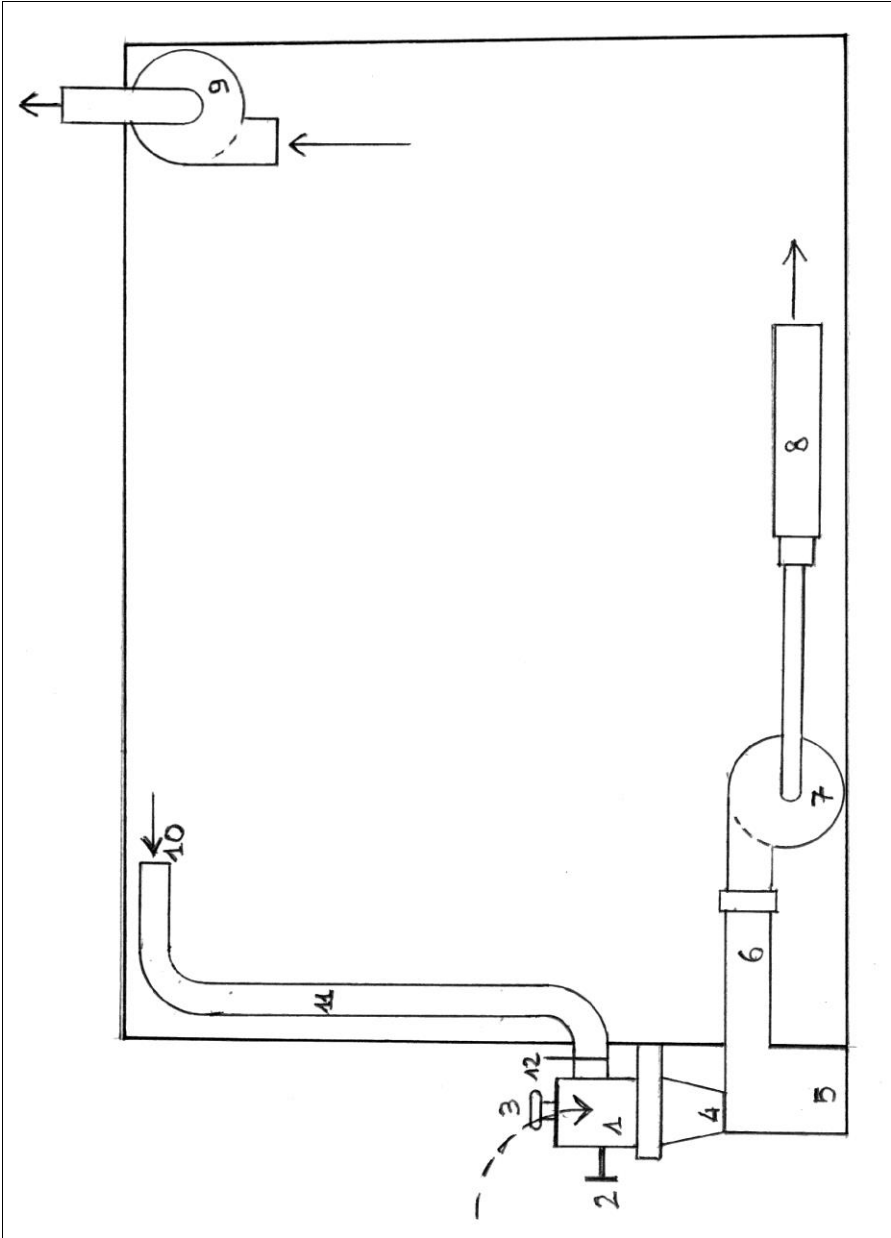
⁴⁶ Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, p. 143.

Documents and Illustrations



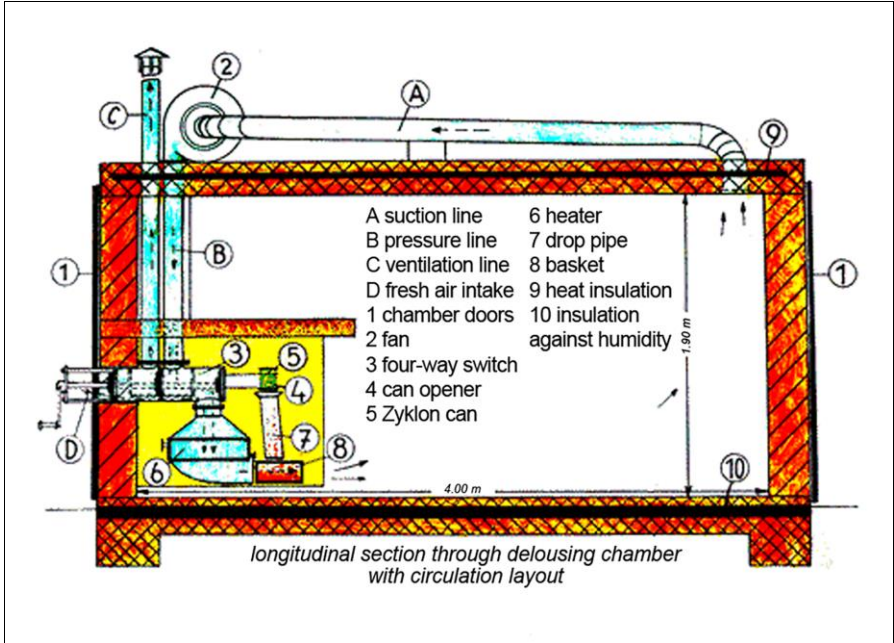
Doc. 3: Soviet drawing of the circulation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber (June 1945).⁴⁷

⁴⁷ GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 23.



Doc. 4: Redrawing of the Soviet drawing from Doc. 3 (Carlo Mattogno).

1) Zyklon-B-can opening device; 2) can opener; 3) lid of device; 4) net for collecting Zyklon B granules; 5) heater; 6) connecting tube; 7) circulation fan; 8) diffusion tube; 9) venting fan; 10) suction tube mouth; 11) suction tube; 12) suction tube closing flap.



Doc. 5: Longitudinal section through a delousing chamber with recirculation device.⁴⁸ (larger version online)

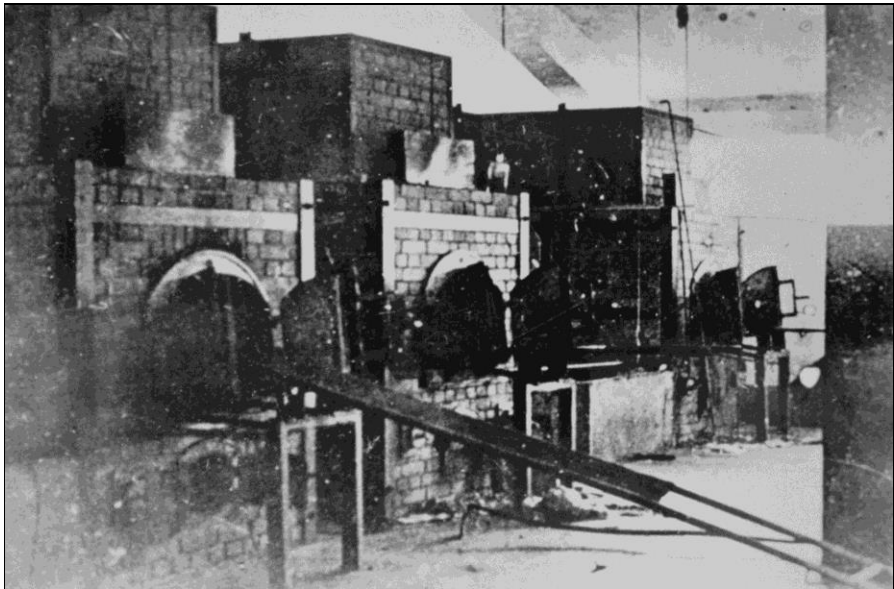


Fig. 4: Cremation furnaces of the former Sachsenhausen CC

⁴⁸ Ludwig Gaßner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 66, No. 15, 1943, pp. 174ff.



Fig. 5: Memorial plaque in the remains of the former hygiene building of the former Sachsenhausen Camp.



Fig. 6: 4 Degesch circulation fumigation chambers in the hygiene building of the former Dachau CC (plus one storage room). © Carlo Mattogno.

Fig. 7-12 below: Details of the shower room at the Mauthausen Concentration Camp, erroneously labeled "homicidal gas chamber". All photos © Carlo Mattogno.



Fig. 7: Entrance



Fig. 8: Showers and radiator



Fig. 9: Floor drain

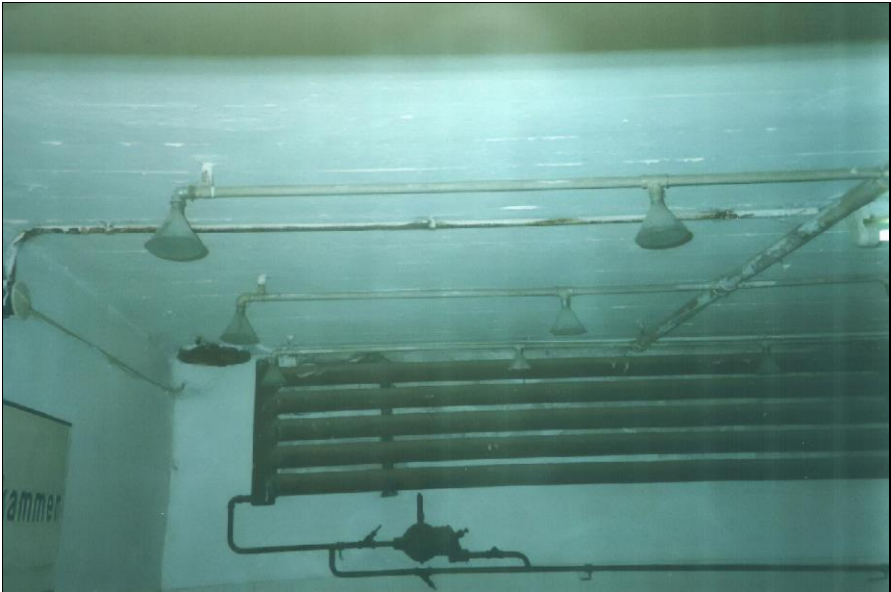


Fig. 10: Showers and radiator



Fig. 11: Ventilation opening, showers and radiator



Fig 12: ventilation shaft

The Death Books of Auschwitz

Statistical Data on the Mortality of Jews Deported from France to Auschwitz in 1942

Enrique Aynat Eknes

The Spaniard Enrique Aynat Eknes is a distinguished researcher in the field of the Final Solution. He has previously authored three books on aspects of the "Holocaust," and several of his articles were published in the *Journal of Historical Review*.

In 1997, Aynat self-published a book in Valencia together with Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, which is titled *Estudios sobre Auschwitz (Studies on Auschwitz)*. The first part of this book is of less interest for non-Belgian readers, as it deals with the *Rapport Victor Martins*, an apocryphal document that is hardly ever mentioned in Holocaust literature outside Belgium. Hence, the entire first part is the refutation of an irrelevant testimony; a flamethrower is used here to kill a mosquito.

The following is a translation of the second contribution to this book, headlined "*Datos estadísticos sobre la mortalidad de los judíos deportados de Francia a Auschwitz 1942*," written by Enrique Aynat. In it, Aynat analyzes the data from the Auschwitz Death Books, which were published in 1995 by the Saur publishing company in Munich. The result of this study supports the revisionist thesis of the fate of the French Jews: They died primarily of the catastrophic hygienic conditions prevailing at Auschwitz, as reflected in the camp commandant's reports intercepted by the British and sent by radio to Berlin (cf. F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673). There is no evidence that inmates who were unable to work were sorted out for immediate killing, as many witnesses have claimed. Rather, it must be assumed that, after the outbreak of the typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, the inmates were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp only in exceptional cases, but otherwise were mainly transferred to other camps.

The Translator

1. Introduction

1.1. Purpose and Genesis of this Study

In 1995, the lists with the names of those who died in Auschwitz were published under the title *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz (The Death Books of Auschwitz)*.¹ This was an exceptionally significant event in the historiography of this well-known German concentration camp. Said lists were mostly based on the Death Books of the German camp administration. The latter had fallen into the hands of the Soviets in 1945 after the conquest of the camp. In 1991/1992, the Soviet authorities handed over all 46 Death Books in their possession to the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Poland.

These Death Books are an invaluable source for the reconstruction of the history of Auschwitz, and will undoubtedly be used intensively for this purpose in the future.² As a first modest contribution, I have set myself the goal of determining, on the basis of the Death-Book data contained in the aforementioned work, what the effect of being sent to the Auschwitz Camp was for the Jews deported from France in 1942.

As a second source, I used Serge Klarsfeld's book *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, which contains the lists of all Jews deported from France during the war.³

1.2 Method

My work consisted simply of juxtaposing the lists of deportees with those in the Death Books in order to obtain precise data on mortality among the deportees. The data obtained in this way is then presented in the form of tables and charts, together with brief supplementary comments.

The comparison of the two sources was an arduous task. For every single name of the Jews deported from France in 1942 according to Klarsfeld's *Mémorial*, I checked whether it was included in the two lists of names from the Death Books. For this purpose, each name was verified twice. Considering that about 40,000 names had to be verified in this way, the reader can get an idea of the effort that was involved in this work.

¹ Sonderstandesamt des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes (ed.), K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995, 2 parts in 3 volumes.

² A pioneering work in this field has been done by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu: *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, V.H.O., Berchem 1996, Vol. 2, pp. 224-230.

³ Edited by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978.

I mentioned double verification, because the Auschwitz Camp's death records contain two different lists with the names of deceased persons. The first one contains 68,864 names, which are contained in the aforementioned Death Books. The second list contains another 11,146 names, which are contained in other preserved documents of the camp administration. These 11,146 names are missing from the Death Books, presumably because the death certificates relating to them have been lost. In total, documentary records of 80,010 deceased persons have been preserved.

1.2.1. Discrepancies in the Comparison of Sources

The work, which is methodically very simple in itself, was considerably complicated by certain identification problems. In the Death Books, the following information is found about each deceased inmate: first and last name, date and place of birth, and date of death. The work of matching and identification seems, in principle, very simple, albeit laborious and time-consuming. However, one notices very soon that, in countless cases, the match is by no means complete, because there are discrepancies in some data. For example, the first and last names as well as place of birth often match, but the dates do not. For example, it happens that the day and the year of an inmate's birth match, but not the month. In many other cases, the date and place of birth correspond, while differences appear in the first or last names.

These discrepancies can easily be explained. It should be kept in mind that different officials wrote down, one after the other, all of this data. The French police, who were responsible for drawing up the lists with the names of the deportees, first typed the names. After arriving at Auschwitz, the deportees gave their personal data to the German camp authorities, who in turn recorded it in typewritten form on various forms. If a prisoner died, they entered his name on a death certificate based on the earlier records. Finally, the editors of the Death Books processed all this information for their work. Accordingly, countless sources of error arose when writing down or typing the data.

Regarding the discrepancies in first and last names, one must additionally take into account that many of the deportees originally came from Eastern European countries, where the native language of many Jews was Yiddish. After their emigration to the West, they inevitably transliterated their names using the Latin alphabet, resulting in a myriad of variants. For example, in the case of the German-born name "Schwarz," the following variations are found in the death records: "Schvarc," "Schvarcz," "Schvarts," "Schvartz," "Schwarz," "Schwarc," "Schwarcz," and

“Schwartz.” With the first names, we find, for example, “Fajwel”, “Fajwesz”, “Fajwicz”, “Fajwusz” and “Fejwesz”, whereby the phonetic similarity indicates with all probability that it concerns one and the same name.

Regarding the places of birth, it is noticeable that the way they are spelled in the *Mémorial* very often bears only a distant resemblance to the real names.

In view of these circumstances, the reader will understand that the names correspond perfectly only in a minority of cases.

For clarification, an arbitrarily picked half of the original page from the *Mémorial* is shown on the following page, where I mark deviations from the Death Books. In the presence of the latter, I have always given preference to the version contained in the latter work.

In view of these extremely numerous discrepancies, which criterion should be applied? In my opinion, that of logic and common sense. Let us consider an example. In the *Mémorial*, in Transport No. 1, we find a “Behar, Haim”, born on 1 May 1910, with no reference to the place of birth. In the Death Books, we come across a “Behar, Chaim”, born 1 April 1910 in Adrianopol, who died on 21 April 1942. In view of the similarity of the name and the date of birth, as well as the fact that the majority of deportees arriving with Transport No. 1 died in April 1942, everything speaks for the fact that it is the same person.

In principle, no names were taken into account where any reference to the date of birth was missing.

1.2.2 Gender Determination

A second problem sometimes arises from the determination of a deportee’s gender, since neither the Death Books nor the *Mémorial* provide any information in this regard. Therefore, we can only rely on the names of the deportees. If we are dealing with “Karl”, “Israel” or “Wladimir”, it does not require any special acumen to determine that they were men. Just as naturally, “Esther”, “Regina” or “Sarah” are female names. But what do we do with names like “Aizie,” “Cejmach,” “Faivel,” “Gedale,” and “Zipore,” which seem highly exotic to us? To which gender should we assign them?

Faced with this problem, I decided on a simple method. First, I created a catalog of unique male names. For this purpose, I used the lists of Transports Nos. 1, 2, and 4, to which only men belonged. Afterwards, I made a catalog of unique women’s names. In this regard, the work *Mémorial de la*

Déportation des Juifs de Belgique was helpful to me,⁴ where for many women also the maiden name is given. Based on these makeshift “dictionaries,” I was able to solve many problems associated with the names. Nevertheless, there remained about 200 names which, despite my efforts, I could not assign to either gender. In the presentation of the data (Table 1), they figure under the heading “gender unknown” (with row label “u”).

After these introductory remarks, I now have no other task but to present the results of my work as clearly and concisely as possible. Whoever hopes to find in this a solution to the many riddles, which the history of Auschwitz poses, will be disappointed. The reader will also look in vain for daring and brilliant hypotheses. On the contrary, the author has confined himself to presenting the statistical facts that have been established, and he has had no other ambition than to make a modest, objective contribution to the clarification of the confused history of Auschwitz, about which, I am convinced, immoderate exaggerations and frauds are circulating.

Finally, I would like to point out that the meager numerical statistics are in no way intended to conceal the suffering of the victims who were subjected to the devastating living conditions that prevailed at the Auschwitz Camp in 1942. Even if the bare numbers have the advantage of arming us against the “deceptive pathos,” they should also not make us fall into the other extreme, which, according to Arnold Toynbee, consists in thinking and speaking about human beings as if they were pegs and stones.

⁴ Edited by Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg, *Union des Déportés Juifs en Belgique et Filles et Fils de la Déportation*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brussels/New York 1982.

Tables

Table 1: Mortality of Jews deported from France in 1942, according to extant documents⁵

No.	Dep. Date	# Dep.	Gender	# Reg.	Deceased in 1942								in 1943				Note			
					April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March		April	Tot.	%
1	27/3	1,112	m	1,112	431	192	140	37	16	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	819	73	⁶
2	5/6	1,000	m	1,000	–	–	145	403	148	10	7	–	1	5	3	–	–	722	72	
3	22/6	1,000	m	933	–	–	31	408	209	9	11	1	1	1	1	–	–	673	72	
			f	66	–	–	–	–	1	1	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	6	
			u	–	–	–	–	20	10	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	31	–	
4	25/6	1,000	m	1,000	–	–	–	185	298	45	19	2	3	16	1	1	–	571	57	⁷
5	28/6	1,038	m	1,004	–	–	–	66	278	76	17	4	6	14	2	3	–	466	46	
			f	34	–	–	–	–	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	12	
			u	–	–	–	–	3	17	8	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	30	–	
6	17/7	928	m	809	–	–	–	1	62	79	68	6	6	17	3	2	–	245	30	
			f	119	–	–	–	–	15	4	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	20	17	⁸
			u	–	–	–	–	–	6	1	2	–	–	1	–	–	–	10	–	
7	19/7	999	m	504	–	–	–	1	44	78	63	–	3	3	1	–	–	193	38	
			f	121	–	–	–	–	15	6	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	21	17	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	1	7	1	–	1	1	–	–	–	11	–	
8	20/7	824	m	411	–	–	–	–	32	49	50	–	6	3	1	1	–	142	35	
			f	390	–	–	–	–	12	18	5	–	1	–	–	–	1	37	9	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	4	4	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	10	–	
9	22/7	1,000	m	615	–	–	–	7	156	124	24	–	1	5	2	1	–	320	52	⁹
			f	385	–	–	–	1	29	12	1	–	–	–	1	–	–	44	11	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	14	8	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	23	–	
10	24/7	1,000	m	370	–	–	–	1	54	53	23	1	3	1	–	–	–	136	37	
			f	630	–	–	–	–	57	29	2	1	–	–	–	–	–	90	14	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	11	9	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	20	–	
11	27/7	1,000	m	248	–	–	–	–	38	26	7	–	1	2	–	–	–	74	30	
			f	742	–	–	–	–	60	29	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	90	12	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	2	1	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	4	–	
12	29/7	1,001	m	270	–	–	–	–	39	30	18	–	1	1	–	–	1	90	33	
			f	514	–	–	–	–	21	23	4	–	–	–	–	–	–	48	9	
			u	–	–	–	–	–	6	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	7	–	
13	31/7	1,049	m	693	–	–	–	–	52	61	60	4	3	4	1	–	–	185	27	
			f	359	–	–	–	–	7	15	1	–	–	1	–	–	–	24	7	

⁵ The number of registered persons was taken from Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989.

⁶ One death on an unknown date (1942) and another in November 1943.

⁷ One death in August 1943.

⁸ One death in May 1943.

⁹ Among the dead are Samuel Ejzenberg, who according to the documents died on 21 July 1942, and Georg Freudenstein, who according to the documents died on 29 June 1942. Neither of these dates can be reconciled with the fact that the transport in question left France on 22 July 1942.

No.	Dep. Date	# Dep.	Gender	# Reg.	Deceased in 1942												in 1943				Note
					April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March	April	Tot.	%		
			u	-	-	-	-	3	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-		
14	3/8	1,034	m	22	-	-	-	1	2	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	7	32		
			f	542	-	-	-	9	19	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	33	6		
			u	-	-	-	-	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-		
15	5/8	1,014	m	214	-	-	-	8	21	18	1	2	5	-	-	-	-	55	26		
			f	96	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	6		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-		
16	7/8	1,069	m	63	-	-	-	4	8	8	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	22	35		
			f	211	-	-	-	2	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	4		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-		
17	10/8	1,006	m	140	-	-	-	9	30	12	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	52	37		
			f	100	-	-	-	-	9	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	11		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-		
18	12/8	1,007	m	233	-	-	-	18	17	6	-	1	6	2	-	-	-	50	21		
			f	62	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	8		
			u	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-		
19	14/8	991	m	115	-	-	-	5	20	16	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	44	38		
			f	-	-	-	-	-	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	? ¹⁰		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-		
20	17/8	1,000	m	65	-	-	-	-	8	10	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	23	36		
			f	35	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	9		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-		
21	19/8	1,000	m	138	-	-	-	1	23	17	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	43	31		
			f	45	-	-	-	1	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	18		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-		
22	21/8	1,000	m	90	-	-	-	1	5	11	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	20	22		
			f	18	-	-	-	-	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	50		
23	24/8	1,000	m	92	-	-	-	-	7	17	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	26	28		
			f	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
24	26/8	1,002	m	27	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	11		
			f	36	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
25	28/8	1,000	m	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	? ¹¹		
			f	71	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
26	31/8	1,000	m	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
			f	27	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	19		
27	2/9	1,000	m	10	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	50 ¹²		
			f	113	-	-	-	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5		
28	4/9	1,013	m	16	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	19 ¹³		
			m	38	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	8		
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	- ¹⁴		

¹⁰ According to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, all members of the transport were gassed except for the 115 registered men.

¹¹ According to the *Kalendarium*, no man was registered.

¹² Birth dates are missing in many cases.

¹³ One death in January 1944.

¹⁴ This person of unknown gender died in July 1943.

No.	Dep. Date	# Dep.	Gender	# Reg.	Deceased in 1942								in 1943				Tot.	%	Note
					April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March			
29	7/9	1,000	m	59	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	4	7
			f	52	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	4
30	9/9	1,000	m	23	-	-	-	-	-	1	8	1	2	1	-	-	-	13	57
			f	68	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	12
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
31	11/9	1,000	m	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
			f	78	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
32	14/9	1,000	m	56	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	3	-	-	1	1	-	14	25
			f	49	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	10
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	-
33	16/9	1,003	m	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	3	?
			f	147	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	1	-	-	-	-	-	8	5
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
34	18/9	1,000	m	31	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	5	16
			f	110	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	11
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	3	-
35	21/9	1,000	m	65	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	-	2	-	-	-	-	19	29
			f	144	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	8
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
36	23/9	1,000	m	399	-	-	-	-	-	1	26	3	13	18	6	-	-	67	17
			f	126	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	1	-	-	9	7
37	25/9	1,004	m	40	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	1	-	-	-	8	20
			f	91	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5
38	28/9	904	m	123	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	1	-	-	-	13	11
			f	48	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	2	1	-	-	-	-	10	21
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
39	30/9	210	m	34	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	3	3	-	-	-	-	18	53
			f	22	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	18
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	2	-
40	4/11	1,000	m	269	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	25	15	2	-	-	50	19
			f	92	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	6	-	-	-	-	9	10
42	6/11	1,000	m	145	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	12	2	-	-	25	17
			f	82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	4	5
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	-
44	9/11	1,000	m	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
			f	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	1	-	-	10	10
45	11/11	745	m	112	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	10	8	2	-	-	23	21
			f	34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	3	9
			u	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-
Totals:		41,953	m	11,567	431	192	316	1,109	1,473	786	587	45	107	155	35	10	1	5,252	45
			f	5,996	-	-	-	2	233	211	111	11	23	2	3	-	1	597	10
			u	-	-	-	23	76	55	14	4	9	5	2	-	-	-	189	-
		41,953		17,563	431	192	316	1,134	1,782	1,052	712	60	139	162	40	10	2	6,038	34

¹⁵ The exact number of registered women from this transport is not known. There were 221 women registered from this transport and from another that arrived from Holland on the same day. The figure of 110 is an estimate by Klarsfeld.

Tables 2: Composition of Transports and Age Distribution of Mortality

Transport No. 9 (22 July 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	20	13	65	1	—	—
50-59	288	173	60	107	18	17
40-49	202	106	52	160	16	10
30-39	42	16	38	58	5	9
20-29	23	4	17	23	2	9
10-19	24	8	33	30	3	10

Transport No. 11 (27 July 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	3	1	33	1	—	—
50-59	74	32	43	98	24	24
40-49	119	27	23	290	35	12
30-39	44	8	18	218	15	7
20-29	13	1	8	73	11	15
10-19	10	5	50	46	5	11

Transport No. 17 (18 Aug. 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	94	—	—	82	—	—
50-59	184	3	2	207	—	—
40-49	123	29	24	123	4	3
30-39	49	17	35	72	3	4
20-29	24	3	13	39	4	10
10-19	1	—	—	2	—	—

Transport No. 21 (19 Aug. 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	19	—	—	7	—	—
50-59	82	1	1	46	—	—
40-49	108	19	18	87	2	2
30-39	65	12	18	50	3	6
20-29	32	10	31	27	2	7
10-19	78	1	1	114	1	1

Transport No. 32 (14 Sept. 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	36	1	3	13	—	—
50-59	91	9	10	45	—	—
40-49	129	4	3	66	—	—
30-39	129	—	—	86	—	—
20-29	37	—	—	28	3	11
10-19	39	—	—	32	2	6

Transport No. 35 (21 Sept. 1942)

Age	# male	Deceased male	%	# female	Deceased female	%
> 60	85	3	4	36	—	—
50-59	200	16	8	63	—	—
40-49	85	—	—	98	—	—
30-39	42	—	—	75	2	3
20-29	34	—	—	67	5	7
10-19	78	—	—	111	5	5

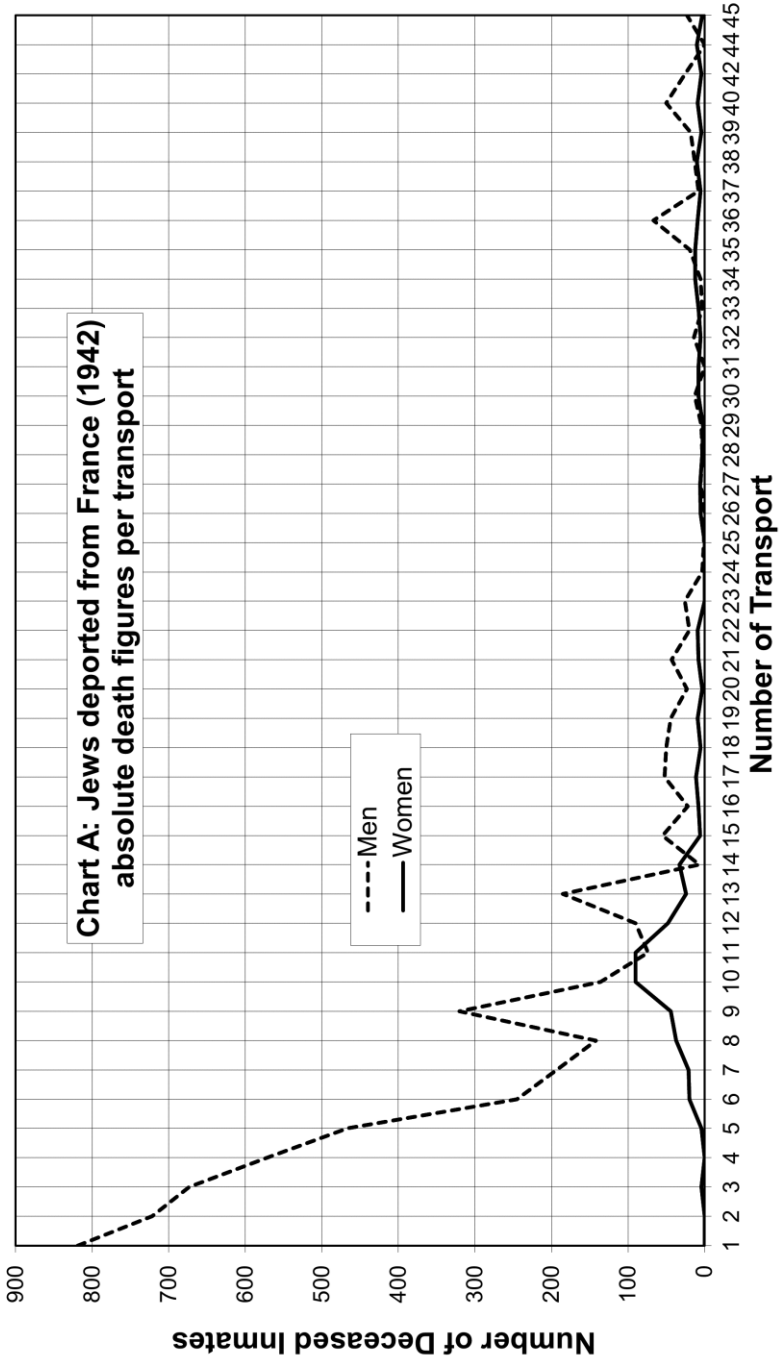
Table 3: Mortality of Jews Deported from France in 1942
(acc. to documents other than the Death Books)

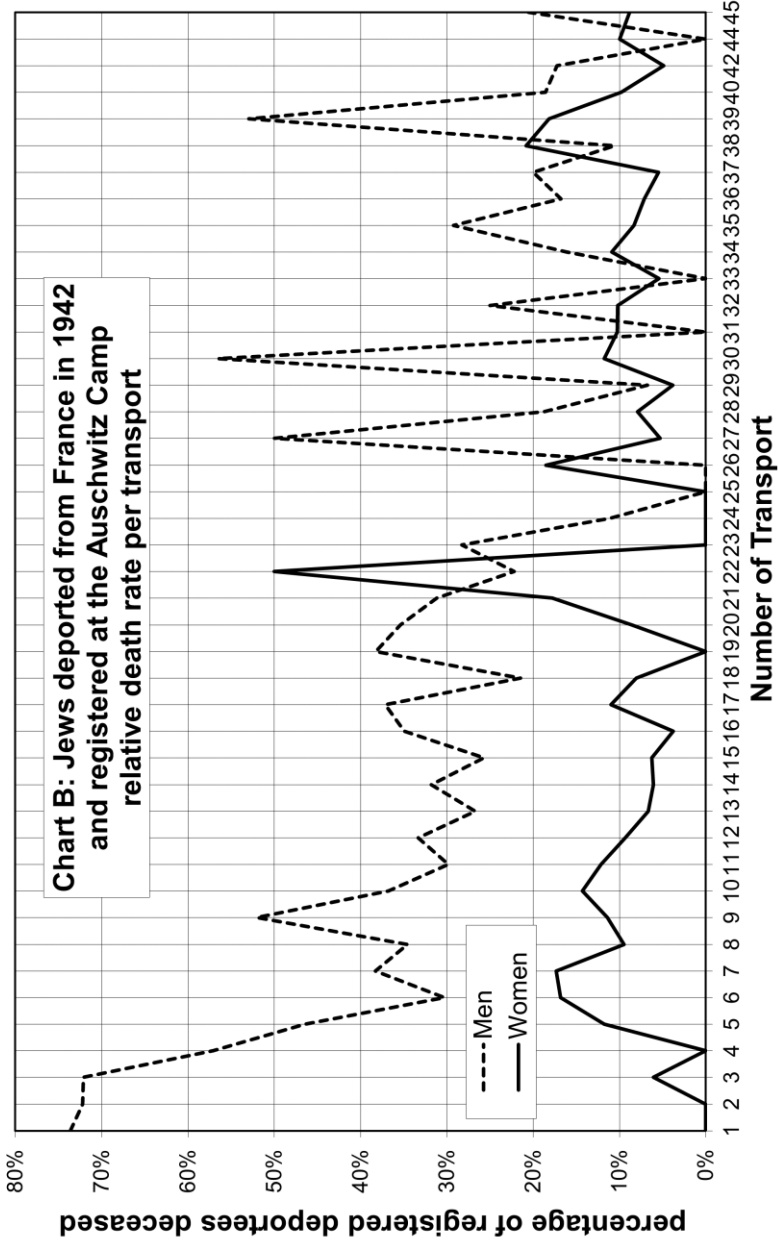
No.	Dep.	1942					1943			Tot.
		Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Apr.	May	Oct.	
1	27/3	56	112	71	—	—	—	—	1	240
2	5/6	—	—	59	4	2	—	—	—	65
3	22/6	—	—	—	9	3	—	—	—	12
4	25/6	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	—	7
5	28/6	—	—	—	1	3	—	—	—	4
6	17/7	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	2
9	22/7	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
10	24/7	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	2
12	29/7	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1
Totals:		56	112	130	20	14	1	1	1	335

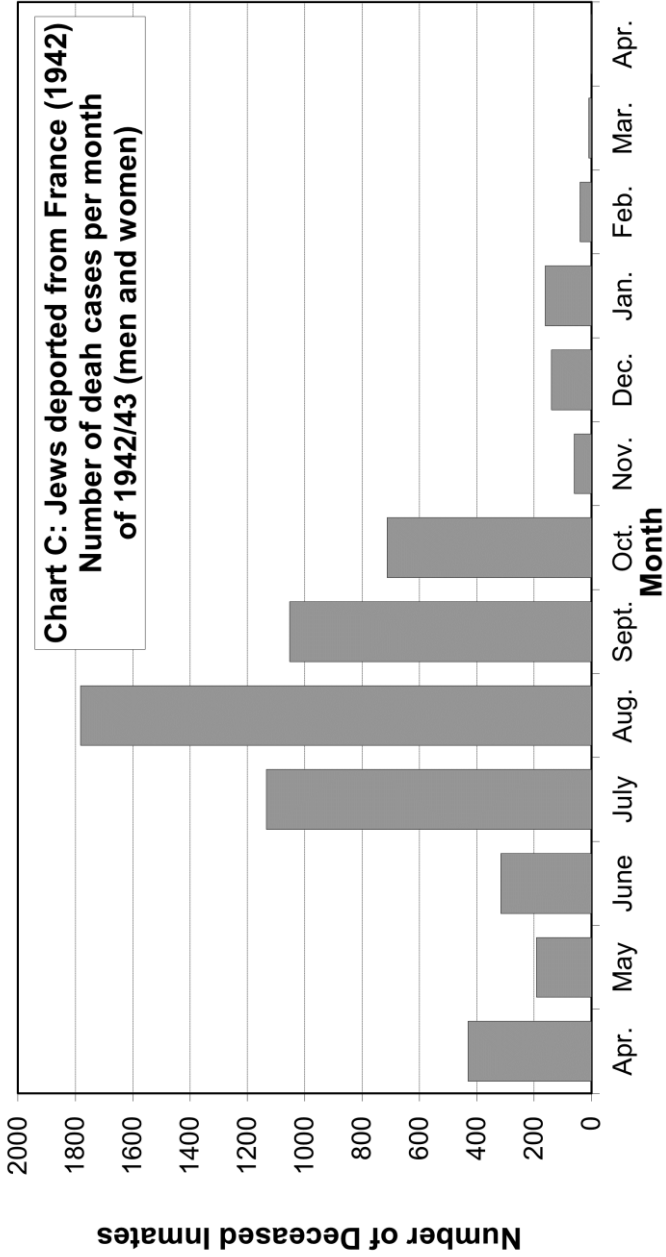
Table 4: Deceased Deportees Aged below 15 and above 60 Years

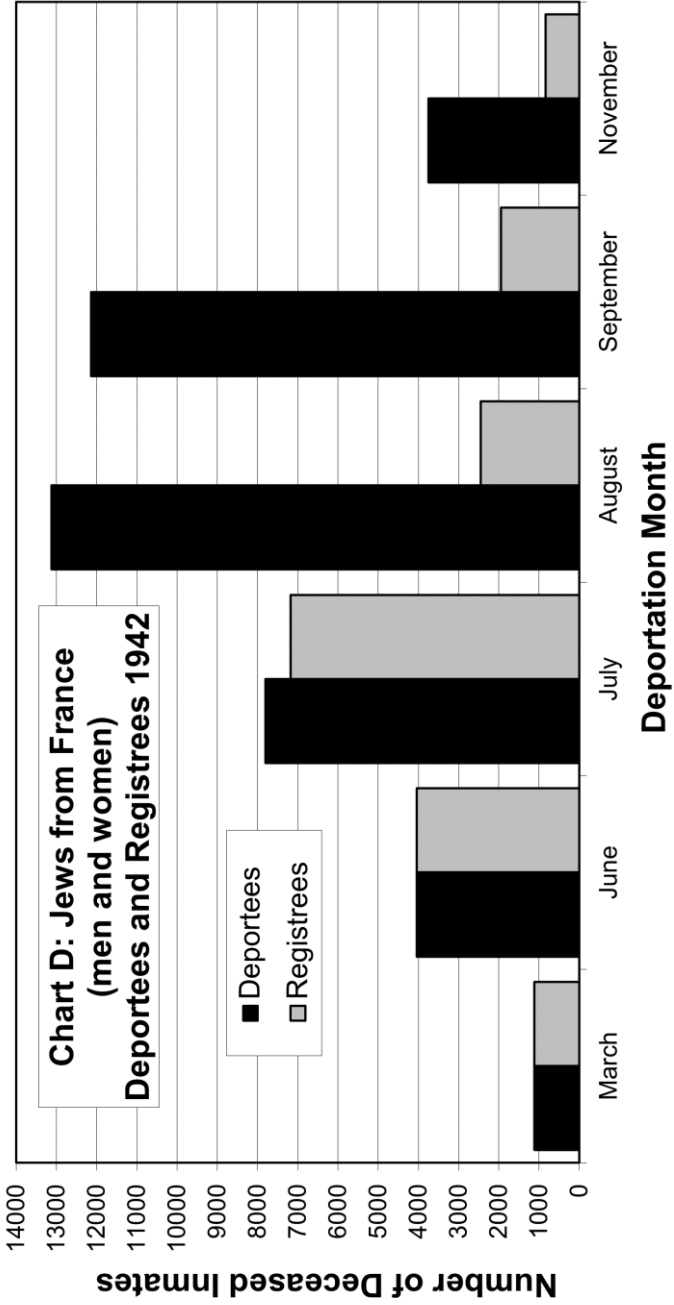
No.	G	<15	>60	No.	G	<15	>60
2	m	—	1	16	m	6	—
5	m	—	1		w	1	—
6	m	1	—	19	m	—	1
	w	2	—	32	m	—	1
7	m	—	1	34	m	1	—
8	m	2	—	35	m	—	3
9	m	—	1	36	m	1	2
10	m	—	1	38	m	—	2
11	m	—	1	44	m	1	—
12	m	—	1	Total:		18	19
13	m	2	2				

Charts

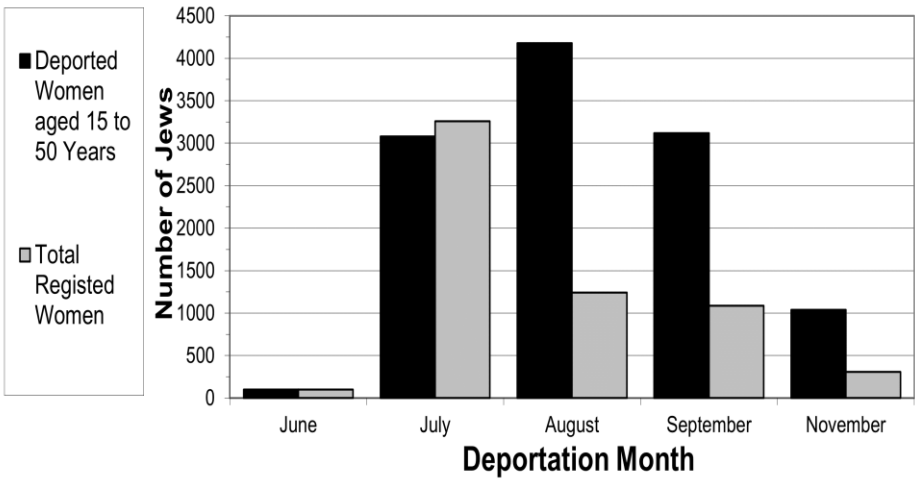
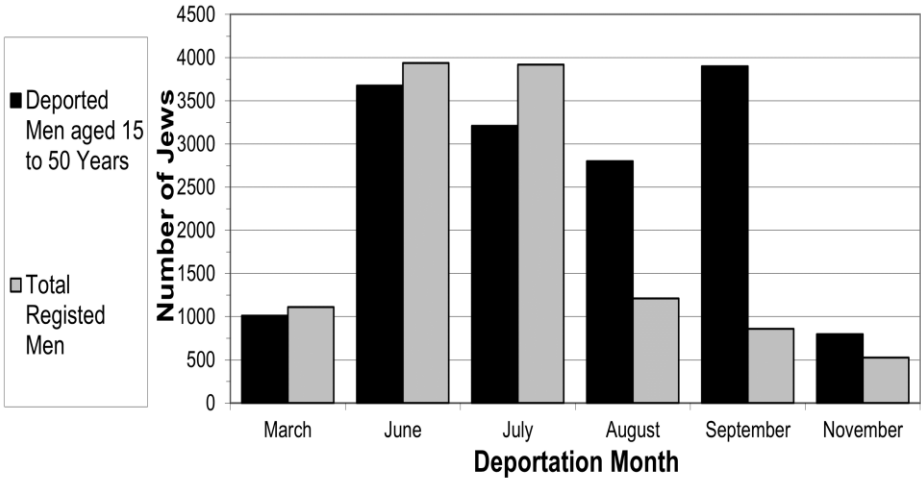


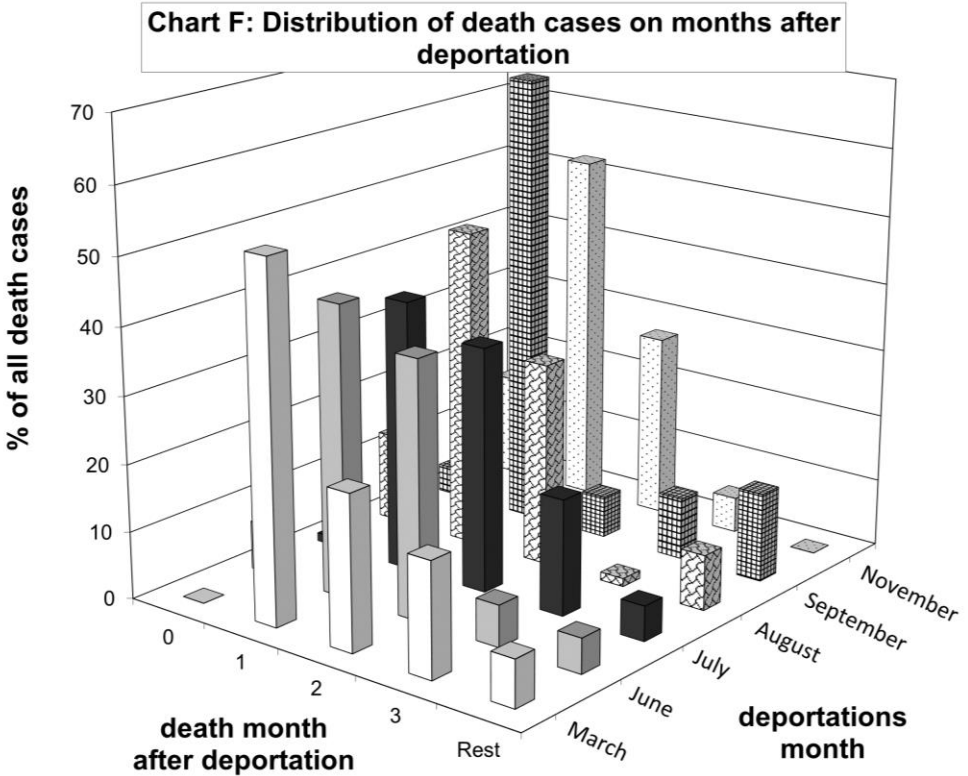






Charts E a&b: Men (top) and Women (bottom) deported from France aged 15 to 50, and total number of male and female Jews registered at Auschwitz





2. Significant Facts

2.1. Enormous Mortality During the First Transports

The shockingly high mortality rate is particularly striking for the first three transports, where more than 70% of the deportees perished (Charts A and B). There is no doubt that Auschwitz was a veritable “death camp” at that time. Since I did not have access to the original Death Books, it was impossible for me to find out the causes of death. However, thanks to the testimony of one survivor, Czeslaw Ostankowicz, we know that typhus, diarrhea and pneumonia were rampant in March 1942, and that ulcers and inflammation were widespread.¹⁶

Although mortality in absolute terms dropped rapidly from the sixth transport onward, and is very low for transports received from the end of August onward (Chart A), the percentage of deaths remains high (31 out of 43 transports recorded mortality rates above 20%, according to the chart).

¹⁶ Czeslaw Ostankowicz, “Isolierstation – ‘Letzter Block’”, *Heft von Auschwitz*, No. 16 (1978), p. 159.

2.2. Highest Mortality in August 1942

The highest number of deaths was recorded in August 1942 (Chart C). At that time, 1,782 men and women perished. Total mortality also peaked during that month, with no fewer than 8,507 prisoners dying in the entire camp. Significantly, it was also at this time, on August 19 to be precise, that the decision was made to build three large crematoria at Birkenau.¹⁷ The logical conclusion is that this decision was made in order to be able to cremate the countless corpses instead of having to bury them. The capacity of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp was not sufficient to cremate the dead.

2.3. Lower Mortality among Women

In both absolute and relative terms, the mortality rate for women was disproportionately lower than for men (Charts A and B). 45% of all registered men perished, but only 10% of all registered women. Furthermore, comparatively far fewer women deported from France died than female inmates in general. Indeed, of all total registered deaths, women accounted for 22%,¹⁸ but only 10% of the inmates deported from France in 1942 who subsequently died were female.

At first, one could assume that this fact is explained by a lower average age and a correspondingly greater resistance among the women deported from France. However, this hypothesis does not stand up to scrutiny. As shown in Table 2, in the case of Transports No. 9 and 11, of which all deportees were registered, the mortality rate was significantly lower for women than for men, with respect to all ages, both in absolute and relative terms.

This difference between the mortality rates of the two sexes is completely inexplicable to me.

2.4. Sudden Decrease in the Number of those Registered as of August 1942

Chart D shows that the deportees leaving France in March and June (there were no transports in April and May) were all registered at the camp, and those leaving in July were almost all registered. On the other hand, in August, September and November (no transports arrived in October), only a minority of an estimated 20% of the deportees were registered.

¹⁷ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 49.

¹⁸ This is based on the data given by Thomas Grothum and Jan Parcer, "Computer-unterstützte Auswertung der Sterbebuch-Eintragungen," *op. cit.* (Note 1), Vol. 1, p. 218.

One possible explanation would be that, among those who arrived in those three months, there were only a few men and women who were fit for work, and that the administration therefore admitted only them to the camp in order to take advantage of their manpower. But as can be seen from Charts Ea and Eb, this explanation is untenable. Indeed, Chart E shows that in March, June and July 1942, the number of total registrants was higher than the total number of deportees between the ages of 15 and 50, a group whose members are generally considered fit for work. In August and September 1942, on the other hand, less than half of the deportees registered were between the ages of 15 and 50. In my opinion, the following conclusion suggests itself: Although Auschwitz was the initial destination of all deportees, and a large labor force was needed in the camp and nearby industrial plants, for some reason the Germans used a significant portion of the able-bodied prisoners outside the Auschwitz complex. In all likelihood, this was related to the devastating typhus epidemics that raged inside the Auschwitz Camp, and necessitated “a complete camp lockdown” on July 23, 1942.¹⁹ It fits very well with this explanation that the abrupt decrease in the percentage of registered prisoners began with the transport that left on 3 August 1942, eleven days after the camp lockdown was imposed. Presumably, the Germans wanted to keep useful workers safe from the typhus epidemic. This measure can probably explain the fact that some deportees had to get off the train in Kosel.

2.5. Enormously High Mortality in the First Three Months after Arrival at the Camp

Chart F shows the distribution of deaths by percentage in the months following arrival at the camp.

The first series of data, which provides information about the prisoners deported in March (and arriving at Auschwitz on the 30th of that month), indicates that slightly more than 50% of those who perished died in the very first month of their stay at Auschwitz. This fact speaks volumes about the catastrophic hygienic and sanitary situation that prevailed in the camp at that time, especially when one considers that the deportees were not required to work for the first few weeks, but were kept in quarantine inside their barracks, and that they had arrived from France in relatively good nutritional condition.

For those who arrived during the following months, the reverse was true: mortality was low in the first month and then increased considerably.

¹⁹ Staatl. Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, D-Aul-1, *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) 19/42 of 23 July 1942.

In general, however, about 90% of the deceased died in the first three months after their arrival at Auschwitz. From the 5th month onwards, the death rate was quite low, and from April 1943 onwards, there were almost no deaths among those brought to Auschwitz in 1942. How can this astonishing fact be explained? In my opinion, the following hypotheses apply:

- The conditions prevailing in the camp amounted to a brutal “natural selection,” in which the least resistant died in the course of a few weeks. Given the miserable sanitary and hygienic conditions of that period, this is in no way surprising. The more resistant, on the other hand, were “inoculated” and developed a remarkable toughness that enabled them to withstand even the most adverse conditions.
- It is possible that those who survived the first weeks were able to obtain better posts in the camp, which provided them with more favorable living conditions.
- It cannot be ruled out that many survivors of the terrible first weeks were transferred to other concentration or labor camps.
- Presumably, the hygienic conditions in the camp gradually improved. Even if life in Auschwitz was always hard, the horror of the spring and summer of 1942 was never equaled later.

Most likely, of course, the extremely low mortality rate from April 1943 onward was due to a combination of the four factors mentioned here.

2.6. Deaths Recorded in Documents Other than the Death Books

Table 3 lists 335 cases of deceased men of whom no trace can be found in the Death Books, but whose data can be found in other documents prepared and preserved by the camp administration.

The majority of these deceased inmates belonged to the first transport. On the basis of a sample, I was able to determine that more than half of the cases in question correspond to the gaps in the Death Books. Mortality was particularly high in the periods from May 1 to 8 and from May 10 to 15, as well as from June 14 to 25. These periods are not recorded in the extant Death Books. The other half of the deaths may not have been recorded due to bureaucratic errors or overwork by the officials charged with compiling the records.

Remarkably, among the 335 deaths, there is not a single woman.

2.7. Low Mortality among Deportees under 15 and over 60

Table 4 gives information about the deaths among deportees younger than 15 and older than 60 years of age.

Of the first group, most were 13 or 14 years old. The youngest registered victim was an eleven-year-old girl, Bella Molho, born on 17 December 1930, who died on 3 December 1942. She belonged to Transport No. 44.

In the second group of those over sixty, most were only slightly older than sixty.

2.8. The Determined Number of Victims Is a Minimum

The number of 6,038 deaths determined on the basis of the documents must be considered a minimum, because the following facts must be kept in mind:

- The Death Books have quite a few gaps, which are not completely closed by the additional preserved documents.
- For 1944, the Death Books are completely missing. With regard to the Jews deported from France in 1942, this probably does not have too much of an effect, because only a few deaths were recorded as of April 1943.
- I will certainly have overlooked one or two deaths; the criteria I have established make this almost inevitable. In addition, as already mentioned, I have not checked the fate of those deportees for whom no date of birth is given in the *Mémorial*.

The minimum number determined is depressing enough in itself; it means that every second of the deported men and every tenth of the deported women perished in Auschwitz.

2.9. The Fate of the Non-Registered Deportees Remains in the Dark

The data available to us sheds no light on the fate of those deportees who were not registered in the camp. Orthodox historians claim – in my opinion with flimsy arguments – that they were murdered in gas chambers.

Even though this has been repeated over and over again for more than 50 years, it seems completely improbable that the Germans decided to carry out a systematic mass murder in July 1942, the month in which the mortality rate rose sharply due to the typhus epidemic and the generally unacceptably poor hygienic conditions. The only crematorium in existence at that time was not even able to cremate the bodies of the epidemic victims, and was certainly not capable of burning thousands of gassed people. To refrain from cremating the corpses would have meant to worsen the sanitary conditions even more, while in reality the Germans did everything to

improve them, even if possibly only in order not to lose precious manpower and to eliminate a source of epidemic that threatened the SS staff stationed at Auschwitz as well as the German civilian population living not far from the camp.

The Fate of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau

John Wear

American historian Randolph L. Braham wrote that on March 19, 1944, without any resistance, Germany occupied Hungary primarily based on military-strategic considerations. At this time, Hungary was a member of the Axis Alliance, and had a Jewish population of approximately 800,000. Braham wrote that, from May 15 through July 9, 1944, approximately 440,000 Jews were deported from Hungary, with more than 420,000 Jews sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. He claimed that most of the Hungarian Jews sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau were murdered upon arrival.¹

British historian David Cesarani wrote that, in the unremittingly grim record of the Holocaust, no single chapter is quite so awful as the fate which befell Hungary's Jewish population. He said that with the full cooperation of the local administration, the Eichmann *Kommando* quickly set about plundering and deporting Hungary's Jewish population. Cesarani estimated that 437,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. He wrote that only a fraction of these Jews was selected for work, and only a few thousand of them survived.²

This article documents that, contrary to the statements of most historians, the Hungarian Jews were not subject to a program of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

No Homicidal Gas Chambers

The official number of Hungarian Jews allegedly exterminated at Auschwitz-Birkenau is impossible because there were no homicidal gas chambers there. The first scientific study of the alleged German homicidal gas chambers was made by the American gas chamber expert Fred Leuchter in his *Leuchter Report*. Leuchter concludes in his report that the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were structurally unsuitable for gassing.³

¹ Braham, Randolph L., Foreword to *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution of a Genocide*, Lanham, Md.: AltaMira Press, 2013, pp. xvii, xx.

² Cesarani, David (ed.), *Genocide and Rescue: The Holocaust in Hungary 1944*, Oxford: Berg, 1997, p. 5.

³ See the latest edition of Leuchter's report: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5[th] ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.



Jews from Hungary descending from a deportation train at Auschwitz Birkenau (Auschwitz Album).

Leuchter also researched the chemical properties of the Zyklon B fumigant. Leuchter found that Zyklon B is a highly toxic compound that releases deadly hydrogen cyanide gas. The released hydrogen cyanide gas clings to surfaces and reacts chemically with materials containing iron, forming ferrocyanide compounds that have a distinctive blue color called Prussian Blue. Since building materials normally contain a certain amount of rust (iron oxide, usually between 1% and 4%), repeated exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas would result in Prussian Blue staining on the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.⁴

Leuchter took forensic samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers at the visited sites and a control sample from the delousing facility at Birkenau. The samples were analyzed by an independent laboratory in the United States. The laboratory found no significant ferrocyanide compound traces in the samples taken from the alleged homicidal gas chambers tested, but the sample from a wall of the Birkenau delousing facility had heavy concentrations of the ferrocyanide compounds. Leuchter concludes that

⁴ Rudolf, Gernar, "[A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz](#)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 7.



Jewesses from Hungary at Auschwitz, lined up to receive instructions, after their initial admission to the camp, including shaving of heads and showering (Auschwitz Album).

this result would be impossible if the alleged homicidal gas chambers had been repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas.⁵

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, expanded on Leuchter's work by writing the *Rudolf Report* in the spring of 1992. The *Rudolf Report*, which has since been updated and revised several times, focuses on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Rudolf observed in his on-site examinations that the delousing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek all have one thing in common: their walls are permeated with Prussian Blue. Not only the inner surfaces, but also the outside walls and the mortar between the bricks of the delousing facilities have Prussian Blue staining. Nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Rudolf also took samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Similar to Leuchter's samples, the alleged homicidal gas chambers exhibit only insignificant traces

⁵ Leuchter, Fred A., "[The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why](#)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, pp. 138f.



Jewish mothers with children and luggage, on the way to a waiting area at Birkenau for further transportation (Auschwitz Album).

of ferrocyanide residue on the same order of magnitude found in any other building. The samples from the delousing chambers, however, all showed very high ferrocyanide residues. Rudolf determined that, if mass execution gassings with hydrocyanic acid had taken place in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the rooms in those chambers would exhibit similar ferrocyanide residue as the delousing chambers. Therefore, Rudolf concludes that mass gassings with Zyklon B did not occur in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.⁶

Chemists adhering to the orthodox Holocaust narrative have failed to explain why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau are permeated with Prussian Blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only reasonable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes:⁷

⁶ Rudolf, Germar, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 356-365.

⁷ Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 70.



Jewish mothers with children and luggage, in a waiting area at Birkenau awaiting further transportation (Auschwitz Album).

“[...] for any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labor camp, let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: if it’s not there, it didn’t happen.”

Furthermore, the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could also not have been used to exterminate hundreds of thousands of people as described in pro-Holocaust literature for numerous reasons:

1. They did not have escape-proof doors and windows.
2. They did not have panic-proof equipment.
3. They did not have technically gas-tight doors and shutters.
4. They had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas.
5. They had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the execution.⁸

By contrast, Germany built highly sophisticated and expensive disinfestation facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau to kill lice and save inmates’ lives. By one estimate, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost \$1 billion in today’s

⁸ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 174f.

dollars to bring the typhus epidemics raging there under control.⁹ An enormous amount of information exists concerning the German delousing facilities,¹⁰ but no similar information exists regarding the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.¹¹

The roof of the semi-underground Morgue No. 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, which is said to have been the building's homicidal gas chamber, remains intact to some degree today. Contrary to the testimony of some eyewitnesses, this roof has no Zyklon-B introduction holes. This has been acknowledged by pro-Holocaust researcher Robert Jan van Pelt. Since it is impossible to close holes measuring 70 x 70 cm in a concrete roof without leaving clearly visible traces, it is certain that Zyklon-B introduction holes never existed at Crematorium II. Consequently, Zyklon B could not have been introduced through the roof at this morgue, and Crematorium II was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, as claimed by pro-Holocaust historians.¹²

Crematoria Capacity

Another factor making impossible the official number of Hungarian Jews dying at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the fact that thousands of corpses could not have been cremated every day at Auschwitz-Birkenau, as is commonly claimed. Ivan Lagacé, manager of a large crematory in Calgary, Canada, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that, based on his experience, it would have only been possible to cremate a maximum of 184 bodies a day at Birkenau. Lagacé stated that the claim that the 46 retorts at Birkenau could cremate over 4,400 bodies in a day was “ludicrous,” “preposterous” and “beyond the realm of reality.”¹³

Carlo Mattogno, with the assistance of Italian engineer Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, has performed additional research to show that more than 184 bodies a day could have been cremated at Birkenau. During their interrogations after the war by *Smersh*, the Soviet counter-espionage agency, Topf

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 293.

¹⁰ Berg, Friedrich R., “[Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers](https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-and-the-german-delousing-chambers/),” *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, pp. 73-94; See <https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-and-the-german-delousing-chambers/>

¹¹ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 114.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 143-147.

¹³ *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3. See also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 270.

engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze, testified that it took about 60 minutes to cremate a single body in the furnaces at Birkenau. During his interrogation on March 4, 1946, Karl Schultze stated:¹⁴

“Five furnaces were located in the two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each furnace [one in each muffle], i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. In one crematorium with five furnaces [and 15 muffles], one could incinerate 15 corpses in one hour.”

During his interrogation on March 5, 1946, Kurt Prüfer explained why the cremations lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:¹⁴

“In civilian crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with smoke developing. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.

Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz? Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces and 15 muffles, one cremated 15 corpses in an hour.”

Thus, German engineers confirmed that the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau could incinerate one corpse per hour and muffle. Given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours of operation per day, the theoretical daily maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau was 1,040 bodies (52 muffles times 20 hours of operation per day).¹⁵

Carlo Mattogno, however, writes that, according to a German memorandum dated March 17, 1943, the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, of which the first hour was probably needed to bring the furnaces back to operational temperature. This means that only 11 hours per day were available for actual cremations. Thus, the actual theoretical daily maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau was 52 muffles times 11 hours of operation per day, which equals 572 bodies.¹⁶

Supporters of the official Holocaust story sometimes use a letter dated June 28, 1943, under the name of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, the Chief

¹⁴ Mattogno, Carlo, “The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz,” in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 392.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 392, 396.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 396f.

of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, to prove a higher cremation capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This letter, which was intended to be sent to SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's Office Group C, concludes that 4,756 bodies per day could have been cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.¹⁷

However, even pro-Holocaust researcher Jean-Claude Pressac does not give Bischoff's letter any credibility. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Pressac says that the real cremation capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau was much lower. He writes that this "official" figure "had no basis in practice, and probably has to be divided by two or three to arrive at the true figure."¹⁸

The authors of the book *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution of a Genocide* write that at least 300,000 to 345,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered in the gas chambers upon arrival at Birkenau.¹⁹ The cremation capacity at Birkenau was not nearly enough to cremate that many Jews so quickly. The authors of *The Holocaust in Hungary* acknowledge this fact and write:

"The Nazis' main problem: they were killing more people in the gas chambers than they could burn in the furnaces. The crematoria simply could not keep up with the task."

Thus, the Germans decided to burn many dead Hungarian Jews in open pits.²⁰

However, as we will see in the next section, aerial photographs taken during the height of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau show an uneventful camp without smoke emanating from the crematoria or open pits.

Photographic Evidence

The photographic evidence indicates that Germany did not have an extermination program against the Hungarian Jews. The U.S. government released wartime aerial photographs in 1979 of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp taken on several random days in 1944 during the height of the alleged extermination period. Many of these photographs were taken at mid-

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 388.

¹⁸ Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 244.

¹⁹ Zoltan Vagi, Laszlo Csoz, Gabor Kadar, *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution of a Genocide*, Lanham, MD: AltaMira Press, 2013, pp. 218, 335.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 220.

morning on typical workdays. None of these photos shows huge pits or piles of bodies, smoking crematory chimneys, masses of Jews awaiting death outside of the alleged gas chambers, or mountains of coke used to fuel the crematoria. All of these would have been visible if Auschwitz-Birkenau had been the extermination center it is said to have been.

In his book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Carlo Mattogno writes regarding the Allied aerial photographs taken at Birkenau on May 31, 1944:²¹

“It is pointed out also that the aerial photographs taken by the Allied military on 31 May 1944, at the crucial time of presumed extermination, on the day of the arrival at Birkenau of about 15,000 deportees, and after 14 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 13,000 per day) and with an extermination toll (according to Pressac’s hypothesis) of at least 110,000 homicidally gassed, which would have had to average 7,800 per day, every single day for 14 consecutive days; after all of that, the photographs do not show the slightest evidence of this alleged enormous extermination: No trace of smoke, no trace of pits, crematory or otherwise, burning or not, no sign of dirt extracted from pits, no trace of wood set aside for use in pits, no sign of vehicles or any other type of activity in the crucial zones of the courtyard of Crematory V nor in the earth of Bunker 2, nor in Crematories II and III. These photographs constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.”

John C. Ball writes that the Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau from May 28 through May 31, 1944 are said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau could have cremated only a small fraction of these bodies, most of them would have had to have been cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. Therefore, if the orthodox story were true, the area would have been blanketed in smoke. However, the Allied air photo of Birkenau on May 31, 1944 shows a peaceful and uneventful camp devoid of any smoke emanating from the crematoria or open pits.²²

Ball concludes:²³

“The air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, mas-

²¹ Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Newport Beach, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1994, p. 32.

²² Ball, John C., “Air-Photo Evidence,” in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 275-277.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 277.

sive smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: fake Zyklon-B input shafts and groups of inmates were retouched onto the photo negatives. One must assume that any actual mass-murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air-photo interpreters, which would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – but this did not happen. [...] To this day there is no air-photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War II.”

Conclusion

The Hungarian Jews were not subject to a program of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau. No homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau to carry out such a massive extermination process. The crematoria capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau was moreover insufficient to cremate the alleged dead Hungarian Jews in the time period claimed by Holocaust historians. Finally, Allied aerial photographs taken at the height of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau show an uneventful camp devoid of any evidence of a mass extermination program.

Historian Randolph Braham wrote:²⁴

“History is a formidable weapon that has been exploited by extremists, including chauvinistic nationalists, to justify their claims and aspirations at the expense of historical truth.”

In this author’s opinion, however, it is Zionist/Jewish historians and organizations who have weaponized the so-called Holocaust at the expense of historical truth. The “Holocaust” has been used to justify the Allied war effort, to establish the state of Israel, to justify Israel’s violence against its neighbors, to induce guilt in both Germans and the Allied nations, to cover up and ignore Allied crimes against Germans, to allow Jews to receive massive reparations from Germany, and to create solidarity in the Jewish community. The extreme importance of the Holocaust story in advancing Zionist/Jewish interests ensures that this falsification of history will continue in the future.²⁵

²⁴ Braham, Randolph L. and Pok, Attila (eds.), *The Holocaust in Hungary Fifty Years Later*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1997, p. 45.

²⁵ Wear, John, “[Why the Holocaust Story Was Invented](#),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017.

The Ghetto of Lodz in Holocaust Propaganda

The Clearing of the Lodz Ghetto and Deportations to Auschwitz (August 1944)

Carlo Mattogno

1. The Ghetto of Lodz

After the Warsaw Ghetto, the ghetto of Lodz (German name Litzmannstadt) was the second-largest Jewish ghetto in Poland during the Second World War. It was established in February 1940 and had 140,000 occupants by the end of that year. Because of the enormous number of everyday objects of all kinds produced there, particularly in the area of textiles, the ghetto rapidly became a critical center of production for the German economy.

The percentage of the Jews brought here for labor deployment was always very high: for instance, in the period from 6 to 12 October 1942, a total of 74,735 Jews (32,571 men and 42,164 women)¹ worked in 137 departments, which represented almost 84% of the total population of 89,200.² Because of its great economic importance, the ghetto survived until 1944 and was finally evacuated in the summer of that year under the threat of the advancing Soviet forces.

The last known statistic concerning the population of the ghetto comes from 1 March 1944. At that time, a total of 77,679 Jews lived there in the following age groups:³

¹ APL, PSZ, 180, pp. 75-78.

² The population of the ghetto in the period in question varied between 89,279 (10/7/42) and 89,163 (10/12/42). D. Dabrowska, L. Dobroszycki. *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965, Vol. II, pp. 485, 491.

³ Age distribution of the ghetto population as of March 1, 1944. APL, PSZ, 184, p. 13.

AGE	BOYS/MEN	GIRLS/WOMEN	TOTAL
to 8	2,248	2,247	4,495
9 – 14	3,373	3,313	6,686
15 – 20	5,670	6,308	11,978
21 – 30	5,811	11,181	16,992
31 – 40	7,620	10,344	17,964
41 – 50	4,443	5,950	10,393
51 – 60	2,663	3,705	6,368
61 – 70	881	1,530	2,411
71 – 80	127	242	369
81 – 86	5	18	23
TOTAL	32,841	44,838	77,679

As reported by the Statistical Department of the ghetto, youths in the age groups 9 to 17 (birth years 1927 – 1935) were counted in the working categories. For instance, the Hat Department employed a total of 337 youths, 33 of whom were boys and 304 girls; among these, 6 boys and 71 girls were nine years of age.⁴ Four hundred youths were employed in the Metal Department, 397 boys and 3 girls; among these, three boys and three girls were nine years of age.⁵

According to the official history, the evacuation of the Lodz Ghetto proceeded toward two different, precisely defined destinations: first, to the alleged death camp of Chełmno (German: Kulmhof), where over 7,000 Jews are supposed to have been murdered in gas vans, and then to the alleged death camp of Auschwitz, to which the last of the surviving Jews of the ghetto were deported, and in which most of them were purportedly finished off in the gas chambers.

2. The Alleged Transports to Chełmno

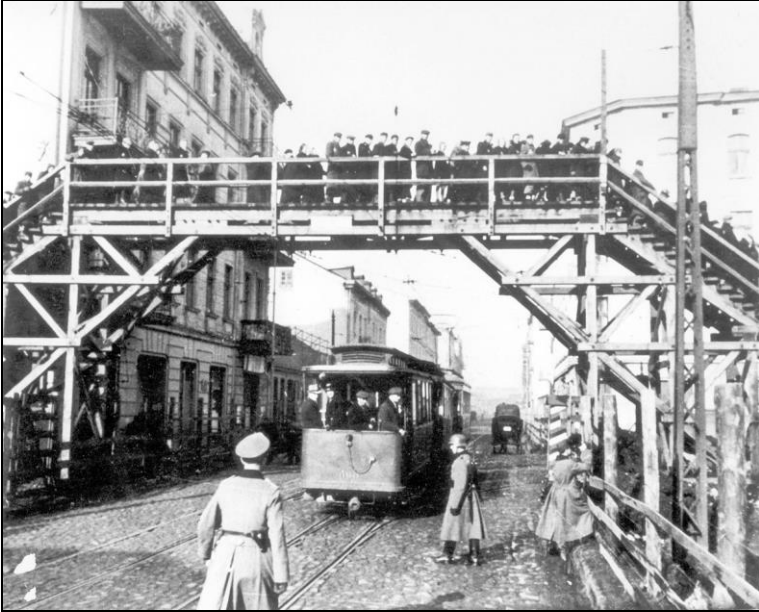
We will first examine the alleged transports to Chełmno. On this, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has this to say:⁶

“In early 1944 the Germans decided to liquidate the ghetto. To this purpose, they reactivated the extermination camp of Chełmno. On 23

⁴ Statistical Department. Report for May 1944. State of youth at month-end. Labor Desk, Hat Department, APL, PSZ, 885, p. 1.

⁵ Statistical Department. Report for May 1944. State of youth at month-end. Labor Desk, Metal Department, APL, PSZ, 885, p. 2.

⁶ Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, Vol. II, p. 898; in the English edition: Israel Gutman *et al.*, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990, p. 908.



*Pedestrian bridge connecting the two parts of the Lodz Ghetto
(Yad Vashem, Photo 4613/595).*

June 1944, deportations thence were resumed under the pretext that it only concerned transfer to forced labor in Germany. [...] Up to 15 July 1944, 7,176 persons were deported to Chelmno and there murdered.”

What are these statements based on? An official publication of the state museum of Lodz helps us solve this puzzle. It says that from 23 June to 14 July, ten transports left the Lodz Ghetto for Chelmno, and were murdered there.⁷ No source for this is given, but on Page 97, two lists are presented with this legend: “Names of 562 people deported to Chelmno in this transport.” The succeeding fragmentary list is comprised of 39 names in alphabetical order with the following heading: “To labor from the Lodz Ghetto on 23 June 1944.” In reality, this list has nothing to do with those listed in it, as the last part comes from a completely different group of documents and presents the first of ten lists of the names of Jews transferred out of the Lodz Ghetto. These lists are alphabetically ordered, and every page (or sequence of pages) lists the names beginning with a particular letter. But the list here discussed is indeed alphabetically ordered, but no page breaks are provided between initial letters: the first name begins with “A,” but the thirty-ninth name begins with “R,” so that a complete list could not

⁷ Julian Baranowski. *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944*. Vademecum. Archivum Panstwowe w Lodze. Bilbo, 1999. (Bilingual edition in the English and Polish languages) pp. 94, 99ff

include more than sixty names. Furthermore, none of the names is to be found in the complete list, of which the subject list is supposed to be a part.

The ten lists mentioned have to do with ten transports of Jews – men and women – from the Lodz Ghetto in the period from 23 June to 14 July 1944.⁸ Their particulars are in the following table:

TRANSPORT	DATE	NUMBER DEPORTED
1	6/23/1944	562
2	6/26/1944	912
3	6/28/1944	799
4	6/30/1944	700
5	7/3/1944	699
6	7/5/1944	699
7	7/7/1944	700
8	7/10/1944	700
9	7/12/1944	700
10	7/14/1944	699
TOTAL		7,170

It allegedly concerns transports of Jews from Lodz to Chełmno, but what evidence has been adduced for the fact that the Jews involved actually arrived at Chełmno? Absolutely none! Tellingly, the Jewish-Polish historian Artur Eisenbach wrote in 1946 in his well-known collection of the documentation of the Lodz Ghetto of the evacuation in retrospect:⁹

“Camp Chełmno was suddenly liquidated, for which reason the Jews were sent to Auschwitz as well as other camps.”

In this connection, Eisenbach mentioned the first three transports of the table shown above.¹⁰ It is thereby clear that he, who had deeply studied the documentation in the possession of the Central Jewish Historical Commission, had not detected the faintest indication therefrom that the ten transports of Jews were bound for Chełmno. In the event, no documentation of any such import exists, and it may be understood of the deportations only that they had *“left the Lodz Ghetto for labor.”*

Other Jews had previously been sent forth from the Lodz Ghetto *“to labor outside the ghetto”* of Lodz: 750 on the 4th and 800 on the 16th of March 1944.¹¹ As A. Eisenbach, using the documents reposing in the Archives of the Warsaw Jewish Historical Institute, informs us, these 1,600

⁸ APL, PSZ, 1309, pp. 1-225

⁹ A. Eisenbach. *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. III: Getto Łódzkie, Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow, 1946, p. 265.

¹⁰

¹¹ APZ, PSZ, 1223, pp. 60-73 and 13-59 (manifests of the transports).

Jews were sent to the armaments factory in Skarzysko-Kamienna, a place about 45 kilometers southwest of Radom.¹²

Let us return to the 7,170 Jews transferred between 23 June and 14 July 1944. The manifests here are of fundamental importance for answering the question of whether they were deported “*for labor*”. Of these, the birth dates of 6,763 are given. Although the ages of these range from 6 to 70 years of age, noteworthy exceptions attach to the youngest and oldest of these: there were only three children six years of age; children of seven years, four; children of eight years, seven; children of nine years, eight; and children of ten years, nine. At the other end, men aged 70, 69 and 66, one each; men aged 65, two; men aged 64, six; men aged 63, two; men aged 62, seven; men aged 61, four; and 17 men aged 60. The following table displays the age distribution of the deportees:

AGE	DEPORTEES
To 8 years	14
From 9 to 14 years	181
From 15 to 20 years	1,660
From 21 to 30 years	2,290
From 31 to 40 years	1,338
From 41 to 50 years	915
From 51 to 60 years	341
From 61 to 70 years	24
TOTAL	6,763

It is herewith abundantly clear that the overwhelming majority of those deported were of ages capable of working, and the greater part of them engaged in the various trades of the ghetto. Numerous documents confirm that the ghetto administration reported losses of manpower in particular trades on the days of the deportations.¹³ Proceeding from an assumption of a policy of extermination, it would be sheer idiocy to murder 7,170 Jews, most of them capable of work; it would be much more-logical to gather up the almost 11,200 children under nine and old people over 60, and ship them off to the putative death camp of Chełmno.

Another important circumstance helps us understand why small children were included in the transports: the deportees were not selected according to their ages, or at least not exclusively so, but rather in part according to their membership in families. This may be seen from both the names and the addresses of the persons concerned. For example, one of the

¹² A. Eisenbach. *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, Książka i Wieźda, Lodz 1961, p. 568.

¹³ APS, PSZ, 1302 (name lists).

three six-year-old children, Johanna Dahl, born in 1938, was deported in the third transport together with Greta Dahl, born in 1912, where almost certainly the latter would have been the child's mother deported with her; both had the same address, Kräter 25.¹⁴ The second 1938-born child, Dora Gerstel, was deported in the second transport together with Edith Gerstel, date of birth 1904; both lived at Siegfried 14.¹⁵ Finally, the third nine-year-old child, Monit Szycki, was transported in the fourth transport together with the 1900-born Gela Szycki; both lived at Hohenstein 13.¹⁶

The conclusion at this point is obvious: The ten mentioned Jewish transports did not go to be gassed at Chełmno, but rather *to work* in concentration camps.

3. The Transports to Auschwitz

According to the official record, the second, significantly larger stream of transports from the Lodz Ghetto went to Auschwitz.

In his study on the number of victims of that camp, Franciszek Piper claimed that in 1944, 60,000 to 70,000 Jews had been deported from the Lodz Ghetto to Auschwitz.¹⁷

In a table with the heading "Transports of Jews from Poland (of the pre-war boundaries) to Auschwitz," he enumerates the Jewish transports from Lodz, taken from Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, and estimates the total number to be 55,000 to 65,000 deported.¹⁸

The document on which D. Czech bases her account is the list of Jewish transports,¹⁹ copied from original documents, that was secretly compiled by inmates. The list contains the date, registration numbers and origin of the transports numbered in series, beginning with A or B. For the *Origin of Lodz*, the following registrations are reported:

¹⁴ APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 58, Numbers 136 and 137 in the list.

¹⁵ APL, PSZ, p. 70, Numbers 223 and 224 in the list.

¹⁶ APL, PSZ, p. 201, Numbers 589 and 590 in the list.

¹⁷ F. Piper. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993, p. 127

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 186.

¹⁹ APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. XXc Sygn. D-RO/123, List of Jewish Transports, pp. 17-19.

	DATE	REGISTRANTS	REG. NOS.
1	8/15/1944	244	B-6210-6453
2	8/16/1944	400	B-6454-6853
3	8/17/1944	270	B-6889-7158
4	8/21/1944	131	B-7566-7696
5	8/22/1944	64	B-7697-7760
6	8/24/1944	10	B-7860-7869
7	8/24/1944	7	B-7870-7876
8	8/24/1944	222	B-7905-8126
9	8/30/1944	75	B-8129-8203
10	9/2/1944	393	B-8210-8602
11	9/2/1944	500	B-8603-9102
12	9/7/1944	247	B-9372-9616
13	9/8/1944	50	B-9767-9816
14	9/8/1944	216	B-9817-10032
15	9/15/1944	97	B-10173-10269
16	9/18/1944	150	B-10270-10419
TOTAL		3,076	

The 97 Jews registered on 15 September, who had received the numbers B-10173 - B-10269, were sent to the oil refinery at Trzebinia.²⁰ This is the only known list of registered detainees from Lodz.²¹

In the first German edition of her *Chronicle*, Danuta Czech wrote in reference to the ghetto of Lodz with monotonous regularity, after she had indicated the number of Jews registered in Auschwitz: the others were gassed.²² On the date of 23 August, she also speaks of a transport of forty cars, whose occupants were gassed without exception. The source here is a message of the resistance movement of the camp,²³ which does not, of course, contain chronological information; a later-added note of Czech's claims arbitrarily that the information goes back to the 22nd of August, because the reference to the forty cars identifies the transport that arrived in Auschwitz on that day.²⁴

²⁰ AGK, NTN, 145, pp. 95-99, manifest.

²¹ Picture source: <http://www.zwoje.com/shoah/lodz.html>

²² D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1964, pp. 58-68.

²³ *Ibid.*, p. 60

²⁴ AGK, NTN, 155, p. 117.



Deportation of Jews from the Lodz Ghetto (Yad Vashem, Photo 4613/602).

In a later promotion of her *Chronicle*, D. Czech spoke of 70,000 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto who were “consigned to extermination in Auschwitz.”²⁵ Thus, about 66,900 would have been gassed.

The witness upon whose statements this allegation of gigantic mass murder is based seems to be the self-proclaimed “eyewitness” Dr. Miklos Nyiszli, who in his memoirs published in Hungarian in 1946, and later translated into several other languages, had written that, from the ghetto of Lodz, 70,000 Jews had come to Auschwitz, of whom 95% – 66,500 persons – had been gassed.²⁶

In the second German edition of her *Chronicle*, D. Czech made two changes of critical importance. First, according to the new version, the unregistered Jews were not all gassed; some of them had been sent onward unregistered to the transit camp of Birkenau. This new interpretation was reflected in new formulations: “The Jews classified as unfit for work are killed in the gas chambers. Young and healthy people are likely to be kept back in the camp as ‘ready reserves’,” or “a part of the young and healthy are likely to be withheld as so-called ‘ready reserves’ in Birkenau.”²⁷

²⁵ D. Czech, *Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau*; various contributors, *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Publication of the State Museum of Auschwitz, Krakow 1968, p. 209.

²⁶ M. Nyiszli, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 122.

²⁷ D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt-Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, pp. 851-867.

Secondly, D. Czech no longer considered the transports from the 7th to the 18th of September as actual transports from the ghetto of Lodz, but as the delivery and registration of the Lodz Jews who had been interned in the transit camp of Birkenau. For example, she noted in her entry for the date 7 September 1944:²⁸ “The numbers B-9372 to B-9618 are 247 Jews from the ghetto in Lodz, who have been detained as so-called “ready reserves” in the transit camp in Birkenau.”

The reason for these revisions may easily be seen. Already in 1988 – one year before the publication of the second German edition of *Chronicle* – the official history of Stutthof Concentration Camp published by the Stutthof Museum announced that on 28 August 1944 a transport with 2,800 Jews from the ghetto of Lodz had arrived in Stutthof, and a second transport with 1,750 Jewesses had arrived there on 1 September.²⁹ Moreover, D. Czech had meanwhile discovered that the evacuation of the ghetto of Lodz had taken place between the 9th and the 29th of September 1944³⁰ (according to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*³¹ from 7 to 30 August, according to A. Eisenbach from 2 to 30 August³²). On the other hand, Szmuel Krakowski gives the number of survivors among the Lodz Jews deported to Auschwitz as 5,000 to 7,000, while Arnold Mostowicz speaks of 12,000 to 15,000 survivors.²⁹

In view of these circumstances, it is impossible for all unregistered deportees to have been gassed, and it is also impossible for the deportations to Auschwitz to have continued after 30 August 1944. But this did not prevent D. Czech from reporting the arrival of a transport with 2,500 Jews from Lodz on 18 September 1944, that is, 19 days after the end of the deportations! Her source is an – obviously incorrect – report of the resistance movement in the camp,³³ which reads as follows:³⁴

“At present [*obecnie*], from the camp [*z obozu*] Birkenau 2,500 of the Jews deported from the ghetto of Lodz have been gassed, of whom 80% were between 13 and 16 years old.”

In view of the fact that the deportations had begun in August – the first transport arrived in Auschwitz on 15 August – it is clear that the transports from Lodz that had taken place between 10 and 14 August were destined

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 871; see also pp. 873 and 878.

²⁹ *Stutthof Hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny*. Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw 1988, p. 328.

³⁰ J. Baranowski. *The Lodz Ghetto*, *op. cit.*, (Note 7), pp. 100f.

³¹ *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, (Note 6), Vol. II, p. 898.

³² A. Eisenbach. *Dokumenty* ..., *op. cit.*, (Note 9), p. 266.

³³ D. Czech. *Kalendarium* ..., *op. cit.*, (Note 26), p. 882.

³⁴ APMO, Ruch Oporu, Vol. II, p. 167, Sygn. D-RO/85.

not for Auschwitz, but for other camps. Since the distance between Lodz and Auschwitz is quite small – a little over 200 km – the journey will not have taken longer than one day under any circumstances.

It is no less clear that the last transport to arrive in Auschwitz was that of 30 August 1944, which is why all subsequent registrations that appear on the “List of transports of Jews” are simply the registration of previously unregistered detainees from previously arrived transports. The number of transports effectively carried out thus amounts to nine, the first nine on the list mentioned. Czech’s alleged transport of 23 August as well as the alleged transport from 18 September certainly correspond to two of these nine transports.

Before we can determine how many Jews from the ghetto of Lodz were received into the transit camp without registration, we have to solve another problem: how many Jews in all were sent from the Lodz Ghetto to Auschwitz?

It should be emphasized above all that the state archive of Lodz,³⁵ which possesses an immense amount of documents about the ghetto, including many hundreds of population statistics and transport lists, oddly enough seems not to have a single statistic about those of August 1944 (the last known statistic is the aforementioned from 1 March 1944), but especially not a single manifest of any transport in August 1944 (the last of such lists are those already discussed from the period from 23 June to 14 July). Not one document on the deportations of August 1944 is to be found.

On 1 March 1944, 77,679 people lived in the ghetto. Until the final evacuation, 2,778 deaths were recorded.³⁶ In January 1944, there were 267 deaths and 35 births.³⁷ In February, there were about 250 deaths.³⁸ For the period from March to August, a maximum number of $(35 \times 6 =)$ 210 births may be estimated. Thus, the net deaths were about 2,500.

As already seen, 1,600 Jews were transferred from the ghetto on 4 and 16 March, and a 7,170 more between 23 June and 14 July. Finally, “in two collection camps, 1200 Jews were left behind.”³⁹

Accordingly, at the beginning of the evacuation, at most $(77,679 - 2,500 - 1,600 - 7,170 =)$ 66,409 Jews may have lived in the ghetto. In addition to

³⁵ This archive was searched in February 2000 by Jürgen Graf, who photocopied the documents cited in this article, and made them available to me.

³⁶ J. Baranowski. *The Lodz Ghetto ...* op. cit. (Note 7), pp. 86f.

³⁷ APL, PSZ, 1130, p. 174.

³⁸ This number is derived from two lists with a total of about 115 death cases, which fell in the periods 1-6 and 14-20 February. APL, PSZ, 1925, pp. 160-163.

³⁹ *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, op. cit. (Note 6), Vol II, p. 898.

the aforementioned Jews transferred “to work,” one must also add 90 transferred on 4 May,⁴⁰ 50 deported on 17 May,⁴¹ 30 relocated on 27 May,⁴² and 60 on 30 May,⁴³ for a total of 230 people. We do not know whether there were any other renditions of small groups of Jews. The irresistible conclusion is that the number of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto cannot have exceeded 65,000.

On 15 August 1944, the head of Department DIV (Concentration-Camp Administration) of the SS Central Business Office, SS *Sturmbannführer* Burger, sent a letter to the head of Group B, SS *Gruppenführer* Lörner, on the subjects of “prisoner census” and “prisoners’ clothing.” It states that on 1 August the strength of the concentration camps was 379,167 male as well as 145,119 female prisoners, to whom 60,000 detainees “in Lodz (Police Prison and Ghetto)” should be added as “announced new admissions,” among others. The list of all expected “new admissions” – 612,000 prisoners! – closed with the following sentence:⁴⁴

“A large proportion of the prisoners are already underway and will be delivered to the concentration camps in the next few days.”

Burger stated that there was not enough clothing for the 612,000 expected new admissions, and therefore demanded “special allocations of textiles.” In fact, Office DIV/4 had cognizance over clothing. This indicates that the SS Central Business Office had already reckoned with the arrival of these prisoners in the concentration camps, including the 60,000 Jews from the ghetto of Lodz, whose evacuation to the concentration camps on 15 August had already been in full swing for several days.

Gerald Reitlinger commented on the above document as follows:⁴⁵

“It is obvious that nowhere near any such a number of people came to Germany, but estimates by survivors of the mass gassing of Lodz Jews should be assessed with the usual caution.”

Reitlinger adds that “Many thousands of Lodz Jews met their end in the final tragedy in Belsen,”⁴⁴ and speaks of deportations “to Auschwitz and other camps”.⁴⁴

In his address of 7 August 1944, Hans Biebow, administrator of the Lodz Ghetto, explained, among other things:⁴⁶

⁴⁰ APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 11f., manifest.

⁴¹ APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 9, manifest.

⁴² APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 10, manifest.

⁴³ APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 5f., manifest.

⁴⁴ PS-1166.

⁴⁵ G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlersversuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 342.

⁴⁶ A. Eisenbach. *Dokumenty ...*, op. cit. (Note 9), pp. 267f.

“Now in the war, where Germany is struggling for its existence, it is necessary to shift the labor force because, by reason of the decree of Himmler, thousands of Germans are sent from the factories to the front; these have to be replaced. [...] At Siemens A.G. Union, Schuchert Works, wherever ammunition is made, you need workers. In Częstochowa, where the workers work in the munitions factories,⁴⁷ they are very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very much pleased with their achievements. [...] It is assured that food is brought into the cars; the journey will take about 10-16 hours. Take up to 20 Kilograms of luggage with you. If you come with your family, bring pots, drinking vessels and silverware; we do not have these in Germany, because they are given away to those who lost theirs in bombing attacks.”

There is no reason to doubt the truth of this speech, even more so when the first transports from the ghetto – up to 14 August 1944 – were certainly destined for the Old Reich, but it cannot be ruled out that transports at the same time may have gone to Auschwitz. For this reason, the comments on the “List of transports of Jews” cannot be regarded as cumulative registrations of several transports, such as those concerning the Hungarian Jews, but rather refer to individual transports.

Therefore, if one accepts that each transport included 2,500 persons,⁴⁸ the ghetto was evacuated in 26 transports, of which only nine (= 22,500 persons) went to Auschwitz.

The German translation of the official history of Concentration Camp Stutthof confirms that on 28 August 1944 2,800 Jews arrived from Auschwitz, who had previously lived in the Ghetto of Lodz; another 1,750 arrived there on 10 September.⁴⁹ Indeed, in an article published in 1990, Danuta Drywa, a historian at the Stutthof Museum, wrote that the camp had taken in 11,464 Jews from the Lodz Ghetto.⁵⁰ The transports that arrived from Auschwitz on the 3rd and the 27th of September 1944 (the first with

⁴⁷ In Czesochowa, there were various labor camps for Jews: Hasag-Apparatenbau, Hasag-Rakow, Hasag-Pelzery, Hasag-Warta, Hasag-Częstochowianka. (*Obozy Hitlerowskie na ziemię polskiej*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, pp. 146f.)

⁴⁸ As already mentioned, there is not a single document on the evacuation of Lodz. From a purely numerical standpoint, the number of 2,500 persons per train can be compared with the 40 cars mentioned by the resistance movement of the camp (2,500 ÷ 40 = 62 persons per wagon with 20 kg luggage per person); also, with the relevant entry by Otto Wolken on the admission of 61 Jews from Lodz (registration numbers B-7697 – B-7758) to Quarantine Camp B on August 22, 1944; the remaining men – 1,202 in number – were gassed. (Quarantine list. GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 66). Thus, the 1,263 male deportees would have amounted to 50.5% of a transport of 2,500 people.

⁴⁹ *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*. Marpress, Gdansk, 1996, p. 3.

⁵⁰ D. Drywa. *Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami*, in: *Stutthof*, Zeszyty Muzeum, 9, 1990, p. 17.

2,405, the second with 4,501 female prisoners), were for the most part made up of Polish Jewesses,⁵¹ so that the number mentioned by Danuta Drywa is entirely plausible, at least as to its order of magnitude.

Furthermore, among the deportees in the transport of 3 September 1944,⁵² there were also some Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, who had been deported from the Ghetto of Theresienstadt at the end of 1941 to Lodz,⁵³ including the following:

NO.	SURNAME	FIRST NAME	REG. NO. IN STUTTHOF	DEPORTED FROM LODZ ON
1445	Wertheimer	Irene	83412	10/21/1941
1446	Wertheimer	Judith Maria	83413	10/21/1941
1447	Wertheimer	Hana	83414	10/21/1941
1490	Neumann	Regina	83461	10/16/1941
1494	Ganz-Pick	Regina	83465	10/16/1944
1652	Salomonowicz	Dora	83619	11/3/1941

Also in the transport of 27 September 1944,⁵⁴ there were several dozen Jews from the protectorate who had come from Lodz,⁵⁵ among them:

NO.	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	REG. NO. IN STUTTHOF	DEPORTED TO LODZ ON
23	Aussenberg	Amanda	87834	10/16/1941
24	Aussenberg	Gerda	87835	10/16/1941
54	Beck	Rita	87865	10/16/1941
103	Fleischmann	Ilse	87914	10/21/1941
267	Lampl	Margerete	88078	10/21/1941
268	Lampl	Mia Ruth	88079	10/21/1941
490	Winter	Vera	88301	10/31/1941
558	Alexander	Anna	88369	10/21/1941
1977	Krauss	Olga	89788	10/31/1941
2173	Weisbard	Anna	89934	10/26/1941
2202	Zimmermann	Ruth	90013	10/21/1941
2331	Bloch	Edith	90142	10/31/1941
2384	Gottlieb	Netti	90195	10/21/1941

⁵¹ I do not know the nationality of the 1,500 Jews who reached Stutthof from Auschwitz on October 28, 1944.

⁵² AMS, I-IIB12, manifest of transport

⁵³ The names of these female prisoners are in the official book of the deported-to and -from Theresienstadt (*Terezinská Pamětní kniha*, Terezinská Iniziativa, Melantrich 1995, Vol. I, pp. 85, 98, 101).

⁵⁴ AMS, I-IIB12, manifest.

⁵⁵ *Terezinská...*, *op. cit.* (Note 52), Vol. I, pp. 80, 91, 93f., 97, 101, 113, 117, 122, 125

The number of about 11,500 Jews from the ghetto of Lodz, deported first to Auschwitz and from there to Stutthof, fits very well with the above-postulated total of about 22,500 sent from Lodz to Auschwitz; it corresponds to about 51% of the deported. Thus, about $(22,500 - 11,500 =)$ 11,000 male Jews were sent from Lodz to Auschwitz, of whom about 3,100 were registered there. What became of the remaining 7,900?

4. The Children in Auschwitz: “Selection for the Gas Chamber?”

In the transport of 3 September 1944, there were around 40 children between 6 months and 14 years, who, according to exterminationist logic, were consigned to death in the “gas chambers,” but in reality were sent to Stutthof with their mothers and were routinely registered there. See the table below.

NO.	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	BIRTH DATE	REG. NO. IN STUTTHOF
1588	Baude	Golda	9/12/1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	4/23/1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	6/30/1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	6/14/1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	11/14/1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	7/14/1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	11/22/1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	11/2/1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	10/19/1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	11/6/1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	9/9/1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	4/21/1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	6/30/1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	3/19/1937	83577
1811	Feinsilber	Eva	1/4/1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram M.	2/9/1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	1/17/1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	3/24/1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	8/12/1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	3/6/1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	1/10/1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	10/29/1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	2/21/1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	2/11/1937	83598

NO.	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	BIRTH DATE	REG. NO. IN STUTTHOF
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	3/1/1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10/10/1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	2/24/1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	12/27/1931	83605
1641	Rotstein	Regina	8/12/1932	83608
1942	Rotstein	Sala	10/3/1938	83609
1643	Richer	Tela	6/14/1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12/12/1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	7/25/1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	4/1/1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	12/6/1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	10/6/1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	7/1/1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	12/27/1933	83623
1657	Tabackschme- ker	Jochwet	3/25/1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	9/25/1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	7/2/1935	83702

All these children were Polish Jews, except for the two brothers Salomowicz, who, together with their mother Dora Salomowicz (born on 28 August 1904, Number 1652 of the transport list, registered in Stutthof with Number 83619), had been sent to the Lodz Ghetto from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia on 3 November 1941. All three survived the war.⁵⁶ Michael and Josef were thus, at the time of their deportation to Lodz, 8 and 3 years old, and yet survived both the “selections” to “eradicate” in Chelmno as well as those for “extermination” in Auschwitz! There is no doubt that the other Polish-Jewish children also came from Lodz. The transfer of these children proves that the Jews who came from the Lodz Ghetto were not decimated by “selections for the gas chamber,” or these children would certainly not have been left alive!

According to Helena Kubica, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, the documents show that about 19,000 children and minors were registered in the camp.⁵⁷ For an “extermination camp,” in which children and minors were supposedly killed immediately after their arrival, this is an enormous number, and since the documentation preserved is incomplete, the real figure may have been much higher.

⁵⁶ *Terezińska...*, *op. cit.* (Note 52), Vol. I, p. 138.

⁵⁷ Helena Kubica, “I bambini e i giovani nel KL Auschwitz,” in: various authors, *Auschwitz il campo nazista della Morte*, State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 112.

In 1944, around 1,000 children under 14 years of age were held in Birkenau, and several hundred were invalids. Their presence has been duly recorded in the relevant standard forms; these include the headings “Invalids” (“and over 60 years old” was added with a typewriter) as well as “Youngsters under 14 years” or “Boys up to 14 years.” On 31 January 1944, there were in the men’s camp of Birkenau 278 invalids and old people, as well as 2,249 children up to 14 years, including the Gypsy children and the Jewish children from Theresienstadt.⁵⁸

On 15 May 1944, one counted in the men’s camp of Birkenau 50 invalids and 210 children up to 14 years old.⁵⁹ In the women’s camp, the number of invalids (as well as those over 60 years old) amounted to 222, and that of children to 945.⁶⁰ From this, it may be seen that there were 272 invalids and old people as well as 1,155 children in Birkenau alone. In addition, there were 425 Jewish children from Theresienstadt (210 boys and 215 girls). On 30 June 1944, 233 invalids and old people as well as 985 children were held in the women’s camp, to which 432 “young people from Theresienstadt” had to be added.⁶¹

From 17 to 21 August 1944, the number of boys up to 14 years old in the men’s camp rose from 459⁶² to 726.⁶³

It is clear from the surviving, fragmentary documents that the following Dutch-Jewish children were registered on 6 June 1944:⁶⁴

LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	BIRTH DATE	REG.-NO.
Jacobson	Heinie	12/16/1935	188930
Noach	Hans	6/4/1933	188932
Slager	Jack	6/4/1933	188932
Viskoper	Jack Robert	4/20/1938	188934

The total number of children registered at that time was 17, of whom the youngest were two years old.⁶⁵

According to a list published by Helena Kubica, at least 106 Jewish twins between 2 and 14 years old were “Liberated in Concentration Camp

⁵⁸ APMO, D-f/402, p. 128, “Overview of the Number and Employment of Prisoners of the Auschwitz II Concentration Camp.”

⁵⁹ APMO D-AuI 3a/1a, Auschwitz II Arbeitseinsatz für 15. Mai 1944.

⁶⁰ GARF 7021-108-33, p. 147.

⁶¹ GARF 7021-108-33, p. 159.

⁶² APMO, D-AuII-3a/34, Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 17. August 1944.

⁶³ APMO, D-AuII-3a/34, Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 21. August 1944.

⁶⁴ AGK, NTN, 156, p. 175.

⁶⁵ Helena Kubica, *op. cit.* (Note 56), p. 113

Auschwitz 1/27/1945.”⁶⁶ In fact, despite the mass evacuations that took place shortly before the Germans withdrew, the Soviets still found 180 mostly Jewish children in Birkenau⁶⁷ who were of the following age groups:⁶⁸

0-6 Months	1	8 Years	10
6-12 Months	4	9 Years	9
2 Years	0	10 Years	17
3 Years	5	11 Years	20
4 Years	11	12 Years	15
5 Years	7	13 Years	15
6 Years	7	14 Years	21
7 Years	17	15 Years	21
Total: 180			

The registration of the twins apparently had a particular meaning that was not applicable to the other children.⁶⁹ What is important, however, is the fact that they not only survived the “experiments” of Dr. Josef Mengele, but were also left alive – in a supposed extermination camp!

It hardly needs noting that all of this is in no way consistent with the supposed policy of eradicating people unfit for work, especially children, in Auschwitz. Anyone who proceeds from the assumption of such a policy defies the fact that there is not a single piece of evidence that even one child was gassed in Auschwitz, while every child who survived the camp is a refutation of this claim.

Abbreviations

- AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej (Archive of the Main Commission on the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People, Institute of National Remembrance), Warsaw.
- APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (Łódź State Archive)
- AMS: Archiwum Museum Stutthof (archive of the Stutthof Museum)
- APMO: Archiwum Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)
- GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow)

⁶⁶ H. Kubica, “Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1997, pp. 437-455.

⁶⁷ At least 54 of these children had only been registered in November 1944.

⁶⁸ GARF, 7021-108-23, pp. 179-215.

⁶⁹ Some were individually registered, however. For example, the Italian Luigi Ferri: born in Milan on September 9, 1932, deported to Auschwitz in August 1944, and registered with the number B-7525; he was liberated by the Soviets.

* * *

Translated to German from the Italian by Jürgen Graf. Translated to English from the German by N. Joseph Potts. First published as “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust Propaganda,” in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2003, pp. 31-37.

The Tolerant Man Who Could Not Be Tolerated The Saga of William Latson

Hadding Scott

In 2019, and for a couple of years after, we all heard about the “Holocaust-denying” high-school principal William Latson. Most who heard about that of course never checked whether the characterization was accurate. Even some politicians who stated forceful opinions on the matter, it turns out, apparently never bothered to check what they were saying. On the whole, it seems that most people who had anything to say about the matter had an oversimplified and distorted picture of the dispute.

The instigation of the public controversy was a story that appeared in the *Palm Beach Post* on 5 July 2019. It was based on information supplied to journalist Andrew Marra by a perpetually unidentified Jewish woman. The report focused on an exchange between her and Principal Latson over a five-day period more than one year earlier, 13 to 18 April 2018, after she contacted him to urge an increase of “Holocaust education” at the school. Principal Latson told this Jewish woman that Spanish River Community High School offered “a variety of activities” for Holocaust education: it was incorporated into 9th and 10th grade English, various history courses, and there was a special elective devoted entirely to the Holocaust, and an annual assembly for the 10th grade featuring a visitor who would speak about the Holocaust. Some of these activities were optional and “not forced upon individuals.” Of course, the Jewish woman wanted more. The English course that read selections from Elie Wiesel’s *Night* should instead read the entire book! (This concession was granted.) She also complained that the Holocaust did not always receive the time that it was supposed to receive in some classes, and thus there was a demand for greater documentation of what was being taught. The complaint about Latson himself, however, was his refusal to confront parents who did not believe in the Holocaust:

“She didn’t doubt that Latson knew the Holocaust was real, she said in an interview, but she feared his reluctance to say so stemmed from a desire to avoid confronting parents who deny the Holocaust’s reality.”
(A Marra, *Palm Beach Post*, 5 July 2019)

That was the essential complaint against Latson, his refusal to take a personal stand in favor of belief in the Holocaust, because he wanted to avoid confrontation. Marra then cites the SPLC as an authority for the claim that

denying or minimizing the Holocaust is “an essential manifestation of anti-Semitism.” (*Ibid.*)

Latson’s contention that it was not his job to confront parents about their views of history, as a principal of a public school, seems eminently reasonable, just as it would not have been his place to confront parents about whether they believed in Creationism or Darwinism. It is inherent in a free society that we allow people to have beliefs that we regard as false, and although a private, religious school may demand adherence to a particular dogma, it is definitely not the place of a public school official to align himself very conspicuously with one particular belief, much less to try to suppress disagreement.



William Latson

If a free society is one where people are allowed to disagree, then there can hardly be a more radical negation of freedom than this kind of demand that officials who are supposed to serve the entire public become enforcers of conformity, as was demanded of Principal William Latson.

It was part of William Latson’s job to be uncontroversial, and he made a valiant effort to be uncontroversial by stating no position on the Holocaust, but Jewish activists would not allow this. The Jewish activists’ position was: *Either you are with us, or you are against us.* Organized Jewry evidently would like to believe that their Holocaust is 100% uncontroversial, but the unwelcome news from Dr. Latson was that in Boca Raton this was no longer the case, and the fact that he acknowledged it and adjusted to it as a public-school administrator was regarded as intolerable.

It should not be controversial to say that many have doubts about the Holocaust, because the ADL itself periodically publicizes this fact. A Roper poll in 1992 found that 22.1% of Americans believed that it was “possible [...] that the Nazi extermination of the Jews never happened,” while another 12.4% said “don’t know.” A poll by Pew Research Center in February 2019 showed that 15% of Americans believed that 3 million or fewer Jews died in the Holocaust while 30% were not sure of the number.

Of those in the Pew study who estimated 3 million or fewer:

“[...] the data suggests that relatively few people in this group express strongly negative feelings toward Jews. [...] nine-in-ten non-Jewish respondents who underestimate [sic] the Holocaust’s death toll express neutral or warm feelings toward Jews [...]” (“What Americans Know About the Holocaust,” Pew Research Center, 22 January 2020)

Today, there are even some Jews well known for disputing the Holocaust: Jeremy Corbyn’s friend Paul Eisen.¹ (“ex-Jew”) Gilad Atzmon, publisher Ron Unz, and of course David Cole. Non-belief in whatever exactly the Holocaust is supposed to have been is not a clear indicator of hostility toward Jews (nor is belief in the Holocaust necessarily an indicator of affection for Jews, since it may be viewed as a response to provocations – whether Bolshevism, or disloyalty, or usury, or other predatory behavior).

In fact, for a real educational experience it would make sense for schools occasionally to expose students to spokesmen for the opposing view, but Florida’s 2019 law against “Anti-Semitism” would seem to outlaw any unironic presentation of skepticism about the Holocaust at public educational institutions.

The controversy around William Latson was a relatively early sign of a trend that becomes ever more obvious, that tolerance for disagreement in the USA – long touted as the great glory of the union founded by Washington and Jefferson – is coming to an end.

Vengeance and Appeasement

In response to the public controversy initiated by the report in the *Palm Beach Post* – certainly not in response to any real malfeasance on Latson’s part – Palm Beach County Public Schools began efforts at appeasement.

On 7 July 2019, the Palm Beach County School Board’s chairman Frank Barbieri issued a written declaration: that the board

“is and always has been, committed to teaching all students, in every grade level, a historically accurate Holocaust curriculum; one which leaves no room for erroneous revisions of fact or the scourge of anti-Semitism.”

There was no reason for historical accuracy to be in question (that is to say, not in the sense that Barbieri was addressing), since Latson’s offense

¹ See my article “Insurgent Politicians and their Unbeliever Friends,” September 13, 2016; <https://codoh.com/library/document/insurgent-politicians-and-their-unbeliever-friends/>

had been merely to respect the right of some students or parents of students – not teachers – to entertain heterodox views. In the worst case, it was alleged that in some instances mandated subject-matter about the Holocaust was omitted, not that contradictory views were presented. Barbieri's premise seems to be that Latson had espoused a heterodox view of history, which he certainly did not do. Discussion of Latson's case in mass-media was permeated with that kind of distortion.

In a somewhat contradictory point however, Barbieri also said:

"It is only through high quality education, and thought-provoking conversations, that history won't repeat itself." (Frank Barbieri quoted by A. Chiu, *The Washington Post*, 8 July 2019)

"Thought-provoking conversation" would seem to include questioning, which is exactly what organized Jewry seemed to want to prohibit. Matthew Levin, CEO of the Jewish Federation of South Palm Beach County, complained (really without foundation) to WPTV that Latson was "certainly asking questions that he should not be asking" (*Jewish News Syndicate* 8 July 2019)

Within Chairman Barbieri's own initial response to the controversy, a contradiction is evident between the ideal of a liberal education that allows disagreement, and the Jewish demand for conformity.

Furthermore, it has become evident that many persons active in public life in this era not only lack tolerance for dissenting opinion but also regard with suspicion anyone who displays such tolerance. Only the similarly intolerant are tolerated.

In a "media advisory" the Palm Beach County School District announced that Latson had made "a grave error in judgment in the verbiage" when he said that it was not his place as a public servant to affirm the Holocaust as an historical fact. The media advisory begins with a declaration of the School District's total adherence to the Holocaust Narrative:

"The School District of Palm Beach County is, and always has been, working diligently to be a leader in mandatory Holocaust education for students in grades K-12. The District's curriculum is based on historical fact." (*Boca News Now*, 2019 July 8)

The District seeks to flatter the promoters of the Holocaust by calling it "historical fact," after Latson had been attacked for prudently avoiding any dogmatic assertion about history.

On 8 July 2019 it was decided – after having counseled Latson, after having ordered him to expand the Holocaust curriculum at Spanish River High, after having sent him to the United States Holocaust Memorial Mu-

seum for several days – that since there was still controversy, Latson would be “reassigned” to remove controversy from Spanish River High.

On that afternoon, in an email to the faculty and staff of the school, Latson described the situation this way:

“I have been reassigned to the district office due to a statement that was not accurately relayed to the newspaper by one of our parents. It is unfortunate that someone can make a false statement and do so anonymously and it holds credibility but that is the world we live in.”

In what seems an outrageous *non sequitur*, and an obvious attempt to enflame the situation, State Representative Randy Fine posted on Twitter a screenshot of this farewell message as supposed evidence that Latson was “an unrepentant anti-Semite.” (M. Marchante, *Miami Herald* 9 July 2019)

The chairman of the Florida Jewish Legislative Caucus, Representative Richard Stark, praised the decision to reassign Latson but wanted his employment to end:

“We expect more from our educators than to cater to those who deny the truth that millions of Jewish people died in the Holocaust.”

And of course, William Latson had done no such thing. But, in any case, Representative Stark would like to prohibit difference of opinion.

On 10 July, U.S. Senator Rick Scott asserted that Latson had engaged in “Holocaust denial” and “anti-Semitism” and opined that he should no longer be employed:

“There is no excuse for what he expressed. There is no excuse for holocaust denial. There is no excuse for anti-Semitism of any kind.” (Twitter)

On the same day, State Representative Mike Caruso (R-Delray Beach) opined:

“William Latson is unfit to educate our children and must be terminated immediately. He is either demonstrably incompetent or a Holocaust denier.” (Facebook)

Jewish state representatives Randy Fine (R- Brevard County) and Lauren Book (D-Plantation) also wanted Latson to lose employment altogether. They had jointly called for Latson’s dismissal already on Monday, 8 July 2019. They issued a joint statement in which they stated that they had read about Latson in the *Palm Beach Post* of 5 July 2019, and proceed to call for what seems to be the *ex post-facto* application of the new (anti-BDS) law that they had sponsored:

“And under new statutes just signed into law in May, which every single member of our legislature supported, Holocaust-denial is defined as anti-Semitism. Instances of anti-Semitism by public employees in our k-20 public education system must be treated the same as racism. [...] As a result, we demand the immediate termination of Principal Latson.” (Space Coast Daily, 11 July 2019)

Furthermore, wrote Representatives Fine and Book:

“[...]We demand a full and complete investigation into how such anti-Semitic conduct could have been tolerated and covered up by the school district’s bureaucracy for more than a year.” (Ibid.)

On 10 July 2019 the Commissioner of Education, Republican Richard Corcoran (a former speaker of the Florida House) issued a press release seeming to echo the positions of the Jewish legislators Fine and Book, stating:

“Be sure that I will use every tool at my disposal to ensure that this type of behavior is not tolerated at any school in Florida.”

What “type of behavior”? The Commissioner urged superintendent Donald Fennoy to investigate what he bizarrely called Latson’s “discriminatory behavior.” Corcoran pointed to Florida’s new law against anti-Semitism that had just taken effect on 1 July 2019, which included in its definition of that offense: “accusing Jews as a people or the State of Israel of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust.” Corcoran also demanded an explanation of why the school supposedly did not meet state mandates to teach about the Holocaust. (WPTV, 11 July 2019)

William Latson of course was culpable of none of that (most obviously not in the few days since that new law against “anti-Semitism” had taken effect). Latson’s offense was not “discriminatory behavior” but rather trying too hard to be fair to everyone, and he had not remotely accused Jews of anything.

Nonetheless, as poorly informed as he unmistakably was, Education Commissioner Richard Corcoran ultimately played the key role in determining Latson’s fate.

In addition to the calls for vengeance against William Latson and also, ultimately, against the school bureaucracy that had tolerated him, the hoopla was exploited by Senator Marco Rubio and three other (all Jewish) U.S. senators – Kevin Cramer, Jacky Rosen, Richard Blumenthal – as the occasion for a new federal law, the Never Again Education Act. (Rubio has never admitted to being Jewish, but among Republican candidates he was clearly the favorite of Jewish hedge-fund managers in 2016, and his professions of Christianity seem questionable when he has seemed to adhere

to several widely varying forms simultaneously.²) The purpose of the bill was to give \$10 million to the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum for increasing its outreach in schools throughout the USA. On 29 May 2020 the World Jewish Congress thanked President Trump for signing the Never Again Education Act into law.

The Reality

Much was made of Principal William Latson's supposed "Holocaust-denial" and even "anti-Semitism," but in reality, he had done nothing wrong.

First, there was no shortage of "Holocaust education" at Spanish River Community High School. Southern Palm Beach County is about one-third Jewish by population, and the school-curriculum naturally reflected that. Michelle Marchante, writing in the *Miami Herald*, noted:

"The Palm Beach County school district has received national recognition for its Holocaust curriculum, which is said to have significantly exceeded what has been mandated by the state since 1994." (9 July 2019)

A story in the *South Florida Sun-Sentinel* of 19 July 2019 is headed: "Holocaust education is a giant jumble in Florida." It says:

"Florida requires schools to teach children about the Holocaust, but it's OK if two students learn vastly different lessons. The state leaves it up to school principals to decide [...] which leaves a patchwork of approaches around the state. [...] it's up to principals to implement as they see fit, even though the state has required it since 1994." (L.K. Solomon, *Sun-Sentinel*, 19 July 2019)

Principal Latson was not in violation of that 1994 law, nor any formal policy. Proof of this can be found in the fact that when the calls for Latson's dismissal eventually were placated several months later, neither Latson's performance as principal nor his statements to the complaining Jewish activist could be used to justify his dismissal. The report recommending Latson's termination does not address his statements about the Holocaust, where in fact he had done no wrong. Rather, it nitpicks his failure to respond to communications from superiors after the controversy broke, which happened to be while he was traveling to Jamaica. The report invokes this failure to communicate as a pretext for firing him.

² Marc Caputo, "The many flavors of Marco Rubio's religious tastes: Catholic, Baptist, Mormon," Feb. 23, 2012; <https://miamiherald.typepad.com/nakedpolitics/2012/02/the-many-flavors-of-marco-rubios-religious-tastes-catholic-baptist-mormon-.html>.

Latson's attorney opined that because the system had not found fault with Latson in 2018, it was now retroactively blaming him in excess to appease the ADL. (WPTV 2019)

The reliance on flimsy pretexts led, in the following year, to the finding by Administrative Law Judge Robert Cohen that Latson had been treated unfairly and should be rehired.

How it All Began

On the morning of Friday, 13 April 2018, Principal William Latson of Spanish River High School in Boca Raton, Florida received an email, ostensibly from a group of concerned citizens interested in learning about how the school was implementing "the Florida Mandate to include Holocaust Education." The Jewish "concerned citizen," who has never been required to abandon anonymity, wrote to Latson:

"We would like to know in what ways/classes is Holocaust education provided to all of the students?"

This "mandate," enacted as law in 1994 in the aftermath of *Schindler's List*, was in fact quite vague. It did not require that all students at all schools take the same courses.

In order to impart some urgency to the alleged need for "Holocaust education" in one-third Jewish southern Palm Beach County, and to convince Latson, the Jewish correspondent portrayed a plague of anti-Semitism.

First she referred to an "Anti-Semitic incident" across the street at Omni Middle School, which she accused the principal there of trying to conceal. Although it had become a matter of reckless journalistic exaggeration, the incident to which she refers seems in reality to have been hardly any incident at all.

In early 2017 the *Palm Beach Post* reported that a swastika was found "drawn on a boys' bathroom stall," prompting principal Gerald Riopelle to issue a robocall to parents informing them that the hate-symbol had been "immediately removed," and soliciting tips about who had perpetrated "this act of vandalism and harassment." (J. Millian, *Palm Beach Post*, 16 February 2017)

A "drawn" swastika can presumably be erased, washed away, or in the worst case painted over. Until recently such graffiti was never considered newsworthy. In the present era, however, after decades of Holocaust propaganda, such graffiti may be regarded as newsworthy, especially if some Jewish organization says something about it.

The ADL's blog on 24 February 2017 went a little farther than the *Palm Beach Post*, stating that the swastika was not drawn but "etched" into the stall's door – which would be a more serious form of vandalism, harder to repair. Graffiti that has been "etched" would likely still be visible after painting.

It turned out that both the ADL and the *Palm Beach Post* had exaggerated. The author of a local news blog who happens to be Jewish stated that the incident consisted of:

"an idiot kid drawing something that might look like a swastika on a Post-It note, only to have it immediately removed by staff and referred to administration." (*Boca News Now*, 9 March 2017)

This is hardly graffiti or even any kind of vandalism. *Boca News Now* commented that the attention given to the Post-It note was grossly excessive. *Boca News Now* was a voice of sanity in a sea of hysteria.

Although the "citizen" who contacted Principal Latson had accused Principal Riopelle of trying to cover up the so-called incident, there really was not much to it – only an (in itself) inconsequential drawing of a swastika on a sticky piece of paper – which after all may very well have been left by a Jewish student.

The importance given to the Post-It note incident should have served as an early warning to William Latson to watch his step on that Friday the 13th, because he was now dealing with some extremely unreasonable people, whose unreasonableness happened to be supported by local journalism.

On top of that, Latson knew that these "concerned citizens" had already been in touch with the ADL, which has a reputation for exaggerating and exploiting "anti-Semitic incidents." For example, in 2017 when a wave of hundreds of bomb-threats to synagogues and Jewish community centers was traced to a Jewish teenager named Michael Kadar in Israel, the ADL continued to count those hoaxes as anti-Semitic incidents.

After the incident with the Post-It note that was misrepresented as an "etched" swastika, ADL met with Omni Middle School's administration and arranged that in the coming spring the students would be subjected to "anti-bias and pro-diversity training" and that teachers would be "equipped [...] to effectively develop a culture of inclusion," with implementation of No Place For Hate® in the following school year.

The ADL had made sure to exploit the artificial hysteria at Omni Middle, and now it was Spanish River High's turn.

Latson's Jewish correspondent recalled that the so-called anti-Semitic incident at Omni "led to the discovery that the principal there was not ensuring that Holocaust education was being incorporated into classes."

Then she commented:

"Hopefully this is not an issue at Spanish River, and there is a priority placed on educating all students about the Holocaust."

There was no indication of trouble at Spanish River Community High School that needed to be addressed. Indeed, this had not even been the case at Omni Middle: the fictitious bogeyman of Anti-Semitism at the school was used to coerce acceptance of the ADL's impositions.

Regardless of how Principal Latson might respond to that inquiry, whatever was already being done in the way of "Holocaust education" was unlikely to be regarded as enough.

Until the public controversy erupted and extraordinary pressure was applied, the district's officials did not punish Latson – simply because he had done nothing wrong. His remarks were not controversial. As a principal of a public school he did indeed have "the role to be politically neutral." Only organized Jewry's view of what William Latson had said, and the inimical distortion that organized Jewry thereupon perpetrated and promulgated, made William Latson's position appear controversial.

Meanwhile Latson's superiors in the school district had made efforts to placate the complaining of Jewish ethnic activists, but predictably those efforts were in vain.

A Brief Interlude of Reason

When William Latson appealed his dismissal, it came before Administrative Law Judge Robert Cohen, who found that Latson had committed no offense deserving of dismissal. Judge Cohen said that students at Spanish River High were indeed learning about the Holocaust as required by law (M. Marchante, *Miami Herald* 7 October 2020). On 14 August 2020 Judge Cohen ruled that Latson "made some unfortunate choices in expressing his thoughts" but that his words and deeds did not constitute "gross insubordination" and "did not rise to the level of just cause for suspension or termination because the conduct was not so severe as to support that level of discipline." Judge Cohen said that Latson had been grossly overpunished and should not have been subjected to more than a reprimand.

Judge Cohen recommended that he be rehired.

The Palm Beach County School Board heeded Judge Cohen's recommendation to rehire, but powerful forces mobilized in opposition.

In October 2020 the Palm Beach County School Board met to consider rehiring Latson and listened to hours of testimony at a meeting attended by hundreds of citizens. The actual vote is postponed. (T. Wilson WPTV 5)

The *Palm Beach Post* reported that Latson's attorney Thomas Elfers declared that taking a position on the Holocaust had not been within Latson's responsibilities as a principal:

"Two or three parents were Holocaust deniers; Dr. Latson was pressured by one mother to confront them, and he declined. Confronting parents about their beliefs was outside the scope of his duties. After a century of contention between creationists and evolutionists, most educators have learned to teach the curriculum and to stay neutral."

On 7 October 2020 school-board members Chuck Shaw, Marcia Andrews, Debra Robinson, and Barbara McQuinn voted to rehire Latson, while Chairman Frank Barbieri, member Erica Whitfield, and the only Jewish member Karen Brill, voted against. The school board assigned Latson to an administrative post and awarded him \$152,000 in back pay.

Diabolus ex Machina Prevents a Reasonable Resolution

The Jewish agitators did not give up. Jewish school board member Karen Brill told a reporter: "For me, this isn't over." (R. Schultz, Boca 13 October 2020) After the rehiring, more than 1,300 public comments of up to three minutes each were left on the school district's voice-mail. This method of commenting happened to be allowed at the time because of coronavirus precautions, and obviously was exploited by organized interests.

Karen Brill, obviously seeing this as support for her position, hailed the volume of public comment as "unprecedented."

Board member Erica Whitfield, who had also voted against rehiring Latson, tried to describe the comments in a flattering way but nonetheless noted the ignorance of many of the commenters:

"Some of them are copied off others, but not everybody is on the same script. Some are sharing personal stories, like my mother was in the Holocaust. A lot of personal stories in there. They don't have his name right. They don't know what he did or what happened. But it's pain. People are speaking to their own pain."

School board member Debra Robinson was less charitable:

“I’ve had to resist the urge to respond to the emails we’ve gotten with erroneous information in them. Talk to me about the facts. I hate when people get bad information and then scream at me.”

In the school board’s next meeting two weeks after the rehire, several hours were taken up with in-person comments from hundreds, mostly complaining about the rehiring, although some had come to show support for Latson. One very poorly informed commenter who happened to appear in WPTV’s coverage stated:

“Either Mr. Latson lacked the knowledge or the courage to respond properly, or he deliberately chose to deny that the Holocaust actually happened.”

Since there was insufficient time for all comments to be heard, the meeting was continued and the rehire was reconsidered on 2 November. (Todd Wilson, WPTV)

Latson posted to YouTube an apologetic video stating:

“I am not a Holocaust denier,”

and,

“I was wrong. I apologize to the Palm Beach community, the school board, the school administration, the parents, students, teachers of Palm Beach County, the Jewish community, and everyone offended or hurt by my mistake.” (Peter Burke, WFLX, 27 October 2020)

This is bending over backwards, since it is not evident that Latson was really “wrong” about anything. He had never even expressed an opinion about the Holocaust, except that it was not his place to express an opinion. It turned out that he was not allowed to refrain from endorsing the Holocaust. His “mistake” was taking the obligation of evenhandedness too seriously and failing to defer to Jewish demands.

Latson’s *mea culpa* and testimony of faith in the Holocaust helped nothing.

On Monday, 2 November, the school board voted unanimously to rehire Latson.

In the period between the rehiring and the refiring, Commissioner of Education Richard Corcoran sought to revoke Latson’s teaching certificate, bizarrely asserting that Latson “took advantage of his position of trust.” He wrote to the chief of Florida’s Bureau of Educator Certification:

“The safety of Florida students was recently jeopardized when it was reported that MR. Latson, a principal in Palm Beach County, took ad-

vantage of his position of trust. [...] I am committed to minimizing any potential threats to Florida students."

"Potential threats"? From William Latson? This was deranged talk. It was on the same day, perhaps spurred by Corcoran, that the chairman of the school board, Frank Barbieri, called for reconsideration of the 4-3 decision from the previous week. (A. Marra, *Palm Beach Post*, 16 October 2020)

Education Commissioner Richard Corcoran requested cancellation of Latson's teaching certificate. Michelle Marchante insinuated that this was unjust by including some significant context in the *Miami Herald*:

"Latson, who has worked for the Palm Beach public school district for more than 20 years, had a nearly spotless record and had been the principal of Spanish River High for 11 years." (M. Marchante, *Miami Herald*, 2 November 2020)

This ended up being most consequential of all the measures taken against Latson: the Department of Education bars Latson from ever again being a principal or administrator but decides to let Latson keep his teaching certificate if he will endure a course on the Holocaust followed by three years of probation.

In November 2021 the Fourth District Court of Appeals upheld the re-firing (eliciting approval from the Palm Beach County School Board's only Jewish member Karen Brill) and on 17 January 2022 a brief was filed with the Supreme Court of the State of Florida. On 8 March 2022 the Supreme Court refused to hear the case.

In March 2022 it was reported that Latson had accepted a "settlement" with the Florida Department of Education. Latson would never again be allowed to work in Florida public school as a principal or administrator, but he could become a teacher again, conditional upon completing a college-level course on the Holocaust, whereafter he would be on probation for three years.

The condition seems to take as its premise that Latson in 2018 had said that he could not affirm the factuality of the Holocaust because he lacked knowledge, when it is clear that his motive was simply to avoid taking sides in a dispute. (J. Malkin, *WFLA Tampa*, 28 March 2022)

Monika Schaefer gets involved

Near the end of Latson's saga, on 9 January 2021, Monika Schaefer of Truth and Justice for Germans mass-emailed the faculty of Spanish River Community High School a letter explaining why Latson should not have

been punished. She correctly noted that Latson had not disputed the Holocaust but merely maintained a “neutral” and “noncommittal” position. She also presented reasons why the Holocaust should be open for discussion, specifically the changes in the alleged death-tolls at Auschwitz and Majdanek.

Significantly, *Boca News Now*, with some disclaimers, published the entire text and supplied a link to the original message (including images) from this “known Holocaust denier.”

There were people in the media, including *Boca News Now*, who seemed to understand that what was being done to William Latson was unreasonable, but did not want to challenge the propaganda stampede head-on. Republishing Monika Schaefer was a way to say things that needed to be said under the aegis of reporting news, and thereby to avoid overtly owning those criticisms.

Amid the hoopla about William Latson, Florida’s very vague mandate for “Holocaust education” enacted in 1994 was superseded by stricter requirements – first bureaucratically, and then legislatively. And of course, the example of what happened to William Latson would deter other public-school officials from supposing that even-handedness should take precedence over Jewish wishes.

Himmler's Order to Stop the Gassing of the Jews

Göran Holming

As is well known, no order or any other kind of directive from Hitler or Himmler exists that calls for the extermination or gassing of the Jews. On the other hand, allied propaganda alleges that there was an order from Himmler to stop the gassings.¹ If such an order indeed existed, it would provide strong evidence that gassings actually took place. The allegation in question is based upon an affidavit signed by SS *Standartenführer* Kurt Becher before the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, where we read:²

“Between the middle of September and October 1944 I caused the Reichsführer SS Himmler to issue the following order, which I received in two originals, one each for SS Generals Kaltenbrunner and Pohl, and a carbon copy for myself:

‘Effective immediately I forbid any liquidation of Jews and order that, on the contrary, hospital care should be given to weak and sick persons. I hold you (and here Kaltenbrunner and Pohl were meant) personally responsible even if this order should not be strictly adhered to by lower echelons.’

I personally took Pohl’s copy to him at his office in Berlin and left the copy for Kaltenbrunner at his office in Berlin.”

No such order was ever found, and no one could prove that it had existed. This caused Raul Hilberg to write:³

¹ The author of this article for many years served as an officer in the Royal Swedish Navy. Translator’s note.

² IMT Document PS-3762; IMT Volume XXXII, p. 68. [The original German text reads: *“Etwa zwischen Mitte September und Mitte Oktober 1944 erwirkte ich beim Reichsminister SS Himmler folgenden Befehl, den ich in zwei Originalen, je eins für die SS-Obergruppenführer Kaltenbrunner und Pohl und einer Copie für mich erhielt: “Ich verbiete mit sofortiger Wirkung jegliche Vernichtung von Juden und befehle im Gegenteil die Pflege von schwachen und kranken Personen. Ich halte Sie (damit waren Kaltenbrunner und Pohl gemeint) persönlich dafür verantwortlich, auch wenn dieser Befehl von untergeordneten Dienststellen nicht strikt befolgt wird!” Ich überbrachte Pohl das für ihn bestimmte Exemplar persönlich in Berlin in seiner Dienststelle und gab das Exemplar für Kaltenbrunner in seinem Sekretariat in Berlin ab.”* Note of the translator.]

³ Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 631; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York/London, 1985, Vol. 3, p. 980; 3rd ed., Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003, Vol. 3, p. 1046.

“In November 1944, Himmler decided that for practical purposes the Jewish question had been solved. On the twenty-fifth of that month he ordered the dismantling of the killing installations.”

In a footnote, he gives as his source:

“Witness statement by Kurt Becher on March 8, 1946, PS-3762.”

However, this affidavit says nothing of the sort.⁴ Other Holocaust writers have since copied Hilberg, using his book as their source. A demonstrative example may be found in the work of Berenbaum and Gutman. There we read once again about Himmler’s alleged order of November 25 for the “demolition of the Auschwitz gas chambers and crematoria.” In the respective note, we read:⁵

“According to the testimony of the leader of the Hungarian Zionists, Reszo Kastner, a copy of an order to demolish the gas chambers and crematoria, shown to him by Himmler’s associate Kurt Becher, bore the date November 25, 1944.”

This date is also found in the notes of an anonymous author, a prisoner and alleged member of the *Sonderkommando*, who wrote that the demolition of Crematorium II had begun on November 25.

For me as an officer, it makes a very remarkable impression that the dreaded SS Colonel Kurt Becher goes around showing Jewish leaders a top-secret Himmler order. The order was so secret that it had only been issued in three copies and had not been kept or registered anywhere because of its explosive contents, but Jewish confidants could read it!

Back in 1972, I met an elderly German former cavalry officer married to one of the most famous dressage riders.

Over the years, I met this gentleman named Kurt Becher on several occasions during equestrian events in Germany. But it was only very late, probably in 1993, that I realized that he was the SS Colonel known from the war.

I therefore requested a meeting with him in Bremen on 26 October 1994, where he received me and, obviously amused by my interest, told me in detail about himself as an officer in the Waffen-SS, serving in the 8th Mounted SS Division Florian Greyer during the war.

In the summer or fall of 1944, Becher was in Hungary, in part to purchase horses for his own division but also for the German Army. In the

⁴ That is, it does not mention the dismantling of any gas chambers or other kinds of killing installations. Translator’s note.

⁵ Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 174 and 181, note 74.

process, he came into contact with leading Hungarian Jews, including Mr. Kastner. Becher succeeded in getting Himmler to allow about 1,000 of the richest Budapest Jews, including the arms industry magnate Weiss, who later lived in New York, to leave for enemy territory via Bergen-Belsen in the fall of 1944. This was also the time of the infamous negotiations between Kastner and Becher to allow another 100,000 Budapest Jews to travel to Palestine in exchange for 10,000 U.S. trucks.

During these talks, the leading Jews expressed their concern about what would happen to their fellow believers if the front approached the



Kurt Becher

German concentration camps, from Auschwitz in the east to Natzweiler in the west. Surely, the guards would not then begin to execute the Jews? Remarkably, then, they harbored no great uneasiness about what might happen to the Jews in the camps *before* the battle fronts reached these places.

Becher reassured the Hungarian Jews by saying that he would meet Himmler shortly and raise their concerns. Becher met Himmler at the turn of September or October, probably on September 25, hence the recurring date of the 25th. Himmler immediately wrote an order that,

“On the advance of enemy troops to the concentration camps, they should be surrendered without a fight. Necessary measures should be taken so that this could be done in an orderly manner, and without losses to the inmates.”

When I asked Kurt Becher how it happened that his affidavit in Nuremberg says something so entirely different, he only said ambiguously that I did not know the conditions in Nuremberg at that time.⁶

Kurt Becher later made a great fortune doing business with the State of Israel.

⁶ Cf. G. Rudolf, “The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 83-127.

His death in August 1995 cut short our conversations and prevented me from obtaining some more desirable clarifications.

Anyone who would have heard Becher's hearty laugh in response to my question regarding the alleged 25 November 1944 order to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz would clearly recognize that this statement is attributable to the usual falsifiers of history.

The order that Kurt Becher actually received from Himmler was, according to Becher, written out in three copies: one for the head of Germany's Department of Homeland Security (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*), Ernst Kaltenbrunner; one for the chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt*), SS-General Oswald Pohl, who was in charge of all concentration camps; and the third copy Kurt Becher kept, but he never produced it. Becher personally delivered the order to the two people mentioned.

It is easy to explain why the order was only written out in three copies and kept secret in such a way that a colonel personally handled it over: What Himmler printed here was an unequivocal admission that the war was lost and that the enemy would advance into the interior of Germany, *i.e.*, a clearly defeatist document for which the author could expect the death penalty if it fell into the wrong hands. That such a qualified secret paper should have been shown to a person associated with a hostile power, such as Kastner, seems so preposterous that this assumption is more in line with oriental than European thinking.

Since Kurt Becher was amused by our conversation and made such a sincere impression, I finally asked him:

"What then is the truth about the gassing of the European Jews, and what do you know about it? After all, you spent much time together with the best-informed and leading Hungarian Jews."

To this, Becher replied:

"I heard about these things for the first time when I was brought to Nuremberg as a prisoner. What the truth really is, I don't know, but the allegations are in any case enormously exaggerated, as we all know."

So, Kurt Becher received an order at the turn of September or October 1944 to hand over peacefully any concentration camp approached by enemy forces in order to spare human lives. And from this, the Nuremberg falsifiers of history cooked up a claim that Himmler supposedly issued an order to Kurt Becher on 25 November 1944 to put a stop to homicidal gasings and to destroy the gas chambers and crematoria at Auschwitz.

This article was originally published in German as "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 1(4) (1997), pp. 258ff.; an earlier version of this translation was posted on CODOH in 2008; Translated by Thomas Kues and Germar Rudolf.

Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed

Germar Rudolf

During his lifetime, the former Auschwitz camp physician Dr. Hans Münch was a prominent witness to the alleged mass exterminations said to have happened at Auschwitz during the war. He was always willing to testify in court, to give interviews to mass-media outlets, and to cooperate with organizations of former inmates. He eagerly confirmed all the clichés contained in the Auschwitz narrative popular amongst mainstream journalists and scholars alike. This interview gets to the bottom of what Dr. Münch really knew about Auschwitz, and what the sources of his “knowledge” were.

Dr. Hans Karl Wilhelm Münch (also sometimes cited as “Moench”) rarely appears in the literature. From September 1943 to January 1945, he was an employee of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS, located in Rajsko near Auschwitz, but probably not as deputy director, as he claimed, especially since such an important position would hardly have been left to a university graduate, which included the management of such well-known world capacities as Prof. Jakubski (Poznan), Prof. Mannsfeld (Budapest), Prof. Klein (Strasbourg), Prof. Coblenz (Strasbourg), Prof. Levine (Paris), and Dr. Pollack (Prague), all of whom had worked at this Hygiene Institute.

Despite his rare appearance in the literature, Dr. Münch is an important figure in connection with the legal and journalistic consolidation of the orthodox narrative on the persecution of the Jews. Especially during the 1990s, Dr. Münch was increasingly invited by various TV stations in Germany for interviews about his alleged experiences at the concentration camps of Auschwitz and Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The statements of former SS men are usually given more weight than the statements of former inmates, because many people assume, at least subconsciously, that former inmates could dramatize past events out of vindictiveness or in order to gain material or political advantages. On the other hand, in the case of the perpetrators, one assumes – or some find it at least understandable – that they are trying to minimize their share of guilt or that of their colleagues. If, however, a former SS man openly admits that he or at least his former colleagues committed monstrous crimes, he is sometimes even held in high esteem in view of this insight and penitence.

Former SS men are therefore much better suited as witnesses to impress the masses.

Dr. Münch is a particularly suitable candidate for such a witness. Due to his history – he successfully avoided any participation in the alleged extermination and found much praise and encouragement from former prisoners – he stands as a man of strong character, as a good SS man. Finally, his good relations with former inmates and to leading governmental (*Zentrale Stelle*) as well as non-governmental organizations involved in investigating and chronicling National-Socialist persecution (Auschwitz Committee/H. Langbein) have the advantage for him that he never had to fear finding himself in a German courtroom as a defendant for any offense. Accordingly, and in contrast to many others, one cannot so easily entertain the suspicion against him that, for some reasons of courtroom tactics, he parroted some official narrative in order to escape further prosecution or harsher punishments, for instance, on the initiative of powerful organizations of former inmates, which have always been able to organize fitting testimonies for every case (cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; Y. Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994; C. Jordan, as well as A. Neumaier, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019; R. Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg am See, 1991).

As an academic with a PhD title, he also brings with him the necessary intellectual persuasiveness, which for many people comes from the sound of this academic title alone. All in all, Dr. Hans Münch is the ideal witness for the exterminationist persuasion.

For this reason, it was time to subject the key witness Dr. Münch to critical questioning. I deliberately refrained from revealing to Dr. Münch my own opinions on the matter under discussion, in order to make sure that he would behave in a natural and unconstrained manner. For the same reason, it did not seem appropriate to put the witness on the defensive by treating him too harshly, to which he would probably have reacted aggressively, which could have led to a premature termination of the interview and an eviction from his home, but not to a successful conclusion of the interview. After all, I was a guest at Münch's home.

The following tactics resulted from this situation: Initially, I tried to extract as many details as possible from the witness. Any internal contradictions in these statements or those that contradicted facts established otherwise were not held against the witness at this stage. In the second part, it was elicited to what extent the witness had been exposed to memory-

manipulating circumstances in the last decades: what he has read, with whom he has been in contact. Finally, in the last phase, Dr. Münch is confronted with some contradictions between his interview here and earlier statements. Furthermore, the most-important facts about the Auschwitz Camp are contrasted with his statements. The resulting massive self-doubt of the witness had to be the final point for this interview, since the geriatric witness might not have been able to cope healthwise with a harder confrontation about the contradictions between his testimony and documented realities. Therefore, a detailed analysis of this testimony was conducted only after the fact.

In the following, as an introduction to the person of Dr. Hans Münch, some passages referring to him are quoted from the literature. The comments in square brackets were added here; numbers in brackets refer to explanations following these quotations. For the compilation of these quotations, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to Mrs. Ingrid Weckert and Dr. Robert Faurisson. Last but not least, I would also like to thank Dr. Karl-Werner Augsburg, whose initiative created the idea for this interview.

Literature References about Dr. Hans Münch

Bernd Naumann, who observed the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wrote about him (*Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1968, p. 105):

“The bacteriologist and hygienist [Dr. Hans Münch], who now works as a general practitioner in Bavaria, was deferred from military services as indispensable during the first years of the war, then drafted into the Waffen SS and detached to the branch office of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. As he said, it was a question of character whether an SS doctor would allow himself to be ordered to take part in the mass murders.¹

Münch stood before a Polish court in Krakow after the war [2nd Polish Auschwitz Trial, Nov. 25 to Dec. 22, 1947] along with forty other former SS members, including Auschwitz commandant Liebehenschel, who was sentenced to death, and [as the only defendant, Münch] was acquitted, because former camp prisoners testified good things about him.

¹ Dr. Münch is thus one of the most important witnesses for the fact that there was no duress (threat of punishment for refusal to obey orders), a defense position the defendants often sought when on trial.

*'You could react humanely in Auschwitz only in the first hours. Once you had been there for a while, it was impossible to react normally. According to the regulations, everyone there was dirty. He was trapped and had to participate.'*²

*In response to his refusal to cooperate in the murders at Auschwitz, the head of the Hygiene Institute replied that he could well understand that. His boss then sent a telex to the commandant of Auschwitz, and he (Münch) was thereupon assigned neither to participate in selections nor in gassings.'*³

Hermann Langbein, an acquaintance of Dr. Hans Münch, writes about him in his book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980:

"In his book 'Die unbesungenen Helden' [The Unsung Heroes], Kurt R. Großmann quotes a richly embellished account by Heinz Kraschutzki about the SS doctor Dr. Moench, who had joined the SS only to save his Jewish wife. When he had to answer to a Krakow court, the whole hall is said to have cried out, 'Release him!' Dr. Münch's wife (that is the correct name) was not Jewish. He had joined the SS because he hoped for better opportunities to work there as a hygienist. During the Krakow trial, he was the only one to be acquitted, because prisoners had testified in his favor. However, no one could report a dramatic outcry from everyone. [...]

'Many years later, when I [Langbein] asked the SS physician Dr. Hans Münch, who had been acquitted in Krakow and who had obviously held Mengele in high esteem,⁴ why Mengele was capable of committing acts such as those described earlier, Münch replied: 'Mengele was convinced that a struggle to the death was being waged between Germans and Jews, and that therefore the Germans must exterminate the Jews, whom he regarded as an intelligent and therefore all the more dangerous race.' (p. 385)

"The repeatedly quoted Dr. Hans Münch – born in 1911 – could do otherwise. He was, however, in a particularly favorable situation in Auschwitz, since the Hygiene Institute at which he was employed was directly subordinate to the chief hygienist in Oranienburg, Professor Joachim Mrugowski. He once described how he used this to shirk be-

² This amounts to a virtual guilty verdict for all other SS men.

³ In the interview reproduced below, Dr. Münch gives a somewhat different account of the events that led to his exemption from the selections. According to this, he had personally gone to Berlin, which may be doubted in view of the effort involved at the time.

⁴ One could also interpret this appreciation to mean that Dr. Münch did not remember Dr. Mengele as that brutal "angel of death" so vividly portrayed by many inmates.

ing assigned to selections: *'At first I did not directly refuse – that did not seem possible in the realm of such a bureaucratized pseudo-military affair as Auschwitz was – but I simply said: I can't do it. Then I went to my immediate boss (Dr. Weber) and presented it to him the way someone would say it, and lamented to him all my distress. Of course, he understood, and he made sure that the next higher departments and bosses heard it from me in the same way. There, too, I found understanding.³ And after I was able to prove that I was also fully occupied with a lot of other work, I had peace for the next half year and could keep myself free from selections. Later, when I was settled in Auschwitz, other loopholes and tricks were found to avoid such things.'*

Marc Klein [a prisoner who worked in the Hygiene Institute] wrote of Münch: *'He was relatively friendly to the prisoners, which was rare, though not unique.'* Dr. Vilo Jurkovic [also a former prisoner] said Münch was proof that Germans could behave humanely even in SS uniform. Münch was the only one of forty defendants acquitted during the great Krakow Auschwitz trial. In justifying this verdict, the court pointed out that he had been able to stay out of the murder machinery, and witnesses had confirmed that he had helped prisoners establish contact with their families, supplied them with medicines, once got two women released from the penal squad, and had incurred inconvenience because of his friendly attitude toward the prisoners.

But Münch, like his superior Weber, did not object to the following custom that had become established at the Hygiene Institute. Originally, beef was used there as a culture medium. One day, the gentlemen of this institute came up with the idea that they would rather eat the beef assigned for this purpose. As soon as shootings were carried out at the Black Wall, they had meat cut out of corpses that had not yet been completely emaciated, which was used to grow cultures, while the beef that continued to be requested went into the cooking pot.^{15]}

After the war I [Langbein] asked Münch, who had settled down as a general practitioner in a small town in Bavaria, how he had come to join the SS at that time. He told me that he had chosen hygiene issues as his research subject, and had done research for the Nazi student body on the living conditions of the population in the Bavarian forest reserve. He received a prize for this work, and Dr. Weber, then already in the SS, became aware of him. Weber persuaded him to join the SS as well,

⁵ Dr. Münch's account of these circumstances in the following interview is completely different. According to this, only human flesh from deceased prisoners was taken when beef was not available. Langbein is likely reproducing distorted inmate tales.

since there he would find the most-favorable conditions for further work in his chosen specialty, while there were hardly any other employment opportunities.^[6] Thus, Münch, who had not been brought up in the National-Socialist spirit, joined the SS; and when Weber was ordered to Auschwitz, he went there too.” (pp. 403-405)

In the transcript of the IG Farben trial held by the U.S. military authorities in Nuremberg after the end of the war (Case 6, U.S. versus Krauch, NMT, Vol. VIII, pp. 312-321, transcript pp. 14321-14345), Dr. Münch stated the following:

“In the spring of 1943, the Hygiene Institute in Auschwitz was established to control the epidemics rampant among the prisoners of Auschwitz, and to prevent these epidemics from spreading to the civilian population of the Upper Silesian Industrial Area. It was mainly a matter of typhoid and fever typhus.” (pp. 14324f.)

“In the summer of 1944, the entire Auschwitz complex consisted of 144,000 inmates.” (p. 14326)

“The crematoria and gas chambers were located one or one and a half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau Camp, camouflaged in a small forest. [7...] One could not see the fires at all [when corpses were burned on large pyres], but one had to smell the stench, since the burning of such a huge number of corpses produced a terrible stench that was perceptible everywhere.”⁸ (p. 14327)

“[...] in view of the chimneys of Auschwitz, which smoked continually,^[9] every prisoner was reluctant to tell anyone anything.” (p. 14329)

“[On stench:] That was all that could be perceived [in Katowice and the vicinity of Auschwitz] of the gassings.”⁸ (p. 14333)

“In my experience, it must be assumed that, although knowledge of the extermination at Auschwitz was general, it came about only by rumor.”¹⁰ (p. 14336)

⁶ According to Dr. Münch’s statement in his interview, he made an effort to get this position, so he did not have to be persuaded.

⁷ With this statement, Dr. Münch stands alone among all witnesses. The alleged gassing facilities called “Bunker 1” and “Bunker 2” reported by other witnesses are said to have been located only a few tens or hundreds of meters north of the Birkenau Camp. Cf. the interview.

⁸ These technically impossible statements also appear in the following interview, where Münch states that the flames of the pyres could be seen, but that he could not remember any noticeable smell in the camp.

⁹ Since crematorium chimneys cannot possibly smoke continuously, this account must have sprung from Dr. Münch’s imagination. Cf. Münch’s analogous statements in the present interview and the accompanying criticism.

“Question: Mr. Witness, did you ever see a gassing of human beings?
 Answer Münch: I have seen a gassing once.”¹¹ (p. 14338)

(Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 50.)

In a 1981 interview with a Swedish TV station,¹² Münch stated, in contrast to his other accounts, that he had been transferred to Auschwitz a year earlier, hence in the spring or summer of 1943. It is interesting that he confirmed the interviewer’s false statement that Birkenau was seven kilometers from Auschwitz (in fact, it is not even three kilometers), which indicates that this witness was easily influenced. Münch also reported unmistakable smoking chimneys and stench.⁹

Subsequent Note

The German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel* published an interview with Hans Münch in its issue No. 40/1998.¹³ Münch evidently had become even more senile in the meantime. Despite many clichés repeated by Münch, it is a psychologically very revealing interview. See also a statement Münch made in 1995 and a revisionist analysis of the same at <https://codoh.com/library/document/just-another-auschwitz-liar/>].

¹⁰ If the court had followed the logic of this statement, it would have had to acquit all defendants from the ranks of the Zyklon-B producers and dealers during the IG Farben trial with regard to the charge of “participation in mass murder by delivery of Zyklon B.” It did not follow this logic. In strange contrast to this stands a quotation without source from the German news magazine *Focus*, No. 38/1995, p. 125: “Concentration camp doctor Hans Münch: ‘Despite the constant admonition for secrecy,’ it had been ‘impossible not to know anything about it.’” Dr. Münch was not a concentration-camp doctor, but a hygienist at the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS.

¹¹ This interesting answer was not followed up by either the defense or the prosecution with a question aimed at investigating what exactly the defendant claimed to have seen. It was left at that. The only really important question, namely the reality of the gas chambers, was also left unanswered, even unasked. In the following interview, by the way, Dr. Münch contradicts several times in various contradictory versions this account of a single gassing event he allegedly experienced.

¹² Stephane Bruchfeld, *Förnekandet av Förintelsen. Nynazistisk historieförfalskning efter Auschwitz*, Svenska Kommitten Mot Antisemitism, Stockholm 1995. Unfortunately, the present text from the Internet (Nizkor document pub/people/m/muench.hans swedish-television-interview Last-Modified: 1996/08/10) is a back-translation from English, which in turn is a translation from Swedish, which in turn is a translation of the German interview. Therefore, Münch’s statements are only outlined here.

¹³ Bruno Schirra, Hans Münch, “Die Erinnerung der Täter,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 40/1998, 27 Sept. 1998; <https://www.spiegel.de/politik/die-erinnerung-der-taeter-a-931ad134-0002-0001-0000-00008001833>

* * *

In a letter to his professional colleague Dr. Augsberg, Dr. Münch wrote:

"Dr. Hans Münch
Forgegenseestr. 27
87672 Rosshaupten

28 Feb. 1995

Dear Mr. Augsberg!

Unfortunately, I am only able to reply to your letter of February 8 today. After my visit to the celebrations commemorating the 50th anniversary of the dissolution of the Auschwitz Camp and the TV reports accompanying this event, I have a lot of writing to do.

So, you are mainly concerned with the problem of the use of hydrogen cyanide (gassing of humans in very large chambers). The chambers 1 and 2 [at] Birkenau (finished 1943 to 1944) held up to 3000(!) densely packed people. Normally, they were occupied only with 1200 to 2000.^[1] Also during the large transports from the Balkans and from Eastern Poland or Ukraine, and the so-called celebrities' camp (e.g., Theresienstadt) still remaining in the Czech Republic.

The Leuchter Report, which I have read (translation of the original), claims that even after 30 years, HCN could still be detected in the plaster of the chambers, if gasings with Zyklon really happened. However, the chemical analyses were negative.

Unfortunately, I cannot comment on this due to a lack of sufficient chemical knowledge. I did not make any special effort to find out what science had to say about this, because I observed the process of gassing from the very beginning at least 6 times through the peepholes installed in the gates. First while 'on duty,' when, at the end of August 1944, I was ordered by the commandant and the garrison physician to be briefed on the selection procedure at the ramp. The camp doctors in office at that time (5-6) were overworked. During this night of forced instruction on how to handle selections and supervise gassing, which was part of the normal duty of the camp doctors, I had to experience the procedure of extermination of Jews unfit for work in all its details for a whole night. My refusal to do this 'medical service' was accepted by the head of the SS Hygiene Institute in Berlin (Prof. Mrugowsky), and the 'administrator' of this office (an Oberscharführer (staff sergeant)), who was satisfied and pleased to prove

¹ In the following interview, Dr. Münch admits that he has no knowledge of how many victims the alleged gas chambers could hold.

that there was danger in exceeding firmly delimited competences, strengthened my back. Finally, a compromise was reached. A young full-time colleague (Dr. Delmot) was assigned to Auschwitz. He had to work half days as a camp doctor. After that, he could start his PhD thesis at the Hygiene Institute Auschwitz. In English captivity, he committed suicide (shot himself).^[2]

A somewhat long preface to the fact that I cannot say more about the Zyklon problem than what I saw exactly. (There remains one reservation: I did not see the gassing of children. Without official selection, they were taken together with some mothers first to a barrack of the camp, and were later gassed separately).^[3]

Zyklon was filled in tin cans. For the gas chambers, without the usual 'warning substance.' HCN, as far as I know, is gaseous at about 12°. ^[4] It was poured into the chambers, which were camouflaged with showers, through shafts that reached down to the floor.

With summer temperatures, gassing was not a problem, I was told. The gas lying on the floor quickly vaporized - I assume that it was adsorbed to a porous substrate. (Unfortunately, I do not know exactly, because I did not inform myself about the theory).^[5]

At first, the chambers were filled normally without resistance. The victims were given soap and rags to feign cleaning. When the chambers were filled to 2/3, the guards standing at the gates inside the chamber and also the dressed prisoners of the Sonderkommando left the chamber, and the rest (those still outside) were pushed by force through the hermetically closing heavy gates. I do not want to describe the panic that arose soon after the closing. Normally, the lights were switched off. After a very short time (I estimate 1/2 minute, probably shorter), the initially very violent escape movements became slower, and the screaming, which could be perceived from the outside in a very muffled way, also became silent. In front of the gates, they began to remove the belongings of the victims, which had been carefully placed.

After about 20 minutes, the exhausters started to work. About 15 minutes later, the opposite gates^[6] were opened, and the corpses, sometimes very dirty with excrements, af-

² Thus, Dr. Münch's reports remain unverifiable. Cf. the remarks by H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.*, pp. 405f.

³ A legally and scientifically worthless statement from hearsay.

⁴ The boiling point of hydrogen cyanide is 25.7°C.

⁵ In the following interview, Dr. Münch says that he could not be taught anything new about Zyklon B as a hygienist. After all, he had trained disinfectors.

⁶ In the following interview, he also mentions opposite doors.

ter cleaning with a strong water jet, were taken away by the Sonderkommando of the crematorium inmates.

So much for Zyklon and what I saw during my instruction at the ramp. I saw the whole procedure of a selection and gassing only during this night at the end of August. Selections in the camp, meaning selections of Jews who were no longer fit for work due to illness and malnutrition, proceeded quite differently. They took place at irregular intervals in the camp infirmaries. They were endured with stoic composure by the apathetic patients, most of whom were suffering from famine edema. They were a part of the camp's everyday life, and were accepted as inevitable without resistance in resignation, because that was just the way it was.

In view of these realities, I have not engaged on principle in speculation about Holocaust numbers. It should be remembered that, among the transports of Jews, only those able to work were counted. Until the end of 1943, there were also the extermination facilities in the Government General (Treblinka, Sabibor!) There was no counting at all.^[7]

In view of these facts, and taking into account the events in Somalia and probably also in Iraq, where there is extreme hunger, just because they cannot depose a small military junta. One must also consider that the numbers at Auschwitz were only possible because, contrary to prior chemical-physiological knowledge or experience, HCN cannot be used just for the destruction of lice. Only laymen could have come up with this idea. And they arise from the bitter experience of one who was there.

With kind regards and best wishes
Hans Münch"

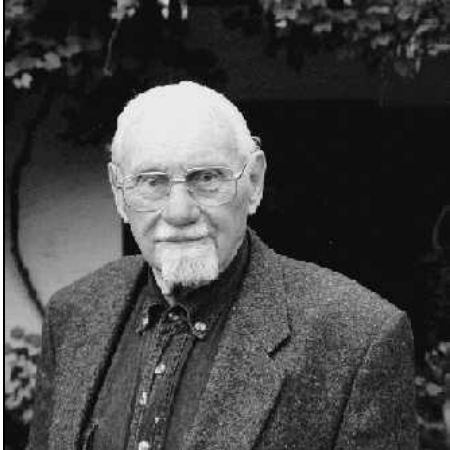
The Interview

In the following table, the interview is reproduced in the left column, while the right column contains analytical comments. Germar Rudolf's (R) conversation with Dr. Hans Münch (M) in his home at Forggenseestr. 27, D-87672 Roßhaupten, took place on June 15, 1995, from about 2:00 p.m. to 4:10 p.m. (F = wife of Dr. Hans Münch). It was recorded on a tape cassette. In the original German transcript, it was attempted to reproduce the exchange of words as far as possible without any alteration, *i.e.*, with all colloquial nuances and slips of the tongue. Needless to say, this was im-

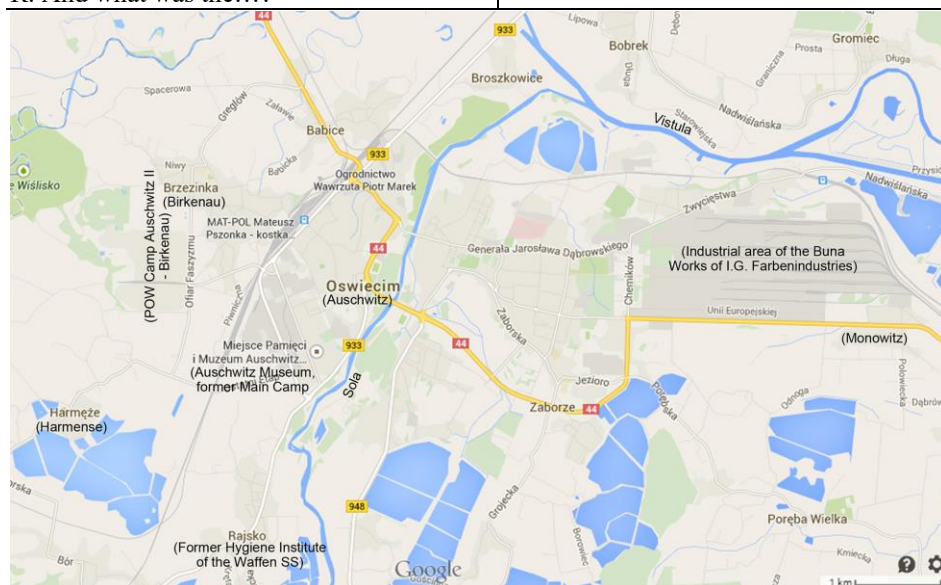
⁷ The camp was called Sobibór. He can have learned about this only from literature.

possible to maintain for this translation. Therefore, the text was streamlined to make it more readable and easier intelligible.

Despite the length of the interview, the publisher has decided to publish it without abridgements in a single issue of this journal, since a division of the interview would certainly not simplify its reading. The lack of space did not allow for the reproduction of larger images. To view larger versions, please consult the online version of this article. References to certain spots of this interview indicated with the word “here” in the right-hand column are linked in the eBook and online version, and jump to that particular bookmarked spot of the interview.

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>[At the beginning, Dr. Hans Münch tells that he had a delegation from Israel visiting him in the morning, whom he had only recently seen off].</p> <p>R: So, Dr. Münch. Let’s start over again. I found an article here in the <i>Süddeutsche Zeitung</i> where there was a preview about the TV programs on the fiftieth anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz. Do you know if you appeared in any of these films?</p> <p>M: I can’t tell you how many. So...</p> <p>R: Several?</p> <p>M: So here from Germans at least 4 or 5. About RTL and all the others, the official ones, the state ones too [unintelligible] and so on. The others cut scenes together, and so on.</p> <p>R: It says here – as far as I know, Mr. Augsburg told me in his letter, that was ZDF [2nd German State TV channel], “The Truth About Auschwitz,” moderated by Guido Knopp. Do you have any recollection of that?</p> <p>M: [shakes his head]</p> <p>R: You don’t know specifically?</p> <p>M: No, it’s not important either.</p> <p>R: Yes, it’s ultimately unimportant; you’re right. Yes, well, now I have first of all in the list of questions personal data: We already had the year of birth; you said, you were born in 1911.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Place of birth, where were you...?</p> <p>M: Freiburg in Breisgau, and that doesn’t</p>	 <p><i>Dr. Hans W. Münch in July 1997 in front of his apartment. I would like to thank him once again, not only for his hospitality in June 1995 and for his patience and perseverance in answering my questions at that time, but also for providing me with some pictures of himself. G. Rudolf (© JH)</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>matter; that was just by chance. R: Were you a member of the NSDAP? M: From, wait a minute, the last point in time: 1937, that was the last point in time, and that was also the thing where I took my exams, and if you weren't a member, then you could still take your exams, but you could hardly, you couldn't get a job. R: So, membership was practically a prerequisite for a career? M: In general, right. R: And Waffen SS or SS? Did you become a member? M: I joined, I enlisted in the Waffen SS in 1943. R: 1943 only? M: 1943. R: And what was the...?</p>	



Map of the Auschwitz region around the year 1943/1944. At the bottom of the picture, the settlement Rajsko near the Sola, where the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS was located.

<p>M: Because that was the only way to get out of the dilemma that I was in here in the country. I had to cure the population and had no clue about it, because I had only worked scientifically before, and so on. And, well, that's how I got here, and then I met, I met</p>	<p>Münch probably refers to the reprisals after the fatal assassination of Heydrich against the civilian population of the Czech village Lidice, where the assassins had taken shelter.</p>
---	---

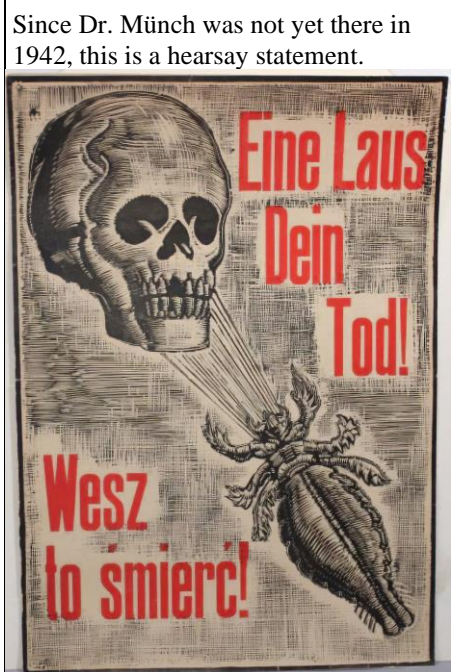
The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>once, I was assessed as indispensable, wasn't I, and then this one morning, when I came to Munich again and I was doing courtesy visits, I met an acquaintance on the street, and I complained to him. He said: "That's no problem, I'll do it easily. I have a good connection to the Waffen SS, you can get in touch with them." And then, three weeks later, it was a... He was an intimate of... what was his name? Jesus Christ! The one who made these pogroms in the Czech Republic. It doesn't matter. Anyway, one of them...</p> <p>R: Heydrich?</p> <p>M: Heydrich! They had gone to school together, and so on. Good.</p> <p>R: What kind of scientific work did you do? About what?</p> <p>M: As a student, I started studying a little bit, very late, but then I studied very intensively, and as a student, I had a scholarship for bacteriological research. Culture media, back then that was a, how do you say? So, it was all about procuring material that was important for the war, that was scarce for the war. Because I had also studied chemistry, that suited me quite well. So, I was right in the middle of it, and since then, I had only worked scientifically, and then I was dumped here in the Allgäu at the beginning of the war, and they said, "So now, cure the people," and I didn't have a clue. Wanted to get away. And then in 1943 arose as the only possibility, and at the same time, yes, I can also say, there is another one who we both knew, right? "He has a big bacteriological institute there, and he is looking for someone. He absolutely has to find someone, and he can't find anyone. I can arrange it so that you go there." I mean, it couldn't be more convenient, and so I went there.</p> <p>R: Where did you end up, geographically?</p> <p>M: What? To Auschwitz.</p> <p>R: Directly to Auschwitz, in 1943 already?</p> <p>M: Pardon? No, in 1943. I first had to do training for eight weeks, and so on. I had no</p>	

The Interview

Comments on the Interview

basic military training and nothing, right?
 Yes, and then I got there, I was in the middle of it, and had no clue.
 R: When was that exactly?
 M: That I started there, that was in January 1944.
 R: To Auschwitz, then?
 M: Yes.
 R: And what was "Auschwitz"? What does that mean? The town itself or any...?
 M: The city itself is a provincial nest, isn't it? So, enormous industries developed around there at that time, because they made synthetic gasoline, IG-Farben, right? And they needed workers, and so they made the concentration camp there. And then, this concentration camp became the extermination camp already in 1942, didn't it? So, where they gassed. And that's how it escalated.
 R: And where were you specifically?
 M: At the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, that is, at the concentration camp in Auschwitz. And why did they put a hygiene institute there? Because after the thing had existed for a year, this concentration camp, and the fence was made very tight, hygiene was written very small. So, many epidemics occurred there, typhus and typhoid fever, and whatever else you can imagine, and they are, yes, and the... typhus and... they were then all, and of course they then infected the civilian population. And the wife of a high-ranking SS leader got sick, and there was fire on the roof, and something had to be done. And that's when the Hygiene Institute was called in. And that's how it got there. Because in itself, that's...
 R: Was that, was that in the extermination camp itself, where you were working, or was that...?
 M: Pardon?
 R: The hygiene institute?
 M: That was outside.
 R: That was outside.

Since Dr. Münch was not yet there in 1942, this is a hearsay statement.



"One louse, your death": Drastic cleanliness pedagogy at Auschwitz-Birkenau. (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 54).

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
----------------------	----------------------------------

M: Outside of the camp, but also with a fence around it. That was a unit of, so they pulled out very good scientists during the big transports. They were all very excellent people. And our lack of work was not due to that, right? And the equipment was also excellent, it was stolen from France. And that was optimal, that is, in terms of work, it would have been optimal.

R: How far was that, eh, that area away from the actual death camp?

M: One and a half, two kilometers. They marched in every morning. It was a detachment of 100 men.

R: And what did you do there in your normal activity? Culture substrates...?

M: Well, that was about getting hygiene into this pigsty, wasn't it? And there, you did exactly what you do everywhere in such areas: you isolated the centers, and, of course, did examinations, so that we knew what was coming from where. It all absolutely depended on it, because the diseases progressed quite differently due to the malnutrition, and there one had... that was the prerequisite, that one... if half the camp had died, it did not matter. There was a crematorium right from the start. And they were incinerated, right? So, that was not the problem, but the problem was how to prevent it from getting out into the civilian population, among the guards, into the industrial area, which was connected to it. This was always about, about 100,000 people; I mean just those who were in the camp.

R: What I read once – that's why I wrote it all down – in one of the books, is that in the Hygiene Institute meat from executed prisoners was used as a basis to grow bacteria.

M: That's a small, small, small episode, but it happened by chance, because normally, culture mediums are made from slaughterhouse waste, aren't they? So, from meat, which is contaminated and so on. And that is all cooked and so on. And one day, there was actually nothing there. And then, they

Again, a hearsay statement.



Inscription in the undressing room of a hygiene barrack in Auschwitz-Birkenau: "One louse, your death." An exhortation to the prisoners to cleanliness. Typhus, the main cause of death in Auschwitz, is transmitted by the louse.

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>said, "Wait a minute, guys, there are all these corpses lying around. Why shouldn't we use human flesh?"</p> <p>R: So, they didn't kill people especially for that reason, but did...?</p> <p>M: No, no. There was enough lying around; there was enough there.</p> <p>R: How did you find out that it was human flesh? Did they talk about it openly, or did you hear about it by rumor?</p> <p>M: That was actually a bottleneck. We had everything, but there wasn't enough bouillon. It's called bouillon; it's meat extract, right? And you have to have it there, and where do we get it, right?</p> <p>R: Did you take the corpses yourself and process them, or...?</p> <p>M: No, they sent someone there and said: "Come, now." We called, and that was quite, nothing spectacular, wasn't it? They said, "We need a few good chunks of meat, they're lying around at your place," right? Something like that. So that, you can't, how do you say, that was there; it appeared as if that was a special thing, wasn't it? That was a very small thing there, where nobody thought about it, right?</p> <p>R: Didn't you somehow have any scruples at that time, when you went along with this? After all, somehow, this was human flesh...</p> <p>M: Excuse me, if you have seen that daily, so, as normal business, right? That some hundreds have died there, have starved, right? Or perished otherwise, and, I mean, at first, the crematoria were not built to destroy people, but in order to get rid, somehow, of all the dying inmates. You can't bury all that.</p> <p>R: Nowadays, with the consent of relatives, corpses, I may say, are also used for medical purposes, for the education of students and the like.</p> <p>M: That has always been the case, and...</p> <p>R: That is, you saw it in a similar way at that time? People died, and you don't have meat, and to possibly help other people by doing</p>	<p>At the peak of the epidemics in the summer/fall of 1942 and summer of 1943, well over 100 prisoners actually died daily, mainly as a result of typhus. However, Dr. Münch was not yet in the camp at that time. (Cf. J.-C. Pressac, <i>Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords</i>, Piper, Munich, 1994).</p> <p>While Dr. Münch speaks here of the use of the flesh of those prisoners who died a "natural" death, he later speaks of the use of the flesh of gassing victims (here).</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>epidemic research, then at least the meat was still to be used, or how did you think of it back then?</p> <p>M: About such small things one has at all...</p> <p>R: There one did not think at all more?</p> <p>M: ...There one neither thought nor spoke at all, right? And the problem is that it was not even particularly well suited for it, the human flesh. And above all, not this flesh, which prior to this went through the chimney, through the crematoria, where they were poisoned with hydrogen cyanide. Do you understand?</p> <p>R: So, they practically took the meat from those who were killed in the gas chambers, the meat from those...?</p> <p>M: Yes, of course. You could have gotten others, but you would have had to look for them first. But they were there, they were there every day, weren't they? And we are speaking of huge quantities, right?</p> <p>R: Before we continue, can you make a sketch of the camp from back then, from where the individual parts of the camp were, where they were?</p> <p>M: No, that, oh, there are books. There are lots of them, in every book about Auschwitz you get, that's, I can't give you any more than this, do you understand? The camp plans are everywhere, so that's no problem at all. It doesn't matter at all. There were two large camps. One was Birkenau, where men and women were together, that was, in good times, there were up to a hundred thousand, if you can imagine that. And there was the Main Camp. There was a maximum of 20,000 to 25,000 in there.</p> <p>R: Were you also in the Main Camp itself?</p> <p>M: Yes, of course, always, everywhere. Main Camp. I mean, we were jointly responsible for hygiene, and if somewhere, if we noticed things in the camp, there and there, then you had to go there, you had to see what you could do and how it was, what you could do about it. There were, these are dimensions that you can't imagine: 100,000</p>	<p>It seems unlikely that meat contaminated with HCN would have been used for medical experiments, when uncontaminated meat was available in abundance due to the many victims of the epidemic. Its use was confirmed by Dr. Münch a little earlier (here).</p> <p>Here Dr. Münch contradicts himself and the facts he correctly described earlier (here): There was unfortunately never a shortage of naturally deceased persons in Birkenau.</p> <p>The first indication that Dr. Münch is very well read in Auschwitz literature; otherwise, he would not know that such plans can be found in every book.</p>

The Interview

Comments on the Interview

people; quite a city, isn't it? And all of them crowded, very, very crowded, right?

R: So, you went continuously to the camp at Birkenau as well as to the Main Camp itself?

M: Yes, of course, and that's clear. Although that was not my problem. My problem was that I had been promised or that it had been agreed that I had nothing to do with this whole thing, but only had to lead this institute, right? And then, when the big mass transports came in the summer of 1944, there simply weren't enough doctors for the selections.

R: Yes, let's perhaps put that back a bit.

M: That was the problem. Everything else is...

R: Do you have..., I want to keep a little bit of a chronology here; otherwise I'll get mixed up; otherwise we'll do things twice.

M: Yes, yes.

R: So. Main Camp, you have been there. Now, I would be interested in camp sketches. Very probably from the Main Camp, could you very probably... could you still draw a sketch of what was where, approximately?

M: Oh, there goes... that was..., when I took the..., there I...

R: Then you also take books?

M: I mean, I can draw it for you, but, but there's no point at all. Where you can get them from?

R: Nah, I just want to know if you can remember it yourself.

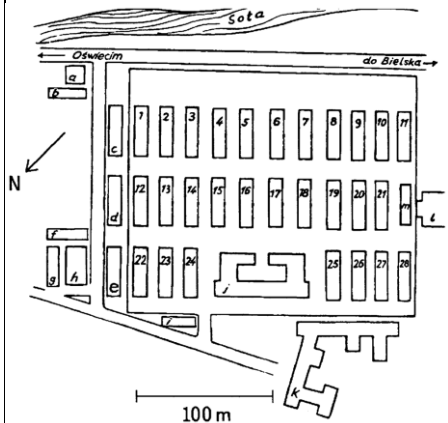
M: I was there again just now. I was there now for the fiftieth anniversary.

R: That is to say, your memory stems more from your current visits and from the plans that you know from books?

M: Yes, yes. When you go in and out of there every day, you can't..., that stays with you, of course, right? That's not a problem at all. It's just hard for you to even imagine the dimensions.

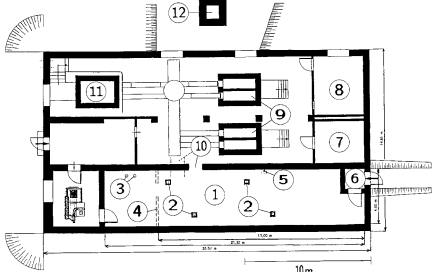
R: Yes, yes.

M: That is the most difficult thing.



Sketch of the Auschwitz Main Camp

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: Have you heard of shootings, executions in the Main Camp?</p> <p>M: Of course, but there, for that, there..., those are things, there it..., that was only a very small side issue. There, no one... Executions happened rarely, right? That is much too much effort.</p> <p>R: You didn't experience anything like that?</p> <p>M: Shootings?</p> <p>R: Yes.</p> <p>M: I don't think I've ever seen one, right? Because that was relatively rare. Look, if you kill more than 2,000 people in one night, then you can't deal with shootings. Those are totally different dimensions. There you have that... That has been a factory. What do you think? I mean, these are... One has completely wrong ideas as to how it all went, right? The whole, the ... Everything that was brought from the Balkans or from France or from Holland; they all arrived as families, right? And those... Everything that was children, that is, that was not fit for work, already because of their smallness, they were primarily gassed in the first place. There was no talk of that at all. Whether someone would be shot or something like that, that was... It was far too much effort.</p> <p>R: Oh dear, yes. The gassings, where did they take place, the gassings? They were...</p> <p>M: They were in the crematoria.</p> <p>R: In the crematoria?</p> <p>M: Yes. They were, the crematoria. They were buildings; there was....</p> <p>R: In which camp were they now, of which...?</p> <p>M: They were all only in Birkenau.</p> <p>R: Only in Birkenau?</p> <p>M: There was one in the Main Camp, how one had tried, that was before my time. How to do it at all, there was a test barracks where they did it. They were, the, eh...</p> <p>R: So, you only know about gassings in the Main Camp from hearsay? You were there...</p>	<p>During the Second World War, the British were able to intercept and decrypt the radio transmissions of the SS from Auschwitz. According to these messages, there were not only many deaths from epidemics, but also isolated executions by hanging and shootings. However, nothing is mentioned of gassings in these radio messages. (F. H. Hinsley, <i>British Intelligence in the Second World War</i>, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1989, p. 673).</p> <p>Dr. Münch's thesis that one would not have bothered with elaborate executions in view of the effectively running extermination machinery is interesting, since this conclusive argument would suggest, in view of the proven executions and hangings, that there was no effective mass extermination at Auschwitz.</p> <p>The death books of Auschwitz show that a considerable number of children and old people ("unfit for work") were admitted to the camp, <i>i.e.</i>, not gassed on arrival. (cf. Sonderstandesamt Arolsen (ed.), <i>Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz</i>, Saur, Munich, 1995).</p> <p>Confused statement from hearsay (Cf: C. Mattogno, <i>Auschwitz: The First Gassing</i>, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022).</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: In the Main Camp, it happened only a as a test, as tests. R: Only as tests? M: When the transports arrived, right?, and everyone was selected who was unable to work, that was the task of the doctors, and... R: Again, back to the Main Camp. The test gassings. You said that was before your time, the test in the Main Camp. M: Well before my time. R: When did you learn about it, about these tests?</p>	
<p>M: I only have that, I only know that from the so-called literature, that is, one knows that Gerstein did that, and that one had such and such difficulties and so on. That... R: So, you have no knowledge about it yourself?</p>	<p>Gerstein allegedly witnessed a gassing at the Belzec Camp, but never at Auschwitz (cf. Henri Roques, <i>The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein</i>, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989; C. Mattogno, <i>Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed</i>, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021).</p>
<p>M: I have no knowledge of that at all. R: You know the locations today in this Auschwitz Museum, I assume, very well? M: I beg your pardon? R: The way the Auschwitz Museum is built today, you know it very well, I suppose? M: Nothing has been built there at all, but the Main Camp is the Auschwitz Museum. R: Good, exactly.</p>	
<p>M: And from Birkenau, where the 100,000 were, there is only about six, eight barracks around and the so-called entrance gate, and nothing else. R: Main Camp, back. Today you can visit this gas chamber as such with the crematoria. Have you been in there? M: Can't do anything anymore. As I said earlier, whether it is reconstructed according to the testing time, when they tried out the gas, or whether it has remained standing at all or not, right? That I don't know. They set up a furnace so that we can see what a crematorium furnace looked like. And then they said, down there in those vaults, there they were gassed, right? But from the actual gas</p>	<p><i>Floor plan of Crematorium I at the Main Camp after its "reconstruction" by the Auschwitz Museum after the war. Today, it is openly admitted that this reconstruction has little in common with the reality of that time: reconstructed chimney without connection to the furnaces (12), non-functional furnaces (9, 11), falsely removed partition wall (4), thus wrong size of the alleged "gas chamber" (1), wrong wall opening to furnace room (10), wrong, formerly non-existent entrance (6), falsified, formerly non-existent Zyklon-B introduction openings (2): "Everything is false there" (Eric Conan "Tout y est faux", "Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal", L'Express, January 19/25, 1995)</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>chambers and from all these crematoria, nothing is left. Everything was blown up.</p> <p>R: Not in the Main Camp either?</p> <p>M: There was nothing there, practically.</p> <p>R: In your time...</p> <p>M: ...There were only these test facilities.</p> <p>R: So, in your time, there was nothing more?</p> <p>M: Well, because this Main Camp was kept as a museum, let's say, wasn't it? The other barracks would have all collapsed, they were all wooden barracks.</p> <p>R: Alright. Birkenau. We would probably have the same problem there now. In Birkenau, you said, were the crematoria, and there, in the crematoria, murder was committed.</p> <p>M: In the crematoria, it unfolded as follows: There were four crematoria, weren't there? They all became bigger and bigger and bigger, because the transports became more.</p> <p>R: So, they were extended?</p> <p>M: They always built a new one.</p> <p>R: Always a new one.</p> <p>M: Yes, built in the back. And...</p> <p>R: But how do you know that? Also from literature, or from your own experience, or...?</p> <p>M: I, that was... One was constantly broken, wasn't it? Then it had to be repaired again. Then they built a new one right next to it, and so that was everyday life. And these gassings, these crematoria, where the furnaces were, that was in the immediate vicinity of these halls, or whatever you want to call it, where the gas was let in.</p> <p>R: Yes, to the details we will perhaps come to in a moment, to the irregular things. Your regular activities in Birkenau, what were they? If you were a hygienist...</p> <p>M: If anything, if there was something for which a hygienist was needed, I was, we were, we had to go, right?</p> <p>R: Yes, what was the specific activity?</p> <p>M: Yes, when in some barracks there was a new suspicion that a new epidemic was breaking out, right? We as so-called expert</p>	<p>Crematoria IV and V, which were planned later, were considerably smaller than the previously planned Crematoria II and III (15 muffles each), each with eight muffles (incineration sites). Crematorium II was originally intended as a replacement for the old crematorium at the Main Camp. Only with the catastrophic conditions during the epidemic summer of 1942 was the number of planned crematoria increased to two, then to four, before even one of them had been completed, hence could have been overloaded or broken down. (Cf. in this regard and regarding other constructional conditions: C. Mattogno, F. Deana, <i>The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study</i>, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; C. Mattogno, <i>The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed</i>, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019).</p> <p>What is a so-called expert?</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>had to... And the problem was that the camps themselves were not happy that someone was again meddling in their area, and so on. So that was, it is difficult to describe, there were these internal quarrels and so on ...</p> <p>R: Then you examined the people, didn't you?</p> <p>M: No. Then we had to see where the [infection] center is, right? And the reason for it could be. Mostly, it was because someone somehow fell ill with a fever and had certain symptoms, and then every doctor... There was, usually a doctor in every barracks who was either directly active, or there was someone in there who then made sure that it was covered up as much as possible. And it was this cover-up that caused the epidemics to grow in the first place, wasn't it?</p> <p>R: Yes, were they SS doctors or were they prisoners?</p> <p>M: They were all prisoner doctors who were employed by the SS and were supervised, yes.</p> <p>R: Yes, and why did they cover it up? Surely, they must have had an interest in that....</p> <p>M: Of course, of course, but how should they do that? Then they also had to give lethal injections to this, to that person, so anyway, they had to get rid of him, you know? The center, that wasn't so easy, because everyone was registered, and every evening there was roll call, and if someone was missing, then all hell broke loose, right? So, these are all things that you can't describe at all. You have to know the basic concepts, how it was done, and so on. You can talk about it for days. I mean, nothing like that ever existed until then. Whether it recently happened somewhere in Rwanda or somewhere else, we don't know.</p> <p>R: Yes, now we come to the question of mass extermination. Were you ever required to make selections?</p> <p>M: Well, that was my problem.</p> <p>R: That was your problem?</p>	<p>This cover-up of catastrophic conditions by the prisoner capos, which was particularly dangerous for the health of the prisoners, is described particularly well by the former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, <i>Ulysses's Lie</i>, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, Bargoed, 2022, where it is also described that this uncooperative behavior of the prisoners had nothing at all to do with their fear of being murdered in case of illness, but found its justification in the most-brutal hierarchy fights and rivalries among the prisoners, as they can be found in every prison even today.</p> <p>The thousands of examination and care reports of thousands of sick prisoners admitted to the prisoners' hospital, which are stored in the Auschwitz State Museum, also prove that sick inmates were not killed in Auschwitz, but that a great deal of effort was made to heal them. (As an example, cf. the fate of J. Freimark, in C. Jordan, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in Gernmar Rudolf (ed.), <i>Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"</i> 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 141-173; in general, see C. Mattogno, <i>Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates</i>, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).</p> <p>Dr. Münch evades an answer.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Normally not.</p> <p>R: Normally?</p> <p>M: Normally I hadn't had anything to do with that at all. But in June/July of 1944, right? There were so many transports coming from the Balkans in particular and from everywhere. There were – right? What shall I call it? – so many arrivals that the doctors simply couldn't keep up. Because they had a lot of other things to do. The SS doctors, right? They had to do the selections, they were simply overwhelmed, right? And then they thought, well, there's another one in the Hygiene Institute, that's also a doctor, he has to come here, too.</p> <p>R: What was your rank? What was your function?</p> <p>M: The lowest one has: Lieutenant, <i>Untersturmführer</i>, that's all.</p> <p>R: So, you had the...</p> <p>M: But that was only so that I could be employed there. So, normally, I would have never had [that rank] after my [short] service time, right?</p> <p>R: And then you were obligated to do something like that?</p> <p>M: ...I was meant to be obligated to do that. But not anymore. At that time, I was not the first in charge. I was the second man, but the so-called first man, he was practically never there anyway. He was needed for completely different things. He was a hygienist at the mines, where the V2 [rockets] was made, right? There he had to... A lot was done with prisoners there. He had to set up the camps and so on. Yes, and then, so, I had practically not much to do at all. I had enough manpower, I just had to keep an eye on things, right? And then they said: He's sitting over there doing nothing, and we... Why shouldn't he also do selections? And then, I went to the central Hygiene Institute in Berlin the next day, when I was supposed to do a visit there, and I met the boss there, thank God, and told him: "Well, you could do... But I refuse, I won't do it. I didn't</p>	<p>These remarks by Dr. Münch are likely to have deprived many a defendant in trials about National-Socialist violent crimes of the last possibility of an effective defense. Doctors or other SS members who were in any way involved in alleged extermination operations – even if only peripherally, for example, in the typing pool – have claimed during such trials that they acted under duress, or assumed that they were under duress. However, Dr. Münch's testimony, which he probably gave before many courts, proves that there was no duress; that anyone who showed even a little reluctance could avoid aiding and abetting the alleged genocide. However, what if the reason for the reported selections, which undoubtedly took place, was not a separation of in-</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>even come here under these conditions,” and so on. “I don’t want to. I came voluntarily. I don’t belong to the SS at all,” and so on. And then he said: “I understand everything. Be quiet. You are lucky. We have, thank God, a young man who has come from the officer’s academy, that is, from this school, who has had basic SS training since he was a child, right? We will send him,” and then: “We need you. Someone has to be in the institute. So, then you got lucky.” And so, I escaped this thing.</p> <p>R: So, you were not assigned to do selections?</p> <p>M: What?</p> <p>R: You didn’t have to select?</p> <p>M: There was some back and forth, right? And then, it was settled. Then, of course, came the problem for me. Then the young man arrived. He didn’t have a clue either. He had never heard of gassings, despite his special SS training, and he had a father who was a big shot. And he said: “I won’t do it,” and called his father, and everything came back and forth and back and forth. And then, because his father was a much higher animal than the camp commandant, right? And all the others who had something to say there, they said, “Yes, well, now stay there and take a look at it first. You’ll see, it’s not so bad,” etc., right? That worked very well. Within 14 days at the latest, he said to himself: “Yes, well, I can see that these gassings are the best thing; otherwise, it would be much worse, when the people die of diseases and hunger, epidemics and everything else. Then, it’s better to kill them that way, if they can’t survive, right? So, you select and take those who can’t survive anyway. That was the morality, and that was how the whole thing was conceived. And then, he was there for 14 days. In the morning, he had to do normal camp duty as a doctor, right? And in the afternoon, he was at the Hygiene Institute; and there he was directly confronted with these things, wasn’t he?</p>	<p>mates to go either to the “gas chamber” or to be admitted to the camp, but rather a decision to either be admitted to the camp or to be transferred to another camp? Such a question, however, is illegal to raise in many countries, as is evidenced by the fact that a book investigating precisely this question was confiscated, banned, and consigned to book burning in Germany in early 1995. For the English equivalent, see S. Werner, <i>The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941</i>, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019. The author and publisher of the 1995 German edition could escape prosecution only because the statute of limitations for the prosecution of this alleged crime of presenting a novel historical thesis had expired (back then only 6 months).</p> <p>Dr. Münch’s statements about the young, unfortunate ensign, who had to take Münch’s job at the ramp, remain unverifiable, since this young man, according to Dr. Münch’s statements in the letter to Dr. Augsburg reproduced earlier, took his own life in British captivity after the war. He is not alone in this, as many SS men saw only death as a way out of the never-ending torture of the Allied victors. (Cf. G. Rudolf, “The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust,” in: <i>idem, Dissecting the Holocaust, op. cit.</i>, pp. 83-128, esp. pp. 88-94).</p>

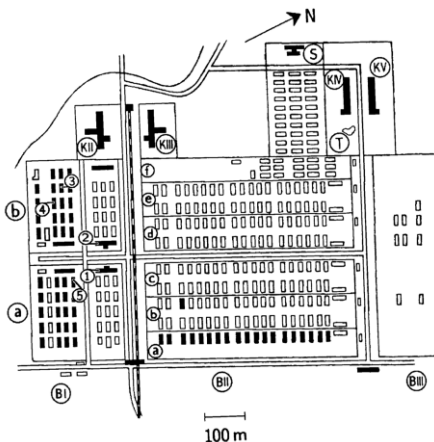
The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: So, you had, in plain English, never made selections?</p> <p>M: Never. I am very often... Well, yes, once, where I, how do you say it? I was to be installed, right? I had to spend a whole night being told how to do it in detail, even though I already knew everything in detail, of course. But there was no getting around it. As a hygienist, I had to be everywhere, didn't I? I saw that every day.</p> <p>R: Yes, what? Did you, on that night, the night you say you were instructed, did you also do the selection yourself, or did you just watch?</p> <p>M: I was standing next to it, so I let them show me what it was like. And, do you understand? That, well, it was all military, and military must be...</p> <p>R: What did they actually tell you there, what your task was? What does that mean: selections? What was done there, and where was it done? How?</p> <p>M: That was done... there is a big station, so to speak, a huge peron[?]. There were these about 30 to 50, up to 50 freight cars, right? Crammed with people. They all had to get out. Then, all the children were sorted out. Then, they were told that they were going to a special camp, right? And they gave them a few more women. And then, the men and women had to line up separately. If there were old people and those who were sick, they were supposed to report immediately. They were put in a pile right away. There was no selection. And then, the doctors who were on duty had to go to... That was different at different times; there was no direct rule. It depended on how big the transport was, when the next one was coming, and so on. They had to march past them, and then he said: "You go to the right, and you go to the left" and...</p> <p>R: Okay; what was the criterion?</p> <p>M: The criterion was, is, is he, after... If there was time, after a closer look, is he fit for work? Can he be deployed to work? Or</p>	

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>is he only a burden? R: Alright; does one need the qualification of a doctor for that? M: No. But Hitler was... From Himmler it is known that he was, first of all, a school teacher, and secondly a perfectionist, so [unintelligible], and so, if there are selections anyway, then doctors have to do that, don't you understand? R: I don't understand that, but I take it that way. M: So that must be quite... a lot of people don't understand. But that was the opinion. So, it has to be done absolutely perfectly. So that nobody says... R: That means it was decided practically by glancing at a prisoner more or less immediately, left or right? M: That's right. R: But that way one could not make a reasonable decision at all! M: No. Man, if... Selection already happened before that. So, for example, if there was a shortage of any specialists, then all those who had knowledge in, let's say, agriculture or welding or something, or special things, even medical, if there was a demand for doctors, then they should report. And so, they already sorted out first of all those for whom there was a need. That was, you see, that only as an aside ... R: So, you were standing right next to it once, but you said that as a hygienist, you were often in the camp, and you saw it often? M: I saw it frequently. That is clear. R: Hence, from that your knowledge of how that went on in detail? M: The knowledge, so that's not, that was... When you were already there, that was normal, everyday life. Everyday life was that. R: Now to the question of how such selections proceeded. Not from the way it was done, but regarding the atmosphere; how the SS people behaved. Were there Kapos present among the prisoners? Were there guard</p>	<p>Probably true.</p> <p>There was a selection before the selection.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>dogs?</p> <p>M: So, there were a lot more personnel. Kapos were of course [there]. So, most of the work, what was real work, was done by prisoners. So that was done by proven... mostly by people who had been transferred from other concentration camps. In the concentration camps were also professional criminals and people who were in prison for other reasons, not for political reasons. Those were particularly suited to creating order there, so to speak. First of all, when they had their prisoner clothes on, right? They could talk much better with the people from the transport. First of all. And secondly, when they were... well.</p> <p>R: Okay. Did that go off quietly? Did the prisoners who were newly unloaded...?</p> <p>M: You can't say very much. There were transports where there were a few of them, where there were people who knew what was going on. And then it became critical, right?</p> <p>R: Yes, and then what was done?</p> <p>M: I was... I can't say in detail. It depended on things. The simplest method was to first divide the transport and – the area was big, wasn't it? – and to bring them together in small groups and then to... And the whole thing was very well camouflaged anyway, wasn't it? So, whoever was destined to be gassed had first to... In front of the building, everyone had to undress and put their shoes and stockings, and everything exactly in one spot, so that he would find them again when coming back.</p> <p>R: Yes, perhaps we wait with this. We did not get there yet. Before we get to that, to the next point. Alright. Then we're at this point: were you required to supervise gasings?</p> <p>M: Supervision of gas... That was really not the task. I only had to determine whether they were really dead, right? But that wasn't a problem either.</p> <p>R: Alright, did you ever do that?</p>	<p>In accordance with the experience of P. Rassinier, <i>op. cit.</i></p> <p>In fact, nothing was camouflaged at Auschwitz. Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed</i>, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020; Lili Meier, Serge Klarsfeld (eds.), <i>The Auschwitz Album</i>, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: None of the doctors did, because that, after five minutes was the maximum, wasn't it? Was that all, right? Everything was dead. That was not the problem. But the problem was whether the hydrogen cyanide was all gone.</p> <p>R: No, I'm not concerned now with technical issues, but whether you as a person had ever done something like that. You said that you had only been instructed once for selections, but that you had not been deployed.</p> <p>M: So, I have the whole process from the beginning to the [end]; once, right? That was clear.</p> <p>R: So, you were... did you once, were you present at the gassings, for instructions?</p> <p>M: Of course. And there I looked through. How it was going, and so on. I had done that before, too, because when you pass by there every day, not every day, but very often, and see how everything is going, then, of course, you look at it.</p> <p>R: So basically, only as a spectator, because you were in the camp again and again as a hygienist. Then you experienced that?</p> <p>M: Yes, I experienced that.</p> <p>R: So, it's not somehow that you were obligated?</p> <p>M: No, not professionally. So, that was just the one time, wasn't it?</p> <p>R: So otherwise practically a kind of spectator?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: And how many times in total?</p> <p>M: What?</p> <p>R: That you saw something like that; that you were present at a gassing?</p> <p>M: I can't say that. So. I, well, I came to Birkenau, so on average at least two or three times a week, you understand? Birkenau. And there it was; unavoidable; you couldn't walk, and so on. You drove by car. You couldn't get past the ramp. And when it was busy, you were just... then you were held up, first of all, and then....</p> <p>R: No, I mean the gassing itself, which did</p>	<p>Here he reports that he had already looked into a gas chamber before his instruction. Later, he says that this one time was enough for him (here, here) or that he definitely did not look into it again (here), but later, he claimed that he had looked into the gas chamber even more often after the instruction (here). Finally, at one point, he stated that he "saw nothing" (here).</p> <p>Psychological observation: Dr. Münch reports about his observations of what happened in the open air at the ramp, although he was asked about gassings that took place indoors. Either he equates the selections or other events at the ramp with gassings, or he avoids the subject.</p>

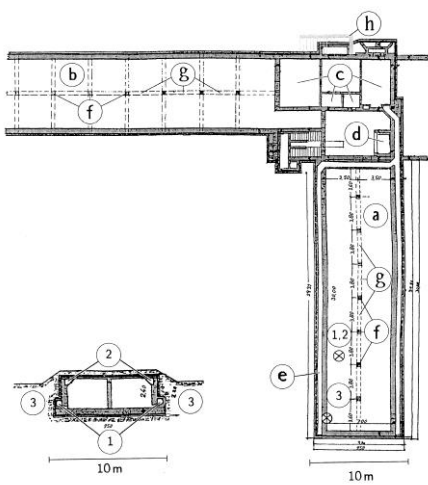
The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>not take place outside but in the chambers. You had to be purposeful...</p>	<p>Here he reports that this one look into the gas chamber was enough for him (also here). Previously, he reported that he had already looked into the gas chamber earlier (here); later, he claimed that he had looked into the gas chamber even more often after the instruction (here). Finally, at one point, he stated that he “saw nothing” (here).</p> <p>Psychological consideration: Dr. Münch evades the question, which may be uncomfortable to him, and reports about completely different things, here open-air incineration.</p> <p>Dr. Münch’s report about the problems with pyre cremations are implausible: First, by the time Dr. Münch came to Birkenau (1944, not even half a year before the alleged end of the extermination), any problems connected with this would have been solved long ago, both from the exterminationist point of view of the beginning of the mass murders in late 1941/early 1942, as well as from the revisionist point of view in view of the thousands of epidemic deaths in the summer of 1942 with insufficient cremation capacity.</p> <p>Second, the fairy tale about the corpse fat which must have flown out of the corpses in sufficient quantities for open-air cremations to be successful, originates from innumerable testimonies, but they are untenable, since no fat flows out of bodies during open-air cremations. Moreover, the body fat, in view of the 60 to 70% water content of the human body, plays only a subordinate role during cremation. (Cf. A. Neumaier, “The Treblinka Holocaust,” and C. Mattogno, F. Deana, “The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz,” in G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Dissecting...</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>, pp. 404f., 495-498; C. Mattogno, “The Recovery of</p>
<p>M: That was already, that was completely enough for me that one night, wasn’t it? To see how that, how that went. R: And you didn’t see that again after that?</p>	
<p>M: That much, which was then much more interesting, wasn’t it? Those were the problems. The crematoria didn’t work anymore, because they were all overloaded. And then you had to burn everything on big funeral pyres, right? The problem was, they also asked the hygienist, what can be done, that... There’s not enough fat burning. Then, the whole pyre doesn’t burn, and so on, you know? Such technical problems... R: Yes, well, maybe we’ll get to that later. Now, first of all, so, you said, a gassing you practically saw this one time. M: Yes. R: And other times not?</p>	

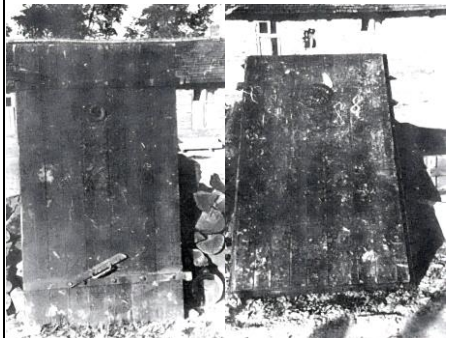
The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Well, I certainly didn't look into it on purpose; that I most certainly did not do.</p> <p>R: At the most outside somehow that you saw that something was going on inside a building?</p> <p>M: How they run in there, and so on.</p> <p>R: Yes, yes. Otherwise only from the outside.</p> <p>M: How they stand there and do and....</p> <p>R: Well, and this one time that you saw it there, you say that was summer of 1944. Can you be more specific about that?</p> <p>M: No. That must have been at the end of June, beginning of July.</p> <p>R: Can you actually give names of people who experienced this themselves, and of whom you perhaps know that they would still be available today as witnesses?</p> <p>M: You mean doctors?</p> <p>R: Yes, SS people, colleagues from back then.</p> <p>M: No, there are none. So, whoever they caught, they have now... They are all gone, they are all gone, and the few who got away like that, like Mengele for example, they are no longer alive.</p> <p>R: That is, you are practically the last of these? Can you say it like that? You don't know anyone else?</p> <p>M: I have always been the last. I don't know anybody else either, do I? There were not more than seven doctors, always. That was the highest occupancy rate.</p> <p>R: Do you have contact perhaps to victims or to members of the <i>Sonderkommando</i>? Names you would know somehow?</p> <p>M: Nobody has contact to <i>Sonderkommando</i>. The few who survived, they are all in Israel, right? And they are all hardly approachable. And hardly anyone talks about it. And the few that have talked, they haven't been able to say anything substantially different.</p>	<p>Human Fat in the Cremation Pits,” in: <i>Inconvenient History</i>, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2014.)</p> <p>Here, in accordance with his previous statement, he reports that this one look into the gas chamber was enough for him (here and here). Previously, he reported that he had already looked into the gas chamber earlier (here), and later, he claimed that he had looked into the gas chamber even more often after the instruction (here). Finally, at one point, he stated that he “saw nothing” (here).</p> <p>Thus, Dr. Münch's statements about the persons involved remain unverifiable.</p>  <p>Camp sketch Auschwitz Birkenau 1944: KII-V: Crematoria II to V; S: Zentralsauna; T: pond.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: You say you were instructed the one time. What – now I come back to it – what would have been your task there specifically? What was the task of the doctors? Why did they have to be there?</p> <p>M: Theoretically, it would have been how to select. We didn't talk about that at all. First of all because it depended on things, depended on how big the capacities of crematoria were, right? So, how much can we gas at all, right? And secondly, how many are needed? That one must have that many in any case as fit for work.</p> <p>R: Yes, I don't mean the selections, but the gassing itself. There you also once, you say, looked through the little hole.</p> <p>M: I didn't see anything! That...</p> <p>R: Alright. Why did the doctors have to be there? Was that also just a crazy idea of Himmler?</p> <p>M: The doctors only had to be there because of the selections and to determine whether they were really all dead, right? – which no one ever did, because they were all dead.</p> <p>R: So, it was actually also unnecessary?</p> <p>M: Was actually unnecessary, of course. But, as I said, it had to be perfect. Perfection was a tick of Himmler's. There's no other way to explain it.</p> <p>R: Now I have, because I have to confess, I have a map of Birkenau with me. You probably know it. I mean, you know your way around literature. Then you will probably know that too. Something like that.</p> <p>M: So, this is Birkenau.</p> <p>R: Exactly.</p> <p>M: And what do you want to know?</p> <p>R: Where you said you witnessed this gassing once. Which one was it at? Do you remember that?</p> <p>M: Which crematorium was that?</p> <p>R: Yes.</p> <p>M: It was this one here, K III was that.</p> <p>R: III was it?</p> <p>M: This, at the thingy [ramp]. But that night,</p>	<p>Psychological observation: Dr. Münch was again asked about his tasks during the gassing, but he came back to the selections (cf. here). Is he evading because he does not know what he is talking about?</p> <p>This is an astonishing, central statement: He saw nothing. However, this does not prevent him from claiming the opposite in other places: here, here, here, and here.</p> <p>Psychological consideration: Dr. Münch reduces the activity of the doctors essentially to the selections, although he is supposed to report about gassings. Do all his memories revolve only around selections, and was the rest learned only after the fact? (Cf. here and here)</p> <p>Psychological observation: Again Dr.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>that is where I saw everything, right? But that night, where I was really officially instructed, it was mainly a matter of... There were these free incineration sites, which were, how do you say? Where they were burned in pits, they were, they were important. And that they worked well; how to supply air, and so on. That was important at that time, and that's where I, that's where I saw the most.</p> <p>R: You said that you had been instructed in Crematorium III at that time. Can you remember the rooms there, can you perhaps draw a sketch of them?</p> <p>M: No, no, no, no.</p> <p>R: You can't?</p> <p>M: No. You have to imagine that everything was camouflaged.</p> <p>R: How camouflaged?</p> <p>M: That was, well, it was disguised as a barn or something like that; anyway, as a civilian, as some civilian thing, wasn't it? The only thing that..., chimneys were there; big ones, right? They were important, and they were usually set off a bit from the actual buildings, too, so they didn't stand out.</p> <p>R: Could you see these buildings, the crematoria, from the ramp, that is, the prisoners, when they came into the camp, could they already see these buildings, the crematoria?</p> <p>M: They were absolutely, absolutely harmless buildings, right?</p> <p>R: But you could see them? They were not camouflaged any further, except that ...</p> <p>M: Not when they came in, but when they came in on the..., when they came in, here, for example, here is the station. Where does the thing come in? Here it comes in, and here is the so-called ramp, isn't it? And there are unloaded, and there has been the selection. And of course, they saw very little of these crematoria. And if they did, and if anyone saw anything, then apart from the chimney, there was nothing conspicuous, nothing at all. But it was only that there were very large gates, right? And then they</p>	<p>Münch evades the questions about the gassings and reports about something completely different: this time, the open-air incinerations. (Cf. here) It is extremely doubtful that Dr. Münch was instructed by the Institute of Hygiene in issues of open-air cremation. For such an instruction, engineers – such as those from the Topf Company building cremation furnaces inside the camp – would have been consulted rather than bacteriologists.</p> <p>The thesis of the camouflage he must have taken from the literature, which is wrong, at least in this point, cf. here. The only correct thing in this description concerns large chimneys. Crematorium III did not remotely resemble a barn. Its chimney stood inside the building, albeit in an annex. (Cf. J.-C. Pressac, <i>Auschwitz: ..., op. cit.</i>).</p> <p>In fact, Crematoria II and III could be admired in full beauty from the ramp. These buildings had no large gates, only plain doors.</p>  <p>Construction drawing of Crematorium II (K III mirror image), above the side view. The "ramp", coming from the left, ran along this building at a distance of about 30 to 50 meters. On the right is the main entrance to the dissection and furnace rooms. The morgue basements ("gas chambers") were underground.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>said, these are for disinfection. Everybody has to be disinfected. [Unintelligible] And there were also.</p> <p>R: What do you mean very large gates? Gates, in the buildings. There were gates in it?</p> <p>M: In the chambers, yes in the buildings, there were huge gates.</p> <p>R: Where the prisoners went in?</p> <p>M: That's where you went in, wasn't it? And ...</p> <p>R: Yes, now we're coming..., exactly. Now we're at this point: the procedure, how that unfolded. You said earlier that the victims undressed before they were murdered.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Where did they undress?</p> <p>M: On the ramp there.</p> <p>R: On the ramp there?</p> <p>M: On the ramp. So, without then... in the immediate vicinity of the respective crematoria.</p> <p>R: In the open air?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: So here somewhere in the area? [By the ramp.]</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: And then, what happened then? How did the victims behave? I mean, you know what I can imagine? In 1940, after all, it wasn't like today, where the youth or many adults are used to free body culture, to saunas, to seeing each other, even the opposite sexes, naked, that people there just....</p> <p>M: You must know, the people who came from the transports; they all came from camps. And they somehow knew how to do something; not to carry out some order immediately, right? That had heinous consequences.</p> <p>R: Yes, but when I think, for example, of the transports from Hungary....</p> <p>M: Yes, they were all before...</p> <p>R: They were not in camps. They came, they all came directly from the train stations in Hungary directly to Auschwitz.</p>	<p>This narrative is unique among all testimonies. No witness has ever reported that the victims undressed in public on the ramp. Evidently, this event never took place. Dr. Münch projects into his memory other testimonies of people undressing in the open. He must therefore have known and partially internalized these other statements.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: But they were grouped together before. You can be assured. I wasn't there, I don't know. But you can be sure that, with the mentality that the Hungarians in particular developed towards the Jews, they were treated very, very, very brutally and badly. And if somebody just tried to do something not correct, not true, there was immediately not only beating, but rigorous punishments. So, there was no problem at all.</p> <p>R: So, they were disciplined and obediently undressed, intimidated.</p> <p>M: Absolute disciplined. One had... Basically, well, they were all starved, weren't they? One gave them first of all, that was very important, one gave them first of all, and dehydrated, and thirsty, right? They were first given a lot to drink. And good water, which they haven't had since, during the whole transport, all of them. So, they were all always grateful that they were treated very humanely there, contrary to other customs, because they came from... Who knows where they came from.</p> <p>R: How were they treated there? That is, did the SS or the Kapos somehow take advantage of these undressing or already undressed prisoners?</p> <p>M: But what do you think? That was everyday life for them, and it was the most important thing for them that, for God's sake, there should be no fuss. They were very polite. So, they were very special, were... How do you say it?</p> <p>R: Were they treated courteously?</p> <p>M: Treated courteously, weren't they? Now finally, here comes where you're doing well and, "Where did you come from," if you've talked to them at all. And above all, they were constantly surrounded by prisoners who were employed to avoid any commotion, right? That everything was quite well, that has proven] best from experience. We knew exactly when a transport came from some country where you didn't know the people had been treated, right? Then we</p>	 <p><i>Floor plan of the basement of Crematorium II. Room a is said to have served as the "gas chamber", and room b as the undressing room. Access to Morgue a was through a simple door. 3: Cross-section through Morgue a; e + 1: exhaust air ducts; 2: intake air ducts; f: concrete support pillars, g: Concrete cross beams, d: Morgue elevator to the furnace room on the ground floor.</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview	
<p>were already worried. Oh, they came from Holland, so you knew we had to deal with the Dutch in that way.</p>		
<p>R: The things that the prisoners took off there, they sorted them neat and tidy?</p>		
<p>M: They had to be neat and tidy right there, in order to give the impression that they were coming back, and that nothing should get mixed up, right?</p>		
<p>R: What was done with them afterwards?</p>		
<p>M: Already at the moment when the thing was closed, the truck arrived. It was all thrown onto a big truck, and sent to Canada. That's what they called it. And there, the stuff was sorted and processed and, above all, searched for valuables, for everything, right? Everyone had tried to take something along, hadn't they?</p>	<p><i>Gas-tight doors from Auschwitz: All these wooden doors have one thing in common: They were only used to close off delousing gas chambers, but never for homicidal gas chambers. They would have been much too weak for that. (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 486)</i></p> <p>The alleged gas chamber in Crematoria II or III, which Dr. Münch claims to have seen (here), measured 7 m × 30 m, and could have held a maximum of about 1,000 people.</p> <p>Here we have a clear indication that Dr. Münch, in describing the details of the alleged gas chamber, did not report from his own experience, but from the literature.</p> <p>The doors through which victims could have entered Crematoria II/III were about normal size (1 m × 2 m)</p> <p>In Crematoria II and III, after entering the building, one was not immediately in the alleged gas chamber (Morgue 1). One had to go first into the basement, and there through other rooms. Moreover, the alleged gas chamber had only</p>	
<p>R: Already at the moment when the thing was closed, the truck arrived. It was all thrown onto a big truck, and sent to Canada. That's what they called it. And there, the stuff was sorted and processed and, above all, searched for valuables, for everything, right? Everyone had tried to take something along, hadn't they?</p>		
<p>R: Then the victims were naked in front of the gas chamber, or in front of this building, where they were inside ...</p>		
<p>M: They went in there, didn't they?</p>		
<p>R: How? So, you said these were big gates where they went through?</p>		
<p>M: Yes, and came in and....</p>		
<p>R: Do you have any idea how big?</p>		
<p>M: That was, that was different in each one, the chamber. It was not very big, not bigger, a chamber not bigger like so, like this room here [5×6 m], right? But there were... It had capacity of up to, I think, two and a half thousand in one building. You can read that everywhere. It's in every book.</p>	<p>The alleged gas chamber in Crematoria II or III, which Dr. Münch claims to have seen (here), measured 7 m × 30 m, and could have held a maximum of about 1,000 people.</p> <p>Here we have a clear indication that Dr. Münch, in describing the details of the alleged gas chamber, did not report from his own experience, but from the literature.</p> <p>The doors through which victims could have entered Crematoria II/III were about normal size (1 m × 2 m)</p> <p>In Crematoria II and III, after entering the building, one was not immediately in the alleged gas chamber (Morgue 1). One had to go first into the basement, and there through other rooms. Moreover, the alleged gas chamber had only</p>	
<p>R: So, as big as a barn door, or what?</p>		
<p>M: Barn doors were big, as big as that wall there [2.5×3 m], so 3 m they were.</p>		
<p>R: The doors were that big?</p>	<p>The doors through which victims could have entered Crematoria II/III were about normal size (1 m × 2 m)</p> <p>In Crematoria II and III, after entering the building, one was not immediately in the alleged gas chamber (Morgue 1). One had to go first into the basement, and there through other rooms. Moreover, the alleged gas chamber had only</p>	
<p>M: Yes, they were.</p>		
<p>R: So, they entered the chamber from the outside through a large door?</p>		
<p>M: There they went in. And over there they went out again through the same big door.</p>	<p>In Crematoria II and III, after entering the building, one was not immediately in the alleged gas chamber (Morgue 1). One had to go first into the basement, and there through other rooms. Moreover, the alleged gas chamber had only</p>	
<p>R: So, on the opposite side there was the same door again?</p>		
<p>M: There they went in. And over there they went out again through the same big door.</p>		
<p>R: So, on the opposite side there was the same door again?</p>	<p>In Crematoria II and III, after entering the building, one was not immediately in the alleged gas chamber (Morgue 1). One had to go first into the basement, and there through other rooms. Moreover, the alleged gas chamber had only</p>	
<p>M: There they went in. And over there they went out again through the same big door.</p>		

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Exactly the same one, over there. There were then the crematoria.</p> <p>R: All right. So, on the opposite side were the crematoria, you had said.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: What does crematoria mean? That is, this gas chamber itself was a separate building? And the crema....</p> <p>M: That's quite different. Once they were even downstairs, and they were pulled up with freight [elevators?].</p> <p>R: What was it like in the building where you say?</p> <p>M: It was right across the street.</p> <p>R: It was right across the street. That was Crema III?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Aha, that is, and the room, the gas chamber's size, you say, was as big approximately as... like your living room?</p> <p>M: Were quite, were quite different.</p> <p>R: ...were quite different.</p> <p>M: Well, you can't say that at all. I really can't say that in detail, because I didn't look at it closely, right? I think the size and so on is interesting... That was interesting for those who had to clear the stuff away, who had to clear it away, right? And who had to say, well, the way it was.</p> <p>R: How were the victims made to go voluntarily into such a gas chamber?</p> <p>M: Everybody who comes to the camp had to be disinfected. And there were, there comes, "You have to shower; you have to disinfect; here's soap and a towel; and it all has to be in order."</p> <p>R: And then the ...</p> <p>M: And then they went in there.</p> <p>R: With soap and a towel in the shower?</p> <p>M: And then there went also the SS people, and the Kapos above all; they went in with them, and so they said that they, the first ones who came in, lined up right over there, and that everything came in well ordered.</p> <p>R: You said, how many victims did such a</p>	<p>one door.</p> <p>The cremation furnaces were in the same building as the alleged gas chamber, but in Crematoria II and III, one floor above the basement level of the alleged gas chamber.</p> <p>A reference to Crematoria II and III, where bodies were transported from the morgue (or supposed gas chamber) to the furnace room on the ground floor by freight elevators.</p> <p>Psychological consideration: Dr. Münch thinks that only the surviving prisoners of the <i>Sonderkommando</i> had to worry about such details, because they "had to say," that is: had to say something about it in their testimonies.</p> <p>On issuing soap and towel, see here.</p>

The Interview

gas chamber hold?

M: That, each one, there's no standard, right?

R: From, to?

M: Let's say from 50 to..., I really can't say. I really can't say. You can't estimate that at all if you don't know. I mean, for me it wasn't important. If there... If you don't know, you can, if you... you can... 200 people; you're amazed at how close the... When they're close together, how small the pile is, right?

R: And the victims, how did they behave along the way? Quietly too? Or were they excited, scared, intimidated, or panicked?

M: I mean, excited, that was very rare that there was really excitement; very rare, because they were handled very much with kid gloves, and because that was really so perfectly camouflaged, as a washroom, so to speak, as a disinfection room, and that one therefore also quite accepted, gladly accepted that.

R: The SS people, how did they behave?

M: Pardon?

R: The SS men, how did they behave or the Kapos?

M: They kept to themselves, they kept absolutely to themselves, right? They stood around with their rifles, and the work was done only by the Kapos.

R: And was there any resistance anywhere when they tried to close the doors, or was that also accepted?

M: That was always a problem, right? That's clear. Because when, all of a sudden, as many as possible were supposed to get in, and then, when it got tight, the prisoners who were inside, well, they slowly pushed their way out, right? And then, from the outside, with great force, the doors were closed, the bolts closed, [it was all] over. That was then made at once very rigorously.

R: One question: The people, as you said, got soap and towels.

Comments on the Interview

This ignorance contrasts with the certainty with which Dr. Münch, in his letter to Dr. Augsburg, wrote of a capacity of up to 3,000 people, a figure which can be found in many a witness report, but which would not have been technically feasible on the approximately 210 square meters of the largest alleged gas chamber available.




*Delousing gas chamber doors in Auschwitz: The same picture over and over again: Wooden doors of normal size, provisionally made gas-tight. (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, op. cit., pp. 48, 50)*

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Pardon?</p> <p>R: Those victims have been...</p> <p>M: Not everyone, but it was just, as much as was possible, right? With such antics, it was camouflaged, right?</p> <p>R: I mean, from the SS's point of view, it is alright to give a soap along for the shower for camouflage reasons, but if one gets close together, of course, taking a towel along is not...</p> <p>M: Yes, sure, sure. But just imagine, they are all afraid now; they have all been standing for a long time until everything was ready, right? They were happy that it finally went on, and so on. You can't at all... with normal [conditions], that was ... Above all, they were on the road for days. The people were really, above all, thirsty. They were glad that they had water first, weren't they? They were glad that the seriously ill, or those who had already died in the cars, right? That they had first been separated. They were calmed down and given something, you understand? So that they would rest. Then they were sent to a crematorium just as they were, after the main thing was gone.</p> <p>R: By what means were they killed?</p> <p>M: Well, with hydrogen cyanide.</p> <p>R: With hydrogen cyanide.</p> <p>M: With hydrogen cyanide, without warning substance.</p> <p>R: Did you, at the time when you were instructed, get safety instruction on this poison gas?</p> <p>M: Sure, I got that, I don't know that, but about hydrogen cyanide, everybody was exactly informed, and....</p> <p>R: Why, why?</p> <p>M: Tell hygienists something about hydrogen cyanide? Hydrogen cyanide is used to exterminate insects, right? So, there was....</p> <p>R: Was that your job as well?</p> <p>M: We trained so-called disinfectors, didn't we? So, there wasn't a word said about that.</p> <p>R: And did you train the people who did the</p>	<div> </div> <p><i>Zyklon-B can with the corresponding special can opener. (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 17)</i></p> <p>Due to the Allied bombing campaign, regular production of Zyklon B with warning agent was disrupted from 1943 onward, so that later a large part of the supplies did not contain any warning agent.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>gassings, did you also train them...?</p> <p>M: They were fine, they were not endangered.</p> <p>R: Did you train them? They had to be trained, too.</p> <p>M: No, no, no. We only..., but that didn't go into my area. But for the SS, so for the troops, right? With every troop there was a decontamination troop, right? And they were trained, of course. There were three schools there.</p> <p>R: The agent, the hydrogen cyanide, how was that stored? Was it...</p> <p>M: In cans.</p> <p>R: In cans.</p> <p>M: In cans. In cans together with silicic acid, right? Hence adsorbed. It falls down and, for example, I didn't experience it, because it was all in the summer; it was warm, right? If it was cold in winter, then people were left in these chambers for a while until it got warm.</p> <p>R: How do you know that?</p> <p>M: What?</p> <p>R: How do you know that?</p> <p>M: Because that's what they told us.</p> <p>R: At that time, when you ...</p> <p>M: Yeah, yeah, let's say, "It can go fast. We can pour it right in. We don't need to pre-heat," so to speak. So one calculated. One made a safety coefficient of about 5 minutes, and in my time back then, so in the summer, within three minutes everything was absolutely over.</p> <p>R: The gas chamber that you were instructed in at that time, how was it equipped? I have to stick to my list to be able to grasp that as concretely as possible. The door of which you had just spoken, was quite large, 3 by 2 meters.</p> <p>M: Yes, and double and, and....</p> <p>R: What kind of material was it? Was it wood, iron?</p> <p>M: Wood, over and over wood. What was in the middle, inside? I don't know, I don't know.</p>	<p>The hygienist and SS man Dr. Münch, responsible for disease control in the camp, thus allegedly trained the disinfectors. If persons had also been trained for mass murder, it would of course also have been his task to train them. But he claims to have had nothing to do with this.</p> <p>Since he was only present during the summer, this is a statement from hearsay.</p> <p>Hearsay</p> <p>The interviewer misinterprets this remark "double", cf. below.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview	
<p>R: Was it a single door, a double door, a swinging door, a sliding door, a trap door?</p>	<p>There were no barn doors in any of the crematoria. It is possible that Dr. Münch internalized testimonies about Bunkers 1 and 2, which were allegedly used for gassings, and were located outside the actual camp. These buildings were also called “white” and “red farmhouse”. This mental connection with farmhouses may be the origin of his imagination that the supposed gas chambers in or near the crematoria had barn doors or were camouflaged like barns (cf. here).</p>	
<p>M: Well, those were, as far as I remember, they were all big barn doors, weren't they? That were closed from over there and over there.</p>		
<p>R: Alright, what does barn doors mean? Barn doors are sliding doors, aren't they, not hinged?</p>		
<p>M: No, not sliding doors but....</p>		
<p>R: On hinges?</p>		
<p>M: Hinged doors.</p>		
<p>R: So, it's a double door that closes in the middle?</p>		
<p>M: Yes, it's on the inside.</p>		
<p>R: Which way did it open? To the inside, to the outside, or swinging?</p>		
<p>M: Outside, of course.</p>		
<p>R: To the outside. We had already clarified size, material too. Processing, do you know how thick it was, bracing, tightness?</p>	<p>The interviewer misinterprets the half-sentence spoken by Dr. Münch (here) as “double door”, although Dr. Münch's comments on the material of the door (see below) indicate that he only meant “double-walled”. Dr. Münch, however, does not contradict, but readily adopts the thesis of the double door. This witness is therefore very easily influenced.</p>	
<p>M: Who?</p>		
<p>R: The door.</p>		
<p>M: That, in any case, it was double-walled...</p>		
<p>R: Double-walled?</p>		
<p>M: Double-walled. I know it because of the sound that was made then, right? When the panic broke out, you had to go very close to hear something. That was just very, very instructive. That was like a buzzing, a loud buzzing from a beehive, about. That much you heard outside.</p>		
<p>R: And the same applies to the door that was on the opposite side?</p>		<p>Such a double-walled door has never been reported before. Nor has any such door ever be found.</p>
<p>M: Yes, I don't know that.</p>		
<p>R: You don't know that?</p>		
<p>M: Then over there was the Kommando.</p>		
<p>R: Yes, I mean now in terms of the size of the doors, so....</p>		
<p>M: That one was exactly the same.</p>		
<p>R: Special equipment on the doors. You had said you had looked through somewhere, there was....</p>	<p>A first indication that Dr. Münch does not know firsthand what happened at the other end of the supposed gas chamber.</p>	

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: There was a small, little peephole. R: What do you mean small, 5 cm in diameter? M: Like a spy, a normal spy glass, right? There was, and that was brightly lit. R: And normal window glass, or... M: Pardon? R: Spy glasses have such an optic that you.... M: Probably with such an optic, yes, so that... R: You don't remember? M: I didn't think about that kind of... R: At what height was that? Did you have to bend down or...? M: No, quite normal height, I didn't bother with that. So, I really can't tell you anything about that. R: You don't know? M: [shaking his head]. R: Was there a protective grid in front of the spy glass? Do you know anything about that? M: At what? R: In front of the spy glass, a grille or anything? M: I don't know.... Oh, you mean that they could break through that, or something? R: Yes. M: No, no, there was no danger of that. R: To the ventilation. M: You must know that, the moment the doors were closed, there was panic in there, wasn't there? R: How were they actually locked? Were there... M: I don't know. So that, I certainly didn't think about that. But you can be assured that.... R: I just imagine when I have 1000 people inside, they panic and want to get out the door they came in. A thousand people have a tremendous amount of pressure. M: So, there was already experience enough there, how thick it must be, how that was. R: You said, in the summer, a maximum of</p>	<p>“...informed”? Sometimes it would be good if the interviewer would let his interlocutor finish....</p> <p>The intense not knowing after 50 years doesn't have to mean anything.</p>  <p><i>A gas-chamber door from Auschwitz, made somewhat gas-tight by means of paper strips, with a bolt, a peephole and a wire guard in front of it. This door was part of a Zyklon-B delousing chamber. (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz: ..., op. cit., p. 49.) This door would not have withstood a panicked crowd.</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>three minutes, then it was all over. M: Yes, yes. R: In winter, up to five. M: It was said, so one has calculated. R: What happened then, after that? M: Yes, then first of all, after 15 minutes, I think, that long was the... One had to stand at attention, where it was not necessary. Then, the hydrogen cyanide was extracted with large exhausters, right? Yes, and then, the crematorium unit came from the other side, right? Opened the doors and pulled out the... That was the difficult, the... R: One thing at a time. Sorry if I'm interrupting you. To the ventilation first. I'll get to the technical details first. M: It was an exhauster. That's all I can say. R: You can't say, so you don't know if there was anything attached in the chamber? M: No, no, no. R: Nothing at all? How did the poison gas get in? M: Pardon? R: The poison gas. M: Through a shaft at the top. R: Through a shaft. M: Through a shaft that went almost all the way down, and that's where it was poured in, wasn't it? And that sort of evaporated. R: And what do you mean, one shaft, several shafts? How many? M: That was, you're asking me too much. R: You don't know? M: Well, that didn't interest anybody. Because for that, they were a well-rehearsed team. Everything was going on; nobody was interested in that. R: But you have seen the shafts? M: Yes, of course, that was the man who poured it down up there, right? R: With your quite normal... M: That was the... That was in ambulances that the so-called disinfectors arrived. R: Yes, and how big were these shafts? 10 cm, 50 cm in diameter, or were they square? M: No idea at all, I have with... Why should</p>	<p>This was allegedly the case in the gas chamber in the old crematorium at the Main Camp as well as in Crematoria II and III (four shafts each). However, the shafts in the old crematorium were made only after the war by the Poles (cf. Eric Conan, "Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal", <i>L'Express</i>, 19/25 January 1995), and in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II, which has been preserved to this day, those holes cannot be found.</p> <p>"Up there" a man could have been only on the old crematorium at the Main Camp, because the roofs of the basement morgues of Crematoria II and III were approximately at ground level. The alleged gassings in the Main Camp, however, are said to have ceased in the summer of 1943 at the latest. So, Dr.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>I inspect something like that? R: Nah, I mean, I'm only concerned with an estimate. You know, when you see, on a roof, for example, something.... M: It was all camouflaged anyway. R: From 100 meters, you can't see a small shaft, or barely. M: No, that was all camouflaged. After all, these were camouflaged buildings, where no human being could get the idea that something else was happening there, right? They were camouflaged buildings. It was mostly kind of, as an agricultural business, something like that, with a barn. R: Yes well, a barn was not there here [Crema II/III] though. M: And these others, of which I saw little, over there, they were also partly... All the gas chambers were underground, right? They weren't in there at the top at all. R: You mean here at Crema IV and V? M: Yes, yes. You had to walk down steps there. R: And that, how do you know that? Also only now retrospectively, or did you already see it then, or...? M: Well, in this [Crema IV/V] with them, I have not been there consciously, so I don't know. R: So, that you may possibly know only in retrospect. M: Where did I read that now literally? Whether I read that once? I read terribly little, because you just drive yourself crazy, right? But now, I really can't tell you. R: Are you sure that you were in Crematorium III at that time, that is, at the ramp? M: Yes. R: You are sure about that? M: Yes. I can tell you that, if you want to pin me down, I can't tell you anymore whether it was one [Crema II] or the other [Crema III]. R: Whether two or three, but one of these? M: In these, during that night, when I was there, where I looked through the peephole</p>	<p>Münch could not have seen any man "up there" pouring anything through shafts.</p> <p>Camouflage: an untruthful protective claim to explain his not knowing (cf. here, here).</p> <p>And again, the fairy tale of an agricultural business, a reference to testimonies read or heard by Dr. Münch about the "farmhouses" (cf. here, here).</p> <p>How true.</p> <p>He confuses Crematoria IV and V with Crematoria II and III.</p> <p>His information about the interior of Crematoria II and III, which he falsely projected onto Crematoria IV and V, comes only from hearsay, from knowledge acquired later from trials and from literature. Thus, he can never have been present at a gassing in the crematoria at the ramp.</p> <p>Psychological consideration: Again, Dr. Münch evades the request to give con-</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>and so on, the more important things were the open-air burnings, right? Because there were difficulties.</p> <p>R: I would like, first of all, to record exactly the locality where you were at that time. Do you know what the surroundings were? Did these buildings have a forest around them, or were they standing free?</p> <p>M: They had, eh, they were planted. They were planted, but they were still quite easy to see in, right?</p> <p>R: So, what does planted mean? Little trees, hedges, woods or bushes, thickets?</p> <p>M: Was, there were... ha, yes, like so, just like everything was down there, right? That was exactly adapted to this terrain. That... One did not see that it was extra; one can say nothing special at all. So, striking was just always the thing still, there. Conspicuous was the, were the chimneys, which were nearby, right? They just didn't fit.</p> <p>R: They stood practically alone? In the...</p> <p>M: They were standing around there, yes. But they were... If someone asked what the chimney was for, well, you couldn't explain it.</p> <p>R: There was practically the building, and the chimney stood separately, or how?</p> <p>M: That one was a bit separate. That one was a bit separate, yes. They were big; they were very striking.</p> <p>R: What do you mean by big, would you guess?</p> <p>M: So, already like for a small factory, right?</p> <p>R: Do you know anything about the way the poison gas was released, whether auxiliary measures were taken, or whether it was just dumped in?</p> <p>M: Yes, it was exactly calculated. So and so much, so and so much goes into the room. It was poured in, and these were empirical values that had been collected, and then it slowly evaporated. It released itself, so to speak.</p> <p>R: But that means fast enough that within</p>	<p>crete facts about his gassing experiences, by diverting to open-air cremations (cf. here, here).</p> <p>Crematoria II and III stood completely free, without any surrounding vegetation. Crematorium IV was partially surrounded by trees, and crematorium V was almost completely surrounded by trees.</p> <p>Again, the story of the separate chimneys (see here). In fact, all chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria were within the buildings, not separate. However, the chimney of the old crematorium at the Main Camp was located a few meters away from the building. When Dr. Münch arrived at Auschwitz in 1944, however, this chimney had long since been torn down, as the crematorium had been converted into an air-raid shelter. It was rebuilt in the same place by the Auschwitz Museum after the war. This again indicates that Dr. Münch passes off what he has read, heard or seen afterwards as his memory.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>three minutes the people were dead? M: Three minutes, it never took longer than that. R: As for the camouflage equipment, you said that everything was well camouflaged. The chambers themselves, did you notice anything, if they were camouflaged in any way</p> <p>M: Showers were, showers were pretend. They were made relatively high up, fixed, so that they couldn't be reached, and you could see that it was a shower. Next to it, there were...</p> <p>R: What does shower mean? Pipes and heads and knobs and fixtures? M: It was a fake shower. No, the pipes weren't like that; no fixtures weren't on it. R: But pipes and shower heads were? M: I don't know. I can't, I can't say. I was never in such a chamber. R: Yes, how do you know that? Also only from the... M: No, I know that. Of course, I read about it too, but, but, I was never in a chamber. R: Yes, when you looked into the peephole, there wasn't enough time, was there? M: Then, of course, you looked at everything, just not whether there were showers in there, right? R: Lighting system. You mentioned it was very bright. M: Very, very bright light. Very bright. R: What do you mean by very bright? A normal room with lighting like that...</p>	<p>Therefore, Dr. Münch's recollections about "false shower heads" in the alleged gas chambers are also only hearsay.</p>
<p>M: No, no, no, brighter than a room. So, that was at least 300, two, three hundred bulbs, right? That were in there. R: Yes, and what was the point of that? M: I don't know. It was like that. It was probably a regulation of some kind. R: Yes, they were always on and...?</p>	<p>Morgue #1 of Crematorium II and III were equipped with 16 wooden bases in their concrete ceiling to accommodate 16 sockets for 16 light bulbs, 8 on either side of the longitudinal support beam. That amounts to roughly one bulb ever 3 meters (10 feet), in a windowless basement room. Hence, this room was not excessively brightly lit at all! (Cf. G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, <i>Auschwitz Lies</i>, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, pp. 391f.)</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Pardon?</p> <p>R: They were basically switched on?</p> <p>M: Yes, otherwise you shouldn't have, you wouldn't have seen anything, right? Should have, should have....</p> <p>R: Okay, who should have to see what? Nobody has to see anything.</p> <p>M: It was supposed to be monitored to see if it was working, wasn't it?</p> <p>R: I see.</p> <p>M: If a can upstairs didn't work, or something, you had to... Anyway, it was very bright.</p> <p>R: Do you know anything about floor tiles or wall tiles, which could also be used for a shower?</p> <p>M: Nothing, nothing, nothing I can tell you.</p> <p>R: You don't know.</p> <p>M: I'm not interested in floor tiles either.</p> <p>R: Windows, columns, stucco?</p> <p>M: Nothing columns, those were... Pardon?</p> <p>R: Stucco?</p> <p>M: Columns were in it; columns were in it, yes.</p> <p>R: Columns were inside. Can you say anything about the number, size and so on? And, and about windows? When you say...</p> <p>M: They were definitely there, at least, somehow camouflaged to the outside in any case.</p> <p>R: That means only painted?</p> <p>M: Pardon?</p> <p>R: Only painted?</p> <p>M: No, no. So, holes, those were already... But whether the inside was not really walled up, so that nothing could penetrate to the outside, that would have been normally reasonable. Do you understand? I don't think it's possible to make a direct connection to the outside.</p> <p>R: You say you only looked through this hole once. You were never in the gas chamber itself, but you saw it often from the outside.</p> <p>M: Yes, there they appeared absolutely as a civilian building....</p>	<div> </div> <p><i>Prisoners in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the "ramp" shortly after unloading. In the background, to be admired in full view and without any camouflage: Crematorium III (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 343).</i></p> <p>Once more the camouflage fairy tale (cf. here, here, here).</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: With windows?</p> <p>M: With everything, with everything. How to camouflage something.</p> <p>R: So, the windows looked quite normal?</p> <p>M: Surely, I didn't notice anything.</p> <p>R: So, what do you imagine windows to be, 1 meter by 80 cm or something like that?</p> <p>M: No one was interested in that.</p> <p>R: How did she SS close the door? We already had that in principle. How long did it take? We've had that too. Wait a minute. Oh, that's right. How long did it take before the poison gas was added after the door was closed? You had already said that in summer you could do it immediately, and in winter you needed a little time, or what?</p> <p>M: No, so the regulation was that after, before 15, after 15 minutes, after 15 minutes the exhauster should run.</p> <p>R: Nah, I mean, the SS closes the door. So, when does the poison gas come in? Immediately? When it's closed?</p> <p>M: When it's warm, immediately.</p> <p>R: When it's warm, immediately; and when it's not warm?</p> <p>M: Then you let it warm up in there first. It got warm in there quickly, didn't it?</p> <p>R: And then when they were dead, wait 15 minutes and then the exhausters....</p> <p>M: No, then it was ventilated, and how long that is, I don't know, but certainly half an hour, I can't tell you.</p> <p>R: How did the victims behave during their death throes? You said you looked inside. Did you see there...</p> <p>M: Terrible, I can only say quite terrible. Quite awful. Quite awful, because everyone was clinging to one another, weren't they? And, and... Everybody wanted to reach, when... I can... It was, it was horrible. So, it was... So, you must have had the impression – the people – that it came from below, right? That it came from below... although hydrogen cyanide is supposed to be completely odorless, right?</p> <p>R: No it isn't.</p>	<p>Once more the camouflage fairy tale (cf. here, here, here, here).</p> <p>Or maybe he doesn't know what he's talking about?</p> <div> </div> <p><i>Old Zyklon-B cans with gypsum granules of the Erco type poured out.</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Yes, I only know that from...</p> <p>R: I have studied chemistry, and it depends. There are people who smell it, and some people who don't. It has a very subtle smell, but it....</p> <p>M: Well, so in any case, it smelled; certainly it smelled different there than....</p> <p>R: It doesn't smell unpleasant, unfortunately. It doesn't warn you. Did you hear victims singing from time to time? I say that because I read it once, I ask that.</p> <p>M: What?</p> <p>R: Did one hear singing of the victims, that they sang?</p> <p>M: You can call that singing. So, if you, really, if you listened at the wall, you heard, I think, it's more like humming. I heard that several times.</p> <p>R: What do you mean, you heard several times? From the outside then?</p> <p>M: I tried several times [to guess] what kind of noise it is, right? You can also consider it singing, but I think it's absolutely impossible, because they were all in mortal fear. Nobody sings anymore. But the screams, which were mixed up, produced an almost harmonious sound on the outside, right?</p> <p>R: To my next question: What happened after the victims were dead? We've already answered that. 15 minutes of waiting, something like that, until then the....</p> <p>M: Yes, until they opened the door, at least another half hour.</p> <p>R: Then another half hour.</p> <p>M: At least. Then the problem was that they were all entangled with each other, I don't know, I didn't see it either, but that's what they were talking about, wasn't it? How best to get them apart.</p> <p>R: The chamber was ventilated with these exhausters. How did you actually find out about it? Were you told about it, did you hear about it, did you witness it yourself, that the exhausters started up? How long were you there at that time, when you...?</p> <p>M: There you ask me too much, where I</p>	<p>The hygienist who can't be told anything new about hydrogen cyanide (here) and who trained the disinfectors (here) doesn't know?</p> <p>The laws of nature were certainly not suspended in Auschwitz.</p> <p>The first hint that Dr. Münch is a pervert who repeatedly and voluntarily seeks sensory impressions that dying, panic-stricken people produce.</p> <p>The whole procedure is obviously</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>know that from, so that... Of course, one said, that was a big problem. Do you bring the... how far do you endanger this prisoner unit, this crematorium unit? How do you do, how can you, how do you say, how far are they themselves endangered when they go in there and have to pull them out? How everything is tangled together, and so on. Some have pulled them out of there first with rake-like things, right? So that was a big problem. But I can't say anything about it, because I only know that it was a problem with which the people there were busy.</p> <p>R: Did you yourself experience how the bodies were pulled out after the doors were opened and how they were treated?</p> <p>M: I didn't. That was on the other side, wasn't it? That was of no interest. That night, when it was about that, I was not interested in it in principle, and that night, when I was there, there were... All those who were involved in it were no longer concerned about the selection, but about this new method of burning in pits.</p> <p>R: When you looked through the peephole, you didn't wait for half an hour until the ventilation was finished and continued to look at what was happening, but left afterwards?</p> <p>M: No, no, no. That didn't interest then anymore. That one look, the first look through the peephole, right? That was absolutely enough to not be curious anymore.</p> <p>R: Do you know where they took the bodies afterwards?</p> <p>M: To the furnaces, of course, they were as close as possible. That had to be as close as possible...</p> <p>R: But for the premises, can you give any information?</p> <p>M: That was also different in each one. It was, in any case, everything was with rail carts. If they had a piece, if there was a bigger thing, there were rail carts, where you did that.</p> <p>R: Were you ever in these crematorium</p>	<p>known to Dr. Münch only from hearsay.</p> <p>Here Dr. Münch states that he never saw how the <i>Sonderkommando</i> worked. Later, he makes confirming (here, here) and contradicting statements (here) on this. Psychological observation: Again Dr. Münch, who was asked about the gassing procedure, evades by bringing up selections (cf. here, here, here) and open-air burnings (here, here, here).</p> <p>Here he reports that this one look into the gas chamber was enough for him (cf. here). Earlier, he reported that he had already looked into the gas chamber earlier (here), and later, he stated that he had looked into the gas chamber even more often after the instruction (here). Finally, at one point he even stated that he "saw nothing" (here).</p> <p>According to some accounts, there were rail carts from one of the "farmhouses" used as gas chambers to open-air burning pits, but not between the gas chambers inside the Birkenau Camp itself, and certainly not connecting various</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>rooms?</p> <p>M: No, no. I never went to see the crematoria. What was I supposed to do there?</p> <p>R: So, you have never been in the building where the furnaces were?</p> <p>M: Well, that there was always trouble, and that they were always overheated and didn't work. And that was a problem. But I never visited them, didn't...</p> <p>R: The building where the people were gassed, as you said, was directly adjacent or close to the building where the furnaces were.</p> <p>M: As close as possible, yes, yes.</p> <p>R: And this was then brought over by rail carts?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Did they then go over another part through the open air or was that enclosed?</p> <p>M: No, no, that was already free, that went through the open. Only in these crematoria [pointing to Crema IV and V], everything was perfected. There it went with elevators, etc. Everything was very close together.</p> <p>R: But where you looked, meaning either Crematorium II or Crematorium III, you had to go through the open air first?</p> <p>M: That was, that was still manual operation.</p> <p>R: And then it went into the furnaces. There, in [Cremas] 4 and 5, everything was perfected?</p> <p>M: But I wasn't in these [Crema IV and V] at all. I never saw them in operation....</p> <p>R: So, you know that only in hindsight?</p> <p>M: ...Never seen them in operation, right.</p> <p>R: About [Cremas] 4 and 5, you know practically only from hearsay.</p> <p>M: I can, I only know that from... I was probably there once, I don't know. But there I'm... What is that supposed to be? A pond?</p> <p>R: Yes.</p>	<p>rooms, all of which were in the same building. Obviously, Dr. Münch here again partly internalized what he heard afterwards, and passed it off as his own experience. (Cf. here, here, here)</p> <p>With regard to the elevator, Dr. Münch again confuses Crema IV/V with Crema II/III, and attributes completely wrong characteristics to Crema II/III (cf. here, here). Moreover, there was no need to go through the open air in any of the crematoria to get from the alleged gas chamber(s) to the furnace room.</p> <p>There was no manual operation anywhere in the crematoria.</p> <p>But then, how could he know?</p> <p>See the sketch of the Birkenau camp.</p>

The Interview

M: Can't remember.

R: Can't remember it? Good. It's a detail now. I still want to catch up on my list, even though it might be a bit of a pain. Soap and towels must have been somewhere. What did you do with them? I mean, the corpses are pulled out, and then everyone has dropped their soap and towel. It must have been terribly dirty. And that was a mess.

M: Of course, but that's, that was just... There was an extra unit for that, right? That was this so-called crematorium unit. Those were the people who had to take care of the operation.

R: Did you still experience how they cleaned the place?

M: No, no. Imagine! If I wanted to have nothing to do with the thing as much as possible, and should... and thing... Should I then still take care of the soap, right?

R: Yes, I didn't know what you knew, that's why I simply tried to finish this completely. The remains of the gassing....

M: I can't imagine, when I tell it like this, I can't imagine how it was possible that practically everybody was given a piece, a towel and a soap. It could be, according to what I imagine, that only four or five men got a bar of soap. That would have been possible. But even that is illusory, because after half of them were in there, it was so tight that no one could have soaped themselves or anything. That was in order to have a...

R: I just imagined it vividly, if you kill 2000 people in a small room with 2000 soaps and 2000 towels...

M: No, no.

R: ...and then you have to disentangle them, because you can't take 2000 new towels for every gassing episode, let's say.

M: No, no, no. That was just, I think...

R: You have to clean it up.

M: I imagine, I have it, I can't see it either, that I have ever seen something like that, but because there was so much discussion about it, right? How to... One says yes, with soap

Comments on the Interview


Crematorium IV in Birkenau: "Can't remember."

Here Dr. Münch states that he never saw how the *Sonderkommando* worked. Elsewhere he makes confirming ([here](#), [here](#)) and contradicting statements ([here](#)) on this subject.

Now it turns out that the handing out of soap and towel to inmates about to be gassed, as reported by Dr. Münch (for camouflage reasons, cf. [here](#)), is also

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>and towel it works. It doesn't work at all, does it? Because just like you say yourself, and others have said again, have had again another trick.</p> <p>R: That is, you did not see yourself that the prisoners were handed these things before they went in?</p> <p>M: Not consciously. After 50 years, they should still say that, whether one has seen that, whether one has read it or whether there was someone, do you understand? I only know that it was considered common practice. I have read very little. Just from the...</p> <p>R: We are still at the other complex, which you have already mentioned several times and where you said the hygienists were involved. How were the bodies disposed of? The methods of disposal. Do you have any knowledge of this now? Yes, in general?</p> <p>M: Yes, that was the big problem, that the crematoria were very often broken, overheated, right? And that you either had to build a new crematorium, or, as I said, most recently, you had to burn them in the open, in open pits. On big, huge grates. And that was a problem, when they burned, it was good. Because that's when the fat dripped off. And that somehow, and... But as I said, these are pure things that I know from theory, right?</p> <p>R: Have you yourself experienced such burnings?</p> <p>M: Of course, I have, I tell you, all night long, and later on, of course, they said that.</p> <p>R: These open burns? You were there?</p> <p>M: I saw them more often, right, because they asked, "My Lord! Don't you all know anything about how to make it better?"</p> <p>R: Now back to the crematoria. You said that you yourself were not in the furnace rooms.</p> <p>M: Where?</p> <p>R: In the furnace rooms, where they were burned.</p> <p>M: No, no.</p>	<p>only hearsay. Did Dr. Münch ever see people being led from the ramp to the gas chambers after a selection?</p> <p>Here we have the confession of one of the key witnesses to the Holocaust that he himself does not know what part of his tale is self-experienced, and what was learned afterwards.</p> <p>In fact, a new crematorium was never built because another one had broken down due to overloading.</p> <p>Dr. Münch's statement about burning corpses on large grates is unique for Auschwitz (cf. here, here). His statement about fat dripping out of corpse and being used as fuel has already been criticized (here).</p> <p>It should be noted that he now also admits in this regard that he did not even experience all this himself: "these are pure things that I know from theory"....</p> <p>...in order to relativize it again immediately afterwards.</p> <p>Dr. Münch was certainly not asked such questions, because such questions could only arise at the beginning of the alleged extermination process, when Dr. Münch was not yet in Auschwitz (see here). If the problems of eliminating traces had still not been solved in the summer of 1944, the alleged extermination of Jews would have ended in a huge fiasco, and there would have been traces <i>en masse</i>.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: Did one somehow see outside that the crematoria were in operation? Noticed in any way?</p> <p>M: That the chimneys smoked.</p> <p>R: They were smoking?</p> <p>M: Yes, smoked quite considerably.</p> <p>R: Was there maybe, also flame development or no flame development?</p> <p>M: I have never seen that.</p> <p>R: But smoke you have seen?</p> <p>M: Supposedly, but I... I read that there were flames. I never saw any.</p> <p>R: Yes, and what was that smoke? Was that...</p> <p>M: It was actually different from other smoke. I never realized why it smelled so strange, right?</p> <p>R: So only the smell was different?</p> <p>M: It was different, but I can't tell you how. It wasn't like an industrial smell.</p> <p>R: How did the smoke look, colorwise, from the density, thickness? Yes, you know, there is jet black, thick, fat smoke, there is gray smoke, there is white smoke....</p> <p>M: If one is not interested in it.</p> <p>R: Yes, well. But you have been frequently in Birkenau, and they say that the things had day and night...</p> <p>M: In Birkenau, you saw little of it, because you were too close to it. You could see much better from our institute. A few, six, eight kilometers away.</p> <p>R: Six, eight kilometers?</p> <p>M: I guess now. You could see it much better there.</p> <p>R: So not in Birkenau itself?</p> <p>M: You could also see it, but, and above all, it is said... everywhere, you could smell it. So, I cannot remember smelling it. So that I would have noticed it.</p>	<p>Crematorium chimneys cannot smoke considerably. (cf. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, in G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Dissecting...</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>)</p> <p>Nor do crematorium chimneys emit odors, let alone strangely different ones. Therefore, this statement can only come from other equally false testimonies, not from his own memory. Further on he admits that the information about the smell does not come from his own experience.</p> <p>This phenomenon, which cannot be explained physically at first, is probably due to the fact that Dr. Münch saw the chimneys of the IG-Farbenwerke AG in Monowitz from a distance, which, as chemical plants, will indeed have spread an unpleasant odor, but not any clouds of smoke from the crematoria.</p> <p>Now we are getting closer to the matter: He saw practically no smoke in the camp itself and smelled nothing.</p>

The Interview

Comments on the Interview

R: Alright, well, that was the crematorium. Then open burnings, exactly. You said it was done in pits.

M: In pits, yes. Pits with a big, huge ...

R: How big, how deep, how long, how wide?

M: About – I'm really having a hard time, though, I guess as big as this section here of the thing [points to his living room]. There were over there, over there and over there....

R: 5, 6 meters long and 3 meters wide or 4 meters?

M: 3 meters wide or 4 meters wide, and a corridor, over there and over there, a corridor of something more like 50 cm, I guess, right? And then above that...

R: How deep were they?

M: Pardon?

R: How deep were these pits?

M: A meter and a half, something like that, I guess, no more, and over there, and over there....

R: The side walls, the side walls were sloping steeply?

M: I don't know that at all ...

R: But was that earth, or was that masonry?

M: That was earth, there was nothing walled. And then there was a grate above it. And how that was supported in the middle, you ask me too much, above that, you have...

R: How high was the grate then? Was it level or deep?

M: No, it was almost level, yes, practically, maybe a little deeper, but it was...

R: So, underneath the grate, there was a space 1.50 m deep?

M: I guess, yes.

R: And what was the grate? Were they thick iron bars, rails like railroad tracks or...?




The only photos that allegedly show corpse cremations in Birkenau in the open air (According to J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 422). Allegedly taken from Crematorium V through a window or door (cropped versions). Are typhus victims cremated here or mass murder victims, in pits or on pyres? Or is this the work of a painter? (Cf. U. Walendy, "Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?," in: G Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting..., op. cit, pp. 247-250.)

Dr. Münch's statement about burning corpses on large grates is unique for Auschwitz (cf. [here](#), [here](#)).

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: I don't know that.</p> <p>R: You can't tell?</p> <p>M: It must have been such a huge apparatus, right? Whether it was, it certainly wasn't made in one piece. It was probably screwed together, I suppose. As I said, there were corpses lying on it, right? And they were supposed to burn, and they didn't burn.</p> <p>R: You talked about corridors, there were corridors. What were the corridors for?</p> <p>M: [They] Went all around, all around it was free.</p> <p>R: All around, it was free.</p> <p>M: All around.</p> <p>R: Oh, so the grate was 50 cm narrower on each side than the pit, so there was 50 cm of space there?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: And that's where you put bodies on top....</p> <p>M: What?</p> <p>R: Bodies on top of the grate? How high was that? Was that stacked?</p> <p>M: The pile was never higher than a meter and a half, from what I saw.</p> <p>R: But, were all corpses thick on top?</p> <p>M: Yes. That was too much, of course, said some, and too little, said others. And you have to have some air in the middle. You have to have a layer of air; and so the discussions went. Those were the problems, right? In fact, I saw that it mostly worked badly.</p> <p>R: How was that fueled? With what?</p> <p>M: With gasoline.</p> <p>R: With gasoline?</p> <p>M: Or it could also be that it was diesel, that could also be.</p> <p>R: But with liquid fuel?</p> <p>M: So, with a liquid fuel.</p> <p>R: That was poured over it?</p> <p>M: Yes. That was also what was really done that night, in detail, I can't tell you. I just know what all was discussed.</p> <p>R: Yes, well. You said that you had been involved in this more often, and that you had</p>	<p>Tightly stacked piles of corpses one and a half meters high would never have burned on a funeral pyre. If the SS had tried this in 1944, the whole extermination of the Jews would have been a disaster.</p> <p>Liquid fuel is suitable at most to light a fire, but never to burn corpses completely. This statement cannot be in accordance with the truth either. Dr. Münch must have taken it over from other false statements.</p> <p>So here Dr. Münch admits that he doesn't really know anything specific regarding open-air incinerations either, so he wasn't instructed there in any detail. The previous evasive maneuvers</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>seen this more often.</p> <p>M: No, they wanted, one wanted me to – whether I could give some advice for some reason, right? I stayed out of it, of course, right?</p> <p>R: So, you didn’t see it more often?</p> <p>M: Pardon?</p> <p>R: More often, you have not seen it?</p> <p>M: I’ve seen it a few times. I really can’t say how many times. Simply because one was interested in it. Or if you were looking for someone, right? Then they said he was at the pyre, right? Then you had to go there, too.</p> <p>R: That was called a pyre?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Alright, you said earlier that the problem was whether the fat ran out or not. That is...</p> <p>M: Yes, if it ran too much, it wasn’t good; if it didn’t run at all, it wasn’t good either; so, you’re really asking me too much.</p> <p>R: That means that the fat then also served as fuel?</p> <p>M: In a certain concentration, it burns obviously, and in others, it burns again less, right?</p> <p>R: Of these pits, were there several, or was that the only one?</p> <p>M: There were always several.</p> <p>R: How many do you estimate?</p> <p>M: The only thing that really struck me was that there were still a lot of corpses lying around, even charred ones, and that was simply because it didn’t work. They said, you’ve thrown too much on it. You have to take it off again first, etc. And that was... There were all the burnt corpses lying around. But, as I said, that was just the beginning.</p> <p>R: That was also summer 1944?</p> <p>M: Although then, the people from Majdanek had come, who had already practiced there for a while. They were brought in. They were transferred in order to introduce</p>	<p>concerning open-air burnings (here, here, here) were therefore really only attempts to evade the pressing questions for details about the gassings.</p> <p>Dr. Münch was certainly not asked such questions, because such questions could only arise at the beginning of the alleged extermination process, when Dr. Münch was not yet in Auschwitz (cf. here, here).</p> <p>A second hint that Dr. Münch is a pervert who repeatedly and voluntarily seeks sensory impressions that dying or dead people produce (cf. here).</p> <p>Dr. Münch’s statement about fat dripping from corpse and used as fuel – taken over from other false testimonies – has already been criticized (here, here).</p> <p>In 1944 they did not start with exterminations, but this is said to have been in its final stage (cf. here, here). The only possibility that these descriptions by Dr. Münch correspond to the truth is that in 1944 the SS actually had to improvise due to capacity bottlenecks of the crematoria by temporarily resorting to open-air cremations. But this would only be conceivable if this business was the exception, if there had been no planned, thoroughly industrialized mass extermination going on since 1942!</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>it there.</p> <p>R: Alright, where am I now? Oh, I see. With this open incineration, what do you know about smoke development, flame development, odor development?</p> <p>M: Stench, a lot of stench. It stank.</p> <p>R: And smoke? What was it like? Like the crematorium?</p> <p>M: I don't know that. Whether there was any smoke, I can't, don't remember. It was nighttime, too.</p> <p>R: Did they only burn at night, or...?</p> <p>M: Well, I've seen them practically only at night. During the day, of course, I've been there before, but it was just smoldering. So, most of it was already over. It was then only a smoldering fire.</p> <p>R: Do you know how long such a pyre burned?</p> <p>M: No idea. No idea.</p> <p>R: The fuels. You said liquid, gasoline or diesel. Do you know where that was stored? I mean, there must have been a lot of...</p> <p>M: No, none, none, not at all.</p> <p>R: If you could show on the sketch where that was approximately. Whether it was in the area [points to the built-up area of the Birkenau Camp] or even outside.</p> <p>M: Yes, I've thought about that before, I've thought about that before.</p>	<p>Before, when only the crematoria were mentioned, he could not remember any noticeable smell in the camp (here). It certainly wasn't always night, especially since Dr. Münch, as a bacteriologist, hardly had night shifts all the time. He doesn't know anything. That's his problem.</p> <p>It should be pointed out in passing that the air photos of Birkenau taken by Allied reconnaissance planes between May and September 1944 show no traces of incineration pits, fuel depots, earth excavations or smoking fireplaces, which means that Dr. Münch's statements about the incineration pits can already be considered refuted. (Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Air-Photo Evidence</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>).</p> <p>He has no idea...</p>
<p>R: Do you know that building? That's the <i>Zentralsauna</i>, that's....</p> <p>M: Excuse me?</p> <p>R: Do you know the <i>Zentralsauna</i>?</p>	
<p>M: No, no, I don't know either, I don't know. It must have been out here, out there in this area. Wait a minute, where is north and south?</p> <p>R: North is there, that means we put it like this, then we have north on top, as it is normally.</p>	<p><i>The Zentralsauna, the most important building of camp hygiene in Auschwitz 1944 (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 77).</i></p> <p>The hygienist Dr. Hans Münch does not know the most important building of the camp hygiene in Birkenau.</p>

<p>The Interview</p>	<p>Comments on the Interview</p>
<p>M: So, this is the entrance. It must have been here.</p> <p>R: So, west of Crematorium II.</p> <p>M: Yes, I think so. I don't want to commit myself there. I really don't want to commit myself there.</p> <p>R: Now we basically have the most important part behind us. What is the recorder doing? It is still winding down a little bit. Now we have basically other things, namely, as you have already said yourself, regarding some parts, you don't know any more whether you have experienced them yourself, or whether you have read them, or heard them somewhere else. It is certainly sometimes difficult to tell these apart. Can you state what you have read about it in the literature? Whether, and if so, how much?</p> <p>M: I have only read from people I know myself.</p> <p>R: Aha! Who do you know personally?</p> <p>M: Well, at least from people where I know where they were, what their function was, or possibly whom I know myself.</p> <p>R: Can you name any specific names or books?</p> <p>M: The standard for this thing, where you can be absolutely sure that it is really most exactly, absolutely objectively, that is the thingema, that... Jesus Christ! Can't think of the name! Viennese actor. He is an actor by profession [but] has not acted anymore. Was previously in the... God, again!</p> <p>R: Do you have books here that you might yourself...?</p> <p>M: He was here a lot. Of course, I have books, but I don't know if I can find them there now... Wait. Ask me again later; maybe I'll know.</p> <p>R: Was he interned himself as a prisoner?</p> <p>M: He was in... I already knew him well as a prisoner, right? He was the clerk at the garrison doctor, the top clerk of the garrison doctor, in the barracks, so to speak, in the center, in the absolute center.</p> <p>R: Langbein. But Langbein was not... Have</p>	<p>That is absolutely novel. Other witnesses report of pits at Crematoria IV/V or at the bunkers ("farmhouses"), but not of such pits west of Crematorium II.</p> <p>Hermann Langbein, former communist,</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
you read anything by Hermann Langbein?	chairman of the Auschwitz Committee.
M: That's him!	One of the most active, influential and
R: That's him. Well, there we have him.	successful Holocaust propagandists. It
Langbein, exactly. Yes, what have you read about him?	should not be surprising if this close
M: I've been in contact with him since this morning at half past eight...	acquaintance over decades has deformed
R: Yes, what have you read about him?	Dr. Münch's memories.
"People in Auschwitz" or "The Auschwitz Trial"?	The intensity with which Dr. Münch
M: What I read was not so important. I read some things together with him from here, when I was back, that must have been in the middle of the 1940s, uh, the 1950s. We also gave lectures together in schools. So, I had very close contact with him for a long time, but of course I had already had contact with him in Auschwitz, right?	engaged with Mr. Langbein makes it likely that he now sees the period from the perspective of the prisoners, or rather from what their propagandists made of it.
R: I'll give you a few names, if you remember that you have read something by them, you can interject. Raul Hilberg?	(H. Langbein, ... <i>wir haben es getan. Selbstzeugnisse in Tagebüchern und Briefen</i> , Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1964; <i>Der Auschwitz-Prozeß</i> , 2 vols, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1965; <i>Menschen in Auschwitz</i> , Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1972; H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner, <i>Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte</i> , Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, <i>Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas</i> , Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983).
M: Pardon?	(R. Hilberg, <i>The Destruction of the European Jews</i> , 3 volumes, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961/Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985/Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003)
R: Raul Hilberg.	(A. J. Mayer, <i>Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?</i> Pantheon, New York 1988)
M: Don't know him.	(G. Fleming, <i>Hitler and the Final Solution</i> , University of California Press, Berkeley 1984)
R: You don't know him. Arno Mayer?	(C. Browning, <i>Fateful Months. Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution</i> , Holmes & Meier, New York 1985)
M: I don't know him either,	(H. Arendt, <i>Eichmann in Jerusalem</i> , Faber, London 1963)
R: Gerald Fleming?	
M: Fleming. Wait a minute, yes, that's an Englishman.	
R: Yes. The first two were Americans. Hilberg...	
M: Fleming, I'm kind of aware of him, but I can't place him either.	
R: Christopher Browning?	
M: No.	
R: Hanna Arendt?	
M: Arendt, yes. I have her, too. I know her from Auschwitz.	
R: Have you also read something by her?	

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>Or? M: I don't know, well, I... R: Yehuda Bauer? M: Who? R: Yehuda Bauer. M: No.</p>	<p>(Y. Bauer, <i>The Holocaust as Historical Experience</i>, Holmes & Meier, New York 1981)</p>
<p>R: Not. Wolfgang Benz? M: Who? Wolfgang? R: Wolfgang Benz, Professor Wolfgang Benz. "Dimension of Genocide," and he has written other books. M: No, no, no.</p>	<p>(W. Benz, <i>Die Juden in Deutschland 1933-45</i>, Beck, Munich 1988; <i>Dimension des Völkermords</i>, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991; <i>Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile</i>, dtv, Munich 1992; B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), <i>Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge. Zur Bekämpfung revisionistischer Propaganda</i>, Deuticke, Vienna 1995).</p>
<p>R: Not. Rückerl, Adalbert Rückerl? M: Rückerl? R: He was the head of the Central Office for Nazi Crimes in Ludwigsburg. Wrote a lot about the trials. M: No. R: Not.</p>	<p>(A. Rückerl, <i>NS-Prozesse</i>, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 21972; <i>NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse</i>, 2nd ed., dtv, Munich 1978; <i>NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht</i>, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, <i>op. cit.</i>).</p>
<p>M: But when he was in Lugsburg and so on... I was there more often. I probably got to know him when he was there. R: Where? Luxembourg? What do you mean? M: Well, he prepared the trials, didn't he? R: Ludwigsburg, you mean. Oh, I see, you were also in Ludwigsburg, and there you...? M: No, but I've always had a lot to do with them while the trials were going on, haven't I? I've had a lot to do with them. R: Alright, what does that mean, "had a lot to do with them"? Did they ask you for advice?</p>	<p>He was in Ludwigsburg at the Central Office of the State Justice Administrations....</p> <p>...but again, he wasn't there. In any case, Dr. Münch served the Central Office as an important witness for the conviction of alleged violent National-Socialist criminals (cf. the works of A. Rückerl, <i>op. cit.</i>).</p>
<p>M: They wanted me, they wanted me, of course, they didn't have a clue themselves, right? R: Wolfgang Scheffler? M: No. R: Eberhard Jäckel? M: Jäckel? R: Jäckel. M: No. R: Eugen Kogon?</p>	<p>We wonder whether they had more of a "clue" afterwards...</p> <p>(W. Scheffler, <i>Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich</i>, Colloquium, Berlin 1964) (E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), <i>Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg</i>, Stuttgart 1985; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), <i>ibid.</i>).</p> <p>(E. Kogon, <i>Der SS-Staat</i>, Europäische</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Yes, but I don't know him personally. R: Not personally, but have you read anything by him? M: I have read Kogon. R: What does the Kogon mean? "Nazi mass killings with poison gas"? M: Pardon? R: "Nazi mass killings with poison gas" or "The SS State"?</p> <p>M: "The SS State", yes. I was interested in it because, God, yes, because we had a lot to do with Buchenwald, that is, it also belonged to the Institute of Hygiene, so to speak. But he died soon.</p> <p>R: Yes, yes. Bernd Naumann? M: No. R: Report on the Auschwitz Trial. Jean-Claude Pressac? M: Report on the Auschwitz Trial? R: Yes. M: I certainly didn't read that, because I experienced it myself. R: You experienced it yourself, yes. Jean-Claude Pressac? M: No. R: Another question, you know that there are revisionists who deny or deny certain things. M: Yes, yes. R: Have you read anything by them? M: I have read less, but films that... they often wrote to me, yes, I have been insulted, and what have you. So, with them, I've already had quite a bit of... R: Alright. Did you correspond with them, or did you leave it alone? M: I tried to correspond with them, but, somehow... Like, who's sitting up there in Denmark now? R: Christophersen? M: Pardon? R: Christophersen? M: Christopherson, yes, a very stupid fel-</p>	<p>Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1959; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Ruckerl, <i>op. cit.</i>).</p> <p>On E. Kogon's misrepresentations of the conditions in the Buchenwald Camp, his fellow prisoner at that time P. Rassinier (<i>op. cit.</i>) has presented an excellent analysis. Possibly, Dr. Münch unconsciously replaced his memories with such distorted prisoner reports about the concentration camps.</p> <p>(B. Naumann, <i>Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache Mulka und andere vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt</i>, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968).</p> <p>(<i>op. cit.</i>)</p> <p>In view of the qualitatively catastrophic</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>low. He can't have a clue at all, right? He has never seen Auschwitz closer than about 6 km as the crow flies, right? And acts like an expert, and what have you. Not a clue, not a clue about anything.</p> <p>R: I'll give you a few names now. If you've heard of them, just for the sake of completeness. Fred Leuchter?</p> <p>M: Yes, yes. Leuchter, the Leuchter thing. They sent it to me from these, Jesus! There was such a nest in Austria. I don't know what it's called. So, they sent me the Leuchter thingy, and there's not much you can do... There's also been a mistake made by the German justice system. They say it's been proven... He says it's been proven that there was no gas in there at all, because that should still be in the plaster, and there's nothing in there, and so on.</p> <p>R: Right. And what is supposed to have been the mistake of the German justice system there?</p> <p>M: They, uh, so they then invalidated his arguments. So, it's absolutely... It's supposed to be absolutely proven that this is all nonsense, what he's saying there. That the experimental designs are wrong and so on, and that's never been properly published.</p> <p>R: So, they failed to disprove him, right?</p> <p>M: They just say, they just always say, the Leuchter...</p> <p>R: It is wrong, but they don't prove it?</p> <p>M: ...the Leuchter Report works, [but] it's wrong; they don't say why ...</p> <p>R: Robert Faurisson?</p> <p>M: Who is that?</p> <p>R: Faurisson, French. Spelled F a u r i s s o n.</p> <p>M: Ah, Faurisson, yes, that was a... Wait, I don't know him personally. But he has crossed my path several times. Well, in detail, I know... I think that he just says the dimensions; that can't be right at all; that can be recalculated; that much is not possible at all.</p> <p>R: Right. Do you know anything about</p>	<p>statements of Dr. Münch, which testify to his complete ignorance of the realities in Birkenau, one wonders who has "no clue" here. (Cf. T. Christophersen, <i>Die Auschwitz-Lüge</i>, Kritik Nr. 23, Mohrkirch 1973.).</p> <p>(F.A. Leuchter, <i>An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland</i>, Samisdat, Toronto, 1988; now with three other reports in Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, <i>The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition</i>, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017).</p> <p>(R. Faurisson, <i>Mémoire en défense</i>, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; <i>Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet</i>, <i>ibid.</i> 1982; S. Thion, <i>Vérité historique ou vérité politique?</i>, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; <i>Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac</i>, <i>Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste</i>, Colombes, 1994).</p> <p>Possibly Dr. Münch confuses Robert Faurisson with Paul Rassinier.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>numbers yourself? Or do you only know that from hearsay?</p>	
<p>M: Whoever still says that he knows something about numbers, he is impossible.</p>	
<p>R: Paul Rassinier?</p>	
<p>M: No.</p>	<p>(P. Rassinier, the German editions of his works accessible to Dr. Münch would have been: <i>Die Lüge des Odysseus</i>, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959; <i>Was nun, Odysseus?</i>, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; <i>Das Drama der Juden Europas</i>, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; <i>Was ist Wahrheit?</i>, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni 1982)</p>
<p>R: Josef Burg?</p>	
<p>[Tape change.]</p>	
<p>R: He doesn't record the first two meters, the first 20 centimeters.</p>	<p>(J. G. Burg, <i>Schuld und Schicksal</i>, Damm, Munich 1962; <i>Sündenböcke</i>, G. Fischer, Munich 1967; <i>NS-Verbrechen – Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens</i>, G. Fischer, Munich 1968; <i>Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD</i>, Ederer, Munich 1980, and others.)</p>
<p>M: I don't know anything about it.</p>	
<p>R: Josef G. Burg. Don't know anything about him?</p>	
<p>M: No.</p>	
<p>R: Arthur Butz? Or "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century."</p>	
<p>M: No.</p>	<p>(A. R. Butz, <i>The Hoax of the Twentieth Century</i>, 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)</p>
<p>R: "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century"?</p>	
<p>M: Pardon?</p>	
<p>R: That's a book of his, that is....</p>	<p>This statement does not show Dr. Münch's willingness to listen to other opinions.</p>
<p>M: No, that's not what I read at first.</p>	
<p>R: Wilhelm Stäglich?</p>	
<p>M: Stäglich?</p>	<p>(W. Stäglich, <i>Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence</i>, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)</p>
<p>R: Stäglich. "The Auschwitz Myth"?</p>	
<p>M: No.</p>	
<p>R: Germar Rudolf.</p>	<p>(R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), <i>Das Rudolf-Gutachten</i>, Cromwell, London 1993; English: <i>The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation</i>, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020)</p>
<p>M: No.</p>	
<p>R: Ernst Gauss?</p>	
<p>M: What?</p>	<p>(Pen name of Germar Rudolf, in the 1990s used for the German editions of <i>Dissecting...</i> (<i>op. cit.</i>) and <i>Lectures on the Holocaust</i>, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023)</p>
<p>R: Ernst Gauss.</p>	
<p>M: Gauss?</p>	
<p>R: So not Carl Friedrich Gauss, the great</p>	

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>mathematician, that's something else. M: No.</p>	<p>(J. Graf, <i>Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand</i>, Guideon Burg, Basel 1992; <i>Der Holocaust-Schwindel</i>, <i>ibid.</i>; <i>Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust</i>, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994; <i>Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung</i>, <i>ibid.</i>, 1995)</p>
<p>R: Jürgen Graf? M: No.</p>	
<p>R: Carlo Mattogno? M: No. So that's all, they belong to the deniers, right?</p>	<p>(By the mid-1990s, many Italian books had been published by Mattogno, none of which were likely to be known to Dr. Münch, plus several English-language articles, and the book <i>Auschwitz: The End of a Legend, A Critique of J.-C. Pressac</i>, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, 1994)</p>
<p>R: That all goes under the term denial, revisionists, exactly. So, there we have that. Now, what I did once, I dug a little bit in the literature, and looked up what I could find about you. It's nothing bad.</p>	
<p>M: Yes, yes, some of it is, everything is distorted.</p>	
<p>R: That may be; I also assume that. That's why I would like to ask you about it. And now, I have to check whether one thing or the other already emerges from our interview. So, first of all, the Krakow Trial in 1947. You were indicted in Poland in 1947?</p>	
<p>M: Yes...</p>	<p>Whether Dr. Münch's acquittal during the Krakow Trial was really connected with the unverifiable story of his help for women who were allegedly threatened with extermination (the passages quoted earlier from the literature do not mention such stories) or whether Münch was simply a welcome pawn for the Stalinist Polish judiciary during this show trial in order to have the gassing stories attested to by former inmates confirmed by a defendant from the "perpetrator side," and in order to deny the other defendants the excuse of having acted under duress (cf. here), has to remain open. Dr. Münch's acquittal possibly indicates</p>
<p>R: That is correct. Can you briefly reconstruct what you were accused of, and what the result was?</p>	
<p>M: Yes, I was with the main defendants. 40 of them, from the most distinctive types. They got 40 of them together there: The most important camp commandants, the most important crematorium specialists, and the people who stood out. And I was mainly accused of having done something with human experiments, and on the basis of these human experiments, I was acquitted; that is, I demonstrably did these experiments in order to prevent those women from going to the gas who had previously been in Clauberg's prison – Clauberg, who was..., who had done the sterilization experiments. They were taken to the Main Camp, and there was a woman there whom an acquaintance of mine was very fond of. And he asked me to</p>	

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>do something so that they would not be incinerated as former test subjects, that is, so that they would come to Birkenau and go to the crematorium there. And then, I and a few other prisoners came up with the idea that they should be used for experiments, human experiments. Yes, and we got them over the hump.</p> <p>R: But for gassing, were you also charged with that?</p> <p>M: No.</p> <p>R: No?</p> <p>M: Yes, it was mentioned that I was not there; that it is proven that I refused. But that was only exonerating material. But the main thing was that I was able to get these 20 or so women through with these experiments.</p> <p>R: Alright. We'll leave Mengele out of it. We already had that. Right, you were also involved later in the IG Farben Trial. Where was that?</p> <p>M: There is no trial where I was not present. That was in thingy, of course, probably in Frankfurt.</p> <p>R: Frankfurt? IG Farben? It is reported that you said that the capacity of the furnaces was not sufficient, and therefore they started to burn corpses on big pyres, whose fire could not be seen. But the smell, the odor, had to be sensed.</p> <p>M: That's what we were talking about...</p> <p>R: And indeed, as you supposedly also said, in Katowice one could sense the smell of the crematoria just as intensely as in Auschwitz. Now, you said before that the crematoria themselves, that you can't remember that an odor was spread there.</p> <p>M: Of course, I said, in the, right next to the crematoria, you saw almost nothing. But from a distance, you could see the smoke, and of course you could smell it, right? It was a very specific smell.</p> <p>R: And how do you explain that it was only from a distance?</p> <p>M: I don't know.</p> <p>R: You don't know?</p>	<p>that the other Auschwitz doctors could also have enjoyed an acquittal, had their selfless and life-threatening commitment in the fight against the catastrophic conditions in the disease-ravaged Birkenau Camp been judged fairly. Certainly, it would have been appropriate to hold people responsible for these catastrophic conditions, to which probably more than 100,000 people fell victim, but the doctors seem to have been the wrong address for this.</p> <p>Dr. Münch is the prototype of a professional witness, always ready to help put other people behind bars for the rest of their lives, without thinking about whether they deserve it or not. The IG Farben Trial took place in Nuremberg (cf. Case 6, US versus Krauch, <i>NMT</i>, Vol. VIII).</p> <p>On this nonsense, see here.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: How should I know that?</p> <p>R: Alright. There, they allegedly also reported, at a gassing, that you saw it. You probably meant what you said here. You didn't participate yourself, but that's the one where you were instructed.</p> <p>M: I was instructed.</p> <p>R: "The smell of the burning of corpses, which could be perceived everywhere." So that refers to the surroundings, but not to the camp itself?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Again, to the IG Farben Trial. There you presumably testified – as I said, this is a literature report. Unfortunately, this is not the authentic source, the protocol of the IG Farben Trial – that the crematoria and gas chambers were located one or one and a half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau Camp, camouflaged by a small forest. Do you know if there was anything else there? Because...</p> <p>M: One and a half kilometers, certainly not. That was in the immediate vicinity of the camp. The Birkenau Camp was a kilometer and a half away from the Main Camp, or from the town. So that, that's not true.</p> <p>R: So, you mean that was misrepresented?</p> <p>M: There is something misrepresented. Read it out again. One and a half kilometers?</p> <p>R: "the former SS doctor Dr. Münch from the IG Farben Trial, according to which the crematoria and gas chambers were located one or one and a half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau Camp, camouflaged by a small forest."</p> <p>M: No, no. I couldn't have said that at all.</p> <p>R: So not that there was anything else there somewhere outside the camp?</p> <p>M: No, no, there was nothing there at all. That was still in the camp area.</p> <p>R: Now, the question that I would still like to address to you, this is now about the correspondence that you had with Dr. Augsburg. Dr. Augsburg sent me copies of your letters. [Sorts papers] Let's put that away. These are camp maps. We don't need them</p>	<p>On this nonsense, see here.</p> <p>Located one to one and a half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau camp was the agricultural experimental station and poultry farm of the SS in the settlement of Harmense, but there was neither a forest nor any gas chambers or crematoria. According to other witness accounts, Bunkers 1 and 2 (the "farm-houses," see here), which were supposedly used for homicidal gassings, were located a few hundred meters north and northwest of the Birkenau Camp, in a forest and a clearing, respectively.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>now. That's actually of less interest. You wrote in your letter of February 28 that you had observed the gassing process at least six times through this spy glass from the beginning. But now you said that you had seen it only once.</p> <p>M: Once I observed the process of gassing, so, so, that is wrong. Read it again.</p> <p>R: "I did not make any special effort to find out what science had to say about this," that refers to Leuchter.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: "because I observed the process of gassing from the very beginning at least 6 times through the peepholes installed in the gates. First while 'on duty,' when, at the end of August 1944..." so you told me....</p> <p>M: August, that may be.</p> <p>R: ...the end of June to the end of July.</p> <p>M: I don't want to commit myself there.</p> <p>R: "when, at the end of August 1944, I was ordered by the commandant and the garrison physician to be briefed on the selection procedure at the ramp." So just a briefing while on duty. And the other at least five times, in what context were they then?</p> <p>M: When you, when you came down there, and somehow, maybe, maybe, I don't know. I also looked in a few times, right? You understand?</p> <p>R: So, you also sometimes went in there by yourself and looked inside?</p> <p>M: When I was down there, when I had something to do, then I usually looked for a colleague, right?, who was on duty there. On that occasion, I already know that I looked in a few times. That was because I was so terribly shocked the first time, and then I thought that, if you dream about it a lot, etc., the best way to get rid of it is to deal with it absolutely again. Do you understand?</p> <p>R: I don't know. I mean, I imagine the experience so terribly that I wouldn't want to experience it a second time. It's like a</p>	<p>Dr. Münch is looking for an explanation for the contradiction between his letter to Dr. Augsberg and what has been said here. He admits that he does not know. Everything that follows is therefore to be seen as an attempt at an explanation put forward after the fact, in an attempt to save his destroyed credibility.</p> <p>Here he reports that he looked into the chamber more often after the first time. Previously, he reported that he had already looked into the chamber before the first instruction (here), and elsewhere he stated that it was enough for him to have looked into the chamber once during the instruction (here, here), or that he definitely did not look into it again (here). Finally, at a later point, he even stated that he "did not see anything" (here).</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>nightmare for me. I wouldn't want to relive it every night.</p> <p>M: You haven't experienced one yet, right?</p> <p>R: I've only experienced nightmares, thank God, and so far no reality.</p> <p>M: You understand, I have experienced a lot, and I know, and every person knows this: if you experience a terrible situation several times, it is much easier to cope with it.</p> <p>R: Maybe you get used to it.</p> <p>M: The people who experienced the air raids in the cities, the first ones were terrible, and afterwards you got used to it. From that motive, I looked into it a few times. It sounds perverse, paradoxical too, but that's the way it is.</p> <p>R: I would like to quote now only briefly here. You've already given details about the technology; you've already discussed this with me: "shafts that reach down to the ground". So, there were definitely shafts, several shafts, as you write here....</p> <p>M: Where?</p> <p>R: In the gas chambers, where the poison was dumped in. In any case, you say here that it was poured "through shafts".</p> <p>M: Shafts? Yes, from above.</p> <p>R: In any case that there were several shafts. "Camouflaged with showers." So, several shafts.</p> <p>M: Yes. You always have to say that there were large and small chambers. In the small chambers, there was perhaps only one, right?</p> <p>R: The other five times, or at least five times, were they all these here [Crema II and III]? II or III?</p> <p>M: I can't, I really can't say.</p>	<p>The third hint that Dr. Münch is a pervert, who repeatedly and voluntarily seeks sensory impressions that dying, panicked people produce (cf. here, here). This is not to say at all that Dr. Münch is actually a pervert. However, since Dr. Münch's alleged behavior at that time presupposes a certain abnormality, the suspicion arises that the quite normal Dr. Münch did not experience what he described, since he probably would never have acted that way. Certainly, one get used to some degree even to terrible things, but it is abnormal that one deliberately seeks out the terrible in order to get used to it, if one has the option to avoid the terrible things altogether.</p> <p>Dr. Münch's thesis sounds truly perverse. What person who had experienced even one Allied air raid would have voluntarily taken on such experiences several times to get rid of his "nightmares"? Whoever had the option, left the endangered cities!</p> <p>In his letter to Dr. Augsberg, he writes about showers, without mentioning that he has this knowledge only from hearsay (see here).</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: You had said you never actually saw these [Crema IV and V]. You can't remember the pond.</p> <p>M: Nah, I never saw them in operation.</p> <p>R: [Krema] IV or V. [So, it was] II or III?</p> <p>M: It could only have been there.</p> <p>R: And with these four or five times that were after that?</p> <p>M: Because they were also right near the ramp where I had to work.</p> <p>G. And this action, which you then experienced four or five times afterwards as more of an outsider, but these were the same premises as described before? With these two doors, where the rail carts briefly going through the open air?</p> <p>M: Yes, yes.</p> <p>R: And the size of the chamber that was operated there, can you remember approximately?</p> <p>M: Well, that, no.</p> <p>R: "At first, the chambers were filled normally without resistance. The victims were given soap and rags," that's what you said, you only have that from hearsay; you didn't experience it yourself.</p> <p>M: If you ask me exactly, I can't tell you.</p> <p>R: "When the chambers were filled to 2/3, the guards standing at the gates inside the chamber and also the dressed prisoners of the <i>Sonderkommando</i> left the chamber, and the rest (those still outside) were pushed by force through the hermetically closing heavy gates. I do not want to describe the panic that arose." It then reads, "Normally, the lights were switched off." You said earlier, the light was on because it....</p> <p>M: Yes, yes, yes, when I looked in, it was enormously bright.</p> <p>R: Now, you said you looked in five or six times; was there always a light on?</p> <p>M: Of course, otherwise you can't see anything.</p> <p>R: Well, yes, but how do you know that the light was normally turned off?</p> <p>M: Why should you turn on a light if you</p>	<p>Cf. here.</p> <p>Here, he claimed that the light was always on, because of some "regulation."</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>don't really need it, right? Well, I know that when I looked in, right?, I had to... there was always a guard standing around. Then I had to tell him to turn on the light.</p> <p>R: So, you deliberately asked him to turn on the light so you could look at it again?</p> <p>M: So that I can see that.</p> <p>R: Hence, in practice, so that you could lose your fright?</p> <p>M: I didn't want to... I knew the sound, right? Although that was also very, very... Although I also listened to it intentionally, but when I looked in, then I turned, then there had to be light.</p> <p>R: So, according to that, there was no light coming in from the outside.</p> <p>M: No, no, there was nothing.</p> <p>R: So there was no window.</p> <p>M: Absolutely dark.</p> <p>R: No window.</p> <p>M: Absolutely dark.</p> <p>R: "After a very short time (I estimate 1/2 minute, probably shorter), the initially very violent escape movements became slower, and the screaming, which could be perceived from the outside in a very muffled way, also became silent. [...] After about 20 minutes, the exhausters started to work. About 15 minutes later, the opposite gates were opened." Alright, earlier you spoke of at least 30 minutes that the exhausters worked, now 15 minutes.</p> <p>M: From the whole procedure, from the exhausters, right? So, the exhausters included, that was half an hour. That was the official one, you see? The exhausters were turned on, and after half an hour, you can open them.</p> <p>R: Right. Here, you are only talking about 15 minutes.</p> <p>M: Yes, it was 15 minutes [for] the exhausters, and then one has..., one waited somewhat.</p> <p>R: "After about 20 minutes, the exhausters started to work." So, you waited 20 minutes after the throw-in.</p>	<p>The fourth hint that Dr. Münch is a pervert who repeatedly and voluntarily seeks sensory impressions that dying, panicked people produce (cf. here, here, here).</p> <p>Earlier he stated that he has no exact knowledge at all about the operation of the fans, cf. here. Now he tries to support the statements in his letter, which he cannot have known from his own experience, but since he does not know what he is talking about, he gets caught up in the contradictory nature of his arguments.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Then the exhausters started working, and about 15 minutes later the doors were opened.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: So, there were 15 minutes of exhauster time.</p> <p>M: Then I have expressed myself wrongly. After the exhausters had stopped, one also always did [wait] again first, and for a completely different reason, because it was hoped that this clutching of one another, right?, that this would loosen.</p> <p>R: From the medical point of view, is that possible?</p> <p>M: No. I don't know, but that, it was like that, it was the custom. I was like, why don't you guys open up?</p> <p>R: Now it says here: "and the corpses, sometimes very dirty with excrements, after cleaning with a strong water jet, were taken away by the <i>Sonderkommando</i>." Did you experience that yourself?</p> <p>M: Of course, I saw that, right? But not during that one night; but that's what you saw when you were down there otherwise, and kind of, I mean, when I was down there, mostly that I was looking for somebody. You know, if somebody wanted to meet me or something. That's when they were hauling them; when I saw how they worked....</p> <p>R: That means that you were on the other side, at the other door, where you could see...</p> <p>M: Of course, on the other side, from behind.</p> <p>R: Did you see how the prisoners, how the <i>Sonderkommando</i> worked, how the prisoners were brought out?</p> <p>M: The problem was, and I also, I can't even tell you how I saw that, why I saw that in the first place. I only know that it was not at all easy to separate these tangles.</p> <p>R: But you do not remember concretely having seen that? Did you ever see how the <i>Sonderkommando</i> worked? How they were</p>	<p>Dr. Münch diverts from the topic, because he doesn't know his way around anymore.</p> <p>Here he is making an absurdity of his own remarks, which only served to distract him from the subject.</p> <p>Here, Dr. Münch states that he had indeed seen how the <i>Sonderkommando</i> worked. Earlier, he made statements to the contrary (here, here). It is therefore obvious that he only says this in order to support the statements in his letter, and not make himself look untrustworthy.</p> <p>Here Dr. Münch gives us a hint that his stories are not based on his experience at all, but on hearsay.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>equipped? Which technique they used? M: Nothing, nothing at all. They were in normal prisoner clothing. You couldn't tell them apart from other prisoners at all. They only had the possibility to change into wet cloths, which they mostly didn't do, because in order to get some traces of hydrocyanic acid. R: So, nothing protective. M: Nothing. G Well, that was basically this topic. Yes, now to other things. M: Yes, what are you actually interested in? R: I'm interested in the following problem in particular, and that is that you have spoken here about either this [II] or that [III] crematorium. M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Now I have here a ground plan drawing of this crematorium, namely of the basement.</p> <p>M: This is from [Crema IV or V]. R: No, this is from these [Crema II or III]. M: But they didn't have a cellar! R: The [II and III] have basements, the [IV and V] have none, so that is exactly the other way around as you said. M: Or reversed, yes, then I saw these [Crema IV and V]. R: Then you saw these? M: Yes. R: Alright. So, then you were back here at Crematorium IV and Crematorium V, and the pond.... M: I can't remember. R: You can't remember that. And how the buildings were surrounded... M: But I was now, now I was here again [Crema IV and V]. I know that for sure because they created the big grandstand.</p>	<p>The illustrations presented to Dr. Münch in the following were taken from Ernst Gaus, <i>Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>; see the English equivalent, <i>Lectures on the Holocaust</i>, <i>op. cit.</i></p> <p>Dr. Münch again confuses the Crema IV/V with the Crema II/III (cf. here, here).</p> <p>A rescue attempt: he simply switches the location.</p> <p>Dr. Münch refers to the memorial at the end of the ramp between the ruins of Crematoria II and III.</p>

The Interview

R: No, that is here [between Crema II and III], it is here.
 M: No.
 R: Yes, it is.
 M: The grandstand for the celebrations!
 R: That's here [between Crema II and III]. The one back there [Crema V] is in the forest and in the thicket and in the bushes, and you can't go there at all. And this one [Crema IV], there's nothing left at all except very small foundation walls.
 M: There is nothing left; I already know that there is nothing left.
 R: But the grandstand is here, it's here at the head of the ramp at the end of the tracks. The grandstand was built here.
 M: But listen, I, I was there a few weeks, a few months ago!
 R: Right. And here, the ruins of those [Crema II and III] are still standing. That is, this [Crema II] is somewhat better preserved, and that [Crema III] is in very bad shape.
 M: Tell me, I'm not stupid. Oh, sorry, here is the entrance.
 R: There is the entrance.
 M: There is the entrance. Then it's true.
 R: There, you go practically straight towards it.
 M: Then I've got them, then I've got them mixed up in the first place. Do you understand? Then I, then I was... That's not possible.
 R: If we try to reconstruct that. You said that the chamber was a room with two doors, let's put it that way, and there were also corresponding doors opposite, something like that. And...
 M: So, these were definitely not the underground ones, that's quite clear.
 R: Above ground, camouflaged from the outside, any windows....
 M: Yes.
 R: ...I'll say, I'll say, but you couldn't....
 M: I don't know anymore.
 R: And there was no light coming in, that is, it was dark when everything was closed up.

Comments on the Interview

The old memorial site in Auschwitz-Birkenau at the end of the ramp, between the ruins of Crematoria II and III. (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 263)

This is one possible explanation, but, of course, not the only one, and not the most probable one.

Is it all just made up!?

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: So those were just make-believe windows. Alright. And then, here, rail tracks went to a separate building through the open air? And here ...</p> <p>M: Well, I was never in that area. Never.</p> <p>R: Never. But the buildings were separated, and the rail tracks went through the open air. And then it went somewhere in the direction of the crematorium. That's roughly how you described it. And now, these are the buildings that are directly on the ramp. You said that the prisoners undressed at the ramp and then entered through these gates. But that cannot be true here, because these are buildings with basements, and that was in the basement.</p> <p>M: There is something wrong. I can't be mistaken like that. They were standing at the ramp, in the immediate vicinity of the station, of the terminus.</p> <p>R: I must now look to see whether I can find a plan of...</p> <p>M: Hold on. Here, here, here. Stop, I'm in the wrong place. Here is the gate. Excuse me, here they were standing, here were the selections.</p> <p>R: Yes, well, the selections, this is here. As far as I know, this has been expanded, and from here on, the area was double-tracked.</p> <p>M: I don't know that.</p> <p>R: This was built in 1944, I think, when you arrived. It was completed in July, double-tracked, and then the trains drove up to here, so that even two trains could drive up at a time. On occasion, they also needed trains to supply the camp.</p> <p>M: I don't know that.</p> <p>R: The ramp itself, the part that is filled up, is actually here. So, in principle, it should already...</p> <p>M: [mumbles unintelligibly].</p> <p>R: Please pay attention. It could also be that it was here in this area [Crematorium IV or V]. However, then the problem arises – I have here a floor plan of this building [Cre-</p>	<p>Mock windows only exist in Münch's imagination.</p> <p>To support his letter to Dr. Augsburg, he reported earlier that he had seen the <i>Sonderkommandos</i> working on the other side of his imaginary gas chamber (here). Now again he did not. Earlier, Dr. Münch also stated that he had never been there where, in his opinion, the <i>Sonderkommando</i> worked (here, here). So, this statement of his will probably be true: He knows all this only from hearsay.</p> <p>So one can deceive oneself and be deceived!</p> <p>No doubt there were selections at the ramp.</p> <p>Dr. Münch mentioned chimneys separately standing, cf. here, here. Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i> p. 120:</p>

The Interview

ma IV/V]. There, everything is also in one building, with the chimneys, so the chimneys do not stand apart.

M: Yes.

R: It's all in one building, there's nothing driving over open ground, and there's no big double swinging doors in the premises, from which you can...

M: But there were definitely swinging doors like that.

R: Swinging doors, double swinging doors opposite, you have here, but that's the furnace room; that's where the furnaces were in.

M: Yeah, I wasn't in there.

R: These are...; so this is what they [Crematorium IV and V] looked like from the outside. Do you have any recollection of that? Two chimneys, actually.

M: I can't remember that.

R: You can't remember that?

M: I can't remember that exactly.

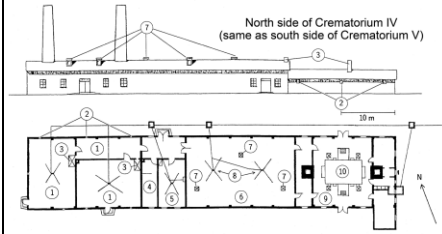
R: Wait a minute, I can take a look. I have, I think, in here... There is only one air photo of the crematoria, these here [II and III].

This is now an aerial view; they looked like this. But you have to imagine, you're looking at it like a bird. This is a small annex; the chimney is rising up from there. About 15 meters high. And then a large building and these basement rooms; they rise only marginally above the ground; you can't see them at all. These are earth fillings; they are not noticeable, and they are drawn in very thinly here.

M: There were the thingies in there, you say?

R: The gas chambers are supposed to have been in here, and the prisoners are supposed to have undressed here underground, that is, not in the open. They came – well, the tracks went this way. I have them now... they are not shown here. The [prisoners] then went down here into this room, which is this one [floor plan of Morgue #2, Crematorium II], where they are supposed to have undressed

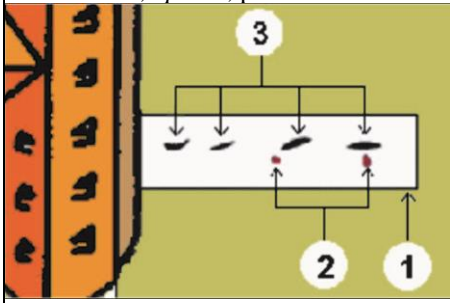
Comments on the Interview




Crematorium IV (and mirror image V) inside the Birkenau Camp. Top: side view; bottom: floor plan. The rooms with the numbers 1 are said to have served as homicidal gas chambers.

Ernst Gauss, *op. cit.*, pp. 104f.

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>underground in the basement, that is, not in the open.</p> <p>M: And that was here.</p> <p>R: That was there [Crema II/III], this, respectively, exactly. This is II, this is III; this one is mirror-inverted, so this way around. It looks like here in this orientation. Here you see, these are actually the basement rooms, which I only – which are here only dashed.</p> <p>M: Then, then I was, then I was here. [Crema IV/V]</p> <p>R: Well, but there, it’s somehow not right either. Here, you have two chimneys that are inside the building. The buildings are all connected; no double swing doors.</p> <p>M: I don’t remember the chimneys at all, how they were arranged, that...</p> <p>R: Yes, you said earlier that the chimneys were separate from the buildings.</p> <p>M: Yes, that was my impression, yes.</p> <p>R: But they are in the middle of it.</p> <p>M: Well, so there...</p> <p>R: Here it is said, in this building wing here, gassings supposedly occurred. That is here now, unfortunately turned sideways, down here: this part, in these premises, where they... they don’t exactly agree.</p> <p>M: And that should have been here all under the earth?</p> <p>R: That was not underground here, no. That is now this [Crema IV/V] here, which would be possible as an alternative. These [Crema II/III] are underground.</p> <p>M: So underground I didn’t see anything at all.</p> <p>R: And back there, we now have this possibility, there were small windows in there from the outside, but they also went through and lit up the inside, which means it wouldn’t have been dark in there. We only have single doors here, no double swing doors. The building is contiguous, which means it didn’t have any rail track...</p> <p>M: I can’t mix it up like that! But that’s... there’s no such thing. Those were the huge swinging doors, that the... That was always</p>	<p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>, p. 102.</p> <p>Here we have the confirmation that the stories about chimneys separately standing also come from hearsay (cf. here, here).</p> <p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>, p. 120.</p> <p>Could you imagine this?</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>the problem, how to close them, so that there are really many inside, right? That wasn't...</p> <p>R: And here [Crema IV/V], as I said, there were no shafts from above. These were here [Crema II/III].</p> <p>M: Yes.</p>	<p>Better stated: They should have existed there. In fact, they never existed either; cf. here.</p> <p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>, p. 104f.</p>
<p>R: There were supposed to have been four shafts here [Crema II/III]. And you can see that here on the aerial photographs. You can easily see it there. These are the aerial photographs, one, two, three, four spots, and here as well. Here it is schematically again. These are supposed to be the shafts. Now, this is enlarged, this is....</p>	 <p>A detail enlargement of the air photo of Crematorium II's Morgue #1. Surrounded by circles: The holes that can be found today. (Postwar forgery, not included on air photo, cf. E. Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>)</p>
<p>M: These are the shafts.</p> <p>R: There have been shafts in the ceiling, but underground. They were basement rooms.</p> <p>M: That's not possible. I have seen when they, here I mean, here, here, here directly near the ramp. I mean, I even remember a ladder, that they went up there with ladders and threw it down.</p> <p>R: That is reported here, about these crematoria [IV/V], but not through the ceiling, but these windows, they were a little more than two meters high, so that you couldn't get to them.</p> <p>M: But on, on a ladder. I know for sure that the... That was the... I know that for sure.</p> <p>R: Yes, especially since it was at ground level here, at these [Crema II/III], it couldn't have been at all.</p> <p>M: Yes, then it is, then it is... [points to Crema IV/V].</p> <p>R: But it didn't go through the ceiling, but through the window.</p> <p>M: I can't say that. That's just the way it is, as soon as you read something, you go crazy, right? Do you understand? You get, you</p>	<p>Better stated: They should have existed there. In fact, they never existed either; cf. here.</p> <p>This scenario was effectively impossible near the ramp.</p> <p>Now he even questions his claim about the way in which the poison was poured into the chambers. This may also be</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>get a lot of things mixed up, right? R: Yes, yes, everything is mixed up now. That's the problem we have. That's 50 years. 50 years of reading, listening.... M: That's all right. R: I mean, you met with Mr. Langbein, with the gentlemen from the... M: Yes, well, you don't talk about these things there. R: You don't talk about them? M: No, never. You don't talk about it there. You talk... about things that you have experienced yourself, nobody talks about that. R: Now we have another problem. The witnesses say, as you also said, that there were shafts in the ceilings, and the stuff was dumped in. On the aerial photographs, there are spots, but you know that the ruins of these buildings are still standing. M: No, there are none left. R: The ruins are standing! M: Yes, yes. R: Not the buildings, the ruins. Like this. Did you ever actually go into the ruins? M: No. R: Have you looked around? M: Nah. R: You never did? M: Nope, nope. R: Interesting is, for example, this room here. This is supposed to have been the gas chamber. And the ceiling of this gas chamber is still preserved today. It was blown up, it was lifted... M: Lifted, yes. R: ...was lifted up, and slumped back. M: I can remember, yes. R: It slumped back, and today it's still partly lying on the... M: Yes, you can still see that. R: ...on the pillars. M: Yes. R: There you can walk on it, and you can look for these holes, these insertion holes. They must be there, if there were gassings, as witnessed and as you can also see here</p>	<p>based on mere hearsay.</p> <p>It seems that never in the last fifty years has even one journalist, scientist or jurist subjected the statements of the key witness Dr. Münch to a critical examination. This is a shameful, but unfortunately common practice with Holocaust witnesses: They are almost only asked the type of questions that encourage them to report their atrocity experiences or imaginings. There is no critical questioning.</p>  <p><i>The rubble of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, alleged a former homicidal gas chamber (J.-C. Pressac, Auschwitz:..., op. cit., p. 265).</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>[on the aerial photograph]....</p> <p>M: And that was here [Crema II/III]?</p> <p>R: That was there. And the problem now is that these holes in the ruins cannot be found today.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: Look, what you can see here on this aerial photograph is this chimney casting a shadow.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: The shadow has a certain angle, and then every shadow on this picture would have to have this angle, because the sun has only one direction.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: These here are also supposed to be shadows, according to reports, namely from these shafts, from these insertion shafts. Do you understand? But they have a different direction.</p> <p>M: Yes, I'm not sure about that. I'm completely stumped, right? So, I can't get any idea at all.</p> <p>R: You can't imagine it? These are problems I am dealing with.</p>	<p>“No holes, no ‘Holocaust’” (Robert Faurisson). Cf. G. Rudolf, <i>The Chemistry...</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>, pp. 132-148; G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, <i>Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust</i>, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, pp. 291-408.</p> <p>These spots are either something completely different than insertion shafts, or the pictures were manipulated by the CIA. Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Air-Photo...</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>, pp. 60-67; Rudolf, <i>The Chemistry...</i>, <i>op. cit.</i>, pp. 132-148.</p>
<p>M: But I can still see... absolutely today, how he stands on the ladder and throws the stuff in there.</p> <p>R: So, on the ladder, not, in... Alright, now: Through a shaft into the basement? Through the ceiling? Through a window? Through a hatch? How was it?</p>	<p>He may see it in his mind, but how did this image get there? Through his own experience at that time? And if so: What did he experience: gassings of people, or delousing of objects? Or are these images from films, which he misinterprets as his own experience? Or witness testimonies in court? Or stories told by his acquaintances? Or do they come from reading books? Or from the files of the Central Office?</p>
<p>M: I really can't tell you. With the best will in the world, I can't say. But I would actually have to, no, so that..., I don't know. [Looks at the book from which the plans were presented to him.] Gauss, Gauss.... Fifty years is a long time, of course. What is this? [Points to a floor plan of Crema I in the Main Camp]</p> <p>R: That is, that is the crematorium in the Main Camp, the floor plan, the original floor</p>	<p>And again, he challenges his own statements about the way in which the poison was poured into the chambers. So, this may also be based on mere hearsay. The ravages of time explain the deterioration of memory, but not the replacement of what he experienced by things he could not have experienced.</p> <p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>, p. 92.</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>plan. M: Ah, yes, that's, that practically has at all... So, I know the Stalag [<i>Stammlager</i> = Main Camp] very well. That didn't exist. That has now been reconstructed. R: Yeah, that's an original plan, the reconstruction, that's, that's on what page? Wait a minute [flips through the book]. There, that's how it looks today. M: Yes. R: That's a new reconstruction. And this is how it looked in 1942, I think. M: I wasn't even there then. R: These are original plans from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum. M: Yes, yes. R: When you were there, it must have been an air-raid shelter. Do you know anything about it? Because this is the plan from 1944, from your time, 1944. M: We had our own bunker. R: Where was it? M: At the Hygiene Institute. R: What was the name of that? Was that... M: Raisko. There's hardly anything left to see of it, it's all built up and rebuilt. I didn't know my way around there at all. I was practically there for a whole year.</p>	<p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i> p. 96.</p> <p>Ernst Gauss, <i>op. cit.</i>, p. 93.</p>
<p>R: Alright. For example, I have certain problems with your descriptions of the open-air burnings, and I would like to tell you why. I have studied testimonies about Auschwitz, about Treblinka and similar camps. And about Auschwitz, it is generally reported that pits were made, and that the corpses were burned in the pits on wood or also by means of gasoline, not on grates. But there are stories from Treblinka about the grates that you described.</p>	<p>For once a correct answer!</p> <p>For these statements, compare here, here. Obviously, Dr. Münch has read literature not only about Auschwitz, but also about other camps. The statements about the grates allegedly used for burning corpses and about the dripping fat necessary for incineration are very reminiscent of statements about Treblinka (cf. A. Neumaier, in G. Rudolf (ed.), <i>Dissecting, op. cit.</i>), but not from those about Auschwitz (cf. J. Graf, <i>Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized</i>; Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019; C. Matogno, <i>The Making of the Auschwitz Myth</i>, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; <i>idem, Sonderkommando</i></p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>M: Yes, they were brought from Treblinka or Majdanek, I don't know. They were brought specially, because it had not worked in Auschwitz at first.</p> <p>R: Without the grates?</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: When you came there, the grates were just brought?</p> <p>M: That's when the grates were being tested.</p> <p>R: I see. Because I haven't come across that anywhere in the literature so far, such a statement that grates were also used in Auschwitz.</p> <p>M: Yes, they were extra, they were brought here, you know?</p> <p>R: Were you there?</p> <p>M: Pardon?</p> <p>R: Did you see how they were transported?</p> <p>M: No, no, of course not, but it went, I say yes, this thing where I was to be introduced there, it went, there was, the whole selection was no longer important at all. The only thing that was important was that people were burning.</p> <p>R: How long did that actually go on in your experience with this extermination? I mean, you have, you also said, in July, August maybe something like that, that was the first time you saw, you were instructed. How long did that go on?</p> <p>M: On the whole, how long did it go on?</p> <p>R: Yes.</p> <p>M: Well, at the beginning of September, I think there was almost nothing left. There was already...</p> <p>R: So, you basically experienced that for one or two months?</p> <p>M: Yes. I can't say today whether I was there in June or in July. I mean, I had already seen the big, the furnaces running, always running.</p> <p>[Interrupted by his wife with concern for the husband's health.]</p> <p>M: Yes, wait, I'm coming, I'm coming, I'm coming.</p>	<p><i>Auschwitz</i>, 3 vols., <i>ibid.</i>, 2021, 2022.</p> <p>It is not exactly likely that iron grates were brought from Treblinka to Auschwitz. They would have been rebuilt in Auschwitz according to existing plans.</p> <p>Only in 1944, more than two years after the beginning of the alleged extermination, and shortly before its end? Hardly! (Cf. here, here, here.)</p> <p>What was actually important during this alleged instruction, if anything? The gassings were not (cf. here to here, here, here); the selections were not, as he reports here, although he had previously announced otherwise (here, here, here). So only the open-air burnings, which allegedly still didn't work in 1944? But these problems he wants to know only from the theory, without knowing what really happened there! (here, here, here)</p>

The Interview	Comments on the Interview
<p>R: It won't be long now. We are near the end.</p> <p>F: You're already pale. If something will happen to you. You can't stay like this all the time....</p> <p>M: Yes, I'm overly tired, you're right.</p> <p>R: Alright, well. We're going to call it a day. We're done too, so far. What else did I want? For a good conclusion, have you ever heard of the Franke-Gricksch Report?</p> <p>M: What is it? Franke-Gritsch?</p> <p>R: Franke-Gricksch Report.</p> <p>M: Nah.</p> <p>R: You describe the gas chamber, as you said, as a room where the two doors were opposite.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: And this is now a report by an SS officer who was at Auschwitz in Nineteen Hundred and, uh, now I don't remember when, '43/'44, and sent a report to Berlin, and describes these rooms as you did, that... On one side they went in, and on the other side, they were taken out.</p> <p>M: Yes.</p> <p>R: That's why, and that, eh, it occurred to me that you might know that one.</p> <p>M Nah, first time I heard anything about it.</p> <p>R: Because these premises: this cannot be seen in the plans, but there is the possibility that outside the camp area there were other premises. Therefore: Your statement that there were gas chambers outside, one and a half kilometers outside, there were the gas chambers, but outside the actual camp area somewhere camouflaged in the forest...</p> <p>M: I can't put it together like that now. It was that night where I particularly noticed that, right?</p> <p>R: But in your opinion, it was near the ramp?</p> <p>M: What I remember, yes.</p> <p>R: Well, Dr. Münch, let's leave it at that.</p> <p>M: But something is going wrong, I can't put it together, I can't put it together.</p>	<p>Cf. B.A. Renk, <i>The Journal of Historical Review</i>, 11(3) (1991) pp. 261-279.</p> <p>Here, Dr. Münch is cajoled into considering the option of gassings in the so-called "farmhouses" (bunkers) just outside the camp's perimeter, as testified by other witnesses (cf. here, here, here), since Münch's descriptions get closest to these claims.</p> <p>He does not pick up on this. He doesn't trust his own memory anymore.</p> <p>This summarizes the value of Dr. Münch's testimony quite well.</p>

Concluding Remarks

After switching off the tape recorder, Dr. Münch stated that no one had ever asked him such details, that he had never been questioned in such detail. In view of the devastating result of this interview, I am quite prepared to believe this, although at least Dr. Robert Faurisson conducted a similar interview with him several years ago (personal information, Dr. Faurisson).

And in view of the many similarly confused statements of other witnesses, I am inclined to assume that practically no one from the media, among orthodox scholars or the judiciary has ever critically questioned any of these witnesses. Apparently, these witnesses are only ever asked certain key questions that encourage them to report their memories and impressions. Where these memories and impressions come from, whether they are free of internal contradictions and can be brought into line with the facts, nobody seems to be interested in.

Dr. Münch's statements are bursting with internal contradictions, e.g., concerning the origin of the meat used for experiments; whether he ever glimpsed into the gas chamber, and if so, then how often; about the alleged size of the gas chamber; the operation of the ventilation system, or the lamps inside the gas chamber; his knowledge about the activities of the *Sonderkommando*...

His statements are in decisive parts contrary to material realities, for instance concerning the premises he described, which in fact did not exist; his false theory that the gas chambers or crematoria were camouflaged; the technically impossible descriptions about open-air incinerations, which are refuted by air photos; his reports about the smoke and smell of the crematoria....

He admitted that he never experienced certain things himself, although he claimed otherwise elsewhere or even here, such as the gas chambers disguised as showers; the handing out of soap and towels to the victims; the perception of smoke and stench in the Birkenau Camp; the events in the basements of Crematoria II and III, which were unknown to him; the events in Crematoria IV and V, which were also unknown to him; the working methods of the *Sonderkommandos*; the internal equipment of the gas chambers; the way in which Zyklon B was introduced....

Other observations suggest as well that he adapts his statements to the respective interview situation, for example, his absurd theses that he voluntarily visited the horror again and again in order to get used to it, or because it interested him; his sometimes absurd and contradictory evasive

maneuvers to other alleged processes when he was asked for concrete answers...

It was also astonishing that Dr. Münch, who claims to have trained the disinfectors at Auschwitz as a hygienist, seems to know neither the properties of Zyklon B nor the largest and most important hygiene facility of the camp, the *Zentralsauna*.

Finally, it must be stated that Dr. Hans Münch's testimony is completely worthless, since it is obviously composed of a hodgepodge of the most diverse, incongruous statements of quite different "witnesses." After 50 years of intensive exposure to all possible impressions by the judiciary, the media and acquaintances, this has to be expected, as experts generally admit (see [G. Rudolf, op. cit.](#)).



Dr. Hans Münch, 1945

The judicial authorities and the media must be reproached for having failed to subject Dr. Münch to detailed and critical questioning at an early stage, when his memory was still more efficient and less distorted. Whatever Dr. Münch may have actually experienced and known, it has been irrevocably lost. Unfortunately, the situation is probably the same for all other witnesses to the Holocaust.

After Rudolf Vrba and Arnold Friedmann (cf. R. Faurisson, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 134f.), Dr. Münch is, to my knowledge, only the third witness to the "Holocaust" whose proper critical questioning has been made public. In all three cases, it has turned out that the testimonies have no legal and scientific value.

To this day, there is not a single scientifically credible witness to the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the concentration camps of the Third Reich.

First published in German as "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 3, 1997, pp. 139-190.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Miscellaneous Books

As indicated in the editorial to this issue of *INCONVENIENT HISTORY*, we had to find different printing outlets due to our decade-long partner finally throwing in the towel. A new printer usually means that they have different specifications regarding spine width and bleed margins, which often requires redoing all cover artwork. We got lucky, however, since the new printer we were eyeing used the same paper as the old, hence spine thickness did not change. However, since we are not inclined to put all our eggs again into just one basket, we teamed up with some other printing outlets, for which some adjustments of the cover artwork had to be done.

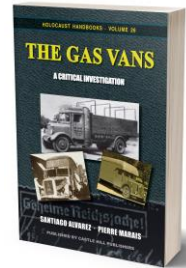
To cut this long and agonizing story short, in the process of looking into our roster of books, we took the fact that we had to set up everything with a new printer as an opportunity to usher in several new editions. Furthermore, Castle Hill's new manager insisted that all books ought to be 6x9 inches, so the few that were set up as 5x8-inch books had to be redone. (And since Castle Hill is cash strapped, that means that no one got paid for this futile reformatting work. A great investment of time and resources!)

Castle Hill released new editions of the following vintage books, all in May 2023:

Santiago Alvarez, *[The Gas Vans: A Critical Study](#)*, 2nd edition

The first edition of this book appeared in 2011, with a reprint following in 2016. Therefore, it was among our oldest books. A new edition with a range of updates had been planned for a long while. The project stalled when documents and publications the author was organizing from German sources got confiscated by the modern-day Gestapo. After a few more years of futile trying and waiting, we decided to go ahead and release this new edition without the hoped-for novel source material having been analyzed. Blame it on the German state terrorists.

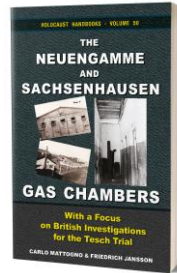
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Carlo Mattogno, Friedrich Jansson, [*The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers*](#), 2nd edition

We had only just released this book late last year in its first edition, and now we follow it up with an expanded second edition already. The book now has two authors, because a major study on the Tesch Trial by Friedrich Jansson, which was originally published in Issue No. 1 of Volume 7 (10215) of *Inconvenient History*, now forms Part 3 of this book. Since Carlo refers to this article quite often in his section of the book, it made perfect sense to offer the reader this highly relevant article by Jansson right here.

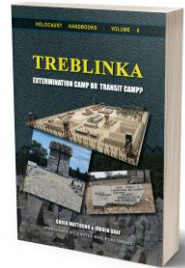
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, [*Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*](#), 4th edition

This book has seen only minor corrections, so it's actually a bit of a stretch to call it a new edition.

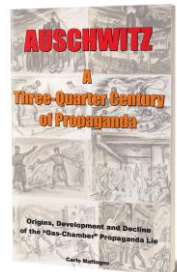
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Carlo Mattogno, [*Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*](#), 2nd edition

We have to put a dent into someone's reputation here. The original text for this book had been translated by Carlos Porter almost 20 years ago. We took this translation for the first edition, but did not check it against the original. When we did, we discovered numerous quality issues that needed urgent fixing. This new, much improved edition had been ready a while ago, but was released only now, since we had to reformat it to 6×9, might as well...

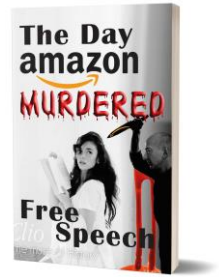
Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Germar Rudolf, *[The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech](#)*, 3rd edition

Not much has changed with this edition, compared to the 2nd edition of 2022. Its release was mainly triggered by having to reformat it to 6×9, and in the process, we updated and corrected a few minor things.

Print and eBook versions of the current English edition can be obtained from Armreg Ltd at armreg.co.uk.



Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 15 · NUMBER 3 · 2023

EDITORIAL

Stripe Goes Belly up

Germar Rudolf

This summer, Castle Hill's payment processor Stripe decided to terminate the credit-/debit-card processing agreement we had with them, claiming that Castle Hill is in violation of the agreement's terms by selling illegal material. On closer inquiry, we concluded that this referred to Castle Hill's German language material. Although not illegal in the US., Stripe requires that all trade be legal in all jurisdictions where sales are made.

PayPal cancelled Castle Hill's payment processing agreement back in 2006, if I am not mistaken – I was in a German prison back then for my books [*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*](#) (14 months prison term) and [*Lecture on the Holocaust*](#) (30 months more), and merely faintly remember my wife telling me in one of her letters to me in the dungeon that PayFoe, as she called them, had closed my account with them and banned me for life. Square joined the club of censors a few years ago. Now Stripe is the next to go.

With currently only conventional payment options left, Castle Hill's turnover has shrunk even more than it did with previously reported censorship measures. The situation is financially critical. Of course, we have had a Plan B for payment processing in place for exactly this scenario, meant to be activated with a flip of a switch, so to speak. After some incomprehensible hesitation by Castle Hill's current manager Michael Santomauro, we hope that he will activate Plan B soon, so bear with us while I am trying to figure out where things are stuck.

In the meantime, we consider various options regarding our festering German-language publishing branch, as it is the main cause for the entire operation becoming a threatened species. If the survival of the company requires that we cut off that leg, then that's what we will have to do. We are negotiating handing over this branch completely to a different company.

Some company history needs to be explained here, so the reader may understand the journey I have been on with Castle Hill over the past more than 20 years.

Before my arrest and deportation from the U.S. in 2005, Castle Hill's German-language branch was the company's financial mainstay, raking in some 80% of its turnover, and driving the as-of-then still unprofitable English-language branch, which I had started in the U.S. only in the year 2000. However, my arrest had severe consequences beyond the simple loss of my personal freedom for some four years.

Between mid-October and mid-November 2005, I was held in the jail of Kenosha County, Wisconsin, awaiting a decision by the cognizant U.S. Federal Court either to allow my deportation or to stay it until my pending immigration court case had been decided. During those four weeks, Michael Santomauro – back then merely an acquaintance of mine – offered me to help in this critical situation. Since I was a “non-criminal” in jail, there were no restrictions on my ability to place collect phone calls. Mr. Santomauro accepted my repeated collect phone calls, and we devised a plan. I would give him exact written instructions on what to do to make the company survive and run even in my absence.

Castle Hill's English-language branch in the U.S. had no chance of survival, as I had not enough volunteers and professionals with the necessary skill sets to run the show without me. Hence, I did not spend much time on it. However, the situation was entirely different in the UK with the German-language branch. All bases were covered there: printer, warehouse, order fulfiller, editors, translators were all on standby to take over. All they needed were the company's customer contact information, and most importantly: the subscription data for my German periodical, which brought in more than \$50K a year alone.

To get this all going, I sat down in jail and wrote a detailed 20+-page handwritten letter to Mr. Santomauro, describing exactly what needed to be done. The most important aspect of it was the extraction of customer contact and subscription information from my computer back home, and to send it by email to a contact person in the UK.

Unfortunately, Mr. Santomauro decided to completely ignore the instructions. He later claimed he had never owned a computer, hence did not know what to do with it after my wife had shipped it to him. Instead of asking a professional or any person skilled in computers to assist him, he shipped the computer straight back to my wife without doing anything with it. I found out about this only after my release from prison, when the editor in chief of Castle Hill's German magazine revealed to me that they never received any customer and subscription data from Mr. Santomauro.

As a result of this complete refusal to follow the agreed-upon procedure, subscription numbers to Castle Hill's German-language magazine

plummeted from around a thousand subscribers to just over a hundred, and the roster of some 3,000 regular book buyers collapsed to a few dozen. After a little over a year, the German magazine folded, and Castle Hill's book operations withered down to a trickle.

When I came out of prison, Castle Hill's German customer base had basically evaporated. It was no different in the U.S. with the English-language operation, which had ceased operations entirely. But here, book buyers had an alternative: The Barnes Review operated a revisionist magazine, and sold revisionist books to a customer base much broader than Castle Hill ever had. When I approached the then-manager of The Barnes Review, Willis Carto, to revive Castle Hill's book program of yore, he enthusiastically agreed to republish Castle Hill's books in reprints and new editions with his imprint, and to release new books as I produced them. This way, the revisionist flame was rekindled and maintained in the U.S. In 2015, Castle Hill took back over what The Barnes Review had maintained and grown since 2011. Brand recognition subsequently allowed Castle Hill's new English-language activities to quickly grow into a profitable and stable enterprise. The German-language branch, however, hobbled behind, getting slower and slower with every censorship strike the powers that be imposed on it.

Stripe's decision has made it very clear that, compared to 2005, the situation is now reversed: Castle Hill's English language operations have become its mainstay, while the German-language branch has become an increasingly risky liability.

We will see how things evolve. Looking back at Castle Hill's censorship history, I am not sanguine...

PAPERS

Revolution Versus Reaction

Richard Tedor

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from the recently published second edition of Richard Tedor's study *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, December 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No. 1 of Volume 14 (2022) of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it forms the sixth and last chapter as well as the Epilogue. This is the sixth and last sequel of a serialized version of the entire book. This last installment also includes the book's bibliography, with more info on sources mentioned in the endnotes. Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Fatal Diplomacy

What the *Waffen SS* could have finally achieved toward a European confederation, what caliber of leadership the Adolf Hitler Schools would have produced, or how education and advancement of Germany's non-affluent classes might have reshaped the nation will never be known. Military defeat in 1945 ended German self-determination, quelling a revolution of historical consequence that may never be emulated. Germany's overthrow we broadly attribute to the larger populations and superior industrial capacity of the Allies, but a seldom-publicized, insidious factor also contributed to the outcome of the war. This was the systematic sabotage, conducted by disaffected, malevolent elements within Germany, of the Reich's peacetime diplomacy and wartime military operations.

Unlike the Bolsheviks, Hitler did not oppress the aristocracy to promote labor. He personally considered the role of the nobility "played out". It would have to prove itself to regain its former prestige, but only by competing against other classes within the parameters of the Reich's social programs. A tract published for officers declared, "The new nobility of the German nation, which is open to every German, is nobility based on accomplishment."¹ Many from the country's titled families accepted the chal-

lenge. They enrolled in the NSDAP or the SS or served with valor in the armed forces during the war. A small percentage, concentrated in the army General Staff and in the diplomatic corps, resented the social devaluation of their high-born status. Rather than contribute to the new Germany, they conspired against her. Together with a self-absorbed minority of misguided intellectuals, clerics, financiers and Marxists, they intrigued to bring down both the National-Socialist government and their country as well.

An especially harmful characteristic of this subversive resistance movement was that its leaders tenanted sensitive positions in public office and in the military. Major players included Leipzig's Mayor Carl Goerdeler, Ribbentrop's subordinates Baron von Weizsäcker, Ewald von Kleist-Schmenzin and Erich Kordt, and chief of military intelligence Admiral Wilhelm Canaris. They and their fellow conspirators knew that Hitler was too popular for them to incite a national insurrection against him. They sought assistance beyond Germany's borders, from England. The subversives established contact with British politicians in June 1937. With Canaris providing a smokescreen, Goerdeler covertly traveled to London using foreign currency provided by the banker Schacht. He met with Halifax, Churchill, Eden, Vansittart and Montague Norman of the Bank of England. Goerdeler told his hosts of an approaching "unavoidable confrontation between Hitler and the conspirators," giving the impression that plans for a coup were well under way.²

That December, Ribbentrop submitted to Hitler a confidential analysis of attitudes in Britain. He warned that the English were by no means weak and decadent and would go to war were German ambitions considered a threat to their empire. In secret discussions with Vansittart, Churchill and British diplomats, Weizsäcker falsely claimed the opposite, that Ribbentrop was advising the Führer that London was too spineless to seriously oppose the Reich.³

During the Sudetenland crisis in the summer of 1938, the resistance attempted to persuade the British to reject Hitler's proposed territorial revisions. Its envoy, Kleist-Schmenzin, was a patrician landowner and monarchist. He enjoyed a certain reverence among peers for his fight to reduce the wages of Pomerania's farmers during the 1920s. He once maintained:

*"The nobility must adhere to the sovereign manner developed over centuries, the feeling of being master, the uncompromising feeling of superiority."*⁴

On August 19, Kleist-Schmenzin told Churchill that in the event of war, German generals were prepared to assist in a revolt to establish a new gov-



Hitler's troops enter an ethnic German town during occupation of the Sudetenland in October 1938. Privately aware that the Führer was committed to taking the region by force if necessary, some German diplomats nonetheless sought to persuade London that he would back down in the face of British pressure. In this way, they hoped to provoke a European war and topple the National-Socialist government.

ernment in Berlin “within 48 hours.” The envoy also supplied the British Secret Service with classified information regarding the Reich’s defense capabilities. Just as Goerdeler had previously described German rearmament as a “colossal bluff” in London the year before, Kleist-Schmenzin told the English that the German army was unprepared for war. The British agent Jan Colvin wrote later that every single sentence Kleist uttered would suffice on its own to earn him a death sentence for treason.⁵

The back gate of Number 10 Downing Street swung open on the evening of September 7, 1938, to admit Erich Kordt with a private letter from Weizsäcker for Halifax. The German baron wrote of how

*“the leaders of the army are ready to resort to armed force against Hitler’s policy. A diplomatic defeat would represent a very serious setback for Hitler in Germany, and in fact precipitate the end of the National-Socialist regime.”*⁶

Thanks to his lofty position in the Reich's Foreign Office, Weizsäcker knew that the Führer's determination to recover the Sudetenland was no bluff. By encouraging London toward a showdown, he hoped to provoke an armed confrontation.

Chamberlain, however, received more-accurate reports from his ambassador in Berlin. Henderson had already written Undersecretary Cadogan in July that although Hitler did not want war, the Germans were preparing for every eventuality. The astute Henderson also lanced Weizsäcker's mendacious claim that Ribbentrop was advising the Führer that the British have no backbone:

*"Certainly Ribbentrop did not give me the impression that he thought we were averse of war. Quite the contrary: he seems to think we were seeking it."*⁷

Chamberlain prudently concluded the Munich Accord with Hitler on September 30, peacefully transferring the Sudetenland to Germany. The resistance movement considered this a "crushing defeat" for its machinations.⁸ Disappointed, Kordt declared that "the best solution would have been war."⁹ Undaunted, its members exploited covert diplomatic channels to flood London with more bogus news about Germany. Goerdeler told the English on October 18 how supposedly Ribbentrop was boasting that Chamberlain "signed the death sentence of the British Empire" in Munich:

*"Hitler will now pursue a relentless path to destroy the empire."*¹⁰

As the Polish crisis charged the diplomatic atmosphere in the summer of 1939, the resistance again poured oil on the fire. After meeting with Danzig's Commissioner Burckhardt in June, the British diplomat Roger Makins stated in a Foreign Office memo:

"Great Britain should continue to show an absolutely firm front. This is the course advocated by Baron von Weizsäcker and by most well-disposed Germans."

Assistant Undersecretary Sargent summarized:

"Weizsäcker is constant in his advice that the only thing which makes Hitler see reason is the maintenance of a firm front and no premature offer to negotiate under pressure."

Weizsäcker, the number-two man in German foreign affairs, contributed to the inflexibility of the other side.¹¹

The resistance continued to supply Chamberlain with descriptions alleging the desperate economic situation in Germany, Hitler's unpopularity and the army's readiness to mutiny. The better-informed British emissaries in

Berlin maintained a sober perspective. Henderson's subordinate, Ogilvie-Forbes, wrote Halifax about the conspirators on July 4, 1939:

*"I have a deep-rooted mistrust of their advice and their information. They are quite powerless to get rid of the Nazi leaders by their own efforts and they place all their hopes for this purpose in war with England and the defeat of Germany. One can have little respect for or confidence in Germans for whom the destruction of a regime is a higher aim than the success in war of their own country."*¹²

Despite such warnings, Henderson saw with dismay how his government based some policy decisions on intelligence provided by the resistance movement. To be sure, Chamberlain was aware of the risk posed by war. An all-out conflict with Germany would compel England to seek American aid, increasing U.S. influence abroad. Waging war against the Reich was therefore contingent on an immediate collapse of enemy resistance. Told by conspirators in August 1939 that German generals anxiously await London's declaration of war so that they can topple the government, and that Hitler is on the verge of a nervous breakdown, Britain's prime minister reacted.¹³ The director of the Central European Section of the British Secret Service, Sigismund Best, recalled:

*"At the outbreak of the war our Intelligence Service had reliable information that Hitler faced the opposition of many men who occupied the highest functions in his armed forces and his public offices. According to our information, this opposition movement had assumed such proportions as to be able to lead to a revolt and overthrow the Nazis."*¹⁴

French Foreign Minister Bonnet wrote in his memoirs:

*"We expected an easy and rapid victory. The declaration of war by England and France on Germany of September 3 was supposed to clear the way for the military coup so sincerely promised to us."*¹⁵

General Gamelin told Benoist-Méchin:

*"It doesn't matter whether their armed forces has 20, 100 or 200 divisions, because when we declare war on Hitler, I anticipate not having to deal with the German army. Hitler will be ousted the day we declare war. Riots will break out in Berlin. Instead of defending the Reich's borders, the German army will rush back to the capital to restore order...Then we'll cut our way into Germany as easily and quickly as a knife through butter."*¹⁶

Right after the war's start, Chamberlain noted in his diary:

*“What I hope for is not a military victory – I very much doubt the feasibility of that – but a collapse of the German home front.”*¹⁷

Ribbentrop himself wrote in 1946:

*“We didn’t know then that London was counting on the conspiratorial group of prominent military men and politicians, and therefore came to hope for an easy victory over Germany. The circle of conspirators in this way played a decisive role in the outbreak of the war. They thwarted all of our efforts to reach a peaceful solution in the last days of August and very likely tipped the scales for the English decision to declare war.”*¹⁸

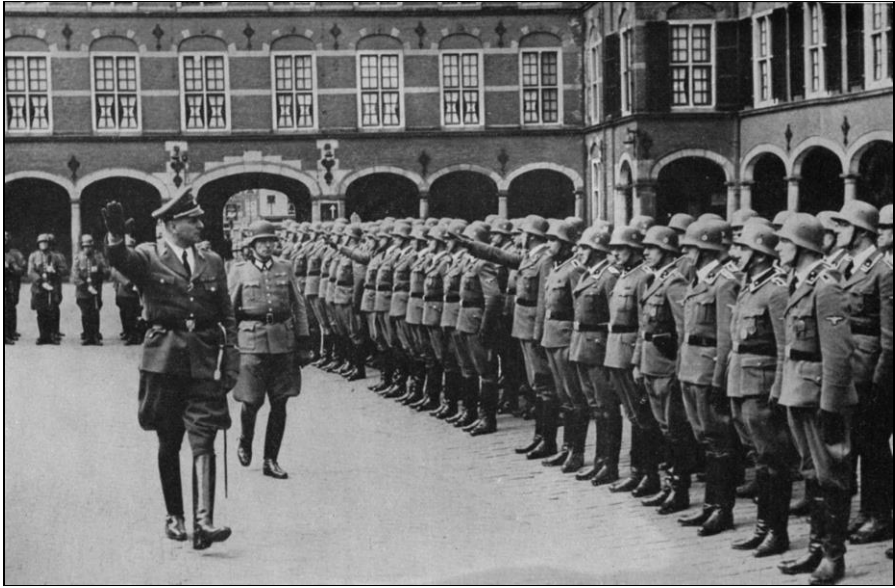
The Early Campaigns

Germany’s campaigns in World War II are a popular subject for study by historians and military analysts; however, when researching Hitler’s strategies, successes and failures, few take into account the pernicious influence of the resistance movement. Just as turncoats in the diplomatic service helped block an understanding with England in 1939, high-ranking members of the army consistently disrupted the war effort once hostilities opened. Though less than five percent of German army officers identified with those betraying their country,¹⁹ the unfaithful few often occupied positions in planning and logistics, enabling them to cause havoc disproportionate to their numbers. The Gestapo eventually maintained a watch list but was not authorized to investigate the army. This fell under jurisdiction of German military intelligence, the *Abwehr*. As a result, subversion of combat operations continued virtually undetected. The Prussian aristocrat Fabian von Schlabrendorff, a staff officer and remorseless saboteur, expressed the spirit of the plotters:

*“Preventing Hitler’s success under any circumstances and through whatever means necessary, even at the cost of a crushing defeat of the German realm, was our most urgent task.”*²⁰

Appointments to key posts in the General Staff gained the conspirators insight into military strategy as it was formulated, information they communicated to the enemy. The former army chief of staff, Halder, testified in 1955:

*“Almost all German attacks, immediately after being planned by the OKW, were betrayed to the enemy by a staff member in the OKW before they even landed on my desk.”*²¹



The SD, here reviewed in The Hague by the German police chief in Holland, Hanns Rauter, recruited educated men from affluent families and became an efficient security force. Thanks to a 1936 agreement with military intelligence, the Abwehr, not to investigate the army, the SD did not become aware of treason in the General Staff until mid-1942.

The German armed forces lacked the element of surprise from the first day of the fighting. On August 30, 1939, two days before Germany invaded Poland, Kleist-Schmenzin delivered the detailed operational orders to the British embassy in Berlin with instructions to “pass this on to Warsaw.”²² Chamberlain duly forwarded the document to Colonel Beck.

A few months after the Polish campaign, a member of the Reich’s Foreign Office in Berlin who was smuggling microfilm was arrested by the SD. The film contained precise information about the strength and locations of German army garrisons in Poland. Former SD General Schellenberg concluded:

“In the OKW they were more than a little surprised at such an accurate and comprehensive report, especially as the statistics were correct to the smallest detail.”

He speculated that “only senior German officers” could have provided the material.²³

Among the loosely affiliated subversive groups, the *Abwehr* was especially destructive. Its chief, Canaris, was a master of disinformation. In his memoirs, Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz stated that the *Abwehr* “delivered not

a single useful report about the enemy throughout the entire war.”²⁴ Canaris recruited the equestrian monarchist Hans Oster to run the Central Department of the agency. A General Staff officer during World War I, Oster had left the army in 1932 for violating its code of honor. While married, he had become romantically involved with another man’s wife. Canaris reinstated Oster as an ersatz lieutenant colonel in 1935. When war broke out anew, Oster began drawing acquaintances hostile to the regime into the *Abwehr* as “specialists.” From October 1939 on, Oster furnished copies of every agency report, plus whatever could be obtained from the OKW, to the Dutch military attaché in Berlin, Colonel Giysbertus Sas. He urged Sas to use the information to reinforce Holland’s defenses against Germany and to relay the reports to the Western powers. On April 3, 1940, Oster provided him the details of the imminent German invasion of Norway in order for him to forewarn Oslo.²⁴

One month later, Oster gave Sas the target date of the German surprise offensive in the West.²⁶ The Dutch disbelieved the information. Similarly instructed, Belgian Ambassador Adrien Nieuwenhuys opined skeptically:

*“No German would do something like that!”*²⁷

Believing himself to have tipped the Allies off in time, Oster calculated that the abortive offensive would cost the German army 40,000 dead. In his own words, he still considered himself to be “a better German than all those who run after Hitler.”²⁸ German telephone security personnel monitoring the Dutch embassy line knew that Sas had received classified intelligence about the western campaign, but were unable to localize the source. To divert suspicion, Oster tried to frame Baroness Ilsemarie von Steengracht, wife of German diplomat Adolf von Steengracht. Only Ribbentrop’s intervention prevented Oster, the son of a pastor, from using the *Abwehr*’s resources to implicate an innocent woman for treason.²⁹

Canaris not only protected Oster, but betrayed military secrets on his own. The fact that he had served as a U-boat captain during World War I did not prevent Canaris from providing the British Secret Service with details of German submarine development during the 1930s. Senior *Abwehr* officers profited from the war, accepting bribes in exchange for draft deferments, and the police arrested Hans von Dohnanyi, a “specialist” recruited by Oster, for public graft. *Abwehr* directors in Munich sold paintings, tapestries and currencies on the black market. Canaris himself arranged for his agency courier plane to regularly fly in fresh strawberries for himself from Spain.³⁰ *Abwehr* corruption and incompetence became so rife

that Hitler eventually relieved the crafty admiral of his post and placed the agency under Himmler.

The house-cleaning, however, was far off in 1940, when Canaris struck another serious blow to the German cause. After London rejected Hitler's generous peace offer that July, the Führer contemplated how to continue the war against England. Considering an amphibious invasion of the British Isles too risky, he decided to attack the enemy's overseas possessions. Capture of the British base at Gibraltar, controlling the nautical lifeline to Egypt and the Suez Canal, was an option. Not only would the conquest virtually cripple England's position in the Mediterranean, but the operation was within Germany's resources. Prerequisite was Spain entering the war on the German side, and Madrid already favored Germany and Italy. In July 1940 the Spanish head of state, Francisco Franco, publicly stated, "Control of Gibraltar and expansion into Africa is both the duty and the calling of Spain."³¹ On the 19th, he announced his willingness to declare war on Britain, adding, "In this case, some support by Germany would be necessary for the attack on Gibraltar."³² Hitler could transfer troops to southern Spain to stage the expedition against the strategic English base.

Berlin sent Canaris to negotiate the alliance because of his good relations with prominent Spaniards and fluency in the Spanish language. In collusion with Weizsäcker, however, he accomplished the opposite by privately informing Franco that Germany's position was desperate, with almost no hope of winning the war. He advised his host to keep Spain neutral, reassuring him that Hitler would not send troops into Spain to force Madrid's cooperation. Had Canaris persuaded Franco to support the Reich, wrote Spanish Foreign Minister Serrano Suñer,

*"It's more than possible that such a decision by Spain at this moment would have meant the end of the war."*³³

With Germany's position thus strengthened, Hitler would have possessed a more formidable hand when dealing with Molotov that November. He might have been able to resolve his differences with the USSR without resorting to arms.

Betrayal in the East

Germany possessed a superb intelligence-gathering network for the war in the East. Her specialists had already cracked the complex Soviet radio encryption and monitored its traffic. Since 1934, code breakers at the Hillersleben installation had been tapped into secure telephone lines connect-

ing Moscow to its European embassies. In 1937, the Germans began deciphering Soviet photo-telegraphic communications. In addition to reading diplomatic correspondence, they gained knowledge of Russian armaments production, the location and capacity of the factories and shortfalls in industry.³⁴

Theodor Rowehl's Long Range Reconnaissance Squadron, subordinate to the Luftwaffe Supreme Command, flew high-altitude missions over the USSR beginning in 1935. Air crews photographed Soviet naval installations, armaments and industrial complexes, military fortifications and troop concentrations. Thousands of pictures of the Russian interior provided ample images to produce accurate maps. In 1947, the USA used Rowehl's photographs to prepare its own maps of the Soviet Union.³⁵

During the first weeks of the Russian campaign, advancing German troops captured many official documents which Soviet administrators had failed to destroy or evacuate. The cache offered a comprehensive picture of the USSR's infrastructure, analyses of civilian attitudes and so forth. Luftwaffe communications specialists deciphered Soviet military radio traffic, promptly and consistently delivering details about Russian troop strength, status of available ammunition and fuel, planned aerial and ground attacks and the marching routes of enemy divisions. The post-war American Seabourne Report concluded that German code breakers maintained 80 percent accuracy in their knowledge of all planned Soviet military operations and armaments production.³⁶

Monitoring stations forwarded this vast quantity of intelligence to the *Abwehr* for assessment. Canaris, Oster and fellow conspirators relayed almost none of the findings to Hitler. They instead stored the cache of documents in Angerburg, East Prussia, never evaluated.³⁷ Military cartographers prepared maps of the East without referencing Rowehl's pictures. Some they based on Russian maps that had been printed in 1865. The German army received inaccurate ones depicting dirt roads, which became impassable quagmires after rainfall, as modern, paved highways. This misinformation often confounded the tactical advance of German mechanized forces. They occasionally approached towns that were not even shown on the maps.

Shortly before the Russian campaign began, members of the German military mission in Romania had already learned from locals and from Red Army deserters of formidable new Soviet armor sighted during Stalin's occupation of Bessarabia. Witnesses provided details about the Russian KV-I and KV-II heavy tanks plus sketches of a third model that was faster, well-armored and boasting equally good firepower. Georg Pemler, a re-



A Soviet BT-7 (right) and two T-34 tanks abandoned by their crews. German intelligence officers became aware of the existence of superior Soviet armor before the Russian campaign, but did not inform Hitler. The Red Army began receiving deliveries of the T-34 in May 1941.

connaissance flight officer, pored over aerial photographs taken by Rowehl's squadron above the Pruth and Dniester River areas. He discovered images depicting the mystery tank on railroad flatcars, en route to Red Army units stationed near the Reich's frontier. Called by Pemler to examine the pictures, Romanian Colonel Krescu told him:

"Until now, we thought that this tank is still in development and being tested. That manufacture has progressed so far that the troops are already receiving deliveries, is a discovery of great importance... The supreme command must be informed of this at once. The evidence has to be on its way by courier today!"³⁸

Gathering the photographs and relevant data, Pemler personally flew to Berlin to disclose his findings. Intelligence officers accepted his report but did not forward it to the OKW. When the new Soviet tank, the T-34, appeared in battle in June 1941, it shocked German frontline troops. Its innovative sloping armor was too thick for German tank guns to penetrate, and it rendered German anti-tank ordnance obsolete.

While German intelligence concealed Soviet armaments capabilities from OKW planners, Canaris assured Hitler that only one single-track rail-



Halder and Hitler during 1937 army maneuvers. Early in 1941, Halder described the Red Army as “too primitive” to conduct offensive operations. In September 1942, the Führer relieved him of duty as army chief of staff.

road joined the Russian source of raw materials in the Urals to industrial centers in Moscow.³⁹ An *Abwehr* liaison in Romania, Dr. Barth, told his associate Pemler:

“The leadership of the armed forces is grossly underestimating the strength of the Red Army. I personally can’t avoid the impression that this is even promoted by certain men. We have confirmed confidential information, for example, that in one particular tank factory around 25 heavy tanks are produced daily. Since then we’ve identified three such plants. I could tear my hair when the chief of the General Staff scribbles a question mark here, sending the report back for re-evaluation without informing the Führer.”⁴⁰

Barth was referring to Halder, who had become chief of staff in September 1938. A post-war “de-Nazification” panel judged Halder’s earlier conduct a “complete betrayal of his country.”⁴¹ After the conquest of Poland in 1939, he formed a secret planning staff to overthrow the government and placed General Heinrich von Stülpnagel in charge, who one German historian described with admiration as an “old-school European nobleman.”⁴²

Halder urged Hitler to invade Russia, downplaying the hazards of the campaign. On February 3, 1941, Hitler directed Foreign Armies East, a branch of military intelligence, to assess the Red Army’s ability to deploy large formations in the expansive Pripyat Marshland. This consisted of swampy terrain in the south-central sector of the future front. Receiving the finished report on the 12th, Halder made an alteration before forwarding it to the Führer. He deleted the assessment’s conclusion that it would be possible for the Russians to shift troops within the marsh, thus posing a threat to the flank and rear of advancing German divisions. Based on this evaluation, the OKH did not allot formations to guard the southern periphery of the wetlands to screen the planned thrust of the German 6th Army and 1st Panzer Army toward Kiev.

Soon after hostilities broke out, the Soviet 5th Army, transferred south via Pripyat’s railroad network, assaulted the open left flank of the German 6th Army. This compelled Hitler to halt the advance on July 10. Military historian Ewald Klapdor concluded:

*“The capture of Kiev by the beginning of July 1941, barely three weeks into the campaign, would have been entirely possible but was prevented by strong Soviet forces operating from out of the Pripyat marshlands.”*⁴³

Unable to continue the advance without infantry support from the 6th Army, the 1st Panzer Army became deadlocked in costly battles of attrition against frontally attacking Russian divisions for another seven weeks. Two months into the campaign, Hitler remarked that the entire operation would have been planned differently, had he known the enemy’s actual disposition and strength.

Once the invasion began, the Soviets received timely reports on German military operations from the Supreme Command of the Army, the OKH, right from Hitler’s headquarters. The communications chief there, General Erich Fellgiebel, secretly installed a direct telephone line to Switzerland to transmit classified information. Stationed in Bern was Hans Gisevius, another of Canaris’s *Abwehr* “specialists.” He relayed the reports to Moscow. Other agents in Switzerland such as Rudolf Rössler participat-

ed, identified but tolerated by Swiss intelligence. The sophisticated espionage network was nicknamed the Red Orchestra by the SD. Schellenberg wrote later that the information it leaked “could only have come from the highest German sources.”⁴⁴ When the SD finally shut down the spy ring in 1942, it arrested 146 suspected operatives in Berlin alone. The courts condemned 86 of them to death for treason. They had transmitted over 500 detailed reports to the Kremlin. In October 1942, the Gestapo arrested 70 more Communist operatives in the Reich’s Air Ministry and in the Bureau for Aerial Armaments.

On June 22, 1941, the Red Army possessed 25,508 tanks, 18,700 combat aircraft, and 5,774,000 soldiers.⁴⁵ There were 79,100 cannons distributed among the 303 divisions deployed in the first and second waves. Hitler took on this force with crucial information withheld, his intelligence agencies consciously understating enemy resources, and spies forewarning the enemy of German attacks. On August 1, five weeks into the campaign, the Red Army deployed 269 divisions, 46 of them armored, and 18 brigades against the invaders. An intelligence report the Führer received two weeks earlier had fixed Russian strength at just 50 rifle divisions and eight tank divisions.⁴⁶ On August 10, German soldiers overran the command post of the Soviet 16th Army east of Smolensk. The field police discovered copies of two OKH plans for the German attack. They found another German operational plan upon capturing Bryansk soon after, which the OKH had presented to Hitler on August 18.⁴⁷ Gisevius later boasted:

*“We had our spies all over the War Ministry, in the police, in the ministry of the interior, and especially in the foreign office. All threads connected to Oster.”*⁴⁸

Advance knowledge of German plans helped the Red Army embroil the invaders in heavy fighting around Smolensk in July and August. The Germans regained the initiative when Hitler decided on August 21 to shift his panzer divisions southward toward Kiev. Halder fumed in his diary:

*“The senseless operation now decided upon will scatter our forces and stall the decisive advance on Moscow.”*⁴⁹

The Germans in fact destroyed four Soviet armies and mauled a fifth around Kiev, an immense battle of encirclement, capturing much of the Ukraine. Hitler told his architect Giesler:

“Strategically, I saw in these flanking thrusts and envelopments the only chance of beating the Russian mass-formations and in this way avoiding costly frontal attacks. We were no match for the enemy either in the number of divisions or with regard to materiel, in tanks and



German artillerymen enjoy a hot meal during a lull in the fighting in Russia. They wear standard-issue army field uniforms, affording insufficient insulation during the 1941/42 winter.

heavy weapons... I had to literally wrest operations from my generals, even forcing them with stern orders. The result was four Russian armies beaten, there were over 650,000 prisoners taken. Not even this success persuaded my generals of the only possible strategy in Russia."⁵⁰

Weary of wrangling, the Führer ultimately endorsed Halder's brainchild; a frontal attack against Moscow. Operation *Typhoon* began on October 1, but deception and sabotage determined the outcome. Quartermaster General Wagner reported the stockpile of provisions for the attack to be "satisfactory." Against the minimum requirement of 24 supply trains per day for Army Group Center, however, between eight and 15 reached the front daily during August, twelve in September. Even during fair weather, hundreds of fully-laden freight trains sat idle in switchyards between Berlin and Krakow.

Largely responsible for the delay in supplies were the director of Main Rail Transport South, Erwin Landenberger in Kiev, and the director of Main Rail Transport Center, Karl Hahn in Minsk. Hitler ordered both men arrested for sabotage. Released from Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp months later, Hahn described himself to another officer as a “mortal enemy of the Nazis.” Hitler personally selected their replacements. Erhard Milch and Albert Speer assumed responsibility for getting the trains rolling again. The situation improved within weeks. Speer prioritized locomotive manufacture, while Milch reorganized rail and canal transportation to the front. Milch warned subordinates:

“I have permission to hang any railroad official from any tree, including senior managers, and I’ll do it!”⁵¹

The OKH gradually reduced Army Group Center’s striking power during *Typhoon*. On October 11, it transferred away the 8th Army Corps with three divisions and the 1st Cavalry Division. The 5th, 8th and 15th Infantry Divisions soon followed. The 9th Army Corps with four divisions went into “reserve.” On November 3, the OKH announced the intention to withdraw seven panzer divisions from the eastern front for replenishment.⁵² At the same time, the Luftwaffe sent nearly a fourth of its personnel in Russia on leave. The high command transferred out 13 fighter groups, leaving just three groups of Fighter Squadron 51 left to support the offensive from the air.⁵³

Typhoon made progress nonetheless. Northwest of Moscow, the 1st Panzer Division took Kalinin. Instead of wheeling southeast to invest the capital, the troops advanced northward. Eyewitness Carl Wagener recalled, “The capture of Kalinin opened a great tactical opportunity for us. We now held the cornerstone of Moscow’s defense system and could push toward the poorly-secured northern flank of the city. The place was ours for the taking, with good roads and less than a day’s travel time. Instead, our panzers and the 9th Infantry Army supporting us received the order to attack the completely insignificant town of Torzhok, more than 100 miles north of Kalinin. We felt that the new directive from the OKH didn’t make any sense.”⁵⁴

The worst handicap confronting German combatants was the dearth of cold-weather gear. The Reich’s industry had manufactured enough quilted winter uniforms to equip at least 56 divisions. Also, prefabricated shelters and barracks heaters had been loaded into 255 freight trains awaiting rail transport east. On November 1, Hitler inspected winter apparel earmarked for the Russian front, and Quartermaster Wagner assured him that the gear

was already en route to the field armies in sufficient quantity.⁵⁵ Nine days later, Wagner confided to Halder that most quilted uniforms would not go forward until the end of January. They remained loaded on trains in Warsaw for months.⁵⁶ Hitler did not learn of the shortages until December 20, when General Heinz Guderian flew in from the central front and told him. Luftwaffe personnel all received cold-weather apparel, only thanks to Milch's personal supervision.

The OKH was no less remiss about advising Hitler of intelligence reports predicting a planned Soviet counteroffensive. During November, the Russians transferred most of their Siberian rifle divisions from the Far East to the Moscow sector. German aerial reconnaissance monitored the

augmenting concentration of enemy reserves. Long-range observation planes reported an alarming increase in the number of Soviet transport trains conveying fresh formations to the Kalinin-Moscow sector. The OKH disregarded the information. Sweden supplied the Germans with accurate statistics of the planning and scope of the approaching Red Army offensive, but the *Abwehr* group receiving this intelligence did not forward it to Berlin.⁵⁷

In mid-November, Foreign Armies East assessed that Soviet divisions are 50 percent understrength, with more than half the officers and men untrained. In fact however, many of the 88 rifle divisions, 15 cavalry divisions and 24 armored brigades about to attack the German lines were well-equipped and at full roster.⁵⁸ On the evening of December 4, 1941, only hours before the onslaught began, Foreign Armies East concluded that the combat effectiveness of the Red Army is insufficient for "the Russian to be



Grenadiers atop a Panzer IV operating east of the Don River in Russia. The German high command split Army Group South's powerful mechanized forces during the 1942 campaign season.

capable of a major offensive at this time, unless he introduces significant reinforcements.”⁵⁹

At the end of its strength, caught by surprise, the ill-clad German army gave ground that winter. Hitler was exasperated over the failure to realize his strategic concept in the face of opposition from the General Staff. He cited “the total underestimation of the enemy, the false reports of enemy reserves and of the strength of his armaments... and incomprehensible treason” as contributing to the German army’s first major defeat of the war.⁶⁰

Despite the retreat before Moscow, the Germans maintained favorable positions for a 1942 summer campaign. Hitler fixed the main thrust toward the Caucasus Mountain Range, the oil fields and refineries of which supplied 80 percent of the USSR’s petroleum. He ordered Army Group South correspondingly reinforced. With the capture of Voronezh on July 8, 1942, the German panzer divisions were poised to cross the Don River, but the Führer initially forbade the crossing. Not wanting to weaken the offensive by splitting his forces, he commanded instead that the 4th Panzer Army turn south to join the main advance toward the oil fields.⁶¹ Soviet formations in the south were in retreat and seriously demoralized.

German radio specialists arrested two former Polish army officers in a Warsaw suburb, who transmitted detailed information to Moscow about the Caucasus offensive. *Abwehr* officials, the rank-and-file of whom did not share the treasonous sentiments of Canaris and Oster, reported this to the Führer’s headquarters. It revealed that Stalin knew about the Germans’ military preparations. Receiving the report, General Fellgiebel decided that it was “too alarming” and would only upset the Führer. He buried the news.⁶²

With the element of surprise compromised, Army Group South began Operation *Blue* on July 28. Army Group A pushed toward the Caucasus. To the northeast, Army Group B consecutively advanced on Stalingrad to cover the flank. This was an industrial complex strung along the Volga River, notorious for the working population’s primitive housing. Hitler’s operational plan called for the destruction of Stalingrad’s arms production through bombardment or siege. Capture of the metropolis was not an expressed goal; the Caucasus was the primary objective of the campaign.⁶³

The high command soon watered down the offensive. Halder wrote in his diary on June 30 that the chief of the OKW staff, Alfred Jodl, had told Hitler during a situation conference

“with great emphasis, that the fate of the Caucasus will be decided at Stalingrad. Therefore, necessary to transfer elements of Army Group A



Soldiers of the army's elite Grossdeutschland motorized infantry division, which Halder transferred away from Army Group A during the critical phase of the 1942 summer offensive in Russia.

to B... In new packaging, an idea is served up that I had introduced to the Führer six days earlier."⁶⁴

Halder shifted the 4th Panzer Army from the southern front on July 30, to become the "spearhead for the attack on Stalingrad." Despite protests from Army Group A's field commanders, Halder also took away the elite *Grossdeutschland* motorized infantry division. One historian summarized:

*"Now two equally strong army groups with almost the same number of panzer and motorized formations were operating in two different directions. The northern group attacked with four panzer and three motorized divisions; the southern with three panzer and three motorized divisions. The formations slotted for the main purpose of the campaign were weaker than those covering the flank."*⁶⁵

Army Group A soon lost the direct support of General Wolfram Freiherr von Richthofen's VIII Air Corps, with its squadrons of much-feared Stuka dive bombers, when this formation was transferred to the Stalingrad front as well. The Germans advancing on the Caucasus proved unable to take their objective, which would have paralyzed the Red Army's capacity to

conduct offensive operations. The northern force became bogged down in a costly and pointless effort to capture Stalingrad.

During the advance toward the Caucasus, the OKH robbed Army Group A of another trump: the 60,000-man Italian Alpine Corps. This consisted of three well-trained mountain divisions, each of them equipped with 5,000 pack mules. Instead of deploying the elite corps in the mountains, the OKH directed it to march northward to reinforce Stalingrad. Thus the soldiers, clad in wool uniforms for wear in the cooler, high-altitude climate, began a punishing foot march in warm weather across the Asian steppe. As mountain divisions, they possessed no anti-tank guns or heavy artillery, making them virtually defenseless against Soviet armor.

On August 27, Lieutenant Colonel Rinaldo Dall'Armi wrote Mussolini about the corps' orders:

*"We came to Russia certain to go to the Caucasus, superbly suited for our training, weapons and equipment, and where we could join the best German and Romanian mountain divisions in an almost sport-like competition to achieve the most. Then we're re-directed into the Don region, into flat territory and without adequate weapons. We received rifles from 1891 and four ridiculously small cannons, useless against the Russian 34-ton tanks. There are only so many Alpini. That's not a human resource that should be treated frivolously."*⁶⁶

The southern offensive foundered when a major Soviet counterattack struck Army Group B in November. This compelled Army Group A to retreat from the Caucasus to avoid becoming flanked. The Russians surrounded and destroyed the German 6th Army at Stalingrad. Historians blame Hitler for the catastrophe, but the verdict does not weigh the flagrant disregard of his orders, misleading intelligence he received, or militarily senseless troop movements carried out by the OKH without his knowledge.

For instance, the left flank of Army Group B ran southeastward along the Don River, from Voronezh to Stalingrad. Defending the positions were the Hungarian 2nd Army, the Italian 8th Army, the Romanian 3rd Army and the German 6th Army. The 4th Panzer Army covered the right flank. Hitler knew that the poorly equipped foreign contingents could not repulse a potential Soviet offensive. In August, he ordered the 22nd Panzer and two infantry divisions transferred to support the Italian 8th Army. The Hungarians were also to receive reinforcements, including heavy artillery and new German 75mm anti-tank guns. Halder virtually ignored the order, dispatching only weak, token units a few weeks later.⁶⁷

In late October, the Führer directed that the crack 6th Panzer Division and two more infantry divisions be shifted from France to buttress the Romanians and the Italians. The OKH delayed the full transfer of these formations until December. It was equally tardy about stationing new Luftwaffe field divisions behind the armies of Germany's allies, as Hitler had called for. The 22nd Panzer Division, which he thought was at full strength, sorely needed replenishment. Of its 104 panzers, just 32 were operational. The OKH concealed this fact from its commander-in-chief.⁶⁸

On September 9 and 16, the war diary of the OKW staff recorded Hitler's orders to reinforce the Italian 8th Army. The diary noted on October 6:

"The Führer repeats his anxiety over a major Russian attack, perhaps even a winter offensive in the sector of our allies' armies, driving across the Don toward Rostov. The reasons for apprehension include strong enemy troop movements and bridge-building over the Don in many places."

Once more the OKW diary, from November 5:

*"The feared Russian attack over the Don is again discussed. The number of bridges under construction there is constantly growing. The Luftwaffe wants to show pictures. The Führer orders strong air attacks against the bridge sites and suspects enemy assembly areas in the woods along the banks."*⁶⁹

Reconnaissance confirmed Hitler's concerns. From the comparatively high ground they defended southwest of Sirovinskaya, men of the 44th *Hoch- und Deutschmeister* Infantry Division observed concentrations of Soviet troops and materiel along the Don, opposite positions of the Romanian 3rd Army. In a nearby sector, Russian deserters told Italian interrogators that they had been ordered to remain in concealment during the day. The *Abwehr* liaison to whom the Italians relayed this intelligence replied that German aerial observation was more credible and had reported nothing, when, in fact, the opposite was true. Max Ladoga, a radioman with the long-range reconnaissance squadron, wrote:

*"Bad news keeps coming in, giving an idea of when our area will also be the target of Red Army attacks. Our talks with neighboring short- and long-range reconnaissance squadrons make it clear that they have been sending timely warnings up the chain of command about the concentration of Soviet reinforcements along the northern flank of Stalingrad. But no one takes them seriously."*⁷⁰



*A self-propelled Sturmgeschütz III assault gun, consisting of a 75mm cannon mounted on the chassis of a Panzer III, passes Soviet prisoners in Stalingrad during the prolonged siege in late summer 1942.
(Bundesarchiv)*

Other sources delivered details of Red Army preparations. The SD and the *Abwehr* had jointly launched Operation *Zeppelin* in July 1942, during which hundreds of anti-Communist Russians parachuted behind Soviet lines and provided information to the Germans. Over the next several months, they counted 3,269 railroad trains ferrying Soviet troops toward the Stalingrad combat zone, plus another 1,056 trains carrying war materiel. German aerial reconnaissance discovered on November 10 that the Russians had transferred the 5th Tank Army there as well.⁷¹ On November 11, the commander of *Nachrichtenaufklärung 1* (Communications Evaluation Section 1) submitted to the OKH a comprehensive analysis of intercepted Soviet military radio traffic. It identified enemy reserves transferred to the Stalingrad area of operations. The report accurately predicted that the Rus-

sians were about to launch a pincer attack to surround the German 6th Army:

*“The deployment may already be substantially progressing.”*⁷²

Foreign Armies East was responsible for assessing these reports. In the spring of 1942, Halder had arranged for his former adjutant, Reinhard Gehlen, to become its chief. Reared in a monarchist family and proud of his mother’s aristocratic bloodline, he believed like Hindenburg that “Germany should not be governed by a Bohemian corporal [Hitler],” and later acknowledged actively supporting the resistance.⁷³ In August 1942, he reported with a straight face that since the previous February, due to a shortage of officers, the Red Army had not formed a single new combat division.⁷⁴

Gehlen disclosed to Hitler neither the progress of *Zeppelin* nor the proximity of the Soviet 5th Tank Army, which he claimed was stationed far to the north. Even though the Red Army had massed 66 percent of its armor opposite Army Group B, Gehlen warned that the Russians were planning instead to attack near Smolensk, farther north. He reassured the Führer’s headquarters on November 11:

*“There is no indication of a possible attack soon... Available (Soviet) forces are too weak for major operations.”*⁷⁵

The Russian offensive began on November 19, 1942. Tanks steamrolled the Romanian positions as Hitler had feared. In a major pincer operation, they drove southward to surround Stalingrad. The Soviet 57th Army plunged headlong into General Hans-Georg Leyser’s full-strength, motorized 29th Infantry Division, which counterattacked without authorization from the General Staff. Its 55 tanks of Panzer Battalion 129 struck furiously along a railroad line, detrainning masses of surprised Russian infantrymen and supplies. Sealing off this enemy penetration, the 29th turned southwest to assault the flank of the Soviet 4th Corps. Before the operation began, the division received the suspicious order to break off contact and withdraw into the Stalingrad perimeter.⁷⁶ This enabled the Russians to continue their encirclement of the 6th Army.

Believing that the Luftwaffe could airlift sufficient supplies into Stalingrad, but also based on Gehlen’s report that the Soviets had no reserves left, Hitler decided to supply the trapped garrison by air until a relief operation could be prepared. Junkers transport planes and Heinkel bombers delivered provisions to the 6th Army’s airfields and evacuated wounded on return flights out. Organizing the missions was Quartermaster Colonel Eberhard Finckh. An active conspirator, he arranged for a substantial num-

ber of flights to carry useless cargo. In addition to food, medical supplies and ammunition, the beleaguered troops at Stalingrad received thousands of old newspapers, candy, false collars, barbed wire, roofing paper, four tons of margarine and pepper, 200,000 pocketbooks, shoelaces, spices and so on.⁷⁷

The German army launched a relief expedition on December 13, spear-headed by General Erhard Raus's 6th Panzer Division. Ten percent above full strength, the formation possessed 160 tanks, including Panzer IVs fitted with the new high velocity cannon, 4,200 trucks, 20 heavy armored cars and 42 self-propelled assault guns. The 17th and 23rd Panzer Divisions (which had been weakened in constant fighting that autumn) took part in the operation. The attack progressed to within 30 miles of Stalingrad. Some 50 miles west, Soviet tanks counterattacked and captured the airfield at Morosovskaya, threatening the German flank on the lower Chir River. Instead of dispatching weaker covering units to plug the gap, the high command transferred the 6th Panzer Division to the Chir position. This, in the opinion of the historian and former *Waffen* SS Lieutenant Heinz Schmolke, was pure overkill:

*"Two weeks later, I myself was commander of a strongpoint on the Donez River, which was completely frozen over, with two bridges. I held the position there for ten days and nights against a vastly superior Russian force. No one can tell me that the Chir front could not have held out one more day, until contact with the surrounded 6th Army was established."*⁷⁸

When on December 23 the 6th Panzer Division received the incomprehensible order to withdraw from the relief operation, its officers at first assumed it to be a mistake. Deprived of this armored spearhead, the remaining units proved too weak to press the attack toward Stalingrad. Shortly before his death in the 1950s, Raus expressed the torment his conscience still suffered for not disobeying the order and continuing the advance. There were 220,000 German soldiers and foreign auxiliaries on the 6th Army's roster in mid-January 1943, two weeks before the garrison surrendered.⁷⁹ Six thousand survived Soviet captivity.

The battle of Stalingrad not only proved a crushing military defeat for Germany but, for her civilian population, became the psychological turning point of the war. In 1948, former Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller summarized the dissonance in the Führer's headquarters:

"Many older officers of high rank sabotaged Hitler's plans. At this point I must emphasize that although I'm no military expert, I know that



Panzer IV crews await the order to advance against Russian positions during Operation Citadel. Soviet sources greatly exaggerated the number of German tanks lost in the battle.

Hitler was right about military matters more often than these people. Sometimes Hitler would issue an order, and because some general found Hitler personally offensive, this officer would indirectly disobey the order. Then when a disaster occurred, the same man and his friends dumped the blame on Hitler. And they often lied right to his face.”⁸⁰

Believing Army Group South to be substantially weakened, the Soviets exploited their victory by opening an immediate offensive. The Germans rallied and inflicted a serious and surprising defeat on the Red Army at Kharkov in March 1943, stabilizing the German front. During late spring, the OKW began concentrating its best divisions for a new offensive with limited objectives. Two mechanized army groups were deployed around Belgorod and Orel to launch a pincer movement to destroy a Soviet concentration near Kursk. Hitler confided to General Guderian that the proposed Operation *Citadel* made him “sick to his stomach,” though some of his best military strategists supported this unimaginative plan.⁸¹ The OKW hoped to restore Germany’s prestige in the eyes of her allies, as well as morale in the armed forces, with a major victory. It also anticipated netting several hundred thousand prisoners who could be integrated into Germa-

ny's industrial workforce. *Citadel* began on July 5, 1943. Passages quoted from the memoirs of German infantrymen in the first wave suggest that subversives in the OKH had betrayed this operation as well. Kurt Pfötsch, a grenadier in the *Leibstandarte*, wrote this:

*"The first day of the attack with a huge commitment of panzers, artillery and elite divisions, dive bomber attacks and rocket launchers, such as never before seen in warfare, and we're stuck here lying flat till Ivan shoots us to pieces. I realize with a shudder, there's no element of surprise! ... It looks instead as though he knew how and where the German attack would take place."*⁸²

Herbert Brunnegger, serving in the SS *Totenkopf* Division, recalled that the day before the offensive:

"Two deserters, waving a white flag, come over from the Pirol woods. They land by us and are given food that we always have on hand for such occasions... The deserters tell us what we still don't know; the scope and exact timetable of our offensive!"

During the battle, Brunnegger continued:

*"I learn from one of our artillery officers that this operation was already postponed twice because the attack schedule had been betrayed."*⁸³

Hitler called off the slow-moving, costly advance in less than two weeks.

The fighting at Orel-Belgorod coincided with Anglo-American landings in Italy. This compelled the OKW to transfer troops to the Mediterranean theater, so the Red Army went over to the offensive. It never relinquished the strategic initiative for the balance of the war. Traitors on the General Staff continued to work for their country's defeat. General Rudolf Schmundt said this of the plotters:

*"They stick together through thick and thin, sabotage the Führer's orders whenever they can, naturally in such a way that the evidence never points to them. They're always scattering sand in the machinery of our armed forces. Each one watches the other's back. Officers who don't belong to their clique they try to banish to some insignificant post."*⁸⁴

In the summer of 1944, law enforcement authorities cracked the resistance movement and began trying the ringleaders for treason. One of the defendants, the former social democrat Wilhelm Leuschner, testified about a conversation he had once had with Ludwig Beck. A General Staff officer during World War I, Beck had become chief of staff in 1935. He had retired from active service before the second war, but the former general still in-

trigued against Hitler. His fellow plotters considered him the military head of the anti-government movement. Leuschner's recollection of Beck's words, quoted here, offer disturbing insight into the designs of these so-called Germans:

*"Beck explained that there are now enough people we can depend on in positions of command on the eastern front, that the war can be controlled until the regime collapses. These confidants arrange, for example, retreats of their units without ever informing neighboring formations, so that the Soviets can penetrate the gap and roll up the front on both sides. These neighboring units are therefore also forced to retreat or are captured."*⁸⁵

The following illustrates what it meant to be captured by the Red Army, as Leuschner so indifferently described. In June 1944, the Soviets began a major offensive against Army Group Center. The Germans had shifted reinforcements too far south, to the sector where Gehlen had falsely warned that an enemy operation would take place. Foreign Armies East apparently took no notice of the 138 Soviet divisions and 5,200 tanks (in all 2.5 million Russian soldiers), massed opposite Army Group Center.⁸⁶ The first General Staff officer of the army group's 2nd Army, a tenanted aristocrat named Henning von Tresckow, had gradually filled the entire staff with anti-Hitler officers.⁸⁷

The Russian attack, Army Group Center's report for the first day stated, was

*"a complete surprise, since according to the current evaluation of the enemy, no one presumed such massing of enemy forces."*⁸⁸

In the path of the Soviet juggernaut was the fully operational German 4th Army. Much according to Beck's recipe for defeat, it received no orders; nor was it informed of the plight of neighboring formations. In the words of historian Rolf Hinze, it suffered from an "inexplicable lack of direction" from the headquarters of Army Group Center. Tresckow made no effort to reestablish communications or to airlift supplies. His staff dispatched not one observation plane to reconnoiter the progress of advancing enemy mechanized forces, which would have been necessary for determining a retreat route for the 4th Army.⁸⁹ The Germans lost a total of 350,000 men during the Soviet offensive, of whom 150,000 became prisoners of war. Roughly half of these men soon died from shootings along the march to collection areas, starvation or neglect during the torturous rail journey, jammed into freight cars, toward the Russian interior. The Soviets paraded 57,600 survivors through Moscow. The mob lining the street cursed,

threatened and spat at the helpless prisoners. This was the fate that Tresckow, Gehlen, Beck and company visited upon their countrymen, who wore the same uniform.

Normandy

Throughout the struggle against the USSR, the German soldier fought in the Mediterranean theater as well. First engaged in Libya and in the Balkans, he eventually defended Tunisia, Sicily, and Italy against slowly advancing Allied forces. He also guarded Europe's Atlantic coast in preparation for the Anglo-Americans' long-heralded invasion. Until the Allied troops that were massing in England crossed to Normandy on June 6, 1944, the German garrison in France experienced comparative tranquility. Pre-invasion France was a suitable environment for subversive staff officers to reinforce their position without distraction. They transferred abettors to the corps and divisional headquarters where the armed forces were most vulnerable, and contrived to coordinate their sabotage with the Western Allies.

The resistance liaison agent was Count Helmuth von Moltke, a wealthy landowner hoping "to exterminate the National-Socialist ideology."⁹⁰ He maintained contact with Goerdeler, Halder and Beck, and told an English acquaintance in 1942 that he and his friends consider a "military defeat and occupation of Germany absolutely necessary for moral and political reasons."⁹¹ Canaris sent Moltke to Istanbul the following year to establish contact with the Americans. There he met with two professors affiliated with the U.S. intelligence agency, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS).

After the interview, the pair submitted a report to OSS Chief William Donovan, describing "the readiness of a powerful German group to prearrange and support military operations of the Allies against Nazi Germany." The OSS drafted the "Hermann Plan," based on negotiations with Moltke, which it forwarded to the Allies' Combined Chiefs of Staff. It stated that the German group is prepared

*"to develop as far-reaching a military plan of cooperation as possible with the Allies, assuming that the military information, means and authority available to the group is used in combination with an operation of the Allies of major scope so that rapid, decisive success on a wide front is secured."*⁹²

Moltke's accomplices offered to fly a General Staff officer to England "to arrange with the Western Allies the opening of the German west front" in case of a planned invasion.⁹³



In August 1942, an outnumbered German garrison held the French port of Dieppe against a 6,000-man Allied landing force. The Germans repulsed the surprise raid within hours, killing or capturing over 3,600 Canadian, English and American troops and shooting down over 100 British planes. It was an ominous prelude to D-Day.

U.S. records on the progress of the negotiations remain classified to this day. Washington withholds the names of German contact persons and agents who never came to light through arrest by the Gestapo, post-war admission in personal memoirs and interviews, or by accident. In October 1945, representatives of the U.S. Military Government in Germany and the War Department convened to discuss “views on documents which should be destroyed, or to which the Germans were to be denied all future access.” The conference chairman, Lieutenant Colonel S.F. Gronich, recommended:

“Serious consideration must be given to plans for the organized destruction of papers which possess no value for the Allies, and ... which must not be permitted to fall into German hands after the departure of the occupational forces.”⁹⁴

Among the inaccessible records are those pertaining to U.S. collusion with German subversives before and during the Normandy invasion. The reader must decide whether incidents cited below, in which German command centers issued orders which were militarily incomprehensible given the tactical situation, are the product of pre-arranged sabotage or examples of

gross misjudgment by well-trained and thoroughly experienced professional staff officers.

Prior to the beginning of Operation *Overlord*, the Allies' code name for the invasion, the Germans possessed a communications, espionage and reconnaissance network capable of discerning the enemy's plans well in advance; technicians in the German Postal Investigation Office had even tapped into the Atlantic cable. In early 1944, they monitored a conversation between Churchill and Roosevelt about the approaching landings.⁹⁵ At the same time, a specially trained SD agent parachuted into England from a captured B-17 bomber. He had been reared in the United States, so the German-born operative could convincingly pose as a British officer of engineers. Arriving in Portsmouth, he visited unit after unit inquiring about how he could improve the troops' equipment. He supplied Berlin with detailed messages regarding invasion preparations using a radio transmitting a virtually untraceable signal.^{95a}

In April 1944, the U.S. 4th Division conducted a mock landing, Operation *Tiger*, at Slapton Sands, to simulate the planned attack on Utah Beach along the Normandy coast. The German operative sent his superiors advance warning of the exercise, where a large number of ships and troops would be concentrated in broad daylight. He even transmitted the precise location of the building from which U.S. Generals Dwight Eisenhower and Omar Bradley intended to observe the maneuver. Though the 9th Air Fleet of the Luftwaffe had enough bombers available to launch a surprise raid on the Allied ships as the SD agent recommended, it neglected the opportunity.⁹⁶ On the second day of the exercise, German torpedo boats attacked on their own initiative, torpedoing four large landing ships, causing the death of hundreds of Allied troops.

The question of whether the Allies would land at Calais, where the English Channel is narrowest, or further south at Normandy, supposedly tormented German intelligence. In February 1944, an Arado 240 twin-engine observation plane joined the 3rd Test Formation, an air force reconnaissance unit. Thanks to its exceptionally high speed, the Arado began safely flying two to three missions daily over English ports. Curiously, the Luftwaffe staff abruptly transferred it to Reconnaissance Squadron F100 on the eastern front in March, depriving the Atlantic defenses of this valuable spotter.⁹⁷

Though incapable of the Arado's performance, Messerschmidt 410 and Bf 109 combat aircraft were able to patrol the English coast during variable weather, descending from a high altitude to gain speed. The pilots identified hundreds of landing vessels assembled at Southampton and Ports-



Battery Lindemann along the Atlantic Wall. The Germans constructed massive concrete shelters to protect coastal artillery from damage by Allied aerial and naval bombardment.

mouth on April 25. They discovered no similar concentration in the English harbors of Dover and Folkestone, which were opposite Calais.

German signals personnel monitoring enemy radio traffic between Plymouth and Portsmouth established beyond any doubt that these ports were the staging zones for the invasion army. Nevertheless, the General Staff took no corresponding measures, such as transferring more troops to Normandy or laying nautical mines.⁹⁸ The Germans also employed a captured American Thunderbolt fighter to photograph the enemy ship build-up that spring. Shortly before D-Day, the Allied landings on June 6, however, the OKW suspended all reconnaissance flights over England without explanation.

At Tourcoing, headquarters of the German 15th Army, Lieutenant Colonel Helmut Meyer operated a sophisticated radio monitoring station. Its 30 specialists were each fluent in three languages. They intercepted English radio traffic on June 1, 2, 3, and 5 announcing the invasion. This discovery Meyer sent up the chain of command, but no one alarmed the frontline units.⁹⁹

In May 1942, Hitler had ordered the systematic construction of fortifications along the Western European coastline. In addition to large artillery

emplacements reinforced by thick concrete walls, his plan called for a myriad of smaller steel and concrete structures. These included shallow, one-man wells to conceal machine gunners, bunkers for anti-tank or anti-aircraft guns, protected storage for munitions and shelters for personnel. The building of this Atlantic Wall, defending the beaches of Calais, Normandy and Brittany, consumed immense quantities of cement and iron, and employed thousands of artisans and laborers. In May 1943 alone, 260,000 men were at work on the project.¹⁰⁰

Defending the coast was Army Group B, consisting of the German 7th and 15th Armies. The commander of the army group, Field Marshal Erwin Rommel, believed that the invasion should be repulsed right on the beaches. Were the invaders to penetrate inland, the German army would succumb to their quantitative superiority and control of the skies.

The basic plan was that once the enemy landed, the coastal artillery and frontline infantry divisions would keep him pinned down until German armored formations could counterattack. The Allies intended to land 20,000 men in the first wave, and have 107,000 ashore by the second night of the invasion. The German 7th Army, which would bear the brunt at Normandy, was 128,358 men strong. Many were veterans of earlier campaigns, occupying numerous fortified, well-concealed positions constructed of solid building materials.

The 91st Airborne Division, comprising another 10,555 men, supplemented this force. The OKW subordinated the 4,500-man Parachute Rifle Regiment 6 to the 91st. This was a superbly trained and resolutely led formation especially suitable for combating Allied paratroopers.¹⁰¹ Supporting the 7th Army were three armored divisions comprising 56,150 men, and the Germans had three more Panzer divisions in western France. By all estimates, the defenders, even considering Allied air power, had sufficient forces on hand to repel the invasion. In fact, the American chief of staff, General Walter Bedell Smith, estimated that there was a 50 percent chance the Allies would be unable to hold the Normandy beachhead.¹⁰²

During the final weeks before D-Day, German staff officers neglected opportunities to strengthen the Atlantic Wall and arranged troop and supply movements that substantially weakened its defensive capabilities. One German surveillance unit infiltrated French resistance cells with 35 of its operatives. They furnished Colonel Oskar Reile, the unit's commander, with a list of lines of communications, power stations, rail and traffic junctions, and fuel depots the French planned to sabotage once the invasion was under way. They also revealed the locations of where partisans intended to ambush German troops en route to the combat zone.¹⁰³



A coastal battery with camouflage netting. During the Normandy invasion, four battleships bombarded a similar gun position at Houlgate. The battery sustained over 1,000 hits, some from 15-inch diameter projectiles and from aerial bombs, without serious damage.

Reile delivered a comprehensive, written report to General Heinrich Stülpnagel, the military commander in France. The report included the pre-arranged sentences the BBC would broadcast to alert the French resistance that the invasion fleet is at sea. Stülpnagel, however, was secretly attempting to win the cooperation of this very Communist-oriented terrorist organization for the coup against Hitler.¹⁰⁴ He took no action on Reile's information.

Rommel implored the OKW to release several million French-made Teller mines in storage since the 1940 campaign. He wished to incorporate them into the network of wire obstacles along the beaches. After months of stalling, the OKW delivered them a couple of days before the invasion, too late to emplace. The Germans' own coastal mines, equipped with both magnetic and pressure detonators and difficult to disarm, had been in production since 1943. Some 2,000 of these powerful explosive devices had been stowed in an underground airplane hangar at Le Mans, but instead of using them to mine coastal waters, supply personnel received orders to

transfer the mines to Magdeburg, Germany, as a “precaution against sabotage.”¹⁰⁵

On May 15, 1944, the German High Command transferred the second group of Fighter Squadron 26 from Normandy to Mont-de-Marsan in southern France. Only days before the invasion, it also relocated elements of Fighter Squadron 2 to airfields around Paris. The Luftwaffe still possessed 183 FW190 daylight fighters in camouflaged bases near the coast, but on June 4, 26th Squadron Commander Joseph Priller received orders to fly another 124 fighters to Mont de Marsan in southern France, far from Normandy. Ground personnel and ordnance would travel there by truck, hence temporarily paralyzing the squadron’s combat effectiveness.

Priller telephoned General Werner Junck, chief of the 2nd Fighter Corps and protested:

“This is just pure insanity! If we’re expecting an invasion, the squadrons have to be here, not gone away somewhere. And what happens if the attack takes place right during the move? My ground organization can only reach the new location by tomorrow at the earliest or the day after tomorrow. Are you all nuts?”

Junck brusquely replied that his irate subordinate cannot judge “important developments of state” from the perspective of a squadron commander.¹⁰⁶ On the morning of June 6, Colonel Priller and his wing man, Sergeant Heinz Wodarczyk, strafed the first wave of the Allied landing forces. Two FW190s were all that the Luftwaffe could scramble after years of preparing a defense.

Frequent Anglo-American bombing raids on German cities forced the Luftwaffe to deploy fighter squadrons to defend the Reich’s air space. Weeks before the invasion, an operations staff prepared additional airfields in western France to rapidly transfer the planes to combat Allied landing forces. The plan called for temporarily shifting 600 fighters. Transport personnel then received orders to collect a portion of the fuel, munitions, and spare parts stockpiled at the provisional French airbases and move them back into Germany. As a result, only 200 planes could relocate to these runways, followed by another 100 on June 20.¹⁰⁷

The plan initially envisioned the further transfer of most of Germany’s night fighters. Their experienced pilots could have taken a deadly toll of the slow-flying Douglas transport planes (ferrying Allied airborne troops to drop zones) and the British four-engine Lancaster bombers (towing gliders) hours before the amphibious landings began. Instead, the Luftwaffe operations staff ordered the night fighters to assemble in airspace well east of the

coast, far from the drop zones. Post-war historians explain that Allied radio interference and ruses, including aircraft dropping strips of tinfoil to confound German radar, confused the enemy during the crucial phase. This, however, is a dubious explanation for the fighters' misdirection on the night of June 5/6: Well before D-Day, the experienced German officers who directed nocturnal missions had been successfully guiding their aircraft to intercept RAF bombers despite ongoing, similar British efforts to disrupt them.

In April and May, Luftwaffe bombers flew nighttime missions against Portsmouth and Plymouth. A raid by 101 medium bombers on the night of April 30 caused considerable damage to Plymouth's harbor installations, but on May 30, with the invasion armada concentrated and taking on troops and supplies, the Luftwaffe discontinued the missions.¹⁰⁸

The Germans concentrated a substantial amount of artillery on the Atlantic Wall, whose crews conducted frequent firing exercises. Many batteries rested in massive concrete bunkers that could withstand repeated hits from naval or aerial bombardment. Observation posts and rangefinders were in reinforced emplacements to direct the fire. However, ten days before D-Day, orders came to move over half the artillery ammunition into storage in St. Lo, and the crews of the observation bunkers received instructions to dismount all range finders for immediate shipment to Paris for inspection.¹⁰⁹ On June 6, German coastal gunners had to fire on Allied warships by sighting down the barrel. Once the invasion began, the gun crews received deliveries of ammunition from the St. Lo arsenal. Projectiles were often of the wrong caliber. One 88mm battery was issued a load of special rounds for spiking the guns.¹¹⁰

One of the worst disadvantages for the defenders was the absence of senior officers the morning of June 6. The day before, the commander of the 7th Army, General Friedrich Dollmann, had ordered all divisional, regimental, and artillery chiefs to Rennes to take part in war games. He also personally postponed an alarm exercise for his army scheduled for the night of June 5/6. Had the drill run its course, the troops would have been on full alert when the invaders came.¹¹¹ Other commanders were on inspection tours, hunting, or visiting Paris nightclubs.

Even Rommel was away. His chief of staff, General Hans Speidel, was an active conspirator, and had encouraged Rommel to return to Germany for a family birthday party. Among the few generals to remain at his post was Dietrich Kraiss, who kept his 352nd Infantry Division on alert on his own initiative. Defending "bloody Omaha" beach, his men inflicted serious losses on the first waves of U.S. troops.



German Panther tanks loaded on railroad flatcars for transfer to a new sector. The Panther was fast, well-armed and boasted superior firepower.

The trump card of the German defense scenario was armor. During 1943, the *Waffen SS* established two new tank divisions, the 9th *Hohenstaufen* and 10th *Fruntsberg*. Formed into the 2nd SS Panzer Corps under Paul Hausser, their mission was to help repulse an invasion in the West, and their training emphasized countermeasures against airborne and amphibious landings with enemy air superiority. In March 1944, despite Hitler's misgivings, the OKW transferred the corps to the southern Ukraine to rescue General Valentin Hube's surrounded 1st Panzer Army. Hausser's divisions accomplished the task, but the supreme command kept them in the Ukraine as an army reserve. The OKW shifted the corps from sector to sector, performing no useful purpose and disrupting training.

Corporal Franz Widmann recalled:

*"Then comes the report from the western front on June 6 that the Allies have landed in Normandy. We, the Hohenstaufen and Fruntsberg, who had drilled and prepared for this landing for months, sat around in Russia doing nothing and waited for the Russians to attack."*¹¹²

Finally on June 12, Hausser received orders to return with his corps to France. The fatiguing rail journey across Europe ended over 150 miles from the invasion front. Since the June nights were short, much of the road march west took place in daylight. This not only exposed the columns to

attacks by enemy fighter-bombers but the inordinate driving distance reduced engine life of the tracked vehicles by half.¹¹³

The army's most formidable formation was the *Panzer-Lehrdivision*. Its 229 fully operational tanks included upgraded Panzer IV's and high-performance Panthers. The division had 658 armored half-tracks serving as personnel carriers or mounting anti-aircraft guns, rocket launchers, flame throwers, and cannons. The OKW stationed this mechanized monolith nearly 100 miles from the Normandy coast. On June 4, the high command ordered the division to load its Panther tanks onto a freight train for transfer to Russia. They were en route east when the invasion began. "Taking away the Panther battalion robbed the division of its strongest attack force," wrote its last commanding officer after the war.¹¹⁴ The U.S. Army later calculated that it averaged a loss of five Sherman tanks to neutralize a single Panther in combat.¹¹⁵

Shortly before 10:00 pm on the evening of June 5, 1944, naval personnel manning the German radar station at Paimbeouf near St. Nazaire discovered a large concentration of ships making south from England. Radio operator Gerhard Junger recalled:

"It was clear to every one of us that the long awaited invasion had begun."

The radar stations at Le Havre and Cherbourg also monitored the Allied armada, reporting its movement to the staff of the Commander-in-Chief West, Gerd von Rundstedt, in Paris. They further intercepted American meteorological predictions transmitted to U.S. bomber squadrons, which normally did not fly nocturnal missions. At 3:09 am on June 6, the navy reported "hundreds of ships course south" to the Supreme Command West.¹¹⁶ The Luftwaffe signals company on the isle of Guernsey off the Normandy coast identified 180 Lancaster bombers towing gliders toward the mainland at 10:40pm. The commander of a German army regiment on the island was duly notified, and relayed the information to an adjutant at his corps headquarters in St. Lo.

Having hosted guests that evening at Army Group B headquarters in La Roche-Guyon, Speidel received word from General Erich Marcks' army corps of Allied airborne landings in five different areas, another report from the Navy Group West of paratroopers dropping in sectors defended by the German 716th and 711th Infantry Divisions, confirmation from Major Förster about the situation developing near the 711th and a Luftwaffe report that 50-60 transport aircraft were ferrying in enemy paratroops.¹¹⁷ Speidel did not alert his divisions. When Rundstedt's staff telephoned

Speidel for clarification, he replied that “the reports are considered exaggerations.” Army Group B Headquarters wrote them off as “possibly confused with flight crews bailing out.”¹¹⁸ The commander of the 716th Infantry Division, General Wilhelm Richter, wrote that there was no alert until Allied paratroopers were already in action. The chief of staff of OB West, Günther Blumentritt, justified not sounding the alarm “to avoid unnecessarily disturbing the troops, who because of their physical exertions need time to sleep.”¹¹⁹

Once the landings were under way, Rundstedt formally requested immediate release of the three armored divisions in Normandy from the OKW reserve for deployment at the front. From Hitler’s headquarters General Alfred Jodl refused, explaining, “according to the reports I’ve received, this attack can only be a feint... I don’t think now is the time to release the OKW reserves.”¹²⁰ In Rommel’s absence, Speidel had persuaded the Führer’s headquarters by telephone that this was not the time to act. He later summarized his arguments as follows:

*“The issuing of operational orders in the first hours was out of the question, as long as reports and reconnaissance elements sent forward had not clarified the situation. We had to keep our nerve and wait.”*¹²¹

Rundstedt’s chief of operations, Colonel Bodo Zimmermann, telephoned the OKW to protest the senseless delay. The OKW’s Baron Horst von Buttlar-Brandenfels, another general conspiring against the government, shouted in reply:

*“You have no right without our prior permission to alert the armored troops. You are to halt the panzers at once!”*¹²²

The OKW posted the weakest of the three reserve armored divisions, the 21st, closest to the coast. Despite the urgings of its commanding officer to authorize an attack against British paratroopers who had landed nearby, Speidel denied permission at 4:30am to commit the division’s panzer regiment. The formation remained concealed in a wooded area for hours. Finally released by the 7th Army to attack the drop zone, Panzer Regiment 22 began rolling at 8:00am. Speidel soon directed it to about-face and advance toward the coast, keeping the unit on the road and out of action for much of the day.¹²³ The 21st suffered repeated aerial attacks and lost 50 tanks on the march. It ultimately attacked on direct orders from Rommel, who had just returned to Normandy. Speidel had briefed his commander-in-chief on the situation in a telephone conversation at 10:15 am. The marshal’s arrival late that evening put an end to his chief of staff’s dilatory tactics. Speidel had, however, effectively sabotaged the timely deployment of



The wreckage of a German column on a Normandy road, strafed by Allied fighter-bombers during the 1944 invasion of France. (Bundesarchiv)

three armored divisions. During mid-day on June 6, he also refused requests by General Max Pemsel to reinforce the hard-pressed 716th Infantry Division, defending the east bank of the Orne River, with elements of a neighboring formation. The division was practically wiped out by night-fall.¹²⁴

The 12th SS Panzer Division *Hitlerjugend* was alerted by its commanding officer at 2:30am and by the OB West at 4:00. On his own initiative, Speidel sent the division in the wrong direction. In position near Lisieux, it received his instructions to transfer 30 miles further from the coast. “The order had a shocking effect” on the troops, wrote its first General Staff officer, Hubert Meyer, after the war.¹²⁵ A new directive arrived for the division to about-face and advance toward Caen late in the afternoon.

That meant a change of direction, more time lost and for our strung-out armored unit, one more day’s march under rotten conditions,” recalled the Panther crewman Georg Jestadt.

“More and more contradictory orders came down from above, and we had the impression that the whole movement of our army’s components was like an anthill someone had struck with a stick.”

Jestadt reflected on the corresponding influence on morale:

*“Disappointment, even anger spread among the men. Almost every soldier saw that something here just isn’t right.”*¹²⁶

Heinz Schmolke, a company commander in the division’s Panzer Grenadier Regiment 26, wrote later:

*“The troops and frontline officers of all ranks knew back then that the enemy had to be driven back into the sea in his moment of weakness; that is during the first hours after the landings, otherwise the invasion would succeed. Therefore everything depended on alerting the troops in time.... My regiment only went into action on the third day of the invasion, although we could have engaged the enemy within the first three hours.”*¹²⁷

The modus operandi of various army staffers was to keep the troops on the roads as long as possible, often exposing the men to strikes by Allied aircraft. As columns of the *Panzer-Lehrdivision* approached Caen, according to a surviving officer:

*“they were discovered by enemy aerial reconnaissance and a short time later attacked with machine guns, rockets, and bombs... Soon black pillars of smoke from the burning vehicles revealed the route for fresh waves of fighter-bombers. Even today, many years later, recalling this march causes nightmares for everyone who participated.”*¹²⁸

The division lost ten percent of its strength before reaching the combat zone. Despite the protests of its commanding officer, Fritz Bayerlein, Dollmann had ordered the *Panzer-Lehrdivision* to advance on Caen at 5:00pm, in broad daylight, after having withheld its marching orders for nine hours.

Simultaneously travelling to the coast was the non-motorized 277th Infantry Division. General Dollmann, aware of the good progress it was making by rail from southern France, ordered it to detrain in Angers and proceed on foot; a 14-day march to Normandy. The 277th’s commanding officer, General Albert Praun, drove ahead to Dollmann’s headquarters in Le Mans to have the order rescinded. There Praun observed the staff’s female telephone operators dressed in swimsuits, sunbathing in hammocks and on the roof of the bunker.¹²⁹ In a meticulously researched post-war study of the German defense at Normandy, Ewald Klapdor, a former *Waffen* SS captain who had participated in the fighting, concluded that Army Group B displayed “no particular hurry in shifting divisions to the combat zone.”¹³⁰

On D-Day, Rommel ordered the transfer to Normandy of the fully-motorized 3rd Flak Corps, quartered south of Amiens, but the corps commander, General Wolfgang Pickert, only learned of the invasion well into



Both disabled, a German Panzer IV and a U.S. M-10 were photographed yards apart on a Normandy battlefield.

the afternoon. He first had to drive to Paris to get confirmation. His batteries, which were also effective against armor, did not reach the front until June 8 and 9.¹³¹ Even arriving late, the corps shot down 462 aircraft and destroyed over 100 Allied tanks.

One staff officer who played a primary role in thwarting German countermeasures at Normandy was Colonel Alexis Freiherr von Roenne. As chief of Foreign Armies West and a protégé of Gehlen, he sought to deceive Hitler, Rommel, and Rundstedt through bogus reports that the Normandy operation was a feint intended to divert German formations from Calais, further to the north where the real invasion was supposedly about to take place. General Eisenhower had hoped to mislead the defenders through Operation *Fortitude*, consisting of false reports about a fictitious "First U.S. Army Group" waiting in reserve in England to launch an invasion at Calais. Roenne came by this information as the Allies had intended. He forwarded it to the OKW, but not before drastically inflating the number of American divisions beyond even that which U.S. intelligence had fabricated on June 2. Receiving Roenne's analysis, Speidel's staff actually

increased the tally further.¹³² The assessments regarding the Allies' disposition and plans that Roenne supplied to Army Group B were too consistently inaccurate to have been mere error.¹³³

Evidence of surveillance refuting Roenne's mendacious predictions never reached the Führer. At dawn on June 6, Lieutenant Adalbert Bärwolf flew a Messerschmidt Bf 109 Model G8 observation plane over the Allied invasion fleet. The photographs he took of the enormous armada off the Normandy coast should have dispelled any doubt that this was the only landing force. The General Staff of Army Group B took no action, nor did it forward the images up the chain of command.¹³⁴

Speidel used the specter of a landing at Calais to prevent the transfer to Normandy of combat-ready reserves from the German 15th Army, in position on the northern flank of the 7th. This formation was one-and-a-half times the size of the 7th Army and included the 2nd and 116th Panzer Divisions. The latter was among the best-equipped in the German armed forces. More important, the 15th Army had 30 times the transport capacity available to Dollmann's divisions at Normandy, even though it had shorter supply lines and was not in action. Speidel repeatedly refused to transfer any of these vehicles to support combat operations, explaining to dismayed field commanders on June 22, for example, that "according to all reports at hand, an attack against the channel front on both sides of the Somme (at Calais) is still expected."¹³⁵ Speidel ordered the 116th Panzer Division transferred toward Dieppe, *away* from the fighting, on June 6.

One "report at hand" that Speidel neglected to mention was the capture on the afternoon of June 7 of Allied operational plans for the U.S. Army's 5th and 6th Corps and for the British 30th Corps. Supporting a counterattack by the engineer battalion of the German 352nd Infantry Division and Grenadier Regiment 916, Cossacks of the 493rd East Battalion discovered the documents among the bodies of U.S. naval officers in an abandoned landing craft. Over 100 pages long, the cache revealed that the Normandy operation would be the *only* invasion. Lieutenant Colonel Fritz Ziegelmann of the 352nd delivered the find to his superiors. The headquarters of the 7th Army did not act on this valuable intelligence coup.

Staff officers transferred from the eastern front caused terrible consequences for the German defense at Normandy. In May 1944, General Wagner, remiss in shipping cold weather gear to the troops in 1941, attempted to transfer the entire stockpile of artillery rounds for the 352nd and 716th Infantry Divisions to an army ammunition depot far behind the lines. This was supposedly to increase the amount of munitions in reserve. Only the intervention of General Marcks prevented Wagner from carrying out this suspi-

cious directive, which would have practically crippled the two divisions on D-Day.¹³⁶

Wagner appointed Eberhard Finckh, who had previously mismanaged supply deliveries to Stalingrad, to quartermaster for Rommel's army in June 1944. The 7th Army's previous quartermaster, Colonel Hans-Wolfgang Schoch, was an efficient and experienced General Staff officer who had also commanded Infantry Regiment 741 in the Mediterranean combat zone. That Wagner would substitute Finckh right during the critical phase of the Atlantic defense is questionable at very least. Almost immediately, deliveries to the Normandy front of fuel and munitions slowed drastically. The German method of employing French waterways at night to convey materiel remained successful and undetected by the Allies until Finckh interfered. Under his direction, just one-tenth of the artillery's allotted ammunition was coming forward, despite sufficient stores in the depots.¹³⁷ The troops were receiving only one-fifth of the required quantity of other supplies. On July 2, General Alfred Gause reported from Caen that only three to five rounds per gun were available to German batteries per day.¹³⁸ Rommel assigned General Friedrich Dihm to investigate the bottleneck. Dihm advised Rommel of Finckh's dereliction of duty. The field marshal wanted Finckh court-martialed.

Among the supplies that never reached the front, subsequently falling into U.S. hands, were 500,000 gallons of aviation fuel and 175,000 days' rations for the troops, including 2.5 million cigarettes. What German soldiers *did* receive was often useless. At Carentan for example, transport planes airdropped provisions to Parachute Rifle Regiment 6. The German paratroopers, low on small-arms ammunition, found some containers filled with condoms.¹³⁹

Hitler believed that treason played a decisive role in the success of the Allied landings. Regarding the German defense of Cherbourg, Rochus Misch of the Führer's staff recalled:

*"Pictures reached us from Sweden showing a German colonel in command of a bunker installation defending the invasion coast, toasting two English officers with champagne. Naturally without having fired a single shot... Nothing, absolutely nothing worked right on the German side during the invasion. There was but one explanation; betrayal and sabotage."*¹⁴⁰

In his memoirs, Corporal Otto Henning of the *Panzer-Lehrdivision* attributes the fall of Cherbourg to "unknown individuals in the Führer's head-

quarters,” who stalled the transfer of fully equipped reserves to Normandy while the 7th Army bled. The eyewitness Henning’s verdict:

*“One can’t avoid the impression that here, the most varied orders were intentionally twisted, while other, equally important orders were simply never forwarded.”*¹⁴¹

Gestapo Chief Müller, perhaps the best-informed man in Germany with respect to sabotage, said after the war:

*“A great measure of the German military’s wretched performance in France after the invasion was the result of attempts by the conspirators and their friends to surrender to the Western powers or to let the Americans and the English pass right through our front lines, so that they would reach Germany before the Russians did.”*¹⁴²

German headquarters staffers failed to alert frontline units, air crews, and naval forces in a timely manner. They delayed counterattacks, issued frequently conflicting orders, and commanded anti-aircraft batteries to hold their fire during the Allied aerial bombardment of the Le Havre naval base. They transferred combat-ready formations away from the enemy, and plotted against their own government. Speidel, who in Rommel’s initial absence directed Army Group B during the critical first stage of the invasion, spent much of the morning of June 6 playing table tennis with fellow staff officers.¹⁴³

It is inconceivable that the German army in France, major component of an experienced combat force accustomed to fighting at unfavorable odds, could be commanded in such chaotic fashion after months of preparation and rehearsal for a crucial battle. In January 1944, by comparison, withdrawing German troops in Italy occupied the Gustav Line south of Rome. Their engineers had begun fortifying it the previous October. Despite being outnumbered in some sectors by Allied forces ten to one, with virtually no armor or air support, the German defenders held their position for four months. At Cassino, the key position on the Gustav Line, a New Zealand division spent four days trying to neutralize a single German panzer concealed in the ruins, suffering nearly 300 men killed.¹⁴⁴ The Germans at Normandy possessed hundreds of panzers and stronger, more systematically prepared defenses, yet forfeited the initiative on the first day of combat.

The “Good Germans”

So surreptitious was the German resistance movement, its ruinous influence may never have come to light, but for a single incident. A bungled

attempt to assassinate Hitler on July 20, 1944 prompted an ongoing state investigation. This exposed the conspiracy to sabotage the German war effort. It led to the death by firing squad, suicide, or execution after trial of 160 plotters. The would-be assassin was Count Claus von Stauffenberg, chief of staff of the Reserve Army since July 1, 1944. There were approximately half a million soldiers, trained and fully equipped, awaiting transfer to the front. In charge of the Reserve Army was General Friedrich Fromm. To weaken the field formations, he contrived ways to delay the deployment of the ersatz troops under his administration. During the first month of fighting in Normandy for example, the Germans suffered 96,000 men killed, wounded or captured. Under Fromm's direction, the Western army received just 6,000 replacements and 17 new tanks.¹⁴⁵ In July, battalions stationed in Holland for the purpose of replacing losses to infantry divisions fighting in Normandy were transferred to southern France instead.¹⁴⁶

Stauffenberg represented Fromm at the Führer's headquarters in Rastenburg during situation conferences. His job was to report on the progress of replenishing the combat divisions with reserve personnel. Stauffenberg understood his mission as the fabrication of plausible excuses for why only a fraction of the troops languishing in homeland garrisons were moving forward. An officer on Goebbels's staff summarized the deceptive explanations Stauffenberg offered Hitler:

*"The air raids are responsible, he says. Then only the gas masks are lacking, next the NCOs still have some mandatory course, or a particular type of ammunition isn't available, or rather can't be delivered because of the destroyed transportation network, an arsenal suffered a direct hit where the rifle bolts for a whole regiment were stored. In short, the treachery here is that always at the last minute something gets in the way, so that the intended, final deadline for mustering the formations is missed."*¹⁴⁷

Stauffenberg once told fellow plotters that their "allies" were Germany's "military crises and defeats."¹⁴⁸

Stauffenberg concealed in his briefcase a time bomb, weapon of choice for terrorists worldwide, and smuggled it into the July 20 conference at Rastenburg. He prudently left the session before the explosion and boarded a courier plane for Berlin. The blast superficially injured Hitler but mortally wounded a stenographer and three officers. Several others among the 24 participants suffered injuries. Among those to die was Rudolf Schmundt; he had recently used his personal influence with the Führer to promote



Accompanied by Himmler, Göring and General Hermann Fegelein, Hitler holds his injured arm after the assassination attempt at Rastenburg on July 20. An aid speculated on whether a German artisan might have planted the time bomb during recent renovation of the headquarters complex. "A German worker would never raise a hand against me!" Hitler parried. "Such wantonness could only spring from the sick mind of a decadent aristocrat."

Stauffenberg's lackluster career.¹⁴⁹ Another victim was the staff officer Colonel Heinz Brandt, an opponent of National Socialism whom no one had forewarned of the day's agenda.¹⁵⁰

At the OKW offices on Bendler Street in Berlin, accomplices awaited news of Hitler's demise to launch *Wälkure*, the coup to overthrow the National-Socialist government. There among others were the pensioned General Ludwig Beck, ex-general Erich Hoepner, who had been dishonorably discharged from the army in 1942 for insubordination and cowardice, the retired Field Marshal Erwin von Witzleben, and General Friedrich Olbricht, who was Fromm's subordinate (Based on the examination of captured German records, the U.S. State Department later established that Olbricht had leaked military secrets to the Red Orchestra via Gisevius).¹⁵¹ When Stauffenberg arrived, he told his colleagues that the commander-in-chief did not survive the bombing. The plotters therefore set the revolt in motion. Back at Rastenburg, General Fellgiebel, who was privy to the

planned assassination, did not contact the Berlin conspirators to warn them of its failure. Instead, he was among the first to congratulate Hitler on his narrow escape from death. Fellgiebel was able to briefly block communications between Rastenburg and the outside world, but could not indefinitely disrupt telephone service. Hitler reached Goebbels in the capital. He also spoke on the line with Major Otto Ernst Remer, commander of the Berlin Watch Regiment. He ordered Remer to arrest the conspirators.

One reason for the coup's rapid collapse was the lack of cooperation the usurpers received from the army. Signals personnel on the Bendler Block monitored the Führer's telephone conversation. Aware of the circumstances, they did not transmit teletype orders formulated by the plotters to military units. Colonel Fritz Jäger, commandant of a training facility for panzer crews and a member of Stauffenberg's circle, visited several barracks to muster a company of riflemen to seize the radio station, the Propaganda Ministry, and to arrest Goebbels. He could not find a single soldier willing to carry out his orders.¹⁵²

Stülpnagel and a handful of like-minded aristocrats supported the coup from their Paris headquarters. They managed to mobilize a battalion of German Security Regiment No. 1 to arrest members of the SD and the Gestapo, including the SS police chief in Paris, Carl Oberg, in their offices. Stülpnagel's associates persuaded the battalion's troops that the SD had rebelled against Hitler; only through this fiction did they gain the men's cooperation. In Berlin, one of the teletype orders Witzleben drafted for the army falsely blamed "an unscrupulous clique of party leaders who are nowhere near the front" for the mutiny he himself had helped instigate.¹⁵³ According to an analysis by a contemporary German historian:

*"The plotters did not risk openly confessing that the coup was directed against Hitler, but argued instead to be acting supposedly in the name of the dead Führer against an 'unscrupulous clique.' They were themselves not certain in their own cause. They feared that most of the armed forces and the German people stood behind Hitler in their hearts and would therefore not obey them."*¹⁵⁴

Military members of the resistance movement had no connection with the rank-and-file of the armed forces. "They have nothing within them in common with the German soldier," charged the *Völkischer Beobachter* on July 22.¹⁵⁵ Stauffenberg, for example, had never held a combat command. His army driver, Karl Schweizer, testified later that the count had maintained a generous supply of wine, champagne, schnapps, liqueurs and tobacco at both his Berlin residence *and* his duty office in the War Ministry.

Lieutenant Colonel Fritz von der Lancken had regularly procured these luxury items, unavailable to the frontline soldier or to the German public in the fifth year of war, for his fellow conspirator. Schweizer stated:

*“I can scarcely remember a day in which he (Stauffenberg) did not consume alcohol.”*¹⁵⁶

The count had also arranged for frequent deliveries to his address of smoked eel, oil sardines and other delicacies through administrative contacts with North Sea fisheries.¹⁵⁷

Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner, senior official in charge of the Gestapo, SD and criminal police, prepared a series of confidential reports for the Reich’s Chancery analyzing the motives of the plotters. After the war, the former resistance member Friedrich Georgi judged the reports to be “absolutely sober and factual, if not of course one-sided.”¹⁵⁸

Regarding Stauffenberg, Kaltenbrunner concluded in his September 23, 1944 report that the count and his circle of aristocrats

*“pursued not only political objectives but social ones, namely to reinstate and maintain the privileged position of a select, socially-connected group of persons.”*¹⁵⁹

Major Remer wrote of July 20:

*“The presumed death of Adolf Hitler left all the officers and also the troops in a state of shock. Never in my life, even after the collapse (in 1945), have I witnessed such profound sorrow.”*¹⁶⁰

In his post-war autobiography, Günther Adam, a veteran of the SS *Hohenstaufen* Division which was deployed in France that July, included his own recollection:

*“That evening, after a day of combat, some young army officers come to us in our command post and tell us that there was an attempt on the life of the Führer that had failed. They said that senior army commanders had been involved. They ask in complete sincerity if they can join us, since they are too ashamed now to be officers of the army.”*¹⁶¹

In the opinion of Rolf Hinze, a veteran of the 19th Panzer Division, the assassination attempt came

*“at the most unfavorable time imaginable, at a time when unified, firm leadership was essential. The troops felt this way regardless of their diverse ideological viewpoints, even among those who inwardly rejected Hitler. Everywhere we heard the expression, ‘stab in the back’, and were relieved that the Führer’s central authority remained intact.”*¹⁶²

The Führer’s adjutant, Colonel Nicolaus von Below, stated:

*“In as much as the senior generals had lost that unswerving confidence in Hitler, in the same measure the ordinary soldier trusted in his leadership. I have no doubt that this alone held the front together.”*¹⁶³

Right after the assassination attempt, signals personnel at Rastenburg discovered Fellgiebel’s secret telephone line to Switzerland that had served to communicate military intelligence to Soviet agents. The Gestapo questioned staff officers, some of whom were already on its watch list, making arrests when suspicion of subversive activity surfaced. Colonel Below told the Führer of word received from his cousin: Since the round-up began, his army corps on the eastern front was finally receiving supplies at consistent and timely intervals.¹⁶⁴

Discovery of the sabotage “totally depressed” Hitler, Goebbels told an associate.¹⁶⁵ The Führer’s personal security officer, Hans Rattenhuber, said this to Giesler:

*“The betrayal of the fighting front hit him harder than the attempt on his life. He had just repeated to us that he has long reckoned with being shot at by someone in this reactionary clique. But something this underhanded he never would have expected from an officer, certainly not this shabby betrayal of the soldier who risks his life every day for Germany.”*¹⁶⁶

In the past, Hitler had not acted on warnings from NSDAP subordinates about the General Staff’s disloyalty. A military liaison officer in the Propaganda Ministry, Colonel Hans-Leo Martin, recalled that Goebbels claimed to

*“possess a great amount of irrefutable evidence that a defeatist attitude among many officers of the OKW, especially in the OKH, is assuming serious proportions.”*¹⁶⁷

The Führer nonetheless shielded them from attacks by Goebbels and Himmler. The officers had sworn an oath of fealty to him, and “he firmly believed in their code of loyalty and honor,” wrote another Goebbels aide, Wilfred von Oven.¹⁶⁸ Addressing the Rastenburg staff on July 24, Jodl told how whenever suspicions had surfaced about particular officers, Hitler had

*“laughed it off good-naturedly and held his protective hand over the discovery, as for example in the case of General Fellgiebel, who had already brought attention to himself through some of his remarks.”*¹⁶⁹

The Führer expressed bitterness over the affair to his staff: “I took over the old officer corps just as it was, preserved its traditions, and respected them,” he said.

*“I advanced the officers’ careers and their economic status whenever I could. I recognized their achievements and rewarded them. I promoted and decorated them. Each of them who reported to me I shook hands with as a comrade. And now every officer up to general who comes to me I have to have searched in a vestibule first, in case he’s bringing in some killing device like this Count Stauffenberg, who had nothing better to do than sneak a bomb under my conference table to rid the world of me and his own comrades.”*¹⁷⁰

The German public reacted to news of the assassination attempt “with horror and loathing,” the former *Gauleiter* Rudolf Jordan recorded in his autobiography.

“In the evening I addressed the populace outdoors in the cathedral square in Magdeburg. The whole town took part in this demonstration of loyalty, with deep emotion. It seemed to me that in view of the fateful, life-or-death situation of the war, the people stood behind Adolf Hitler as one. For many, the miraculous failure of the assassination attempt was considered an act of providence.”

The Lutheran bishop of Hannover, who was personally unsympathetic to National Socialism, publicly condemned Stauffenberg’s “criminal scheme.”¹⁷¹

At Carlshof Hospital, Hitler visited officers who had been seriously injured in the July 20 bombing. He offered General Karl Bodenschatz an analysis of the murder plot:

*“I know that Stauffenberg, Goerdeler, and Witzleben thought through my death to rescue the German nation... But these people really had no fixed plan of what to do next. They had no idea which army would support their coup, which military district would help them. First of all, they had not established contact with the enemy. I’ve even found out that the enemy refused their offer to negotiate.”*¹⁷²

Hitler’s information was accurate. In April 1941, the Reich’s Foreign Office assigned Hans Buwert to manage France’s Hachette Publishing House. In late 1942 the Berlin police chief, Count Heinrich Helldorf, and a General Staff officer, Count Heinrich Dohna-Tolksdorf, brought him into Stülpnagel’s circle. Buwert met with Allied representatives during a trip to Spain and Portugal.

*“As is known, contact with the Allies turned out badly,” he wrote later.*¹⁷³



Hitler leaves Carlshof hospital, where he spoke with General Bodenschatz and other officers who had been injured in the July 20 bombing. Adjutants Otto Günsche (left) and Julius Schaub accompany the Führer.

In the summer of 1940, the Churchill cabinet had adopted the policy of “absolute silence” toward the German resistance.¹⁷⁴ Even before the war, the British Foreign Office had cautioned against such an alliance. In November 1938, Undersecretary Sargent had warned in a memo:

*“An open and capable military dictatorship could be even more dangerous than the NS regime.”*¹⁷⁵

The subversives encountered another obstacle with respect to the United States. At the Casablanca conference in January 1943, Roosevelt publicly announced that the Allies will accept nothing less than the Reich’s unconditional surrender. What this portended for Germany, FDR’s private notes from December 1944 reveal:

“Whatever measures may be taken against Japan and Germany, they must in any case include the reduction of their industrial output, to prevent them from competing on the world markets against the English, French, Dutch, Belgians, and other exporters, and against us as well.”

U.S. General Albert Wedemeyer wrote:

*“The western Allies made not the slightest attempt to divide the Germans by promising the enemies of the Hitler regime acceptable peace terms.”*¹⁷⁶

The Allies' attitude was no secret to members of the resistance movement. Count Ulrich Schwerin von Schwanefeld, a staff officer and determined advocate of Hitler's murder, continued his intrigues even though acknowledging that FDR will not mitigate surrender conditions.¹⁷⁷ Just two days before Stauffenberg bombed Hitler's situation conference, the conspirator Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid. He informed his fellow plotters that even were the Führer dead, unconditional surrender is still in force.¹⁷⁸ He ultimately acknowledged that

*“Even when planning the invasion of France in the fall and winter of 1943, the internal German resistance against Hitler was no longer a factor of significance for the political and military strategy of the western powers, in contrast to the Résistance in France, which was nurtured by the western powers morally and with all sorts of supplies.”*¹⁷⁹

The staff officer Tresckow, who described Hitler as “a mad dog that has to be put down,” also realized that the demise of his commander-in-chief would have no influence on the Allies' war effort.¹⁸⁰ Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a former conspirator and president of the West German parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview:

*“What we in the German resistance during the war didn't really want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany.”*¹⁸¹

Right after Stauffenberg's botched assassination attempt, British radio stations for Europe broadcast the names of Germans known to the English to be conspiring against Hitler.¹⁸² This enabled the Gestapo to round up the subversives more quickly. A BBC editorial dismissed the coup as a product of Prussia's military caste, the very stratum which the Anglo-Saxons are waging war to eradicate. The German people, the BBC continued, would be deceiving themselves to entrust their leadership to such people. Fritz Hesse, a specialist on English affairs in the German Foreign Office, monitored the Allied reaction and ventured:

“Not much further and the English and American radios would have congratulated Hitler on his survival.”

The Führer, shocked at the hostility manifest in some Allied news coverage, remarked to Ribbentrop:

*“These people hate Germany even more than they do me.”*¹⁸³

On July 25, John Wheeler-Bennett, a British historian assisting the Foreign Office in London, submitted a memorandum on the consequences of the recent events at Rastenburg:

*“It may now be said with some definiteness that we are better off with things as they are than if the plot of 20 July had succeeded and Hitler had been assassinated... By the failure of the plot we have been spared the embarrassment, both at home and in the United States, which might have resulted from such a move, and, moreover, the present purge is presumably removing from the scene numerous individuals which might have caused us difficulty, not only had the plot succeeded, but also after the defeat of Nazi Germany... The Gestapo and the SS have done us an appreciable service in removing a selection of those who would undoubtedly have posed as ‘good’ Germans after the war. It is to our advantage therefore that the purge should continue, since the killing of Germans by Germans will save us from future embarrassment of many kinds.”*¹⁸⁴

Churchill, Eden, and the Foreign Office staff accepted Wheeler-Bennett’s viewpoint.¹⁸⁵ An in-house analysis prepared by the OSS also regarded Hitler’s escape as a blessing, explaining that it robbed the conspiring German generals of the opportunity to dump the blame for losing the war on him alone.¹⁸⁶

One German general who clearly understood the Allies’ outlook was Walter von Brauchitsch, commander of the army until December 1941. In April 1940, Halder had presented him with a written proposal to overthrow Hitler and reach a settlement with the West. Brauchitsch rebuked him with the words:

*“You shouldn’t have shown me this. What’s going on here is pure treason. This is out of the question for us under any circumstances... In wartime this is unthinkable for a soldier. This struggle isn’t about governments anyway, but about diametrical ways of life. So getting rid of Hitler would serve no purpose.”*¹⁸⁷

A Contrast of Motives

In July 1944, the armed forces journal *Offiziere des Führers* (*Officers of the Führer*) published an essay by Walter Gross of the Racial Policy Office. It presented the usual argument that bloodlines contribute more to a person’s intrinsic characteristics and qualities of leadership than academics and material circumstances. With respect to the military, Gross added this:

“On the Führer’s orders, the officer’s career became open to every German man without consideration of social origin and education. Some expressed misgivings. They saw this as the intrusion of a radical socialist principle, and a danger to the accomplishments and bearing of the officer corps. Dozens of times I’ve encountered objections to this National-Socialist innovation; objections from those who point to the lofty, inherent value of a leadership class cultivated over generations of selecting the best from soldiers’ and officers’ families.”

Gross parried this protest with the observation that any traditional, exclusive system stifles the development of unexplored human resources within the nation:

“Beyond such socially elevated families, there also repose within a people thousands upon thousands of individuals of comparable aptitude, submerged in the broad masses. They possess the same value to the community and are capable of accomplishing just as much in a particular field as the best of the old, cultivated families... Wherever people with similar and equally precious qualities lie undiscovered, then it is possible and indeed necessary to find them, and place them in communal life. With the right training, they can achieve the utmost they’re capable of... The standard for determining whether the inherent prerequisites are present or are lacking, is one and the same for both groups; it lies exclusively in accomplishing the task at hand.”¹⁸⁸

When Hitler first launched Germany’s rearmament, the men occupying positions of command had entered service during the time of the old army. Many senior officers displayed little imagination or adaptability to warfare’s innovations such as armor, aviation, and elastic defense. Their shortcomings became especially apparent in the campaign against Soviet Russia. Some generals lacked the boldness, initiative, and raw nerve to out-think, outmaneuver, and outfight such an imposing military goliath and were dismissed. Replacing them were often men from ordinary backgrounds. Hitler himself stated in January 1944:

“In what a rapid way the socialist restructuring of our national entity has progressed is demonstrated most strongly at present, during war-time... More than 60 percent of the new officer corps rose through the ranks, creating a bridge to the hundreds of thousands of workers, farmers and members of the lower middle class.”¹⁸⁹

Though deprived of imperial privilege, the scions of Germany’s distinguished families retained their ancestral honors, and found the same path of opportunity open to them as to all of their countrymen. Most men of

their younger generation dutifully entered frontline service during World War II, doing credit to their traditional standing. The inveterate conservatives and reactionaries among the aristocracy gravitated to the diplomatic corps and to the General Staff, where they could inflict maximum damage to the German cause at minimal risk. Solitary and aloof, the resistance movement allied itself with the only group capable of destroying the social revolution that had transformed Germany: the enemy. To topple a form of government, the subversives accepted the enemy's war aims, with all the consequences for their own country.

During a session with the Western Allies in Madrid on April 17, 1944, the conspirator Otto John asked that the demand for unconditional surrender be rescinded. The Anglo-American representatives replied that they intend to allow the Russians to be the first to invade Germany and enter Berlin. The Germans deserve to be punished, they maintained, and the job was better left to the Soviets.¹⁹⁰ The Russians discharged the task as follows: In October 1944, the German 4th Army repulsed an offensive toward Königsberg in East Prussia by the Soviet 11th Guards Army. Recapturing the village of Nemmersdorf, German soldiers discovered 72 murdered civilians, including the ravaged bodies of young women whom the Russians had nailed to barn doors.¹⁹¹

In Schillmeyszen in the Memel territory, the German artillery gunner Erich Czerkus was among the counterattacking troops re-entering the village, which was his hometown. This is what he discovered after the withdrawal of the Soviet 93rd Rifle Corps:



After driving the Soviets from a Prussian village in a counterattack, German troops discovered the mutilated corpses of civilians massacred by the Red Army. Soviet atrocities were commonplace throughout the war.



Albert Speer (right) became armaments minister in February 1942. He put an end to the General Staff's influence over arms production and procurement and assigned private industry to reorganize and prioritize weapons manufacture. This significantly increased output. Here he commends an army sergeant for introducing a suggestion, based on personal combat experience, which led to modification of a weapons system. Soliciting input from rankers was another revolutionary departure from the old order.

*"I found my father in a barn, lying face-down with a bullet hole in his neck. In a stall lay dead a man and a woman with their hands tied behind their back, both bound together by a rope. In another farm we saw five children with their tongues nailed to a large table. Despite a desperate search I found no trace of my mother. ... While looking, we saw five girls bound together with rope. Their clothing was completely stripped away and their backs badly lacerated. It appeared that the girls had been dragged a long distance."*¹⁹²

The Germans documented countless other atrocities.

The Soviets renewed the invasion of East Prussia in January 1945. They surrounded Königsberg. The German army conducted a relief operation beginning on February 19. Several German divisions, including the 5th Panzer, simultaneously attacked outward from the invested city. In the town of Metgethen, advancing troops recovered the bodies of 32 women whom the Russians had raped, murdered, and thrown into a shell crater. Master Sergeant Kurt Göring, a German tank commander participating in the attack, offered this testimony:

*“Then we reached Metgethen. We were appalled to see what had happened here. At the rail station was a refugee train standing on the tracks, with women and young girls. They had all been raped and murdered. We wrote on the side of the rail car, ‘Avenge Metgethen.’ The fighting went on without quarter.”*¹⁹³

Another eyewitness participating in local German counterattacks was Sergeant Günther Adam, who recalled this:

*“We attacked and recaptured a town displaying the same crimes of these beasts. On a snow-covered, trampled-down village street was what remained of a young woman. It looked as though she was wearing a fur coat. She was lying on her back, her arms and legs outstretched. (The Soviets) had run her over with a tank and crushed her. This bloody, ground-up mass was frozen solid and the most horrible thing I ever saw during the war... In a house, we found some men who had been beaten to death. In blood-soaked beds were ravaged women, who were still alive. Then worst of all, we found the head of a baby impaled on a bed-post.”*¹⁹⁴

Red Army units overrunning German POW camps ruthlessly impressed the Russian inmates into first wave infantry battalions, or treated them as deserters. At the Alt-Drewitz Camp, they fired on 30 American prisoners whom the German guards had failed to evacuate, killing some. This was the Soviet army, which Stauffenberg, Olbricht and their associates enabled to enter Germany.

The Western powers also waged war against German civilians, but from the air. In July 1943, the British Royal Air Force and the U.S. Army’s 8th Air Force conducted several nearly consecutive bombing missions against Hamburg. In the bombardment 30,482 residents perished by being blown apart, incinerated, asphyxiated, or buried by rubble. Among them were 5,586 children. Fires destroyed 24 hospitals, 277 schools, and 58 churches.¹⁹⁵ An officer assisting in the evacuation of refugees described how some

passenger cars carried grey-haired children, aged practically overnight from the terrors of the raid.¹⁹⁶

Among the eyewitnesses was Gerd Bucerius of the resistance movement. In a Hamburg suburb, he watched the approach of the English bombers from his rooftop:

*“Finally, I shouted! Too long I have waited for the Allies to destroy the world-enemy Hitler. He had conquered time and again until now... What horror, what sorrow, I naturally thought back then. But also, you, the dead, brought this on yourselves. And whom did I worry about during the attack? The pilots! They were valiant and did what I had hoped of them.”*¹⁹⁷

After the war, the U.S. Army conducted a survey of German morale. Responding to the query about what caused the population the greatest suffering under Hitler, 91 percent of Germans who were polled cited Allied air raids. Just two percent completing the questionnaire marked “loss of freedom” or “Nazi crimes.”¹⁹⁸ Schwarz van Berk summarized:

“July 20 demonstrated that thoughts about high treason had no roots in the majority of the people. What deprived the would-be usurpers of the last grain of sympathy was the clearly apparent intention of those involved not to risk their lives for what they claimed was an urgent necessity in the interests of their country, but to personally survive and satisfy their ambition for future positions of authority.”

This SS officer also emphasized that the Gestapo was not the force that maintained cohesion and kept the Germans in line. This, he argued, was an illusion nurtured among those opposing the government.

*“The people and the troops fought bitterly and doggedly in the awareness that this struggle was literally a question of national and personal existence. Especially on the eastern front, there were as good as no deserters in the front lines. There were practically no saboteurs on the workbenches in the armaments factories at home... The nation stood as never before in common cause, summoning all its moral strength to survive.”*¹⁹⁹

Of the 70 military officers implicated in the plot to overthrow or assassinate Hitler, 55 were aristocrats.²⁰⁰ This class-conscious clique resorted to sabotage, treason, and murder to achieve its ends. Also dissatisfied with elements of the Reich’s foreign and domestic policies were members of the *Waffen* SS. Youthful and idealistic, they fought both to preserve their continent from foreign invasion and for revolutionary change, not to restore anachronistic distinctions in title and rank of the former imperial age. The



A volunteer of the Wiking division, armed with a captured Soviet sub-machine gun, on the watch for Europe.

SS men promoted their social and political agenda through loyalty, service, and sacrifice. They gained influence through courage and commitment, working within the legal framework to reform rather than destroy the existing order. They were prepared to give up more than they expected to gain as individuals, for the benefit and growth of the European community.

A comparison of two persons, one an icon of the resistance and the other an ordinary German infantryman, illuminates the essence of the contrast: The son of a prominent psychiatrist, Pastor Dietrich Bonhoeffer covertly

assisted the *Abwehr* in its intrigues against the German cause. Appointment to the *Abwehr* as a “specialist” allowed him to avoid military service. His relatives traded profitably on the black market. Visiting Geneva in 1941, he told fellow clerics:

“The Christian faith must be rescued, even if an entire nation must perish”

He apparently saw no contradiction in aiding the Soviets...

*“I pray for the defeat of my fatherland.”*²⁰¹

Nowhere near the fighting front, Bonhoeffer occasionally traveled and enjoyed a comfortable existence until April 1943, when the authorities jailed him for undermining the war effort.

In August 1940, the 17-year-old Fritz Hahl volunteered for the *Waffen* SS. Assigned to the *Wiking* Division, he saw his first action against the Red Army on July 1, 1941. During the balance of the war, Hahl was on the front line 861 days. He suffered seven wounds in combat. He wrote after the war:

*“Today I can no longer comprehend how as a young man from 17 to 22 years of age, I found the strength to keep my self-control again and again, to conquer my fears and then continue fighting, and despite the setbacks still believe in a good outcome. One argument alone determined my actions and those of my generation: Together with my troops, like all German soldiers, we wanted to protect our homeland with its women and children from the Soviets – and without regard for ourselves.”*²⁰²

The Legacy

Upon Germany’s surrender in May 1945, Allied occupational forces began the mass arrest, interrogation, and imprisonment of thousands of Germans who had been variously affiliated with the National-Socialist government. Among those detained was the renowned authority on international law, Friedrich Grimm. Ten years before, Hitler had solicited his counsel when planning to reinstitute compulsory military service. Now Grimm sat opposite a British officer who showed him samples of new leaflets printed by the victors. They were in German language for distribution throughout the conquered country. Describing German war crimes, the flyers were the first step in the re-education program designed for Germany. Grimm suggested that since the war was over, it was time to stop the libel. The inter-

rogating officer, believed to have been the British propagandist Sefton Delmer, replied:

*“Why no, we’re just getting started! We’ll continue this atrocity campaign, we’ll increase it till no one will want to hear a good word about the Germans anymore, till whatever sympathy there is for you in other countries is completely destroyed, and until the Germans themselves become so mixed up they won’t know what they’re doing!”*²⁰³

The perpetual campaign of negative publicity kept old wounds open for decades. To this day, it precludes objective analysis of a system developed by one of our most advanced, productive, and creative civilizations, which raised it from economic distress and social discord after World War I to prosperity and harmony within a short few years. In the aftermath of the 1939-1945 war, which deeply scarred the countries that fought, decimating the younger generation of some, there is merit in exploring notable elements of the ideologies involved. The lessons learned may contribute to a better understanding among peoples for the future.

With respect to Germany, much can be gained from investigating not just what Hitler did, but *why*. Condemning the National-Socialist state as a criminal abomination was the precursor to the present mindset that non-democratic governments are unenlightened at best, as tyrannies withhold freedom from the population or as “rogue states.” To esteem liberal democracy as humanity’s crowning political achievement leads to complacency, diminishing in its supporters the self-critical eye so necessary for correction and improvement.

Reform is a product of restlessness and dissatisfaction. This was the genesis of the Enlightenment, the intellectual challenge to the royal regimen that had barred the common people from opportunity. First to give political expression to new ideas were the American colonists, unaccustomed to immoderate authority, and the French, spirited and self-assured. Their governments shifted focus to advancing the individual, contrary to the monarchial structure maintaining the control of an exclusive, self-serving minority.

In Germany, the enlightened age evolved differently. The Germans’ contemplative, methodical approach led to a gradual integration of liberal values with elements of the old order. Flanked by powerful neighboring states, it needed a strong central authority to preserve national independence. Together with the unification of the Reich in 1871, liberalism enabled the Germans to mature and prosper. The royal house, unable to keep pace with the progress of the times, failed dismally in foreign policy and at

waging war, and ultimately vanished in 1918. The Weimar Republic, shackled by crippling tribute to the Allies, was unable to restore prosperity.

Dissatisfied, the Germans turned to a new ideology. When Hitler came to power, which was by no means an easy or rapid process, he more or less occupied a political vacuum. He reached beyond democracy and the imperial era, reviving ideas of the German intellectual movement of the early 19th Century. The National Socialists promoted individual liberty, but not a laissez faire policy regarding commerce; profit and advancement at the expense of the community they considered detrimental and discordant.

“Liberalism indeed paved the way for economic progress, but simultaneously abetted the social fragmentation of nations,”

concluded the protocol of the Science of Labor Institute’s conference at Bad Salzbrunn in March 1944.

“The starting point for any orderly society is the people’s collective good; it subordinates all individual interests. It ensures life and progress of the personality. Social policy can therefore not be limited to serve only the momentary advantage of particular persons or groups.”²⁰⁴

Performing one’s “duty to work” was the prerequisite for belonging to the national community and benefiting from citizenship. This complemented the traditional German work ethic, which seeks fulfillment in creative endeavor and industriousness. The National Socialists defined education as “opening the road to social advancement.” Among the academic institutions were leadership schools. These based enrollment more on the sound



A young German woman employed in an ammunition factory. The influx of women into the armaments industry led to tougher laws in 1942 to protect them in the workplace.

moral character of the pupil than on scholastic performance. Stressing patriotism and communal service, discouraging egocentric or elitist attitudes, educators trained the young to place the welfare of all before personal gain, to respect group achievement over individual accomplishment. In this way, they hoped to produce future leaders who would not abuse their authority but sincerely regard the public trust as a sacred responsibility. These were values applicable for both political careers and in private enterprise.

No matter how promising a state form may appear on paper, the integrity of the men in charge significantly determines the benefit of its programs. Though he set the standards for the social and political structure of the new Germany, Hitler afforded subordinates considerable latitude to implement fresh ideas and modifications. He allowed competition among government agencies with overlapping jurisdictions. He intervened only after the rivals had demonstrated the strengths and weaknesses of their opposing viewpoints, and then usually in favor of the more revolutionary solution.

Encouraging initiative, Hitler inspired unconventional thinking and risk-taking from those in authority. Thus he backed Fritz Reinhardt's novel economic proposals against those of the conformist Schacht. The Führer cast his lot with Robert Ley, after years of his DAF leader's grappling with the conservative Labor Ministry over increasing expenditures to improve workers' social welfare. He approved founding the Adolf Hitler Schools, which disregarded the Ministry of Education's curriculum and didn't even teach the NSDAP program. Himself a nationalist, Hitler did not interfere as the *Waffen* SS gradually dismantled nationalism and challenged the racial policy of the National-Socialist Party.

At times, the German leader actually seemed reluctant to exercise the power he possessed. Even during wartime military conferences with the generals on his staff, some of whom he considered cowards, the Führer seldom dropped the hammer. Adjutant Colonel Below wrote:

*"Hitler rarely gave a direct order. He confined himself to persuading his listeners so that they would come to the same point of view... After December 1941, when Hitler took command of the army, he only gradually accomplished his purposes through direct orders. He still tried to win conference participants for his intentions in part through lengthy explanations."*²⁰⁵

Hitler sometimes displayed a willingness to acquiesce to contradictory viewpoints, demonstrating the latitude he granted party and state functionaries. In 1933, Reinhardt's "Now Program" offered young women financial incentives to leave their jobs to marry and start families. This enabled out-

of-work men to fill the vacated positions, helping relieve unemployment. Once the workforce was fully employed, the government continued sponsoring programs to keep women in the home, both to promote traditional family life and to maintain a healthy national birthrate. To be sure, prior to 1933 Hitler had already warned the NSDAP's male members that he would not tolerate any further perceptions of women as "baby-making machines or playthings."²⁰⁶ As chancellor, he facilitated opportunities for the female gender to pursue vocational careers, though restricting them from politics. Germany still maintained certain previous discrepancies, however, such as reduced salaries for women performing the same job as men.

During World War II, German women filled many positions in the armaments industry, on a lower wage scale, as more males entered military service. In April 1944, Ley, who had campaigned for equal pay for women for years, confronted Hitler on the subject. The Führer explained that Germany's planned post-war social structure envisioned women as the hub of the family, adding that this does not imply a negative opinion of their intelligence or occupational capability. Ley retorted that successful German women have a modern cognizance of their role in society and consider Hitler's ideas archaic. In the course of the meeting, Ley tenaciously defended his stand against an avalanche of counter-arguments his leader presented. The Führer finally relented by offering a compromise, that women should receive less base pay, but be eligible for incentive awards and bonuses to compensate for the disparity.²⁰⁷ In general, Hitler's personal view had little influence on developments: In the winter semester of 1943/44 for example, 49.5 percent of students enrolled in German universities were women.²⁰⁸

At this time, many men were of course in military service, reducing the number pursuing a higher education. The war nevertheless affected young women as well, as thousands found employment in the armaments industry and in the agrarian economy, or in public administration as letter carriers, clerks and so forth. Others enlisted in the Red Cross to become nurses and nurse's aides, or in the armed forces as auxiliaries such as telephone operators. As the war progressed, more German men were medically discharged from active duty and resumed their studies. The increasing percentage of women attending college demonstrates that neither government nor society restricted them from doing so, and that the National-Socialist dogma that only former soldiers who had served their country should advance to leadership positions was losing influence.

In most governments, politicians promising reform are the least anxious to implement it. Few of them wish to change a system through which they attained prominence. Those who succeed in a particular political milieu are

the mortal enemies of change. Hitler stood against this custom. A child of the working class, he led the NSDAP to power without compromising with democratic factions in the Weimar Republic. Once chancellor, he owed no loyalty to the political parties entrenched in the government or to special interest groups in industry and commerce. Though consolidating his authority, Hitler did not create a system designed to perpetuate it. Through frequent public speeches, he used his station to inspire the Germans with love of country, appreciation for the nobility of work, and a sense of belonging. He believed that once these values guided his countrymen, it would be possible to gradually relax state controls.

The government's role was not to secure the continuous supremacy of a dominant party or class, but to discover society's more creative and trustworthy elements and promote their careers. This was to be an eternal process, guaranteeing that fresh blood and new ideas steadily flow forth from the wellspring of the populace. Wrote the philosopher Nietzsche, who endeavored so ardently to kindle the German psyche:

*"When a nation genuinely leaps forward and grows, each time it bursts the cordon that had till then defined its repute and standing as a people. But when a nation retains much that is fixed, then this is proof that it prefers to stagnate."*²⁰⁹

The Enlightenment instructed mankind that governments deserve obedience only insofar as they discharge their responsibility to serve the public. In democracy, Western civilization believes it has achieved the state structure that holds those in power to this obligation. Liberal nations more or less abide by this arrangement, no longer exploring or tolerating alternatives. Somewhere in their development, they stopped short of the comprehension that no single form of government is best for every age or for every culture. To be truly representative, a system must conform to the character and requirements of the people in its charge, and not vice versa.

Hitler also accepted liberalism as important for nurturing the inventive impulse of humanity. He wanted each generation to advance and mature, every individual motivated to realize his or her potential while rising together as a community. He demanded two prerequisites: one, that society become educated in a spirit of civic responsibility, and two, that the state must encourage profound reverence for German history, art and ethnic traditions, to keep his countrymen on the evolutionary course that molded them into a proud and unified people. The historically maligned leader of National-Socialist Germany interpreted the duty of government as to foster, never restrict, the creative energy of a nation and to expedite its pro-

gress, for without progress there is no future and in the future rests the hope for a better life. This was the substance of Hitler's revolution.

Epilog

Upon finishing this book, the reader could ask why there is not a word about atrocities commonly associated with National-Socialist Germany such as book burnings, indoctrination, suppression of free speech, persecution of Jehovah's Witnesses, homosexuals and non-German minorities, banning Freemasonry and most prominent of all, death camps where Jews were corralled and exterminated. One might conclude that focusing instead on Germany's revitalized economy, social-welfare programs and the enormous domestic popularity of the man in charge, *Hitler's Revolution* is biased in favor of the NS era. The author's purpose in emphasizing its positive elements is not to present an imbalanced perspective, but to correct an imbalance.

There are countless books describing negative aspects of National Socialism. These are perpetually dramatized in Hollywood movies, BBC documentaries and indeed by the entertainment industry of practically every major power including postwar Germany. There is no reason to add another to the estimated 70,000 books published about Hitler that repeats this well-worn theme. For all of the information available, the reader cannot fully comprehend the spirit of the times without examining what caused Germans to back Hitler in the first place, why they ardently supported his administration, and why they stood by him after it became obvious that Germany could no longer win the war. This can only be understood in awareness of the beneficial programs Hitler introduced in his country, and what prompted his actions.

It should be mentioned that the image the Allies project of themselves is anything but impartial. As historian Thomas Mahl points out in *Desperate Deception*, London invested a fortune bribing U.S. journalists, publishers and academics during 1939-1941 to promote a pro-British, anti-German tenor. He quotes press magnate Ernest Cuneo, for example, as stating that English agents "smuggled propaganda into the country... covertly subsidized newspapers, radios and organizations, perpetrated forgeries... and possibly murdered one or more persons in this country" to turn United-States public opinion against Germany. Even school history books were replaced with revised editions that delete accounts of British atrocities committed against American colonists during the Revolution, and down-

play the invaluable contribution of German immigrants to General Washington's victory.

Western historians do not discuss the expulsion of long-time German residents from Germany's then-eastern provinces (East and West Prussia, East Pomerania and Silesia, all taken by Poland), the Sudetenland and the Balkans that caused millions to perish following the war. They do not write about the years-long detention of German prisoners in primitive concentration camps after the surrender, again resulting in an extraordinary mortality rate from privation and exposure. They look the other way from the savagery of Soviet soldiers rampaging across East and West Prussia, Pomerania and Silesia in 1945. The victors have created a dumbed-down, good-versus-evil interpretation that endures to this day. *Hitler's Revolution* is therefore not intended as a one-sided version of National-Socialist German history, but to offer information unfiltered by today's prevailing, subjective viewpoint. This will allow the reader to judge the facts dispassionately, according to his or her powers of discernment and conscience.

Notes

- 1 Ellenbeck, Hans, *Die Verantwortung des deutschen Offiziers*, p. 26
- 2 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 25-26
- 3 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p.146
- 4 *Ibid.*, pp. 168, 386
- 5 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 27, 37
- 6 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 171
- 7 *Ibid.*, p. 206
- 8 Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, p. 218
- 9 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 171
- 10 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 62
- 11 Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, p. 175
- 12 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 199
- 13 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 234
- 14 *Ibid.*, p. 240
- 15 *Ibid.*, p. 239
- 16 Ribbentrop, Annelies von, *Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes*, p. 385
- 17 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 30
- 18 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 252
- 19 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschöpfung und Verrat um Hitler*, p. 48
- 20 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 59
- 21 *Ibid.*, p. 19822. *Ibid.*, p. 92
- 22 Schellenberg, Walter, *Hitlers letzter Geheimdienstchef*, p. 117
- 23 Dönitz, Karl, *Zehn Jahre und Zwanzig Tage*, p. 247
- 24 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 191
- 25 Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1940*, p. 146
- 26 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 132
- 27 *Ibid.*, p. 130
- 28 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 425
- 29 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 104-105

- 31 Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 288
- 32 Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Kriegsentscheidung*, p. 10
- 33 *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, p. 289
- 34 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, pp. 66-67
- 35 *Ibid.*, pp. 108-112
- 36 *Ibid.*, p. 69
- 37 *Ibid.*, p. 223
- 38 Pemler, Georg, *Der Flug zum Don*, p. 79
- 39 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p.67
- 40 Pemler, Georg, *Der Flug zum Don*, p. 84
- 41 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 79
- 42 Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, pp. 38, 209
- 43 Klapdor, Ewald, *Der Ostfeldzug 1941*, pp. 83, 116, 117
- 44 Schellenberg, Walter, *Hitlers letzter Geheimdienstchef*, p. 253
- 45 Musial, Bognan, *Kampfplatz Deutschland*, p. 459
- 46 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 158
- 47 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 162
- 48 *Ibid.*, p. 204
- 49 Haupt, Werner, *Kiew*, p. 21
- 50 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, pp. 427, 429
- 51 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, pp. 165, 170, 172
- 52 *Ibid.*, p. 179
- 53 *Ibid.*, pp. 186-187
- 54 *Ibid.*, p. 180
- 55 Below, Nicolaus von, *Als Hitlers Adjutant*, p. 295
- 56 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 223, 224
- 57 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 186
- 58 Haupt, Werner, *Die Schlachten der Heeresgruppe Mitte*, p. 125
- 59 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 186
- 60 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, p. 426
- 61 Sudholt, Gerhard, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1942*, p. 113
- 62 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 230
- 63 Magenheimer, Heinz, *Hitler's War*, p. 140
- 64 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 279
- 65 Zürner, Bernhard, *Hitler Feldherr wider Willen*, p. 154
- 66 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 288
- 67 Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, p. 158
- 68 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschörung und Verrat um Hitler*, p. 180
- 69 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, pp. 306-307, 311
- 70 Pemler, Georg, *Der Flug zum Don*, p. 169
- 71 Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, p.215
- 72 Uhle-Wetter, Franz, *Höhe und Wendepunkte deutscher Militärgeschichte*, p. 362
- 73 Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, p.207
- 74 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 260
- 75 Uhle-Wetter, Franz, *Höhe und Wendepunkte deutscher Militärgeschichte*, p.363-364
- 76 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 323
- 77 Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, pp.219-220
- 78 Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Kriegsentscheidung*, p. 9
- 79 Uhle-Wetter, Franz, *Höhe und Wendepunkte deutscher Militärgeschichte*, p. 382
- 80 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 406
- 81 Zürner, Bernhard, *Hitler Feldherr wider Willen*, p.173
- 82 Pfötsch, Kurt, *Die Hölle von Kursk*, p. 97
- 83 Brunnegger, Herbert, *Saat in den Sturm*, pp. 228, 230

- 84 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 233-234
- 85 Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, p. 246
- 86 Buchner, Alex, *Ostfront 1944*, p. 147
- 87 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 233
- 88 Haupt, Werner, *Die Schlachten der Heeresgruppe Mitte*, p. 272
- 89 Hinze, Rolf, *Ostfront 1944*, p. 37
- 90 Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, p. 29
- 91 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p.155
- 92 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, pp. 201, 204, 203
- 93 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 155
- 94 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, pp. 17, 207
- 95 Schellenberg, Walter, *Hitlers letzter Geheimdienstchef*, p. 348
- 95a Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, pp. 29-31
- 96 *Ibid.*, p. 32
- 97 *Ibid.*, p. 126
- 98 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 28
- 99 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 57
- 100 Zimmermann, R. Heinz, *Der Atlantikwall*, p. 20
- 101 Griesser, Volker, *Die Löwen von Carentan*, p. 86
- 102 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 180
- 103 *Ibid.*, p. 37
- 104 Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, p. 25
- 105 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 129
- 106 *Ibid.*, p. 47
- 107 *Ibid.*, p. 145
- 108 *Ibid.*, p. 144
- 109 *Ibid.*, p. 76
- 110 *Ibid.*, p. 78
- 111 Carrell, Paul, *Invasion—They're Coming!*, p. 122
- 112 Widmann, Franz, *Mit Totenkopf und Frundsberg an Ost-und Westfront*, p. 150
- 113 Tieke, Wilhelm, *Im Feuersturm letzter Kriegsjahre*, p. 114
- 114 Ritgen, Helmut, *Die Geschichte der Panzer-Lehr-Division im Westen*, p. 102
- 115 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 466
- 116 Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Kriegsentscheidung*, pp. 32, 36, 37
- 117 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p. 165
- 118 Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Entscheidungsschlacht*, pp. 45, 46
- 119 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p. 164
- 120 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 86
- 121 Speidel, Hans, *Invasion 1944*, p. 99
- 122 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 87
- 123 Saunders, Hrowe, *Der verratene Sieg*, p. 129
- 124 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, pp. pp. 136-137
- 125 Meyer, Hubert, *Kriegsgeschichte der 12. SS Panzerdivision Hitlerjugend*, p. 62
- 126 Jestadt, Georg, *Ohne Siege und Hurra*, pp. 138-140
- 127 Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Kriegsentscheidung*, p. 65
- 128 Ritgen, Helmut, *Die Geschichte der Panzer-Lehr-Division im Westen*, p. 105
- 129 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie.*, p. 97
- 130 Klapdor, Ewald., *Die Entscheidung*, p. 172
- 131 Carell, Paul, *Invasion—They're Coming!*, p. 122
- 132 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p. 125
- 133 Irving, David, *Rommel*, p. 494
- 134 Henning, Otto, *Als Panzer-und Spähruppführer in der Panzer-Lehr-Division*, pp. 15f.
- 135 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p. 127

- 136 *Ibid.*, p. 121
- 137 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 236
- 138 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p.127
- 139 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, pp. 248, 112
- 140 Misch, Rochus, *Der letzte Zeuge*, p. 164
- 141 Henning, Otto, *Als Panzer-und Spähtruppführer in der Panzer-Lehr-Division*, pp.15-16
- 142 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 18
- 143 *Ibid.*, p. 236
- 144 Nardini, Walther, *Cassino*, p. 311
- 145 Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, p. 313
- 146 Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung*, p. 150
- 147 Oven, Wilfred von, *Finale Furioso*, p. 401
- 148 Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, p. 36
- 149 Oven, Wilfred von, *Finale Furioso*, p. 402
- 150 Schaub, Julius, *In Hitlers Schatten*, p. 266
151. Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, p. 87
- 152 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler*, pp. 36, 51
- 153 Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, pp. 125, 114
- 154 Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, p. 115
- 155 "Schuffel!", *Völkischer Beobachter*, July 22, 1944
- 156 Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, *Spiegelbild einer Verschwörung*, p. 416
- 157 Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, p. 62
- 158 *Ibid.*, p. 61
- 159 Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, *Spiegelbild einer Verschwörung*, p. 419
- 160 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler*, p. 27
- 161 Adam, Günther, *Ich habe meine Pflicht erfüllt*, p. 294
- 162 Hinze, Rolf, *Ostfront 1944* p. 17
- 163 Below, Nicolaus von, *Als Hitlers Adjutant*, p. 358
- 164 *Ibid.*, p. 393
- 165 Oven, Wilfred von, *Finale Furioso*, p. 450
- 166 Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, p. 442
- 167 Martin, Hans-Leo, *Unser Mann bei Goebbels*, p. 68
- 168 Oven, Wilfred von, *Finale Furioso*, p. 450
- 169 Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, p. 219
- 170 Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und der Krieg*, p. 400
- 171 Jordan, Rudolf, *Erlebt und erlitten*, p. 239
- 172 Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und der Krieg*, p. 403
- 173 Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, p. 24
- 174 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 268
- 175 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 64
- 176 Kurowski, Franz, *Bedingungslose Kapitulation*, pp. 61, 11
- 177 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 318
- 178 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler*, p. 65
- 179 Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, p. 220
- 180 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 320
- 181 Günther, Helmut, *Von der Hitler-Jugend zur Waffen-SS*, p. 228
- 182 Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, p. 273
- 183 *Ibid.*
- 184 PRO FO 371/39062
- 185 Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, p. 375
- 186 Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, p. 69
- 187 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 124
- 188 *Offiziere des Führers*, 6/1944, pp. 12-13

- 189 Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, p. 374
 190 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 269
 191 Paul, Wolfgang, *Der Heimatkrieg*, p. 384
 192 Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, p. 292
 193 Kurowski, Franz, *Bedingungslose Kapitulation*, p. 181
 194 Adam, Günther, *Ich habe meine Pflicht erfüllt*, pp. 355-356, 358
 195 Kurowski, Franz, *Bedingungslose Kapitulation*, p. 66
 196 Paul, Wolfgang, *Der Heimatkrieg*, p. 191
 197 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, p. 265
 198 Czesany, Maximilian, *Allierter Bombenterror*, p.348
 199 Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, pp. 40-41, 192-195
 200 Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler*, p. 324
 201 Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, pp. 104, 143
 202 Hahl, Fritz, *Mit "Westland" im Osten*, p. 161
 203 Grimm, Friedrich, *Mit offenem Visier*, pp. 248-249
 204 Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, pp. 150-151
 205 Below, Nicolaus von, *Als Hitlers Adjutant*, p. 208
 206 Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, p. 186
 207 *Ibid.*, pp. 192-195
 208 Holmsten, Georg, *Kriegsalltag*, p. 40
 209 *Offiziere des Führers*, 5/1944, p. 23

Bibliography

- Abendroth, Hans-Henning, *Hitler in der spanischen Arena*, Paderborn 1973
- Adam, Günther, *Ich habe meine Pflicht erfüllt*, Riesa 2011
- Albrecht, Karl, *Der verratene Sozialismus*, Berlin-Leipzig 1942
- Baberowski, Jörg, *Der rote Terror*, Frankfurt 2007
- Bagel-Bohlen, Anja, *Hitlers industrielle Kriegsvorbereitungen 1936-1939*, Koblenz 1975
- Bailey, Thomas, and Paul Ryan, *Hitler vs. Roosevelt*, New York 1979
- Bainville, Jacques, *Geschichte zweier Völker*, Hamburg 1939/1941
- Bainville, Jacques, *Frankreichs Kriegsziel*, Hamburg 1939/1940
- Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach 1993
- Bathe, Rolf, and Erich Glodschey, *Der Kampf um den Balkan*, Berlin 1942
- Bavendamm, Dirk, *Roosevelts Krieg*, Munich 1993
- Becker, Fritz, *Kampf um Europa*, Graz 1991
- Below, Nicolaus von, *Als Hitlers Adjutant*, Selent 1999
- Bennis, F. Lee, *European History since 1870*, New York 1939
- Bieg, Hans-Henning, *Amerika, die unheimliche Weltmacht*, Tübingen 2003
- Binding, Rudolf, *Antwort eines Deutschen an die Welt*, Frankfurt 1933
- Bley, Wulf, *Der Bolschewismus*, Munich 1938
- Boberach, Heinz, *Dänische Freiwillige in der Waffen-SS*, Herrsching 1984
- Bömer, Karl, *Das Dritte Reich im Spiegel der Weltpresse*, Leipzig 1934
- Bouhler, Philipp, *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf: Reden Adolf Hitlers*, Munich 1942
- Brunnegger, Herbert, *Saat in den Sturm*, Graz 2000
- Buchbender, Ortwin, and Horst Schuh, *Die Waffe, die auf die Seele zielt*, Stuttgart 1983
- Buchner, Alex, *Ostfront 1944*, Friedberg 1988

- Buchner, Peter, *Die Kriegserinnerungen des Werner Schmieder*, 2008
- Bukey, Evan, *Hitler's Austria*, Chapel Hill and London 2000
- Carell, Paul, *Invasion—They're Coming!* London-New York 1962
- Charmley, John, *Churchill: The End of Glory*, San Diego-New York-London 1994
- Cochenhausen, Friedrich von, *Die Verteidigung Mitteleuropas*, Jena 1940
- Czesany, Maximilian, *Allierter Bombenterror*, Leoni 1986
- Danco, Walter, *Der Weltveränderer*, Berg 1994
- Degrelle, Leon, *Erinnerungen eines europäischen Kriegsfreiwilligen*, Munich 1992
- *Der Tod sprach polnisch*, Kiel 1999
- *Die Adolf-Hitler Schule Weimar/Thüringen*, Arbeitsberichte und Elternbriefe 1940-1941
- *Dokumente britisch-französischer Grausamkeit*, Berlin 1940
- Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Wiesbaden 1973
- Dönitz, Karl, *Zehn Jahre und zwanzig Tage*, Bonn 1997
- DuPrel, Max Freiherr, *Die Niederlande im Umbruch der Zeiten*, Würzburg 1941
- Ehrt, Adolf, *Bewaffneter Aufstand!* Berlin 1933
- Elble, Rolf, *Die Schlacht an der Bzura*, Freiburg 1975
- Ellenbeck, Hans, *Die Verantwortung des deutschen Offiziers*, Leipzig 1941
- Fabry, Philipp W., *Balkan-Wirren*, Darmstadt 1966
- Feder, Gottfried, *The Program of the Party of Hitler*, Munich 1932
- Fichtel, Konrad, *Roms Kreuzzüge gegen Germanien*, Tübingen 2004
- Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, Torrance 1976
- Fish, Hamilton, *Tragic Deception Old*, Greenwich 1983
- Flynn, John, *The Roosevelt Myth*, New York 1948
- Franz-Willing, Georg, *Roosevelt*, Rosenheim 1991
- Franz-Willing, Georg, *Umsturz 1933*, Rosenheim 1993
- Frey, Albert, *Ich wollte die Freiheit*, Osnabrück 1990
- Freytag-Loringhoven, Freiherrn von, *Deutschlands Aussenpolitik*, Berlin 1942
- Fuller, J.F.C., *The Second World War*, New York 1954
- Gehl, Walther, *Die Sendung des Reiches*, Breslau 1943
- Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat an der Ostfront*, Tübingen 2012
- Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie*, Tübingen 2007
- Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler*, Leoni 1977
- Goebbels, Joseph, *Signale der neuen Zeit*, Munich 1934
- Gordon, Helmut, *Es spricht: Der Führer*, Leoni 1989
- Grattan, Hartley, *The German White Paper*, New York 1940
- Griesser, Volker, *Die Löwen von Carentan*, Herne 2007
- Grimm, Friedrich, *Mit offenem Visier*, Leoni 1961
- Günther, Gerhard, *Deutsches Kriegertum im Wandel der Geschichte*, 1934
- Günther, Hans, *Der Nordische Gedanke*, Munich 1927
- Günther, Helmut, *Von der Hitler-Jugend zur Waffen-SS*, Coburg 2001
- Hahl, Fritz, *Mit "Westland" im Osten: ein Leben zwischen 1922 und 1945*, Pluwig 2001
- Halfeld, August, *USA im Krieg*, Berlin 1942
- Halifax, Viscount, *Fullness of Days*, London 1957
- Haupt, Werner, *Die Schlachten der Heeresgruppe Mitte*, Friedberg 1983

- Haupt, Werner, *Kiew: die größte Kesselschlacht der Geschichte*, Friedberg 1979
- Hedin, Sven, *Amerika im Kampf der Kontinente*, Kiel 1992
- Henderson, Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, New York 1940
- Henning, Otto, *Als Panzer- und Spähtruppführer in der Panzer-Lehr-Division*, Würzburg 2006
- Hinze, Rolf, *Ostfront 1944*, Stuttgart 2011
- Hitler, Adolf, *Die Reden Hitlers am Parteitag der Freiheit 1935*, Munich 1935
- Hitler, Adolf, *Rede des Führers und Reichskanzlers Adolf Hitler vor dem Reichstag am 28. April 1939*
- Hitler, Adolf, *Reden des Führers am Parteitag Grossdeutschland*, Munich 1938
- Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Munich 1999
- Hoggan, David, *The Forced War*, Costa Mesa 1989
- Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Munich 2008
- Holmsten, Georg, *Kriegsalltag*, Düsseldorf 1982
- Horn, Martin, *Norwegen zwischen Krieg und Frieden*, Innsbruck 1941
- Hüniger, Heinz and Erich Strassl, *Kampf und Intrige um Griechenland*, Munich 1942
- Irving, David, *Rommel*, Hamburg 1978
- Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, *Spiegelbild einer Verschwörung*, Stuttgart 1984
- Jestadt, Georg, *Ohne Siege und Hurra*, Norderstedt 2005
- Jordan, Rudolf, *Erlebt und erlitten*, Leoni 1971
- Jörns, Emil, and Julius Schwab, *Rassenhygienische Fibel*, Berlin 1942
- Kaden, Ernst Alfred, *Des Deutschen Volkes Heldenkampf*, Leipzig 1941
- Karski, Jan, *The Great Powers and Poland*, Lanham 1985
- Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich*, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971
- Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und der Krieg*, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971
- Kern, Erich, *Adolf Hitler und seine Bewegung*, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971
- Kessemeier, Heinrich, *Der Feldzug mit der andern Waffe*, Hamburg 1941
- Klapdor, Ewald, *Der Ostfeldzug 1941–eine vorprogrammierte Niederlage*, Siek 1989
- Klapdor, Ewald, *Die Entscheidung Normandie 1944*, Siek 1984
- Klüver, Max, *Den Sieg verspielt*, Leoni 1981
- Klüver, Max, *Die Adolf-Hitler Schulen*, Beltheim 2007
- Klüver, Max, *Die Kriegstreiber*, Berg 1997
- Klüver, Max, *Es war nicht Hitlers Krieg*, Essen 1993
- Klüver, Max, *Präventivschlag 1941*, Leoni 1986
- Klüver, Max, *Vom Klassenkampf zur Volksgemeinschaft*, Leoni 1988
- Klüver, Max, *War es Hitlers Krieg?* Leoni 1984
- Kriegk, Otto, *Die englischen Kriegshezter*, Berlin 1939
- Kunert, Dirk, *Deutschland im Krieg der Kontinente*, Kiel 1987
- Kunert, Dirk, *Ein Weltkrieg wird programmiert*, Kiel 1984
- Kunert, Dirk, *Hitlers kalter Krieg*, Kiel 1992
- Kurowski, Franz, *Balkenkreuz und Roter Stern*, Friedberg 1984
- Kurowski, Franz, *Bedingungslose Kapitulation*, Leoni 1983
- Kurowski, Franz, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1941*, Leoni 1991
- Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944*, Kiel 2008
- Langer, William and Everett Gleason, *The Challenge to Isolation*, New York

1952

- Leers, Johannes von, *Odal*, Berlin 1939
- Leistritz, Hans, *Der bolschewistische Weltbetrug*, Berlin 1943
- Levsen, Dirk, *Krieg im Norden*, Hamburg-Berlin-Bonn 2000
- Ley, Robert, *Wir alle helfen dem Führer*, Munich 1937
- Liddell Hart, Basil, *Deutsche Generale des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Düsseldorf 1964
- Magenheimer, Heinz, *Hitler's War*, Munich 1997
- Martin, Hans-Leo, *Unser Mann bei Goebbels*, Neckargemünd 1973
- Mathias, Karl Heinz, *Ich diene*, Riesa 2002
- Meiser, Hans, *Das Ringen um Frankreich*, Stegen 2007
- Meiser, Hans, *Gescheiterte Friedens-Initiativen 1939-1945*, Tübingen 2004
- Meiser, Hans, *So wurde Stalingrad verraten*, Stegen 2008
- Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, Stegen 2008
- Meissner, Gustav, *Dänemark unterm Hakenkreuz*, Berlin-Frankfurt 1990
- Meyer, Hubert, *Kriegsgeschichte der 12. SS Panzerdivision Hitlerjugend*, Osna-brück 1982
- Michaelis, Rolf, *SS Heimwehr Danzig 1939*, Bradford 1996
- Milata, Paul, *Zwischen Hitler, Stalin und Antonescu*, Cologne Weimar Vienna 2009
- Misch, Rochus, *Der letzte Zeuge*, Munich and Zürich 2008
- Musial, Bogdan, *Kampfplatz Deutschland*, Berlin 2010
- Nardini, Walther, *Cassino*, Friedberg 1975
- Naumann, Andreas, *Freispruch für die Deutsche Wehrmacht*, Tübingen 2005
- Neulen, Hans Werner, *Europa und das 3. Reich*, Munich 1987
- Ochsenreiter, Manuel, *Deutsche Militärzeitschrift: Sonderausgabe die Waffen-SS 1/2007*
- Oertzen, F. W., *Die deutschen Freikorps*, Munich 1936
- Olshausen, Klaus, *Zwischenspiel auf dem Balkan*, Stuttgart 1973
- Oven, Wilfred von, *Finale Furioso*, Tübingen 1974
- Pabst, Martin, *Roter Terror*, Graz 1997
- Pahl, Walther, *Die britische Machtpolitik*, Berlin 1941
- Paul, Wolfgang, *Der Heimatkrieg*, Esslingen 1980
- Pedersen, Henry, *Germanische Freiwillige*, Kiel 2010
- Pemler, Georg, *Der Flug zum Don*, Leoni 1981
- Personal-Amt des Heeres, *Wofür kämpfen wir?* Berlin 1944
- Pfötsch, Kurt, *Die Hölle von Kursk*, Selent 2008
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wiesbaden 1983
- Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Krieg auf dem Balkan*, Munich 1984
- Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Polenfeldzug*, Herrsching 1982
- Pöchlinger, Josef, *„Der Sinn unserer Arbeit“*, *Front in der Heimat*, Berlin 1942
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, Costa Mesa 1991
- Post, Walter, *Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Hamburg-Berlin-Bonn 1996
- Post, Walter, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Tübingen 2003
- Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Selent 1999
- Post, Walter, *Hitlers Europa*, Stegen 2011
- Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Deutschland und Polen*, Berg 1989
- Preradovich, Nikolaus, *Grossdeutschland 1938*, Leoni 1987

- Reinhardt, Fritz, *Die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit im Dritten Reich*, 2007
- Reipert, Fritz, *Was will Frankreich?* Berlin 1940
- Remer, Otto Ernst, *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler*, Preussisch Oldendorf 1984
- Ribbentrop, Annelies von, *Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes*, Leoni 1974
- Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop*, Graz 2008
- Ritgen, Helmut, *Die Geschichte der Panzer-Lehr-Division im Westen*, Stuttgart 1979
- Ritter-Schaumburg, Heinz, *Hermann der Cherusker*, Wiesbaden 2008
- Römer, Heinrich, *Rhein Reich Frankreich*, Leipzig 1940
- Roosevelt, Elliot, *As He Saw It*, 1945
- Rose, Franz, *Das ist Churchill*, Munich-Berlin 1940
- Ruhnau, Rudiger, *Die freie Stadt Danzig*, Berg am See 1988
- Saunders, Hrowe, *Der verratene Sieg*, Leoni 1984
- Schadewaldt, Hans, *Was will Roosevelt?* Düsseldorf 1941
- Schaub, Julius, *In Hitlers Schatten*, Stegen 2010
- Schauwecker, Franz, *So war der Krieg*, Berlin 1928
- Schellenberg, Walter, *Hitlers letzter Geheimdienstchef*, Beltheim-Schnellbach 2008
- Schmolke, Heinz, *Die Kriegsentscheidung*, Horb 2004
- Schoenbaum, David, *Die braune Revolution*, Berlin 1999
- Schoenfelder, Roland, *Deutschlands Ja für den Frieden*, Berlin 1933
- Schön, Heinz, *SOS Wilhelm Gustloff*, Stuttgart 1998
- Schramm, Wilhelm von, *Aufstand der Generale*, Munich 1964
- Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama*, Munich 2008
- Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, Munich 2003
- Schulze-Kossens, Richard, *Militärischer Führernachwuchs der Waffen-SS*, Co-burg 1999
- Schustereit, Hartmut, *Vabanque*, Selent 2000
- Schütter, Fritz, *Wir woll'n das Wort nicht brechen*, Riesa 2008
- Schwarz, Hanns, *Brennpunkt FHQ*, Kiel 1998
- Schweiger, Herbert, *Mythos Waffen-SS*, Steinhaus 2007
- Seibert, Theodor, *Das amerikanische Rätsel*, Berlin 1941
- Seidler, Franz, *Avantgarde für Europa*, Selent 2004
- Seidler, Franz, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Selent 1999
- Speidel, Hans, *Invasion 1944*, Tübingen and Stuttgart 1949
- Springer, Heinrich, *Stationen eines Lebens in Krieg und Frieden*, Rosenheim 1996
- Stieve, Friedrich, *What the World Rejected*, Berlin 1939
- Stinnett, Robert, *Day of Deceit*, New York 2000
- Sturm, Gero, *Mit Goldener Nahkampfspange*, Munin, Trier 2010
- Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1939*, Berg 1989
- Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1940*, Leoni 1990
- Sudholt, Gert, *So war der Zweite Weltkrieg 1942*, Leoni 1992
- Sündermann, Helmut, *Tagesparolen*, Leoni 1973
- Suworov, Viktor, *Stalins verhinderter Erstschlag*, Selent 2000
- Suworov, Viktor and Dmitrij Chmelnizki, *Überfall auf Europa*, Selent 2009

- Tacitus, Cornelius, *The Agricola and the Germania*, London 1970
- Tansill, Charles, *Die Hintertür zum Kriege*, Selent 2000
- Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York 1961
- Thadden, Adolf von, *Stalins Falle*, Rosenheim 1996
- Thost, Hans, *Als Nationalsozialist in England*, Munich 1939
- Tieke, Wilhelm, *Im Feuersturm letzter Kriegsjahre*, Osnabrück 1975
- Uhle-Wettler, Franz, *Höhe- und Wendepunkte deutscher Militärgeschichte*, Graz 2006
- Umbreit, Hans, *Deutsche Militärverwaltungen 1938/39*, Stuttgart 1977
- Veale, Frederick, *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach 1993
- Venner, Dominique, *Söldner ohne Sold*, Vienna 1974
- Verton, Hendrik, *Im Feuer der Ostfront*, Coburg 2003
- *Vorbildliche und bewährte Männer der Waffen-SS*, Rosenheim 1996
- Voss, Reimer, *Steuern im Dritten Reich*, Munich: Beck 1995
- Wanderscheck, Hermann, *Höllenaschinen aus England*, Berlin 1940
- Watt, Richard, *Bitter Glory*, New York 1979
- Weber, Hermann and Ulrich Mähler, *Verbrechen im Namen der Idee*, Berlin 2007
- Wellems, Hugo, *Das Jahrhundert der Lüge*, Kiel 1989
- Werther, Steffen, *Dänische Freiwillige in der Waffen-SS*, Berlin 2004
- Widmann, Franz, *Mit Totenkopf und Frundsberg an Ost- und Westfront*, Riesa 2011
- Wimmer, Josef, *Ich war dabei*, Garbsen 2011
- Winkelvoss, Peter, *Die Weltherrschaft der Angelsachsen*, Tübingen 2006
- Wirsing, Giselher, *Der masslose Kontinent*, Jena 1942
- Wistrich, Robert, *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, New York 1982
- Wuermeling, Henric, *August '39*, Berlin-Frankfurt 1989
- Ziegler, Wilhelm, *Los von Versailles*, Berlin 1940
- Zimmermann, R. Heinz, *Der Atlantikwall*, Munich 1982
- Zitelmann, Rainer, *Hitler: Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, Stuttgart 1987
- Zürner, Bernhard, *Der verschenkte Sieg*, Berg am Starnberger See 2000
- Zürner, Bernhard, *Adolf Hitler: Feldherr wider Willen*, Stegen-Ammersee 2001

Periodicals from National-Socialist Germany

- *Der SA. Führer*
- *Der Schulungsbrief*
- *Deutsche politisch-diplomatische Korrespondenz*
- *Die SA.*
- *Die Seeflieger*
- *Germanisches Leitheft*
- *Nationalsozialistische Monatshefte*
- *NS Briefe*
- *Offiziere des Führers*
- *Soziale Praxis*
- *SS Leitheft*
- *Volk und Reich*
- *Volk und Wissen*
- *Wehr und Wissen*
- *Völkischer Beobachter*

Viktor Emil Frankl in Auschwitz

Emil Schepers

In 2001, the *Journal of Historical Review* published a short article penned by Theodore O’Keefe about the famous Austrian psychologist Viktor Frankl.¹ On the basis of statements by Frankl and of research by orthodox historians, O’Keefe showed that Frankl was not particularly truthful in his recollections about his stay at the Auschwitz Camp. In response to a German translation of O’Keefe’s paper, Austrian engineer Walter Lüftl wrote a letter to the editor, in which he excused Frankl’s inaccuracies, and emphasized his love of truth otherwise. The present article systematically examines Frankl’s account of his experiences at Auschwitz. The reader is left to judge, how far Frankl’s love of truth really does, when it comes to his experiences at and around Auschwitz.

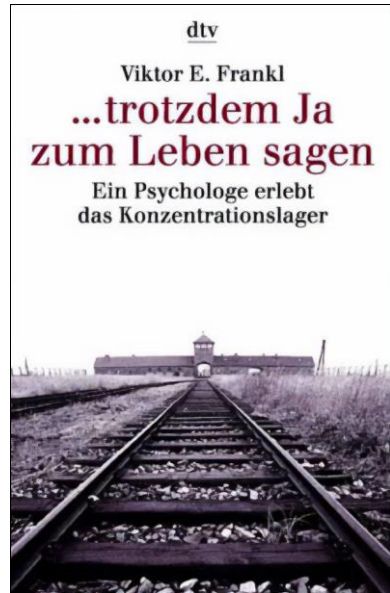
The well-known psychiatrist and psychotherapist Viktor Emil Frankl, who died in 1997, was interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp because of his Jewish origins. He wrote an account of this time, which was first published in German in Munich in 1977, and was last reprinted in 1998. Its original title translates to *Saying Yes to Life Anyway: A Psychologist Experiences the Concentration Camp (...trotzdem Ja zum Leben sagen: Ein Psychologe erlebt das Konzentrationslager)*. However, the English translation’s title is totally different: *Man’s Search for Meaning: An Introduction to Logotherapy*. This book was a bestseller, especially in the USA, where two million copies were sold.

The blurb for the German edition by the Kösel publishing house (here quoted after the second German edition, Munich 1978) praises the book as a “documentary didactic piece” and “masterpiece of psychological observation.” In the following, the text will be examined by a linguist and historian for the coherence of its presentation. It should be possible, in the spirit of our inalienable civil rights and within the framework of a scientific debate, to approach a short section of recent German history without prejudice, and to draw unambiguous conclusions.

Right at the beginning (p. 15), Frankl emphasizes that his writing is more of an “account of experience” rather than a “factual report.” Apart

¹ Theodore O’Keefe “[Was Holocaust Survivor Viktor Frankl Gassed at Auschwitz?](#),” *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 5+6, 2001, pp. 10f.

from the obvious ambiguity of these terms, we must assume that the psychologist has experienced what he reports, meaning that he wants to convey facts. He then goes on to say that his descriptions “are less concerned with events in the famous, large camps than with those in the notorious satellite camps.” This statement must be met with caution, because it is its obviously illogical, for in his book, Frankl reports only on Auschwitz, which is recognized by all literature as the largest camp of all.² Right at the beginning Frankl emphasizes (p.15) that his writing is an “account of experience”, less a “factual report”. Apart from the obvious ambiguity of this definition, we must assume that the psychologist has experienced



German edition of Viktor Frankl's bestseller

what he reports, that is, that he wants to give facts. He then goes on to say that his descriptions “are less concerned with events in the famous, large camps than with those in the notorious branch camps”. This statement must be met with caution because of its obvious illogicality, for in his book Frankl reports only on Auschwitz, which is recognized by all literature as the largest camp of all. Hence, already on this first page of his report, Frankl becomes entangled in contradictions that are difficult to resolve.

On p. 17, Frankl reports on the separation of prisoners into those fit for work and those unfit for work, the reader cannot get a clear picture, because the account begins with the remark “Let us assume....” The reporter then continues: “because one suspects, and not wrongly, that they go into the gas.” A scientist, however, would not be satisfied with assumptions, because an experience report was announced. What he saw, Frankl does not write. On p. 21, he reaffirms: “Here, however, facts are to be brought forward only insofar as the experience of a person is in each case the experience of actual events.” Linguistics calls such formulations a tautology. Frankl then goes on to say that, for the inmates, “what they themselves have actually experienced, should be attempted to be explained here with the scientific methods available at the time.” Again, it remains unclear to

² Cf. *ibid.* Frankl was taken from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there, after a short time, was transferred to the Kaufering III camp in Bavaria. Editor's note.

the reader what is to be explained here by “scientific methods.” What the detainees experienced does not require any scientific explanation.

In the second chapter, titled “The First Phase: Admission to the Camp,” the author describes the “shrill whistle of the locomotive, resounding like a foreboding cry for help from the mass of people personified by the machine, led by it into a great disaster” (p. 25). A procedure becomes apparent here that Frankl maintains throughout his account. He interprets a factually established and actually occurred fact, the whistle of the locomotive, in such a way that a thought association

with the shrill cry for help of tormented masses arises in the reader. Obviously, this arbitrary montage of different, unrelated things is supposed to arouse fear and pity in the reader. This has nothing to do with the “scientific methods” announced shortly before. At the bottom of the same page, the author announces another detail: some of his fellow prisoners have premonitions and “horror visions.” The reporter himself “believed to see a few gallows, and people hanging from them.” Did he only believe to have seen it, or did he actually see it? The reader may be permitted to ask this. Shortly thereafter (top of p. 26), Frankl hears orders getting shouted in a harsh voice that “sounds like the last cry of a murdered man.” Here we see again the method analyzed earlier of contracting and fusing things experienced with those only imagined. The exhortation of grief and consternation has, as can be seen, reached an innumerable crowd of readers.

Among the most horrific experiences Frankl had to go through right at the beginning of his stay at Auschwitz is the following. He asks a fellow prisoner where his friend P. is, and he learns:

“A hand points to a chimney a few hundred meters away, from which a jet flame many meters high flares up eerily into the vast Polish sky, there to dissolve into a gloomy cloud of smoke.”



Viktor Frankl, 1930

Every researcher of contemporary history has been familiar for decades with this jet flame, reported by countless witnesses, as a topos, as it is called in literary studies. Recent revisionist research, however, has raised considerable doubts on this point. During the cremation of one or even several corpses in crematoria furnaces fired with coke – which all German wartime crematoria were – no jet of flames ejecting out of the chimney can be produced. First, the usually emaciated bodies of deceased concentration camp inmates had hardly any body fat that could have produced any flames. Next, coke does not produce any considerable flame at all. And finally, the smoke



Viktor Frankl, 1940

ducts of all Auschwitz crematoria were some 30 meters long. Hence, any flame ever getting produced burned out long before these gases reach the end of the chimney.³ The author asked the director of a crematorium of a large German city about this matter, and received the answer that it was impossible that during the incineration of one or more corpses, jets of flames or even “many meters high” flames could develop. At this point, therefore, a question mark must be put over Frankl’s report.

Newly arrived inmates had their hair shorn – as usual – and then they had to go under a shower. The passage reads:

“pleased and highly delighted, individuals find that from the shower funnels really – water drips down [...]” (p. 33)

Although it remains unclear why only “individuals” notice that water came out of the showers, and it remains equally unclear why it only “drips down”, but at least this experience seems to have actually taken place in this or a similar form, because on p. 35, Frankl confirms it as follows:

“Because, again: water really comes out of the shower funnels!”

³ Cf. Carlo Mattogno, “[Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria](#),” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 73-78. After questioning by Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl, Frankl admitted that he was possibly subject to a deception, cf. [Lüftl’s letter to the editor](#) in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2002, p. 364.

Two remarkable passages, as every aficionado realizes, because for four decades we have been told that these showers were only camouflage for something else. Should we now trust a scientist of supposed international standing like Viktor Emil Frankl less than controversial reporters like Ada Bimko, Imre Kertész, Jerzy



Viktor Frankl, 1994

Tabeau, Alfred Wetzler and many others? This question is all the more pressing, since Frankl announced that he wanted to apply “scientific methods.”

Frankl repeatedly gives detailed accounts of life in the camp, but he mixes true events with improbable claims. The beds in which the prisoners lay are described as three-story high (p. 36), which agrees with the reports of other inmates.⁴ However, Frankl also reports that he had to “put his head on the arm that was almost twisted upwards.” This passage remains unclear to any unprejudiced reader. There are several reports on “typhus barracks” and those who have fallen ill with typhus, of “outpatient centers”, and of “resting times” for particularly ill prisoners.⁵ These statements should be given special attention, since they are clearly in jarring contradiction with the other events claimed for the alleged Auschwitz death camp, but on the other hand, they are in accordance with witness testimonies, showing that a great deal was done in the camp for the medical care of the inmates.⁶

If the remarks of the professor of psychology on medical care at the Auschwitz Camp have a weight worthy of attention simply because of their frequency, other observations repeatedly stand out which must be taken with greater caution. One day, for example, while holding a hot bowl of soup:

“I happened to squint out at the window: outside, the corpse that had just been taken out was gawking in through the window with staring

⁴ Cf. the photograph in W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979, image section, editor’s note.

⁵ Pp. 42f., 55, 81 (“seventy comrades resting”), 82, 85, 86 (“medicines freshly arrived in the camp”), 91 (“they needed some doctors”), 93, 95, 97, 122, 132.

⁶ On this, see C. Mattogno, [*Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*](#), Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

eyes. [...] this experience would not have remained in my memory: the whole thing was so lacking in emotion." (p. 44)

How are we to imagine this happening? Did Frankl deceive his memory here? What does he mean by "lacking in emotion"? Immensely characteristic of Frankl is the account of a drive through Vienna at night (pp. 58-60). Although German cities were darkened because of the danger of air raids, shortly after midnight, the author sees the alley "in one of whose houses where I came into the world." Although Frankl was in a "small prison van," which also had only "two small barred hatches," and he only looked out "standing on his tiptoes," he claims to have seen everything clearly. He then continues:

"We all felt more dead than alive. It was assumed that the transport was going to Mauthausen. We therefore did not expect to live longer than an average of one to two weeks. I saw the streets, squares, houses of my childhood and home – this was a clear feeling – as if I had already died, and was looking down on this ghostly city like a dead man from the afterlife, a ghost himself."

Only after Frankl claims to have had this experience, does he become specific. He asks his fellow prisoners to "let me come forward just for a moment," so he can look outside. But his request is denied (p. 60 top). This whole scene, one of the highlights of the account of his experience, is questionable. Because of the blackout, which in all likelihood would have affected Vienna as well, Frankl would not have been able to see much anyway. As far as we know, a small van for prisoners is not mentioned in any other source. It also seems doubtful whether Frankl could have seen the alley of his childhood at all, because he mentions only after the description that he had tried to get someone to let him look through the "small barred hatch", but this was denied.

Apparently, he was not in Mauthausen at all, because he writes nothing about it. The life expectancy of a few weeks (a topos that is found in similar form at least a dozen times in the text, and was repeatedly claimed by others) was then unmasked as mere conjecture by his actual lifetime of another forty years.

The accumulation of ideas like "ghost", "death" etc. at this revealing place allows the assumption that, with some self-pity, he tries to make an impression on a sensation-ready readership. That can be imputed. The author of this article, who has met many psychologists in the course of time, has never met one who would have been able to use the probe of psychology on himself.

To the sensation-seeking reader's disappointment, a chapter titled "Sexuality" (pp. 57f.) does not contain any carnal scene that other accounts are teeming with. These erotica in the face of the gas chambers have already been subjected to critical analysis several times, and partly relegated to the realm of kitsch. Recently, the Jewish dissent Norman Finkelstein has denounced such erotica in the face of mass death as "holoporn," not without cynicism.⁷ Nothing of this kind can be found in Viktor Emil Frankl's account. Staying faithful to his wife makes his report sympathetic. He calls her the "beloved being" despite all distress. I would like to raise doubts, however, when he says "that the sexual instinct is generally silent." He does not seem to be aware of the brothel that existed inside the Auschwitz Camp. Frankl entangles himself in a contradiction here when claiming that "even in the dreams of the prisoners, sexual contents almost never appear." But three lines further he writes that "the prisoner's whole longing for love and other impulses [sic!] certainly appear in dreams." From the point of view of psychology and statistics, it would have been interesting to know, how many fellow sufferers he actually interviewed on this issue. Or should it have been only a veiled self-projection here?

There is no end of improbabilities. Frankl shares the most remarkable one on p. 94. He succeeded in escaping from hell. However, he returns voluntarily for unconvincing reasons, and provides himself "with a few rotten potatoes as provisions" (p. 95). There is no need to comment on this. After endless, patiently endured suffering, Viktor Emil Frankl reports that he was released from the Auschwitz Camp in early 1945. The release is said to have taken place after the Auschwitz Camp was captured by the Soviets on 27 January 1945.⁸ It is just too bad that other scientists have meanwhile established, on the basis of preserved documents, that Frankl had left Auschwitz for Bavaria already in late October 1944, where he remained interned in the Kaufering Camp III, which Frankl himself confirmed in an interview.⁹

Accordingly, it is not surprising that Frankl's account of his liberation cannot be true:

⁷ Cf. Ruth Bettina Birn, Norman G. Finkelstein, *Eine Nation auf dem Prüfstand, Die Goldhagen-These und die historische Wahrheit*, Hildesheim 1998, p. 123; English: *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan, New York, 1998.

⁸ Cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, München 1996, p. 303; English: *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

⁹ Cf. T. O'Keefe's paper, Note 1. The date given therein for the issue of the U.S. magazine *Possibilities* in which Frankl's interview appeared is incorrect. It should read March/April 1991 (not the impossible 1944; this was corrected in the online version).

“There one comes to a meadow. There one sees blooming flowers on it.” (p. 141)

Two pages later, he affirms:

“Then one day, a few days after liberation [...] you walk through flowering meadows [...] larks rise [...] and then you sink to your knees.” etc. etc.

I refrain from commenting this, but I would like to point out that in Auschwitz, located west of Krakow, there may have been snow at that time. Ornithologists may decide whether larks rise in January.¹⁰ Thus, his report itself indicates that he was not liberated in January from the Auschwitz Camp, as claimed, but in the spring in Bavaria by the Americans.

Some of the reports of the professor of psychiatry, who – we remember – wanted to apply scientific methods, coincide with the findings of contemporary historical research. I pick out two. Right at the beginning of his remarks (p. 26), Frankl reports that he had heard prisoners speaking “in all kinds of European languages.” Indeed, in Auschwitz, as in other camps, people from at least a dozen nations were imprisoned, among them Gypsies, but also Germans, among these criminal as well as innocent individuals, homosexuals, Freemasons, Catholics, resistance fighters, Social Democrats, Jehovah’s Witnesses, Communists, etc. The death books of the Auschwitz Camp published in 1995, contain about 65,000 names, among them about 40% Jews.¹¹ This publication confirms that historical facts are dealt with by the orthodox in a very one-sided and falsifying way, since in an inadmissible way and contrary to any scientifically exact presentation, only the sufferings of one nation are remembered, but not those of all other nations.

On pp. 76/79, Frankl mentions an “air raid alarm.” Air raids on Auschwitz have been known for a long time,¹² but are denied by influential persons, among them the Munich professor Wolffsohn.¹³

¹⁰ *Meyers Großes Konversationslexikon*, sixth edition, Vol. 12, Leipzig/Vienna 1906, p. 434 notes under “Lark”: “In winter, it dwells in southern Europe and North Africa; some winter with us.”

¹¹ Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz, Fragmente*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995, p. 248.

¹² Cf. Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1981, photo appendix; J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992; now as G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

¹³ Cf. Wolffsohn in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 24 January 1995, p. 8.

The Pilpul

Let us draw the conclusion: Viktor Emil Frankl's omissions do not stand up to examination on the basis of source exegesis, textual criticism and historical facts. The scientific value of the treatise must therefore be estimated as low. The author exposes himself to the suspicion of being the object of autosuggestions in many instances, which in turn would have to be the subject of a psychological analysis, although or because the author himself was a psychologist. The assumption should be made here that Viktor Emil Frankl, when writing his report, was committed to the imaginary figure *Pilpul*, which could have been effective in his subconscious, as we call this since Sigmund Freud. This *Pilpul* is a constituent of Jewish thinking, and reminds to its oriental origin. As far as I can see, philosopher Hans Dietrich Sander was the first to refer to the *Pilpul* in the present context.¹⁴

A wide space opens up here for historians of for philosophy. The *Pilpul* corresponds roughly to what Sophism (e.g. Protagoras) described as "making the weaker argument the stronger one." Aristotle described something similar in his *Rhetoric* (Book 3, Ch. 7), where he stated that, if one "expresses the soft harshly and the hard gently, the thing loses its credibility." This is a dialectical figure that turns logic into arbitrariness, in our case mixing experiences with imaginations indiscriminately, and passing off this semblance of truth for the whole truth. The most extreme form of the *Pilpul* might be the work of Daniel Goldhagen, which was subjected to a sharp criticism by Norman Finkelstein (as before), and which communicates nothing less than that the Germans had "killer genes." Excesses of the most absurd kind, which remind us with their hypertrophic phantastic nature of *One Thousand and One Nights*. This book was also a commercial success. Norman G. Finkelstein's book *The Holocaust Industry* already alludes in its title to the possible business intentions of such products, and therefore caused unrest among those concerned, when the English edition appeared in June 2000.

Among the grotesque distortions of *Pilpul* are the atrocity tales of children's hands chopped off by German soldiers in Belgium, lampshades made of Jews' skin, and soap made of Jews' fat, things that are no longer believed today,¹⁵ however, were part of standard knowledge until a few years ago.

¹⁴ H.D. Sander, *Die Auflösung aller Dinge, Zur geschichtlichen Lage des Judentums in den Metamorphosen der Moderne*, Munich, undated, pp. 68f., 79f.

¹⁵ Cf. G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, Wales, UK, 2023, pp. 90-99.

A telling light is shed on these matters by the autobiography of the former prime minister of Israel, Golda Meirson, alias Meir,¹⁶ which, as far as I can see, has not been assessed by historians either. Mrs. Meir reported about the above-mentioned German atrocities:

“The strange and terrible thing was that none of us doubted the information we had received.” (!) (p. 165)

The next day, she had a conversation with “a sympathetic British official.” After she told him about the Nazi atrocities, the latter said:

“But Mrs. Meyerson, you don’t really believe that, do you?”

Then he told her about the “World War I atrocity propaganda and how utterly absurd it had been. I could not explain to him for what reason I knew that this was something different.” (Emphasis added.)

To which the sympathetic Brit with the “kind blue eyes” replied:

“You must not believe everything you hear.”

Mrs. Meir, however, believed.

The Frankl Report and Contemporary History Research

The research on the Third Reich carried on today in Germany and worldwide is represented by two groups, the orthodoxy, whose members teach at universities and appear in public, and the skeptics, the so-called “revisionists,” who, as the name suggests, subject certain events to a “review,” but who challenge the preordained view of history, and are therefore suppressed in many Western countries by penal law, and whose publications are banned in many countries. In Germany, for instance, hundreds of book titles and countless magazine issues are prohibited. This approach of the state corresponds to what the sociologist Ernst Topitsch characterized in his theory of science as an “immunization strategy,” meaning a school of thought must be secured by force against criticism, lest it may get threatened by competing schools of thought.¹⁷ Similar thought patterns were analyzed by the philosopher Eric Voegelin in his sharp critique of the Marxist worldview, which he exposed as a “prohibition to ask questions.”¹⁸

In spite of massive prohibitions on asking questions about the events of the Third Reich, especially in the camps, one has had the astonishing expe-

¹⁶ Golda Meir, *Mein Leben*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main, 1983; English: *My Life*, Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London, 1975.

¹⁷ Ernst Topitsch, *Gottwerdung und Revolution, Beiträge zur Weltanschauungsanalyse und Ideologiekritik*, Pullach near Munich, 1973, pp. 35, 57, 130.

¹⁸ Eric Voegelin, *Wissenschaft, Politik und Gnosis*, Munich 1959, p. 33 and passim.

rience in recent years that the two lines of research now seem to be converging. Among tenured orthodox German historians, Hans Mommsen and Ernst Nolte have boldly spoken out. The former when he denied the existence of an extermination order¹⁹ – which, however, was nothing new to experts – and Nolte when he announced:²⁰

“I cannot exclude the possibility that most of the victims did not die in gas chambers, but that the number of those who perished through epidemics or through mistreatment and mass shootings is comparatively larger.”

Nolte does not use the term “partisan shootings” here, which military historians would have used. After all, both gentlemen violated state-imposed thought *verbote*. Only their professorial title protected them from house searches, fines, imprisonment or worse. Ernst Nolte, however, was banned from writing in Germany’s most prestigious daily newspaper (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*) and was beaten up by left-wing terrorists in a Berlin church shortly after given an extended interview to Germany’s news magazine *Der Spiegel*. The media were not enraged by this. It was Ernst Nolte, who in one of his last books dealt at least to some extent with the research results of the so-called revisionists in a chapter of his own,²¹ something which his tenured university colleagues studiously avoid, because they all are subscribed to the immunization strategy.

A breach in the wall of silence was made by the Berlin-based Jewess Sonja Margolina, when she at least admitted the mass murders of Ukrainians – often carried out by Russian Jews – because of which she claims to have “trembled.” Unfortunately, she does not mention any numbers, and the name of an abomination like Lazar Moiseyevich Kaganovich appears only coyly in passing, and with an incomplete first name.²² She even accuses her religious comrades of “suppression” of their own guilt, and thus approaches Finkelstein’s remarks. Both authors are immune from persecution by the German judiciary, because of their Jewish background.

The works of Josef Ginsburg, alias Josef G. Burg, and Roger G. Domergue Polacco de Menasce were already confiscated in the 1960s, and

¹⁹ In: *Die Woche*, 15 November 1996, together with the Viennese Hitler researcher Brigitte Hamacher.

²⁰ *Der Spiegel*, No. 40, 1994, p. 85.

²¹ Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte, Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin, 1993, pp. 304f.

²² Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen, Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin, 1992, pp. 84,151

are still banned today and are currently not available.²³ Burg was beaten up in Munich's North Cemetery shortly before his death. The author knows nothing about Polacco de Menasce, who accused his people of unscrupulously doing business with pornography.

It is not possible here to give an outline of the entire contemporary historical literature, orthodox and heterodox, on this controversial subject. The only intention was to provide further building blocks to the diverse and intricate mosaic of research into the National-Socialist dictatorship. Science means, among other things, to separate the false from the correct, and to describe the correct as accurately as possible. The Germans, who for decades have been reproached for their misdeeds and those of their predecessors, from which the nation literally threatens to perish mentally and thus physically, have the right to approach their own history without prejudice.

* * *

First published under the same title in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 2002, pp. 304-309. Image sources: new book titles: amazon.com or amazon.de; rest: <https://web.archive.org/web/20021013060015/http://www.logotherapy.univie.ac.at/gallery/gallery.html>

²³ Many of Josef G. Burg's writings can be found online at vho.org; editor's note. [Update 2024: That site is currently down due to its domain name and server having been hijacked.]

Matthew Ghobrial Cockerill versus Thomas Dalton Debate Embattled Narratives

Thomas Dalton, Matthew Ghobrial Cockerill

Sometime in mid-spring of this year, Dr. Thomas Dalton asked me whether I would be willing to participate in a debate on the Holocaust which some student of history, a firm subscriber to the orthodox narrative, was challenging us to engage in. At that point, I was completely snowed under in a massive project and had no time to spend on intellectual jousting contests with some student, so I turned down this offer. Since Dr. Dalton had promised me to help with the project I was working on at that time, but did not quite live up to his promises, I also strongly suggested that he reconsider his priorities. However, Dr. Dalton considered this a great opportunity to attract attention to the revisionist viewpoint. I then lost track of it, and heard about it again only after the debate evidently had taken place.

Since CODOH and thus also INCONVENIENT HISTORY claim to be a podium for Open Debate on the Holocaust, it behooves us well not only to bring this debate to our readers' attention, but to publish it in its entirety. A large part of the current issue is therefore dedicated to that exchange of essays. Later issues will feature critiques from our own bloggers.

A PDF file with low-resolution versions of the illustrations included by Matthew Cockerill can be downloaded at https://codoh.com/wp-content/uploads/Cockerill_Dalton_Holocaust_debate_2023.pdf.

—Germar Rudolf, Editor

This debate on the Holocaust was at the invitation of Matt Cockerill, a PhD student in history (somewhere), who runs the “History Speaks” page on Substack. We agreed on the format up front: he and I would issue opening statements, each without knowledge of the other’s. Then Matt would issue “Rebuttal I” against my statement, I would reply with “Rebuttal II” (to his opening and RI), he would have a “Rebuttal III”, and then two closing statements, with me having “the last word.” The debate was run over two months (April/May 2023), and posted on his Substack page. Below are the 7 segments of the debate, in order posted.

—Thomas Dalton.

Below are my and Thomas Dalton's opening statements for this debate. It should be noted that these are "cold" openings; neither of us wrote our statements in response to the statement of the other. Two rounds of rebuttal will follow in the days and weeks to come.

*It should be noted that we were unable to agree on the inclusion of some links Dalton wanted to add to his piece. These links (unlike, for example, Holocausthandbooks.com, which contains abundant online sources) did not contain online copies of books and articles. *History Speaks* considered them to be nothing more than promotional material for various publishing houses, and thereby outside the scope of the debate. Such links will be available at Dalton's personal website when he reproduces the debate.*

— Matthew Ghobrial Cockerill

1. Opening Statement of *History Speaks*

Dear Thomas,

Thank you for agreeing to this debate and, in contrast to the craven Mike Enoch of The National Justice Party,¹ not subsequently backing out. My introductory statement will describe the Holocaust and the devastating positive evidence for it. I will conclude by examining the three core claims of Holocaust "revisionism" that you mentioned in your *Debating the Holocaust* book² – no policy to exterminate Jews, no extermination by gassing, far fewer than five to six million deaths – and showing they are each implausible.

The Nazi Holocaust, in which at least five million Jews were murdered, can be summarized by reference to three main stages of systematic extermination.

The first main stage of systematic extermination, which claimed the lives of nearly two million Jews from Yugoslavia, Poland, and the Soviet Union, was carried out by mass shootings, beginning in 1941; the most prolific killers was the *Einsatzgruppen*, but mass shootings were also carried out by the *SS und Polizeiführer* (SSPF), the *Ordnungspolizei*, the Wehrmacht, the Romanian military, local collaborators, and (in Yugoslavia) the Ustaše, among other bodies. The second main stage of extermination, the gassing of Jews at the Kulmhof camp in the *Warthegau*, and the Aktion Reinhardt camps of Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II, was carried out between 1942 and 1943, and claimed the lives of about 1.5 million Jews. The final stage of extermination, in which about one million Jews

¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mike_Enoch

² <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/debating-the-holocaust/>

were killed, was carried out in the gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau, especially in 1943 and 1944.

The three main stages of killing already account for 4.5 million deaths, or perhaps slightly fewer. Over 700,000 Jews were also murdered by other means – for example, through overwork, starvation, and deprivation at ghettos and concentration camps; through the death marches out of the concentration camps during the end of the war; and by homicidal gassing at such locations as Majdanek, Maly Trostinets, Mauthausen, Stutthof, and Hartheim Castle.

Below, I will provide a brief glimpse into the evidence for each of the three main stages of the Holocaust described above.

Stage 1: Mass Shootings

Following the German invasion of the USSR, Jewish men, women and children were shot at a massive scale by mobile killing squads. The Einsatzgruppen – the most prolific killers in the “Holocaust by bullets” – themselves compiled copious, widely-circulated reports where they made plain that, with the exception of working Jews and their families, they were shooting substantially all Jewish civilians in Soviet regions under German occupation.

All documentary evidence shows that the Einsatzgruppen and other killing squads in the USSR targeted Jewish civilians and killed the overwhelming majority of them in the regions they occupied. Consider for example the nation of Lithuania (which had been annexed into the USSR under the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact). On 15 October 1941, just a few months after the Germans had conquered the country, Franz Stahlecker, commander of Einsatzgruppe A, reported that 71,105 Lithuanian Jews (out of a pre-war population of 160,000³) had been liquidated.⁴ In November 1941, most of the surviving Lithuanian Jews – whom the Germans had concentrated in Vilna, Kovno, Siaulai, and Svencionys ghettos – were also murdered.

By 1 December 1941, the SD Einsatzkommando III Karl Jäger reported that Einsatzgruppe A had killed all Jews in Lithuania, except working Jews and their families:⁵

“I confirm today that Einsatzkommando 3 has achieved the goal of solving the Jewish problem in Lithuania: There are no more Jewish in Lithuania, apart from working Jews and their families. I wanted to eliminate the working Jews and their families as well, but the Civil Administra-

³ <https://encyclopedia.ushmm.org/content/en/article/lithuania>

⁴ <https://pages.uoregon.edu/dluebke/Holocaust444-544/StahleckerReport.html>

⁵ <https://pages.uoregon.edu/dluebke/NaziGermany443/JaegerReport.htm>

tion and the Wehrmacht attacked me most sharply and issued a prohibition against having these Jews and their families shot.”

Lithuania was no anomaly. The Einsatzgruppen reports show a consistent pattern of the Germans massacring the vast majority of Jews – men, women, and children – in the German-occupied USSR.

In understanding the overall estimate of close to two million Jewish shooting victims – and why it differs from earlier estimates – it is important to reemphasize that mass shootings were not only carried out by the Einsatzgruppen, but also by the SSPF, the *Ordnungspolizei*, the Wehrmacht, local collaborators, and the Romanian military. Moreover, mass shootings were not confined to the USSR, but also took place in Yugoslavia (at the hands of the Germans and Ustaše) as well as in German-occupied Poland. When one accounts for all statistical reports of massacred Jews – from the Einsatzgruppen Reports, to the Kube-Lohse document,⁶ to the Stahlecker reports, among other sources – one comes to a figure of Jewish victims by shooting that is close to two million.

Stage 2: Kulmhof, Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II

On the second main stage of extermination, murder via gassing at Kulmhof, Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II, it should be emphasized at the outset that substantially all the Jews deported to the aforementioned camps vanished without a trace. The marginal number of survivors of these camps included several thousand Jews selected for forced labor and deported to work in camps in the west, as well as perhaps a few hundred escapees. Well over 99% of the 1.5 million deportees ‘disappeared’ in Kulmhof, Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II. All eyewitnesses corroborate the claim that Kulmhof, Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II were extermination camps, and these camps did not contain adequate space or infrastructure to house and feed any substantial number of internees, much less the 1.5 million persons deported there.

The documentary evidence proves these camps were extermination facilities. Regarding Sobibor, Belzec, and Treblinka II, in the well-known 27 March 1942 entry of Joseph Goebbels’s diary,⁷ the Nazi propaganda minister mentioned the process of deporting Jews there, and noted that Aktion Reinhardt director Odilo Globocnik was using a “pretty barbaric” procedure to “liquidate” Jews. At Treblinka II specifically, Nazi documents refer to Jews deported there being systematically killed. On 29 December 1942, Heinrich Himmler wrote a report to Hitler that described the execution of

⁶ <https://www.yadvashem.org/docs/report-on-jews-extermination-in-byelorussia.html>

⁷ <https://www.nizkor.org/joseph-goebbels-diaries-excerpts-1942-43-part-2-of-2/#a27342>

363,211 Jews in various locations.⁸ As Hans Metzner notes,⁸ among these Jews listed as executed were the Jews of Bialystok, most of whom we know were sent to Treblinka II. The Stroop Report of May 1943⁹ – which contained many telegrams with information concerning the murder of the remaining Jews in the Warsaw Ghetto – also characterizations deportation to Treblinka II (“T.II”) as a method of execution. One of the telegrams cited by Stroop even states that “6,929 Jews were annihilated (*vernichtet*)” by transportation to Treblinka II (“T. II”).

With respect to Kulmhof, a 16 June 1943 letter from the Secret State Police of Posen to the SS- Sonderkommando Kulmhof described the Kulmhof Sonderkommando’s duty as the “fight against and annihilation of state enemies,” requiring “in particular a manly and strong mental attitude.”¹⁰

Regarding material evidence, it should be noted that the Germans razed Kulmhof, Treblinka II, Sobibor, and Belzec – along with the gas chambers – long before the regions where the camps had been built were overrun by the Soviets. Nevertheless, various archaeological investigations have been undertaken which identified numerous, massive mass graves in these camps. For instance, an investigation of Belzec conducted by a team of archaeologists 1997 and 1998 discovered 33 mass graves, whose total surface area denier Carlo Mattogno calculated to be a total surface area of 5,919 square meters and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters.¹¹ In light of the very large percentage of Belzec deportees who were children, and the emaciated bodies of most adult victims, these colossal graves could readily accommodate hundreds of thousands of persons.

Finally – as usual – overwhelming testimonial evidence attests to extermination, via homicidal gassings, at these camps.

Stage 3: Auschwitz-Birkenau

Let me turn now to the third main stage of mass killing, gassing at Auschwitz-Birkenau. There is overwhelming testimonial and documentary evidence that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. The 2 September 1942 edition of SS physician Johann Kremer’s diary, for instance, describes a “special action” at Auschwitz, and remarks that in comparison, “Dante’s

⁸ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2019/11/report-to-hitler-jews-executed-363211.html>

⁹ <https://archive.org/details/stroopreportj00stro/page/n7/mode/2up>

¹⁰ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2019/09/german-document-reveals-kulmhof-chelmmo.html>

¹¹ <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/belzec/>

inferno seems almost a comedy,” concluding that Auschwitz is “justly called an extermination camp.”¹²

Concerning evidence for gas chambers specifically at Auschwitz, consider for instance “Leichenkeller I” (“corpse cellar 1”) in Crematorium 2, a homicidal gas chamber which deniers have frequently alleged was merely a morgue. As Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrated in his *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) and *Die Krematorium von Auschwitz : Die Technik des Massenmordes* (1993), orders for a gas-tight door and hydrogen cyanide detectors were placed for Leichenkeller 1; these features are completely nonsensical for a morgue. Moreover, the room next to Leichenkeller I was described in contemporaneous German documents as an “undressing room,” something that perfectly corroborates the eyewitness testimony about undressing before gassing, but is an incoherent description of a morgue. A reference to an intended introduction of “pre-heating” equipment and processes for Leichenkeller 1 also discredits the idea that this was a morgue. The coup de grace is SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff’s 29 January 1943 reference to Leichenkeller 1 as a “gassing cellar.”¹³

Despite denial rhetoric (“no holes, no Holocaust”), induction holes to accommodate the dropping of Zyklon B pellets into the gas chamber (via wire-mesh columns) have also been identified in the ruined ruins of Crema 2’s roof by independent investigators.¹⁴ Disturbances reflecting the existence of such holes are visible in Allied aerial photographs of Crema 2, taken by reconnaissance pilots in 1944. All categories of evidence – material, documentary, and testimonial – runs in the same direction, establishing the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz beyond any reasonable doubt.

Nazi Jewish Policy

Naturally, the extermination operations described above were not ad hoc measures. Copious wartime statements by Nazi leaders corroborate the existence of a general policy – broadly recognized and accepted by German leaders – to murder Jewish civilians.

On 12 December 1941, Goebbels reported on a speech given by Hitler the same day:¹⁵

¹² <http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/othercamps/auschkremerdiary.html>.

¹³ https://twitter.com/History_Speaks/status/1648544649898868738

¹⁴ <https://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/holes-report/holes-intro.shtml>

¹⁵ http://www.kurt-bauer-geschichte.at/PDF_Lehrveranstaltung%202008_2009/25_Goebbels-Tagebuch_Dez_1941.pdf

“On the Jewish question, the Führer has decided to make a clean sweep. He prophesied to the Jews that, if they yet again brought about a world war, they would experience their own annihilation. That was not just a figure of speech. The world war is here, the destruction of the Jews must be the necessary consequence.”

Removing any doubt that “destruction” (*Vernichtung*) of the Jews might be meant metaphorically, Goebbels concludes by noting that, for the crime of allegedly starting the war, the Jews “will have to pay . . . with their lives.”

Hans Frank, the head of the General Government (German-occupied Poland), attended Hitler’s 12 December 1941 speech and reported to his colleagues back in Poland a few days later:¹⁶

“In Berlin we were told, why are you making all this trouble? We don't want [the Jews] either, not in the Ostland nor in the Reichskommissariat; liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you to steel yourselves against all considerations of compassion. We must destroy the Jews wherever we find them, and wherever it is at all possible.”

On 3 May, 1943, the director of the German Labor Front Robert Ley proclaimed in a speech at a German armaments factory that “we swear we will not give up the struggle until the last Jew in Europe is annihilated and dead!”¹⁷ The aforementioned Hans Frank announced on 24 August 1942 that, apart from essential workers, Jews in the General Government would no longer be fed. Frank also declared that 1.2 million Polish Jews would be condemned to death by starvation, and commented that it was “self-evident” that if these Jews did not starve to death, that the “anti-Jewish measures” (*i.e.*, deportation to death camps) would hopefully be accelerated.¹⁸

In a meeting with the Hungarian Regent Horthy on 17 April 1943, Adolf Hitler said, of the Polish Jews under German occupation, that if they “did not want to work, they were shot” and “if they could not work, they had to perish.”¹⁹ At the same meeting, the German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop declared that “the Jews must be exterminated or taken to concentration camps. There was no other possibility.”¹⁹ In his notorious Posen Speech on 6 October 1943, Heinrich Himmler spoke explicitly of a German policy to “exterminate” not only Jewish men but also women and children, and clarified that “exterminate” (*ausrotten*) meant “to kill

¹⁶ https://www.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%204016.pdf

¹⁷ <https://books.google.com/books?id=UvzMBgAAQBAJ&pg=PA134#v=onepage&q&f=false>

¹⁸ https://twitter.com/History_Speaks/status/1641929001558999040

¹⁹ https://twitter.com/History_Speaks/status/1646818456593997825

them or have them killed” (“umzubringen, oder umbringen zu lassen”).²⁰ In one of his final diary entries, written near the end of the war on 14 March 1945, Joseph Goebbels wrote:²¹

“When you have the power to do so, you have to kill these Jews like rats. In Germany we have, thank God, thoroughly taken care of that already. I hope the world will take this as an example.”

The calls of German leaders to kill Jews were not merely personal sentiments, but formally codified in the law of the *Schutzstaffel* (SS). On 26 October 1942, an SS judge reported to the SS Main Legal Office Himmler’s decision that killing Jews would be legal for SS men, provided that their motive was political (*i.e.* ideological antisemitism) rather than personal (*i.e.* pecuniary, sexual, or sadistic). This principle was applied in the court-martial of SS man Max Täubner, who was court-martialled and punished for the sadism and exhibitionism he displayed while massacring Jews.²²

“The accused shall not be punished because of the actions against the Jews as such. The Jews have to be exterminated and none of the Jews that were killed is any great loss. Although the accused should have recognized that the extermination of the Jews was the duty of Kommandos which were set up especially for this purpose, he should be excused for considering himself to have the authority to take part in the extermination of Jewry himself.”

While Täubner was condemned for “apply[ing] Bolshevik methods during the *necessary extermination* of the worst enemy of our people” (emphasis mine), the court-martial emphasized that he was not being condemned for massacring Jews.

Thomas, how can you deny that German policy was genocidal when German (SS) law formally sanctioned the murder of Jews by SS men?

Finally, let me address a few of the eyewitnesses who have corroborated German extermination policy. It is well-known even by deniers that the testimonial evidence contradicts their case. Deniers typically respond to this by alleging – without evidence – that all or most witnesses at Nuremberg and other legal proceedings had been coerced into their confessions.

But this response fails to account for the numerous perpetrators who voluntarily confessed outside of trial, in completely non-coercive contexts. Such perpetrators include Adolf Eichmann, who confessed his knowledge of and role in German extermination policy to former Waffen-SS member

²⁰ <https://www.spiegel.de/politik/der-ungeschriebene-befehl-a-430d6d39-0002-0001-0000-000019864687>

²¹ https://twitter.com/History_Speaks/status/1647350712685174790

²² <https://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/~dkeren/documents/taubner-verdict/>

Willem Sassen in Argentina, before the Israelis arrested him;²³ former German Minister of Armaments Albert Speer, who privately wrote in a 1971 letter to the widow of a Belgian resistance leader that he had known about the extermination of the Jews and lied about this publicly;²⁴ and the Palestinian-Arab Nazi collaborator Hajj Amin al-Husseini, who spent most of the war in Berlin, reported in his memoirs that, in mid-1943, Himmler told him that 3 million Jews had already been murdered.²⁵

Would you – Thomas – have our readers believe that these three men, and numerous others, voluntarily confessed to their complicity in imaginary crimes? Or do you believe that the confessions were coerced: that is to say, that Eichmann's friend and fellow SS man Sassen, the Belgian widow to whom Speer was writing, and Al-Husseini's Arabic publisher coerced false confessions out of them?

Debunking the Three Core Premises of Holocaust Denial

Holocaust deniers make three main claims. First, they contend that there was no German policy to exterminate the Jews. Second, they insist that gas chambers were not used to murder Jews. Finally, they argue that the Jewish death toll was much lower than the mainstream estimate of at least five million.

Not one of the three denier premises holds up in the face of the evidence I presented above. On the question of a genocide program, as I have shown, leading German statesmen explicitly and repeatedly referred to a wartime policy of exterminating Jews. I also showed that by 1942 it was lawful in Nazi Germany for SS men to kill Jews so long as their motive was political rather than personal. And I detailed how various perpetrators voluntarily, outside of trial, and without coercion confessed to their knowledge of the extermination policy.

On the question of gas chambers, I showed that a convergence of testimonial, documentary, and forensic evidence establishes the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Finally, concerning the Jewish death toll: from sources I cited above such as the Einsatzgruppen Reports, the Kube-Lohse document, and the Stahlecker reports, we can collectively infer that close to 2 million Jews perished via mass shooting. In the Nazi camp systems, we can account for about three million more deaths simply by comparing the number of Jews

²³ <https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/the-eichmann-tapes>

²⁴ <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2007/mar/13/secondworldwar.kateconnolly>

²⁵ <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/news/articles/bibi-grand-mufti-of-palestine-told-hitler-to-burn-jews-in-1941>

deported to Nazi camps – including deaths in Kulmhof, the Aktion Reinhardt camps, the main KL system, and forced-labor camps – with the number of these Jews alive at the end of the war. Thus, the Jewish death toll in camps and through mass shootings is already close to five million.

This figure of nearly five million does not include the many hundreds of thousands of Jews starved or worked to death in ghettos established by the Germans or the Romanians, nor Jewish victims of the German-allied Ustaše regime in Yugoslavia. When these deaths are taken into account, the minimum plausible Holocaust death toll exceeds five million. (A figure of at least five million deaths is also supported by post-war demographic studies conducted by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry, among other organizations.²⁶)

The Holocaust is exhaustively corroborated, Thomas. What is your alternative narrative? Can you cite anything like the evidence I cited above to support it? Why did the European-Jewish population fall so disproportionately in World War II? How did millions of Jews ‘disappear’ in Nazi custody, particularly in the Nazi camp systems?

– Matt

2. Opening Statement of Thomas Dalton

At the outset, I want to thank Matt for the invitation to a debate on this most contentious topic. The specific claims of Holocaust revisionism are almost never explicitly examined, and rational debates of almost any kind are very rare. I intend to focus on, and defend, the primary revisionist claims in a logical, objective, and evidence-based manner; and I trust that Matt will do same for his side, while avoiding polemical or tendentious replies that bypass the substance of the issues at hand.

Here I will outline, in condensed form, some of the main revisionist assertions. Let me start, though, with a short recap of the standard or traditional viewpoint; this will serve to highlight the opposing claims of revisionism.

On the traditional view, the Holocaust was the deliberate murder of some 6 million Jews by the Nazi regime during World War II. Traditionalists claim that Hitler’s intention, from the beginning of the war, was to kill the Jews of Europe. Jews were killed in ghettos, they were shot en masse, and they were killed in concentration camps. In the end (they say), many Jews died in specially constructed, purpose-built gas chambers that used either carbon monoxide or cyanide gas. The corpses were burned in crema-

²⁶ https://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angap03.asp

toria or on open-air pyres, and the ashes scattered. Some of the most infamous extermination camps – including Treblinka, Sobibor, and Belzec – were completely dismantled and have all but vanished, as have the remains of the victims.

According to leading Holocaust researchers, the Holocaust is defined by three central conditions: 1) intentionality on the part of Hitler and other NS leaders (*i.e.* they deliberately killed Jews), 2) mass gassing in homicidal gas chambers, and 3) a rough total of 6 million Jews killed overall. On their view, all three conditions are required; lacking any one of the three, we have a tragedy, perhaps, but technically no “Holocaust.”

Researchers known as Holocaust revisionists challenge this conventional view on many levels. They believe that there was never an intention to kill the Jews; rather, the Germans (including Hitler) simply wanted them out of Germany. Revisionists believe that there were no homicidal gas chambers. And they believe that the number of Jews who died during the war, from all causes, comes to far less than 6 million – and perhaps only 500,000 or so.

Traditionalists often call revisionists “Holocaust deniers,” because they say the revisionists “deny” that the Holocaust happened. But this is obviously a misleading claim. Revisionists accept that Hitler wanted a Germany free of Jews, and that he forcibly removed many of them, seized their property, and sent many others to labor camps. They also accept that Hitler knew that many Jews would die in the process. Depending on your definition, this could certainly count as a “holocaust” – but perhaps not “the” Holocaust.

Revisionists do deny, however, that 6 million Jews died, and they do deny that the Nazis constructed homicidal gas chambers. They do not deny that a tragedy happened to the Jews, nor do they deny that many thousands of them died.

Some Troubling Facts

So, how can the average person begin to check these claims, to see where the truth lies? I will start with the “6 million” figure. Let’s ask this question: How plausible, in general, is this number? The war in Europe ran for roughly 2,000 days (or 5½ years: September 1939 to April 1945). If the Germans killed 6 million Jews over this period, then they must have averaged 3,000 per day – every day, 365 days a year, for five and a half straight years. And of course, they also must have burned, buried or otherwise disposed of those same 3,000 bodies per day. This fact, in itself, is highly implausible, especially given all the other urgencies of a world war.

But isn't the "6 million" figure documented in hundreds of history books? The number itself is, but not the details. Given all that we supposedly know about this event, one would expect that there would be a clear and concise breakdown of the number, showing roughly where, and how, 6 million died. Experts like Raul Hilberg claim that there are three main categories of deaths: death camps, shootings, and ghettos. So, the experts should be able to show us, by year, how many died in camps, how many by shooting, and how many in the ghettos – such that the numbers add up to 6 million. But they cannot do this. The reader is invited to look at any mainstream published source for this information; it does not exist. One can find numbers individually for each camp, or for certain ghettos, but virtually never any totaling 6 million. This alone strongly suggests that there are serious problems with the overall picture.

Furthermore, we should ask when, theoretically, it would have been possible to determine the "6 million" death toll. And the obvious answer is: sometime well after the end of the war. And yet, this is not what happened.

Instead, we find references to 6 million dead or dying Jews during the war, and incredibly, even before the war – in fact, decades before the war.

In reality, the "6 million" number has a history that long precedes WW2. One can find various accounts of "6 million suffering Jews" as far back as the 1880s. In major newspapers like the New York Times and the Times of London, we find about two dozen occurrences of that number in the six decades before Hitler even came to power in 1933 – including during World War One! And it shows up another two dozen times before the end of WW2. All this strongly suggests that the number was more symbolic than factual. It would be a miracle if the actual death toll were 6 million.

The Context

The situation in Germany prior to 1933, back to at least the 1850s, was of a powerful Jewish minority, vastly disproportionate to their size of 1% to 2% of the population. This is very well documented, for the German media, entertainment, academia, and several sectors of business. Furthermore, German Jews were believed by many Germans, Hitler included, of playing a role in Germany's loss in WWI. (See my book, "The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, for details). Jews also had a prominent role in the postwar Weimar government. It was for such reasons that Hitler and others wanted to see Jews removed from Germany. And in fact, this is all they ever wanted – ethnic cleansing. Hitler's first letter on the topic, from 1919, speaks directly to this need to remove them. The same holds with all his speeches through the 1930s, even into the war years, Hitler, Goebbels, and others

used words like *Vernichtung* and *Ausrottung*, which are flamboyant terms for removal or elimination. But they do not entail murder. The Western press always translated these terms in English as ‘extermination’ or ‘annihilation,’ in a literal or physical sense. But the press was doing that for decades before Hitler. NY Times articles dating back to the 1880s decry the “extermination,” “annihilation,” and even “holocaust” against the Jews in various countries – which never meant their physical killing. It really is striking how persistent this theme is. Again, one sees how any action against Jews is portrayed in the harshest possible terms.

The Gas Chambers

Let’s turn, now, to the infamous tale of the gas chambers. As it turns out, the standard gassing story is rife with problems. At Auschwitz, the Nazis allegedly crammed up to two thousand people into enclosed rooms – some partly underground – and dumped ordinary, lice-killing cyanide pellets (called Zyklon-B) on them from above. But this is senseless, because (a) the rooms generally had neither windows nor ventilation, to later vent the poisonous gas, (b) the pellets would keep emitting poison for hours, killing anyone who went inside, and (c) there is no plausible way to remove the bodies in a timely manner. The technologically proficient Germans would never have designed such a preposterous scheme.

And for all that, cyanide gas killed only about 1 million Jews, we are told – all at Auschwitz. By contrast, more than 2 million were allegedly gassed in other camps with “exhaust gas from diesel engines.” This, unfortunately for our traditionalists, is even more ridiculous than the Auschwitz scheme. Diesel engines, it turns out, produce very little carbon-monoxide gas – far too little to kill people in any reasonable time. Even if the Nazis used regular gasoline engines, it would have been hugely impractical and inefficient to try to use exhaust gas to kill millions of people. They had far better sources of gas, and far better alternatives, than cramming people into rooms and pumping it with engine exhaust.

Body Disposal

Killing thousands per day is one major problem; even more difficult is disposing of the bodies. How do you completely eliminate a corpse? It is harder than one might think (just recall any of a myriad of murder-mysteries, in which the killer can never seem to get rid of the body). For the Holocaust, we have a standard answer: the bodies were burned in a crematorium. But the cremation furnaces were all equipped with single-body muffles (oven openings), and each took about an hour to burn one

body. All of Auschwitz had a total of 46 muffles, and thus could dispose of, at best, perhaps 900 bodies per day. But at its peak, the camp was allegedly gassing 6,000 or 7,000 Jews per day. How was this possible? What happened to the bodies?

And that's at the largest of the death camps. Smaller camps like Treblinka, Sobibor, and Belzec had no crematoria, no furnaces at all. (This is bizarre in itself: Why build a mass extermination camp and then have no good option for cremating the bodies?) Hence all the bodies, we are told, were initially buried, then later dug up and burned in the open air, over big log fires. But there are many problems here: This would have been technically impossible at the rate claimed – again, up to 7,000 or more per day. The Germans would have needed a mountain of chopped wood (seasoned and dry) for fuel each day, and would have had to dispose of another mountain of ash at the end of each day. Large bones and teeth, furthermore, cannot be burned to ash when using pyres. Hence, they would have to be sifted out and crushed, somehow. Where are all these remains today?

Additionally, crematoria and (especially) open-air fires create a lot of smoke – smoke that would be visible from both ground and air. As it happens, we have ten reconnaissance air photos of Auschwitz from 1944. Of all these, not one photo shows even a single smoking crematorium chimney. Four photos show small fires burning, but only from a very small corner of the Birkenau camp – consistent with burning small amounts of trash or, perhaps, a few dozen bodies. Evidence of mass burning is strikingly and totally absent. How can we account for this? Once again, we must ask: what happened to the bodies?

Lastly, consider the ghettos – the combined site of some 1 million Jewish deaths, on the standard view. They were in existence only from 1940 through 1943. And yet, in those ghettos, around 1 million Jews perished of...what? The main ones were in the middle of large cities, and Jews could freely come and go. So, what did they die of? And at a rate of 250,000 per year, or about 20,000 per month, on average? That's a lot of bodies, and there were no crematoria; so: what happened to the bodies? The same questions keep recurring, with no good answers. This suggests that far fewer than 1 million died in ghettos.

Survivors?

But what about all the Holocaust witnesses? Hundreds of people survived the camps, and lived to tell their stories. And indeed, we have hundreds of recorded statements, books, and films that “document” witness stories. Well – what, after all, did the victims witness? Enforced evacuation and

confinement (true), people dying en route (true), people catching typhus and dying in the camps (true), dead bodies stacked in and around the crematoria (true), corpses being burned (true), people separated from family members and disappearing (true).

And all this amidst a major war. Such true facts get mixed with rumor and wild speculation, and suddenly we get crazy stories: 2,000 Jews being gassed in a crematorium cellar, “5 million dead at Auschwitz” (NY Times), “6 million exterminated,” etc.

And this ignores the many inconsistencies, logical absurdities, and outright lies by witnesses and survivors. Virtually every witness making substantive and verifiable claims about their time at a camp has said outrageous, ridiculous, and impossible things. They do so for fame, attention, money, and glory. Many likely believe their own lies, but many are assuredly outright and bald-faced liars. This makes it doubly hard to tease out any elements of truth in witness statements.

Given all these issues, and many more, revisionists conclude that no mass gassings ever occurred – even if small, ad hoc, ‘test’ gassings may have occurred, that are utterly irrelevant to the larger Holocaust story.

Revisionists also conclude, based on existing evidence, that the total number of Jews killed comes to perhaps 500,000 – a tragic figure, but far less than 6 million. Jews thus constitute about 1 percent of the 50 million people killed globally during the war. Their “holocaust” was clearly not so special after all.

Some Implications

Evidence, logic, and common sense all suggest that the revisionists are right. If so, this has huge implications for the present world. It would mean that people everywhere have, for decades, been given a false story of human suffering. It would mean an end to the primary guilt-tool deployed by Jewish groups against Germans, Swiss, and even Americans and the Allies who “didn’t try hard enough” to stop the massacre. It would fundamentally discredit the powerful Jewish interests in media and academia that promote the conventional story. And it would mean an end to the many privileges given to Jews and to Israel, based on the standard account. It might even mean a return of the hundreds of millions of dollars given to Jews and Israel as “reparations.”

One would think that honest Holocaust researchers would raise these troublesome issues, discuss them, examine them, debate them, and then strive for reasonable and consistent conclusions. And if these conclusions

demand an end to the “6 million” or to the gas chamber myth, so be it; truth matters, after all.

But mainstream researchers do nothing of the sort. They refuse to consider such ideas, refuse to explore such alternative accounts, and refuse to engage with revisionist arguments. They won’t even mention their names!

Here is a simple test: Find any standard book on the Holocaust and look for the names of the major, living, and active revisionists: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, or Juergen Graf. Look for citations or references to their (literally) dozens of books on this topic. Look for references to my own dozen or so Holocaust articles, or my two books *Debating the Holocaust* and *Holocaust: An Introduction*. You will likely find: nothing. Instead, if anything, they prefer to attack and mock the deceased Robert Faurisson, or the long-inactive Arthur Butz, or inconsequential figures like Austin App. This tells us much about the integrity of conventional historians.

And then we have these questions: Why do governmental authorities and those in positions of power take such trouble to censor, ban, cancel, or punish revisionists? Why is Holocaust revisionism illegal in some 20 countries around the world? Why did the UN, in January 2022, bother to issue a formal condemnation of “denial and distortion of the Holocaust” – and without attempting to defend the orthodox view or even define ‘denial’ and ‘distortion’? Why does Amazon rigorously censor and block publication of any books remotely related to revisionism? At whose bequest do they operate? Why do mysterious, hidden actors routinely disrupt the free speech rights, and the business activities, of those willing to research and discuss this topic? What are they worried about?

Despite all this, there are signs of hope. In recent years, thanks to the Internet and to brave, independent publishers (like Castle Hill, Clemens & Blair, and Barnes Review), the alternative, revisionist view is getting a public hearing – not a ‘fair’ one, but at least some degree of notice. We can only hope that the growing influence of academic-quality Holocaust revisionism will cause conventional Holocaust researchers to finally engage with the many, serious problems with the orthodox account, and then to make the appropriate and corresponding changes. Only then will they regain some measure of credibility and respect.

– Thomas

3. History Speaks: Rebuttal I of Thomas Dalton's Opening Statement

Thomas,

Below, I respond in turn to all the substantive points you made about the Holocaust in your opening statement. (I skip over your moralistic "implications" section, which does not directly bear on the historicity of the Holocaust.) I conclude with some remarks on your general argumentation style and the status of Holocaust denial as a form of pseudohistory.

Is the Six Million Figure Sacrosanct?

Following your introduction, you begin by attacking the figure of six million Jewish victims. It is true that six million is not an academically rigorous estimate. Rather it amounts to a symbolic representation of the Jewish dead in popular remembrance of the Holocaust. But this kind of phenomenon – the invocation of a clean, round, and not strictly accurate number to symbolically represent victims of a genocide – is hardly unique to the Holocaust, and indeed has analogues in remembrance culture for other genocides. For example, Ukrainians speak of 10,000,000 killed in the Holodomor while Bangladeshis speak of 3,000,000 killed in the Bangladeshi genocide, figures that cannot be sustained empirically. The use of such figures in popular remembrance does not imply that the Holodomor famine or the Bangladeshi genocide never happened.

But doesn't the six-million figure govern *historical* writing on the Holocaust, and chill serious research? Not at all. In fact, leading scholars in the field have rejected six million as an estimate of Jewish fatalities. Raul Hilberg – whom, strangely, you invoke in a paragraph deprecating the six million figure – provided an estimate of 5.1 million in *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961). Hilberg's eminence in the field discredits your claim that six million is a fixed dogma among historians.

Decades of Headlines about 'Six Million Jews' Prior to the Holocaust?

Next, you cite *New York Times* and other newspapers headlines extending back to the 1880s to suggest that the idea of "six million Jews" – dying or suffering or imperiled or persecuted – predates the Holocaust and the Nazis. I sincerely do not understand what your purpose is in this regard. Would you have our readers believe that *New York Times* headlines about six million Jews extending back to 1890 are evidence of a decades-long conspiracy (presumably involving the *Times*) to fake a genocide of Jews?

If that is not your aim, what exactly is the relevance of these old headlines? What are you trying to argue?

Regardless of what this argument is supposed to imply, it is unsound because its core premise – that for decades before the Holocaust Jews or their ‘agents’ had an a priori fixation with the idea of six million Jewish deaths – is false. As Andrew Mathis has shown,²⁷ between 1857 and 1939 there were more *New York Times* headlines invoking one million Jews, two million Jews, and three million Jews than six million. The idea that the figure of ‘six million Jews’ was a unique and longstanding fixation before the Holocaust is false, and the product of denier cherry picking.

Linguistic Arguments

Next, you argue that Hitler and his colleagues only wanted to ethnically cleanse Jews, and that the documentary record of their statements, even during the war, do not support the idea of an extermination policy. In developing this argument, you focus on the meanings of *Vernichtung* (annihilate) and *Ausrottung* (exterminate). These two terms – which were frequently used by the Nazis to describe their treatment of the Jews – can indeed lend themselves to both exterminatory as well as metaphorical usage.

Unfortunately for deniers, there are two at least two occasions in which Nazi leaders defined *Vernichtung* and *Ausrottung* of Jews as literally meaning killing. In Himmler’s 6 October 1943 Posen speech, the Reichsführer-SS literally defines the *Ausrottung* of Jews as ‘killing Jews or having them killed’ (“umzubringen, oder umbringen zu lassen”),²⁰ and Robert Ley’s 3 May 1943 speech describes Jews who have been *vernichtet* (annihilated) as *gestorben* (dead), while noting that the Nazis will not give up their struggle until the last Jew in Europe is dead.¹⁷

Your argument is further discredited by the fact that – as the quotations in my opening statement showed – Nazi leaders did not just use words like “Vernichtung” and “Ausrottung” to describe what they were (systematically) doing to the Jews. They also used unambiguous words like “kill” (“umbringen,” Himmler 06/08/1943), “kill like rats” (“wie die Ratten totschiessen,” Goebbels, 14 March 1945), “starve to death” (“Hungertod,” Hans Frank, 24 August 1942), “shoot” (“erschießen,” Hitler, 17 April 1943), and “liquidate” (“liquidieren,” Goebbels 27 March 1942). Any candid reader of our debate will recognize from these and other examples I cited in my opening statement the murderous intentions of Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and other Nazi leaders towards the Jews.

²⁷ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2020/05/on-heddeshaimers-first-holocaust.html>

Gas Chambers at Auschwitz

You make three arguments against the plausibility of homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. First, you say that the rooms identified as homicidal gas chambers “generally had neither windows nor ventilation, to later vent the poisonous gas.” Your use of “generally” here is a weasel word that obscures the fact that the two underground gas chambers at Auschwitz – Crematoria Two and Three – were ventilated, as was Crematorium One. As to Crematoria Four and Five (and the bunkers), it is important to emphasize that they were located at ground level. The doors to these facilities could simply be opened by the *Sonderkommando*, and the gas would dissipate harmlessly into the atmosphere.²⁸ On the issue of *Sonderkommando* safety, it should be noted that they wore gas masks to protect themselves. In any case, the *Sonderkommando* were slated to be murdered eventually anyway, so it is unlikely that the Nazis were particularly concerned about their health and survival.

Your second argument is that that the Zyklon B pellets would emit poison for hours after the Jews were gassed, thereby “killing anyone who went inside” the gas chambers. However, multiple *Sonderkommando* testified that the pellets could be extracted from Crematoria Two and Three via a tin canister connected to a wire.

Paraphrasing the testimony of *Sonderkommando* Henryk Tauber, Robert Jan Van Pelt summarizes this process as follows:²⁹

“Within the innermost column there was a removable can to pull after the gassing the Zyklon “crystals,” that is the porous silica pellets that had absorbed the hydrocyanide. Kula, who had made these columns, provided some technical specifications.”

Third, you contend that there was “no plausible way to remove the bodies in a timely manner” from the gas chamber to the crematoria. I am honestly not sure what you mean by a “timely manner.” (Can you specify the time constraints to which you refer?) However, regarding Crematoria Two and Three, a lift device was used to lift corpses from the gas chamber to the main floor in which the actual crematoria ovens were stored, thereby speeding up the body-removal and cremation process.

In sum, your forensic objections are easily answered, and fail to raise reasonable doubt about the reality of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Denier technical dilettantism cannot plausibly challenge the overwhelming

²⁸ <https://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/leuchter-speech/leuchter-speech.shtml>

²⁹ <https://www.hdot.org/vanpelt/>

documentary, testimonial, and forensic evidence – briefly discussed in my opening statement – for gassing at Auschwitz.

Gas Vans and the “Diesel Question”

On your argument about the implausibility of killing by diesel engines: it is apparently true that the latter do not emit enough carbon monoxide to asphyxiate people *en masse*. However, multiple perpetrators, including SS functionary Eric[h] Fuchs – who helped construct the Sobibor gas chambers – and SS-*Oberscharführer* Walter Piller, attested to the use of *gasoline* engines in the exterminations at Kulmhof the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps.³⁰

The most parsimonious assumption is not that the witness references to diesel engines corroborate a grand conspiracy to frame the Germans – do you actually believe this, Thomas? – but that these witnesses were simply mistakes. In any case, none of the witnesses attesting to diesel are more credible than the aforementioned Eric[h] Fuchs. Fuchs helped install the gas chamber, was therefore in an ideal position to describe how it worked, and testified to the use of a gasoline engine (not diesel) at Sobibor.

Revealingly, you do not deny that gasoline engines are capable of killing people *en masse*. However, you argue that it was implausible that the Nazis would have used gasoline engines when more efficient means of mass killing were at hand. I assume here you are following the lead of the late Fritz Berg, who insisted that producer gas would have been more efficient for killing people, and therefore that the technologically savvy Nazis would never have used gasoline engines.

This underlying assumption here – that the SS would have used the most efficient method of killing available – can only be described as laughable. You have no evidence for your claims of absolute SS efficiency, and are relying entirely on Hollywood stereotypes. Invoking such stereotypes may beguile some, but among them will not be anyone who has read about the actual history of the SS.

In fact, the SS was a bunglingly inefficient organization, run by ideologues such as Himmler and Heydrich and infested with corrupt and criminal elements such as Rudolf Höss, who was a convicted murderer even before he was Kommandant of Auschwitz. Moreover, the actual conduct of the SS and the practical management of the concentration camps and Reinhardt camps was hardly a model of bureaucratic and technical efficiency.

Regarding Auschwitz, for example, the incompetent planning and construction of the camp led to the spread of epidemics in 1942, causing many deaths not only among inmates but SS personnel. The construction history

³⁰ <https://alphahistory.com/holocaust/eyewitness-accounts-sobibor-1943/>

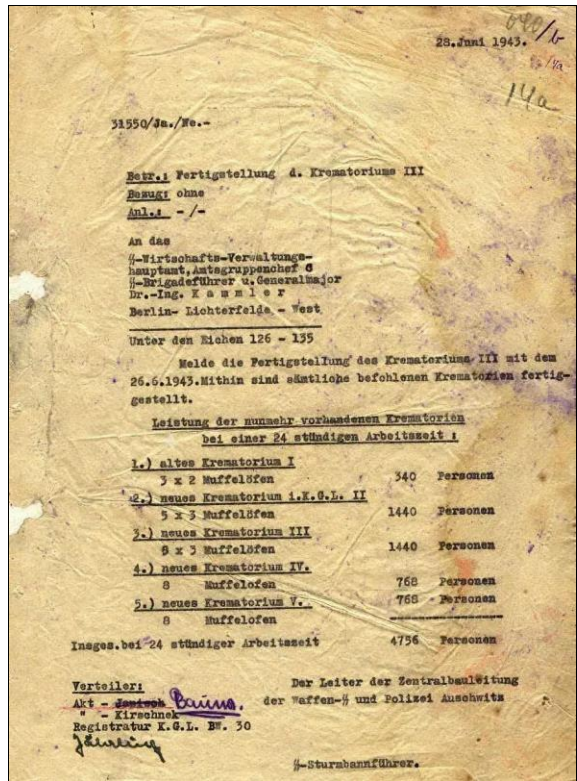
of Auschwitz alone discredits the Hollywood caricature that the SS consistently acted with engineering skill and technical efficiency.

Cremation at Auschwitz

Your next argument – that at most 900 bodies could have been cremated in the 46 muffles of Auschwitz in a day – is based on a contrived extrapolation of maximal possible civilian-cremation efficiency in contemporary America to the context of a Nazi death camp. Of course, this is an apples-to-oranges comparison. Several critical variables differed in cremation at Auschwitz.

Firstly, multiple bodies at Auschwitz were cremated in a single oven, a practice prohibited in civilian cremation and criminalized in civilian society. Second, most bodies burned at Auschwitz were of children or emaciated adults, whereas most bodies cremated in modern America are those of overweight or obese adults. Third, while civilian crematoria are periodically turned off to accommodate the work and break schedules of free laborers, the Auschwitz slave force kept the Birkenau Crematoria running continuously. (The built-up heat from this continuous use increased the efficiency of the cremation process.) Fourth, and at a more general level, the goal of civilian cremation is to burn an individual corpse into a fine white powder, whereas the goal of cremation at Auschwitz was to burn corpses as quickly as possible.

In light of the four different variables mentioned above, we can make a general qualitative statement that cremation at Auschwitz was much more efficient



Document claiming an Auschwitz cremation capacity of 4,756 persons daily.

compared to civilian cremation methods. More specifically, all documentary evidence on cremation capacity at Auschwitz contradicts your idea that a maximum of 900 bodies could be burned at Auschwitz in a day. For example, a 28 June 1943 letter from Karl Bischoff, the head of the Central Building Administration at Auschwitz-Birkenau, reported a maximal capacity of 4,756 corpses being burnt within 24 hours.³¹

I trust the contemporaneous calculations of the Nazis – who were in a position to know the volume of their cremation capacity – over the napkin math of Holocaust deniers. Especially when such napkin math is premised on an apples-to-oranges comparison of civilian cremation methods versus cremation at Auschwitz.

Body Disposal at the Reinhardt Camps

Your main argument here is that it would be technically impossible to supply adequate wood for open-air cremation at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. There are two unsubstantiated and probably false assumptions behind this argument impossibility’ argument concerning whether the Nazis could supply adequate wood for open-air cremation at the Reinhardt camps.

First, you are assuming – in contradiction to the testimonial evidence – that only the dozens of woodcutting slave-laborers stationed at the camps were involved in the procurement of wood for them.

Second, you are assuming that no wood was imported to the camps from elsewhere in German-occupied Poland, a lumbering country where forestry was abundant. (According to a 1921 *New York Times* article cited in the Holocaust-Controversies White Paper on the Reinhardt camps, “Poland’s state forests alone furnished 3,439,047 cubic meters of building timber and 2,019,758 cubic meters of fuel wood.”³²) Both of these assumptions contradict the testimonial evidence, which indicates such imports took place. (There is very little documentary evidence of any kind – much less regarding the import of wood – concerning the Reinhardt camps; such evidence was systematically destroyed by the Nazis.)

Even if we adopt for argument’s sake your unsubstantiated assumptions about limitations on workforce and lumber supply, you are not able to cash out your claim of technical implausibility. According to all available testimonial and documentary evidence, a great many corpses at the Reinhardt camps – e.g. the vast majority in Treblinka – were not originally cremated, but interred in mass graves. What this meant in practice was that hundreds

³¹ <https://twitter.com/AuschwitzMuseum/status/1012234802043514881>

³² http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2011/12/belzec-sobibor-treblinka-holocaust_8385.html

of thousands of exhumed corpses were decomposed and (therefore) dehydrated. Since water accounts for 60% of human weight, these dehydrated corpses required much less lumber to burn. Because these corpses were dehydrated by decomposition, they required much less lumber to burn than a fresh corpse would have.

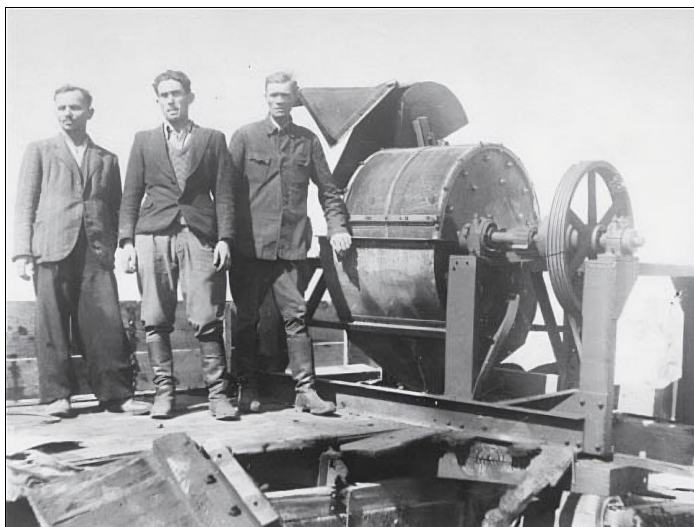
It should also be noted that the cremations did not include all victims at the Reinhardt camps. Many such victims remain buried in mass graves at the camps. Thus, even assuming – without evidence – that no wood was imported to the camps, the forestry and workforce at hand would have been sufficient to procure sufficient lumber for the cremations performed.

Disposing of Bones, Teeth, and Ashes

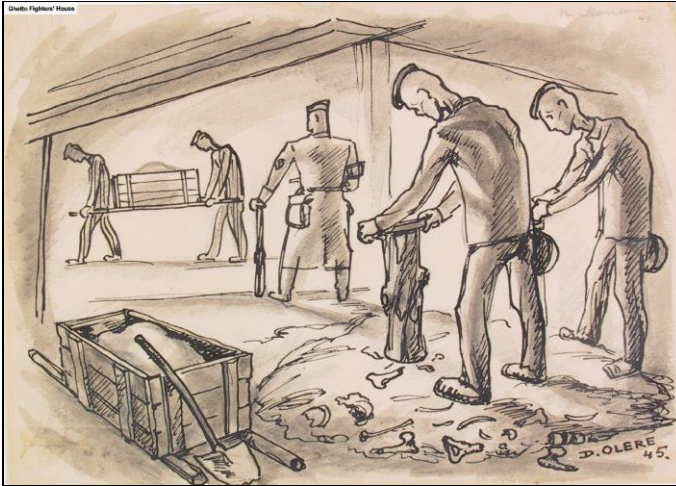
You also raise questions about the plausibility of the Nazis disposing of bones, teeth, and ashes of victims at the camps. This argument did not impress me as likely to persuade a balanced reader, so I will deal with it summarily.

The manner for disposing of bones and teeth – or more specifically, crushing them into powder and then disposing of the powder – varied from camp to camp. A ball mill was used at Belzec and Kulmhof to crush bones.

The use of a ball mill was not unique to Belzec and Kulmhof. The ball mill used to crush bones at the Janowska concentration camp is pictured below.



At Auschwitz, eyewitness testimony – on which see the below picture drawn by survivor David Olère – indicates that some inmates had to grind up bones using a crude device that resembles a thick log.



Regarding ash disposal, the ashes from Auschwitz victims were scattered into the Vistula River, or onto nearby roads. Ashes of cremated persons at the Reinhardt camps were often buried in mass graves. Sometimes – like the ashes from Auschwitz – the ashes of Reinhardt camp victims were distributed to other locations.

Body Disposal in Ghettos

Before addressing your claim about the impossibility of body disposal in ghettos, I have to call out an appalling factual error you made concerning the history of the ghettos. Specifically, you asserted that “Jews could freely come and go” to and from the ghettos. This statement is a travesty. In point of fact, Polish Jews were *executed* if they left the ghettos without the permission of their Nazi overlords, as were gentile Poles who gave Jews food and quarter:

BEKANNTMACHUNG	OGŁOSZENIE
<p><u>Betrifft:</u> <u>Beherbergung von geflüchteten Juden.</u></p> <p>Es besteht Anlass zu folgendem Hinweis: Gemäss der 3. Verordnung über Aufenthaltsbeschränkungen im Generalgouvernement vom 15. 10. 1941 (VO. Bl. GG. S. 595) unterliegen Juden, die den jüdischen Wohnbezirk unbefugt verlassen, der Todesstrafe.</p> <p>Ordnung der gleichen Vorschrift unterliegen Personen, die solchen Juden wasserlich Unterschlupf gewähren, Beköstigung verabfolgen oder Nahrungsmittel verkaufen, ebenfalls der Todesstrafe.</p> <p>Die nichtjüdische Bevölkerung wird daher dringend gewarnt:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <u>1) Juden Unterschlupf zu gewähren,</u> <u>2) Juden Beköstigung zu verabfolgen,</u> <u>3) Juden Nahrungsmittel zu verkaufen.</u> <p style="font-size: small;">Verantwortlich, das 24. 9. 42.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Der Stadthauptmann Dr. Franke</p>	<p><u>Dotyczy:</u> <u>przetrzymywania ukrywających się żydów.</u></p> <p>Zachodzi potrzeba przypomnienia, że stosownie do § 3 Rozporządzenia o ograniczeniach pobytu w Gen. Gub. z dnia 15. X. 1941 roku (Dz. Rozp. dla GG. str. 595) żydzi, opuszczający dzielnicę żydowską bez zezwolenia, podlegają karze śmierci.</p> <p>Według tego rozporządzenia, osobom, które takim żydom udzielają schronienia, dostarczają im jedzenia lub sprzedają artykuły żywnościowe, grozi również kara śmierci.</p> <p>Niniejszym ostrzega się stanowczo ludność nieżydowską przed:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <u>1) udzielaniem żydom przytułku,</u> <u>2) dostarczaniem im jedzenia,</u> <u>3) sprzedawaniem im artykułów żywnościowych.</u> <p style="font-size: small;">Czynobawa, dnia 24. 9. 42.</p>

Another problem with your framing of this issue is your construction of a straw man of 1,000,000 Jews dying in ghettos. This estimate is vastly higher than what the leading contemporaneous scholars believe. Using the seminal work of Wolfgang Benz' *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus* (Munich, 1991), and more recent research on eastern Europe, one can determine that the figure was much lower than 1,000,000, and probably about 450,000.

Now, to address your arguments on body disposal in ghettos: there is an important difference between Jews who perished in the ghettos versus Jews who were gassed or shot: most of the former were never cremated. For example, as one of my commentators pointed out, about 43,000 Jews who perished in the Lodz ghetto were buried in a cemetery called Ghetto Field.³³ These bodies accounts for over 20% of the Jews who lived in the ghetto, a death rate commensurate with the overall estimates of death in the ghettos. (Of course, most of those who 'survived' ghettoization were deported to and murdered in extermination camps.) Similarly, as many as 3,500 Jews from the Bialystok Ghetto are known to have been buried at a necropolis on Żabia Street, which was established at the same time the Bialystok Ghetto was being established.³⁴ Another major ghetto, Terezin (in Czechia), built a crematorium in 1942, and records indicate about 30,000 victims were cremated there, while many thousands more were buried in what became known as the Jewish Cemetery.³⁵

The reader will note that I have already accounted for the remains of about 100,000 ghetto victims out of about 450,000 estimated deaths in ghettos and labor camps. I could continue along these lines. But I could not account for every last bone or body. One reason for this is that mass graves – not just mass graves of Holocaust victims, but mass graves of Stalinist, Ottoman, and other atrocities – are often difficult to find, as perpetrators build over them. Thus, Nazi mass graves are still being found to this day. For example, in 2019, a mass grave containing at least 730 victims was found near the Brześć Ghetto.³⁶

Still, neither I, nor you, nor anyone else, can account for every cadaver in *any* genocide. Historians do not base casualty estimates for genocides or wars on skull counts, but on documentary evidence. (You yourself said in your introduction that 50 million were killed in World War II, Thomas; on what do you base this? Can you account forensically for the disposal of 50

³³ <https://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/lodz/newcem.htm>

³⁴ <https://kehilalinks.jewishgen.org/bialygen/bialcem.htm>

³⁵ <https://www.pamatnik-terezin.cz/the-crematorium-and-the-jewish-cemetery>

³⁶ <https://www.smithsonianmag.com/smart-news/nazi-era-mass-grave-found-former-jewish-ghetto-belarus-180971587/>

million bodies during the war?) The denier insistence on this is not only pig-headed, but shows their epistemic double standard, in establishing a unique burden of proof for Holocaust claims that they would never accept in other contexts.

Witnesses

Your argument regarding Holocaust witnesses relies on the assumption that, if some witnesses to an event have made false or absurd statements, we can infer that the event likely did not happen. You might as well argue that the bombing of Dresden or the Battle of Mons³⁷ did not happen, because of the existence of absurd witness accounts – involving, in the case of the former, the melting of numerous victims into a green-brown liquid,³⁸ and in the case of the latter, supernatural beings on the field of battle – to this event. Your argument that the existence of unreliable witnesses to an event implies that the event never happened is blatantly erroneous, and you would never find it persuasive outside the tendentious context of Holocaust denial.

Your claim that “virtually every witness making substantive and verifiable claims about their time at a camp has said outrageous, ridiculous, and impossible things” is base calumny. Do you claim to have read “virtually every” witness accounts from survivors and perpetrators in the death camps? If so, how did you carry this research out?

Conclusion

One revealing feature of your arguments – which the attentive reader will have noticed after reading your opening or my rebuttal – is that they were all negative in nature. I imagine you would defend this style of argumentation by arguing that “orthodox” historians like me, not “revisionists” like you, bear the burden of proof in this discussion.

The line of reasoning that deniers bear no positive burden of proof for their claims – which are, to be sure, negative as a matter of formal logic – may seem plausible at first blush. But if one stops and thinks about the issue for a moment, or for that matter knows anything about how the historical method works, he will conclude that the denier has a positive case to make and a burden of proof to satisfy.

If one wants to deny documented historical events tied to concrete historical phenomena – for example, suppose one were to deny that Prussia

³⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Mons

³⁸ <https://warfarehistorynetwork.com/article/the-bombing-of-dresden-was-the-attack-fully-justified/>

ever invaded Denmark in 1864³⁹ – one would need to provide an alternative explanation for the phenomena associated with it. The Second Schleswig War denier would need to provide an alternative explanation for, among other phenomena, how Schleswig and Holstein went from Danish to German territory in 1864; the denier would also have to explain why so much contemporaneous documentary and testimonial, pictorial, and material evidence exists (or was forged) concerning the war.

In the context of the Holocaust, a genuine historical revisionist account would develop an alternative narrative to extermination, which explained Jewish population losses and how millions of Jews disappeared in Nazi custody (especially in the Reinhardt camps and the KLs) during World War II. A revisionist would also describe how so many witnesses with different ideologies and interests – from Jewish victims to SS personnel at the camps; from Hitler’s Allies Horthy and Mussolini to Palestinian-Arab collaborator Hajj Amin-Al-Husseini; from killers testifying to their deeds in court, to Adolf Eichmann calmly discussing the extermination policy to his friend Sassen in Argentina – across various languages and generations, came to believe (or pretend to believe) in the systematic extermination of the Jews. Such a narrative would need to be supported with positive evidence of the kind and volume that supports the mainstream narrative of extermination.

However, deniers either decline to offer an alternative narrative as to what happened to the Jews – based on the assumption that they carry no burden of proof for their claims – or offer an outright ridiculous one: the idea that the Jews, or at least the 1.4 million who ‘disappeared’ in the Reinhardt camps in 1942 and 1943, were channeled out of the camps and resettled. The problem is that there is zero evidence of resettlements existing.⁴⁰ (Common sense requires us to assume that there would be testimonial, infrastructural, economic, and communicative traces of a settlement – a nation, really – of 1.4 million Jews in 1940s Europe.)

The failure of deniers to explain how millions of Jews ‘disappeared’ in Nazi custody during the war – that is, their failure to offer a serious counter-narrative to extermination – puts them outside the scope of historical practice. Barring the uncovering of earth-shattering new evidence of settlements of Jews channeled out of the Reinhardt camps, both Holocaust denial and the ‘resettlement’ theory developed by deniers will continue to be stigmatized as pseudo-historical.

– Matt

³⁹ <https://www.britannica.com/event/German-Danish-War>

⁴⁰ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RKZ732GhBtk>

4. Rebuttal II: Reply to Opening Statement and First Rebuttal Thomas Dalton

NOTE: Matt and I were unable to reach agreement on embedded links to my books; he says, at the top of his opening statement that such links are “nothing more than promotional material” and hence are “outside the scope of the debate.” But links to the books allow readers to find the books and pursue their own, independent investigation. As Matt well knows, Internet censorship, Amazon censorship, and so on, make it hard to find such books. Evidently, he prefers that it stay this way. In any case, active links to books *will* be included in the text when I post this full debate on my personal website, www.thomasdaltonphd.com.

In his opening statement, Matt gave a good summary of some of the main points of the traditional Holocaust story; unfortunately, it doesn't hold up under scrutiny. In his first rebuttal, he responded to my opening statement; but his points are deficient in many ways. I will respond to both of these essays here, distinguishing Matt (O) from Matt (R), as needed.

Matt (O) structures his statement around what he calls the “three main stages” of “systematic extermination”: (1) mass shootings, (2) the Reinhardt camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka) + Chelmno/Kulmhof,⁴¹ and (3) Auschwitz- Birkenau. To my knowledge, this is a new structure, not used by conventional Holocaust researchers. I'm not sure of its purpose. Be that as it may, I will respond to the points he raises.

Stage 1:

Matt claims that “nearly two million Jews” were shot beginning in 1941, most by the Einsatzgruppen. It is unclear from where he draws this figure. Most conventional sources estimate far fewer shooting deaths: 1.5 million (Debois, *Holocaust by Bullets*), 1.4 million (Raul Hilberg, 2003), 1.3 million (Ron Headland, 1992). The “official” Israeli source, Yad Vashem, claims that only 1.25 million died by shooting. So we have some serious inconsistencies here.⁴²

Perhaps, says Matt, I am focusing only on the Einsatzgruppen and ignoring the “hundreds of thousands of Jews” shot by other groups. I am

⁴¹ Early on, Matt mentions “Hartheim Castle” as a further “gassing site”, though apparently without realizing that this “castle” (also called a “schloss” or “palace” or “mansion”, depending on the source) is actually part of the Chelmno/Kulmhof camp facility, not something in addition to it. [Typo on my part: The Chelmno castle/palace was apparently unnamed, and was destroyed by the Germans in mid 1943].

⁴² Source details are in my book *Debating the Holocaust* (4th ed), 2020, Castle Hill, pp. 89-98.

unaware of any conventional source that has documented these many thousands of other shooting deaths. Matt owes us a list, by group and by year, of how many Jews were shot; and he needs to identify the source. Then I can evaluate this claim.

To justify his claim about the shootings, Matt focuses on a single small country – Lithuania – which had only 160,000 Jews, prewar. He cites the Stahlecker report, claiming 71,000 Jews shot. (I would point out that, even if totally true, this represents only about 3% of his claimed 2 million deaths; he has a long way to go.) He then cites the Jaeger report of December 1941, claiming that “all” (160,000?) Jews had been killed. But his link to a U Oregon site is unclear – where, exactly, is this passage?

Furthermore, Matt neglects to explain that many Soviet Jews, including men, women, and teens (“children”), were active partisans in the war, actively fighting against German troops. As partisans, they were liable to be shot under international rules of warfare.

Furthermore, Matt’s link to the “Einsatzgruppen Reports” directs to Itzhak Arad’s 1989 book, which is marginal in the current literature and rarely cited. Much more important is Headland’s 1992 book, *Messages of Murder*. And there, we find a (semi-) honest appraisal of the many problems with the so-called Einsatzgruppen shootings. Headland argues for a death toll of just 1.1 million. But there are immediate problems, as he recognizes. First, these are, allegedly, *all* victims – Jews and non-Jews alike. Traditionalists assume that Jews were the large majority, perhaps 90%, though this could be drastically in error.

But there are more fundamental problems, as Carlo Mattogno observes:⁴³

“This analysis shows that the Einsatzgruppen reports contain chaotic and disordered numerical data which almost never coincide with the declared totals, the general reliability of which is therefore dubious, to say the least.”

Even the orthodox researchers concede this point. “It is not easy,” admits Headland (p. 92), “to obtain a clear picture of any distinct features” of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports; “the irregularity of the reporting frustrates us at every turn.” He continues:

“There is also evidence to suggest that some Einsatzkommando and Einsatzgruppen leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement... If these exaggerations ex-

⁴³ Mattogno, C. 2018. *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*. Castle Hill, p. 271.

isted, there is no way to determine by how much and where the numbers were embellished.” (pp. 97-102)

It gets worse:

“The impossibility of determining an exact total becomes even more obvious when one examines closely the numbers given in the tables... Anything approaching a final total for the entire period of the war cannot be realized.”

But wait – this is a big part of the Holocaust, the “most well-documented event in history.” Why is this huge portion such a mystery?

The final dagger in the heart of the “mass shootings” story is the absence of bodies. If “nearly two million” Jews were shot, where are their bodies? Buried? Then they are still in the ground, waiting to be discovered. Burned? But when? And how, under the horrible conditions of a violent land war? And where are the ashes, which, if buried, remain as ash for centuries? And what about all the teeth and bones, which cannot be “burned to ash”? Where are those?⁴⁴ Lots of unanswered questions.

Stage 2:

I will focus on the three Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor), and pass over Chelmno/Kulmhof here; this latter camp is allegedly the site of some 250,000 Jewish deaths, but the evidence is so painfully lacking that it is scarcely worth the time here. Suffice to say that revisionists suggest only a few thousand Jews died there, at most.

But to Matt’s point: the reason that some 1.5 million Jews “disappeared” via the three Reinhardt camps is precisely because they were – *transit camps*. The entire purpose of the camps was to collect and concentrate Jews temporarily, disinfest them of disease-carrying lice, and then ship them on to points further East, into newly-captured Russian territory – many to forced-labor camps. That’s why all 3 camps were located in the far eastern portions of Poland, which made it easier to transfer Jews onto Russian-gauge railways and then to ship them out. Once they left those camps, the Jews were considered “exterminated” (from the Latin “*exterminus*”, “beyond the borders” – look it up), and hence no longer had to be tracked. They were now “gone.”

We know this because there is no evidence, even indirect, of (for example) 900,000 Jewish corpses at Treblinka. If they were buried, they are

⁴⁴ And not merely “hundreds” or even “thousands”, but “hundreds of thousands”. There should be so many bodies, or so much ash, out there that we should be inundated by evidence. But we have virtually nothing.

still there – but no one has found them. If they were buried and dug up, then there should be a huge volume of disturbed earth – which does not exist. If they were burned, there should be a mountain of ash, teeth, and bones – which does not exist. In recent years, a British archeologist, Caroline Sturdy Colls, was hired to find evidence at Treblinka using high-tech ground-penetrating radar; she found precisely *nothing*.⁴⁵

Matt (R) does make one valid point, namely, that we have no good documentation for the 1.5 million Jews who were ‘ex-terminated’ through the Reinhardt camps, into captured Soviet territory (on the revisionist view). But as I stated above, the Germans had no need to continue to track all these Jews; they had more important matters on their hands, after all. Matt falsely suggests that the Germans shipped them all to one location, making a “new nation” of Jews, for which we have no evidence. But that’s not what happened (Madagascar was such a plan, but it was never implemented). The transferred Jews were dispersed over a very large area, some to labor camps, many abandoned, all soon to be swallowed up by a resurgent Soviet army – and thus lost to the Western world, for decades. This, in fact, explains the mysterious “disappearance”: the Jews went behind the Iron Curtain, losing touch with everyone in the West.⁴⁶ It’s not that hard to explain.

The Diesel Question

What about Belzec? That camp allegedly experienced some 550,000 gassing deaths – all by “carbon monoxide from diesel engines,” a story that is laughably incoherent. (Engine exhaust cannot be pumped into a “hermetically sealed” room without the engine stalling; and diesels produce only a small fraction of the carbon monoxide needed to kill masses of people in any reasonable time.)

Matt (R) insists that *all* the witnesses – *and consequently all the orthodox experts who believe them* – are simply “mistaken” when they say that the Germans used diesel engines to gas Jews at the Reinhardt camps. Really, he says, it was gasoline engines. And we know this thanks to *one man*, Erich Fuchs, who testified that *one camp* – Sobibor – used gasoline.

In his testimony (in 1963!) Fuchs describes his visit to Sobibor to set up the chambers:⁴⁷

⁴⁵ The reader is invited to search on Sturdy Colls and review any of her small handful of articles or books.

⁴⁶ Matt’s (R) link under “zero evidence” (of resettlement) goes to—his own YouTube video. Is this legit?

⁴⁷ Details in my book *Debating the Holocaust* (pp. 149-150).

“We unloaded the motor. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor motor) at least 200 horsepower (V-motor, 8 cylinder, water cooled). We installed the engine on a concrete foundation and set up the connection between the exhaust and the tube.”

He goes on to describe an experimental gassing of 30 or 40 Jewish women:

“I fixed the motor on a definite speed... About ten minutes later, the thirty to forty women were dead.”

Some problems with Fuchs’s statement: First, it is counterintuitive that the Germans would use a Russian tank or tractor engine when they had their own high-quality engines. A foreign machine would have been difficult to operate and hard to repair – bad qualities for the key element in your mass-extermination scheme. Second, many Russian tanks of that era were in fact powered by diesel engines, not gasoline. Third, ten minutes is an extremely short time to cause death, given a lightly packed chamber with lots of fresh air to be displaced. But we must keep in mind that Fuchs gave his statement while on trial in 1963 for Nazi-era crimes; perhaps uncoincidentally, he got off with a very light sentence (4 years for complicity in 79,000 murders).

But overall, the consensus is clearly toward diesel at all three camps. Mattogno and Graf cite the German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*:⁴⁸ “Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt... These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines.” Noted traditionalist Léon Poliakov cited the Gerstein diesel statement in his book *Harvest of Hate*; immediately following which he wrote:

“There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor [as well as Belžec]. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent.” (p. 196)

The current editions of the online encyclopedias at both Yad Vashem and USHMM explicitly refer to diesels. And in an authoritative 2010 Oxford University Press book, Karen Orth is equally insistent: “Chelmno and the Reinhard camps killed with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel truck motors”.⁴⁹ Other sources simply do not specify the engine type, as if it were irrelevant; more likely they do not want to raise this troublesome issue.

⁴⁸ In their book *Treblinka* (2016), Castle Hill, p. 43.

⁴⁹ “Camps” in *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies* (2010), p. 370.

And yes, as Matt (R) admits, the Germans had a much better alternative than gasoline engines: namely, “producer gas” (or “wood gas”) engines that explicitly produce carbon monoxide as fuel, rather than as a waste product. He wants to laugh this off, but it didn’t take a genius to know that producer-gas engines, which were built by the thousands at that time, would have worked much better (had the Germans insisted on the idiotic scheme of gassing people with engine exhaust). Every schoolboy knew that producer vehicles were poisonous and dangerous if maltreated. It would have taken any SS man about a minute to decide to use producer gas over diesels or gas engines. But our experts are insistent: “oh no, they were diesel engines.” Right.

Back to Belzec

The conventional story is that the 550,000 Belzec corpses were first buried, and then most were later exhumed and burned to ash, and then the ash was deposited back into the corpse pits.⁵⁰ If true, then contemporary excavations should confirm all this. And in fact, a detailed sample study was done in the late 1990s by Andrzej Kola (Matt refers to this study, but fails to cite Kola by name [why?], or to cite Kola’s [now obscure] report). As Matt says, citing Mattogno’s important revisionist book *Belzec*, there were some three dozen grave sites with a total volume over 20,000 cubic meters. The problem, though, is that this doesn’t begin to hold the required 500,000+ bodies.⁵¹ Based on the excavation data, Mattogno (p. 91) concludes that “it is possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands” of deaths.⁵² But certainly not *hundreds of thousands*. This is surely why Kola’s work is never mentioned in conventional circles.

While we are addressing Reinhardt, let me respond to Matt’s (R) comments on body disposal. On the wood needed for open-air burnings – all three Reinhardt camps burned *all* their corpses on open-air fires – Matt claims that the mountain of dry wood was supplied, apparently, by a large network of workers and wood-cutters operating across Poland. And in any

⁵⁰ Another idiotic alleged process, one that would never have been implemented by the efficient Germans.

⁵¹ Sometimes basic math is all we need to expose the absurdity: 500,000 bodies packed into 20,000 cubic meters means (500k/20k=) 25 bodies per cubic meter! Recall that a cubic meter is roughly a box that is 3 ft x 3 ft x 3 ft. Picture such a box, and then imagine fitting 25 dead bodies into that box—impossible.

⁵² “Tens of thousands”—say, 30,000 or 40,000—at Belzec is fully compatible with the revisionist thesis.

case, since the bodies were buried first and then exhumed, that they lost a lot of water and thus were easy to burn.

Again, if Matt had read my *Debating the Holocaust* (chapter 8), he would have a better understanding of the problems involved here. There are many variables at work, but in general, we can say that an average body requires about 160 kg of dry wood to burn it to ash – not ‘cooked,’ not ‘charred,’ but *burned to ash*. Thus, Sobibor would have required a total of 36 million kg (41,000 tons) of wood; Belzec, 88 million kg; and Treblinka, 144 million kg. For the latter camp, it comes to 1,400 tons of wood per day, every day, for four solid months in a row. This is an absurd amount; there would have been a convoy of wood-haulers entering the camp every day.

But what about the ‘desiccated corpses’ claim? Matt forgets (or doesn’t realize) that they were only buried for a few months, on average; some only for a few weeks – when exhumation and burning commenced. They were not neat, dried, jerky-like corpses; they were rotting, moldy messes.

What about those bones and teeth? Matt (R) is unimpressed; he says, with a wave of the hand, “the manner...varied from camp to camp,” some using a “ball mill,” some using “crude logs” (!). But it’s not so easy to dismiss. We are talking femurs, pelvic bones, and skulls of 1.5 million Jews (at the Reinhardt camps) – which could never have been burned in open-air pyres. We are talking 48 million enamel-coated teeth. These things would have been a nightmare to dispose of; or else, they are still there, in the ground, just waiting to be dug up.

And where is that ash? Oh, right, it was “buried in the ditches from which the corpses had been removed” (Arad, 1987, p. 171). Well then! We have an easy task: just dig up, or probe, the soil at the three camps and confirm the ash content, consistent with 1.5 million bodies. Wait – they tried that, at all three camps, and found almost nothing. (Best not to talk about that, either...)

Lastly in this Stage 2, I want to mention the cited Himmler report of late 1942 in which over 360,000 Jews are claimed to have been executed “in various locations”. But I would remind Matt, and the reader of this debate, that, on the revisionist view, some 500,000 Jews died or were killed during the war. Reports like the one alleged to be from Himmler may, in fact, have been correct, but they are entirely consistent with the revisionist death toll.⁵³

⁵³ If, say, another 100,000 Jews died or were killed in 1943, and another 100,000 in 1944, that would virtually match the revisionist estimate.

Stage 3:

Matt's third stage is "Auschwitz-Birkenau". But this requires a bit of clarification. The alleged "extermination" facility at Auschwitz covers two physical locations: 1) the Auschwitz Main Camp (or "Stammlager") located in the village of Oswiecim; and 2) Birkenau, located about 3 km away, just outside of town.⁵⁴ By focusing on Birkenau – which was indeed the alleged site of most mass-gassings – Matt overlooks or ignores the gas chamber Krematorium #1 at the Main Camp, and the alleged 20,000 Jews gassed there.⁵⁵

But let me also focus on Birkenau, which had four crematoria (K2 – K5) built as two matching pairs (K2/K3 and K4/K5). Oddly, on this most-important aspect of the Holocaust, the site of some 1 million Jewish gassings, and the only gassings using cyanide gas (Zyklon-B), Matt (O) allots all of three paragraphs; perhaps it is best for him not to call too much attention to this. In his (R) he adds three more paragraphs, but these do little to aid his case.

Also, Matt (O) neglects to mention the two small, converted farmhouses ("Bunkers") at Birkenau, the alleged site of some 250,000 gassing deaths.⁵⁶ But the whole story of the Bunkers is ludicrous – old, wooden farmhouses, with old windows and old (non "gas-tight") doors, and no ventilation, converted by the super-efficient Nazis into high-tech, high-volume killing machines. Right. Best to ignore that story too.

Kremas 2 and 3 were built, and operated, very differently than Kremas 4 and 5. K2/K3 allegedly had the "wire- mesh columns" to introduce the Zyklon, whereas K4/K5 had only holes in a sidewall in which to sprinkle the deadly pellets (a farce). As Matt rightly says, the semi-underground K2/K3 rooms had ventilation (as did K1), whereas K4/K5, and the two bunkers, had none. But ventilation-less rooms make no sense, even at "ground level." This is not like opening a couple windows on a spring day; you've got a room jammed with hundreds of dead bodies, intermixed with Zyklon pellets that continue to emit deadly fumes for at least two hours. In K4/K5, the three gassing rooms had a total of two exterior doors, and

⁵⁴ I know it well, having visited on two separate occasions.

⁵⁵ Notably, this is "the" gas chamber for 90% of Auschwitz tourists, most of whom never see the far more consequential ruins at Birkenau. Also notably, K1 has been significantly altered and modified since the war in order to conform to expectations of a "gas chamber"; this is why French anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote that "Everything there is false." Hence, good strategy on Matt's part to bypass this one. (In his (R) he includes a quick, passing notice to K1 that contains no details at all; fewer questions that way.)

⁵⁶ In his (R) he adds a quick, passing, parenthetical mention to the bunkers, which, as he knows, will go unnoticed by virtually every reader.

hence would have taken hours, perhaps a day, to “air out” – which is entirely opposed to the streamlined, rapid-fire assembly-line of death that orthodoxy depicts.

The “wire-mesh columns” that Matt alludes to are attested only by two marginal witnesses. Further, there is no physical evidence today, in the Krema ruins, of any such devices (or attachment points, or related fixtures, etc.). Nor have the ceiling holes been found in the ruins. Matt’s link is to the well-known 2004 Keren study, which is a joke; I invite any reader to track down this study, read it, and then say, “yep, they found those wire-mesh holes!”. The study is an embarrassment to serious researchers.

Additionally, it was only the pair K2/K3 that are alleged to have had such devices; the other pair, K4/K5, simply had “vents in a side wall” into which Zyklon pellets were sprinkled – an entirely amateurish and frankly idiotic scheme that never would have been used.

We should note here that crematoria, in themselves, are nothing suspicious, especially in a prison-like facility during wartime. On the standard view, something like 1.4 million people in total were sent to Auschwitz (main camp + Birkenau), and, they say, about 400,000 were officially registered (for forced-labor purposes) while the remaining 1 million were “gassed upon arrival.” Of the registered, half were Jews; of the gassed, 90%.

Since the Germans anticipated many hundreds of thousands of inmates, they also knew that many thousands would be dying of various causes – from old age and suicide to illness and disease, if nothing else. A high groundwater table in the area precluded mass burials, and therefore incineration would have been the preferred option for body disposal. Hence, one crematorium at the Main Camp and four at the much-larger Birkenau. The newly-deceased would be placed in a cool, partially underground corpse-cellar, their clothes removed (“undressed”), and the bodies would await their turn at incineration – a slow process, requiring about one hour per body.

But Matt (R) does not like my estimate of a maximum of 900 bodies per day, total, for all five Auschwitz crematoria. He prefers the Bischoff estimate of 4,756 per day – a number that entails *4.8 bodies per muffle per hour*, which is ridiculously high. If we want ridiculous figures, why not go with Höss’ estimate of 7,800 per day? Or the Soviet Special Commission report of 1945, that claimed 9,300 per day? If we are in fantasyland, all problems vanish. Better to listen, not to Bischoff but to Kurt Prüfer, lead designer of the furnaces; he said:⁵⁷

⁵⁷ Cited from G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2011), p. 385.

“In Auschwitz in my presence, two corpses were inserted into each muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematory could subsequently not stand the strain...”

If even two corpses were not sustainable, what makes us think that figures of 4 or 5 bodies per hour are possible, over the long term?

Also, Matt’s (R) statement that the Birkenau crematoria were “running continuously” is patently false, or at least highly misleading. He is apparently unaware that K4 burned out after just three months of use, likely because they attempted to burn more than one body per hour.

Matt (O) cites details from a French pharmacist, J-C Pressac, who is now an obscure figure, rarely cited by mainstream Holocaust researchers; this could be because, in 1994, he stated that only some 710,000 people (Jews and others) were gassed at Auschwitz. Hence, the number of Jews gassed would have been in the 600,000s – something unacceptable to our orthodoxy. (Latest figures are even lower than this. Meyer [2002] estimates only 356,000 gassed Jews.⁵⁸) The whole gassing story collapses into a pile of absurdities.

Ghettos?

In my opening statement, I offered a rough number of 1 million ghetto deaths, on the conventional view. My figure was based on Hilberg (2003, Appendix B), who claimed, under “German-controlled ghettos” and “Theresienstadt”, “over 700,000” Jewish deaths. But this supported his low overall figure of 5.1 million. To scale up to the “6 million”, the ghetto deaths would have to be correspondingly scaled up by 20%, arriving at “over 840,000.” I used 1 million because it fit best with other estimates to reach a total of 6 million.⁵⁹

But Matt (R) is unhappy about this. He prefers “probably about 450,000” ghetto deaths but can cite no source for this figure, which is a large portion of the overall Holocaust.

Matt also castigates me for holding an “epistemic double standard”, claiming that I place “a unique burden of proof” on conventional Holocaust claims. But it is his side, not mine, that claims that the Holocaust “is the most well-documented event in history.” This “documentation” surely includes the locations of the majority of victims, and concrete analysis showing their rough number. If so, it is surely not too much to ask for forensic evidence of, say, 50% of claimed fatalities in all major categories. But we don’t have this; not even close.

⁵⁸ F. Meyer, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Osteuropa 52(5).

⁵⁹ See my *Debating the Holocaust*, pp. 76-77.

Matt tosses out a few random statistics for three ghettos, but ignores the single largest one: Warsaw. That allegedly had over 400,000 Jews in it. How many died there? And where are the bodies? Mainstream literature has no answers to these questions.

Confessions, Documents, Policies

In his next section, Matt (O) examines the documentary record, looking for evidence of a mass Holocaust of Jews. He begins with a quotation from Goebbels' diary. I know something about that diary, having published the most extensive study ever of his diary references to Jews: *Goebbels on the Jews*.⁶⁰ I highly recommend to Matt, and the reader, to track down a copy and read it; it is extremely revealing – mostly for the utter lack of homicidal references to Jews.

The complete diary consists of near-daily entries for over 20 years, and, in hard copy, is larger than most any encyclopedia. It is massive (believe me, I know!). One would thus expect, on the standard view, to find countless references to the mass murder of Jews, to their gassing, to Auschwitz, and so on. This was a private diary, after all. Instead, virtually every entry on Jews talks of their confiscation, quarantining, transfer, and deportation. There is *not even one entry*, out of thousands, that mentions gassing Jews.

To the point, Matt partially cites the Goebbels entry from 13 Dec 1941. Here is the full passage:

“As concerns the Jewish Question, the Führer is determined to make a clean sweep [reinen Tisch – lit. ‘clean table’]. He had prophesied to the Jews that if they once again brought about a World War, they would experience their own destruction [Vernichtung]. This was not just an empty phrase. The World War is here, and the destruction of Jewry must be the necessary consequence. This question must be seen without sentimentality. We are not here in order to have sympathy with the Jews, rather we sympathize with our own German people. If the German people have now once again sacrificed as many as 160,000 dead in the Eastern campaign, then the authors of this bloody conflict must pay with their lives [mit ihrem Leben bezahlen müssen].”

This, indeed, is the first diary reference to Jewish fatalities. But does “a clean sweep” sound like mass murder? Why be so coy – *in your own diary*? Hitler's prophecy of the *Vernichtung* of the Jews, we recall, was from January 1939 – well before the war. It was spoken at a major live event, to a global audience. At that time, *Vernichtung* clearly did not mean mass

⁶⁰ Thomas Dalton, *Goebbels on the Jews* (2019), Castle Hill.

murder. What makes us think anything changed? And even Matt (R) admits that such terms can have both “exterminatory as well as metaphorical usage.”

Further, Goebbels is not saying that “all the Jews” must pay with their lives, or even “most of the Jews”; only “the authors of this [war]”. That can only refer to the Jewish leadership and top influence-peddlers. And for them, yes, Goebbels says that they must pay.

More insight comes from the next daily entry:

“The early curfew in Paris has been abolished, but a plethora of Jews remain to be pushed out [abgeschoben] of occupied France to the eastern region. In many cases, this is equivalent to a death sentence. The remaining Jews will think hard before stirring up trouble or sabotage against the German troops.”

Hence the Jews are to be “pushed out” to the East. If deportation is sometimes the “equivalent of a death sentence,” and many will “pay with their lives,” we are left wondering how, exactly, and in what numbers, they will die. I trust that there is a clear difference between (a) *many* dying from disease, exposure, lack of medical care, periodic shootings, etc, and (b) *all* dying in a complex and systematic gassing operation. There is no doubt that concentrating and deporting thousands or millions of people in war-time would lead to many deaths. But this is not genocide. The next entry (Dec 18) is telling:

“I speak with the Führer regarding the Jewish Question. He is determined to take consistent action and not be deterred by bourgeois sentimentality. Above all, the Jews must leave the Reich [aus...heraus]. We discuss the possibilities for especially clearing out [räumen] Berlin as quickly as possible. ... German intellectuals and elite have no anti-Jewish instinct at all. Their vigilance is not sharp. It is therefore necessary that we solve this problem, since it is likely that, if it remains unsolved, it will lead to the most devastating consequences after we are gone. The Jews should all be pushed off [abgeschoben] to the East. We are not very interested in what becomes of them after that. They have wished this fate upon themselves, they have started the war, and they must now pay the price.”

Once again, Jews are to be “pushed off to the East.” And, “We are not very interested in what becomes of them after that.” Harsh and brutal, perhaps, but clearly far less than genocide.

Matt then quotes Hans Frank. First, “liquidate” (*liquidieren*) does not imply murder. To ‘liquidate’ is to ‘make fluid,’ and to dissolve, in some

sense. In reference to masses or organizations, it means to dissolve the social unit or organization so that it no longer exists as a unit. For example, Germans often “liquidated” a given camp or prisoner facility by dismantling it and shipping people out. In no such case was everyone killed. To “liquidate” Jewry is to dissolve their social organization (“destroy” it), and then ship the people out (*Ausrotten*, ‘root them out’), so that they no longer exist in society as a social unit.

But let’s look at more of what Frank said. This is from his memo of December 16:

“What is to happen to the Jews [after evacuation]? ... We have in the General Government an estimated 2.5 million Jews – perhaps with those closely related to Jews and what goes with it, now 3.5 million Jews. We can’t shoot these 3.5 million Jews, we can’t poison them...”

Obviously, he and Goebbels, at least, were unaware of any program of genocide. They were thinking strictly in terms of mass evacuation and deportation.⁶¹

In both his pieces, Matt cites Himmler at Posen, using his language to make a point about mass murder. But as usual, Matt gives us an incomplete picture. Here are the full, relevant passages from both the Oct 4 and Oct 6 Posen speeches, including the key German words:

Oct 4: *“I am thinking now of the evacuation [Evakuierung] of the Jews, the extermination [Ausrottung] of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: ‘The Jewish people will be exterminated [ausgerottet],’ says every Party comrade, ‘that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [Ausschaltung] of the Jews, extermination [Ausrottung]; that is what we are doing.’”*

Oct 6: *“We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to [only] exterminate [auszurotten] the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear [verschwinden] from the earth.”*

From October 4, Himmler is clearly equating *Ausrottung* (‘extermination’) with evacuation. It is, furthermore, a kind of ‘deactivation.’ If “every Party comrade” knows this, it obviously cannot be a Reich secret about mass

⁶¹ Matt needs to sharpen up his citations. His link to “Frank declared...” directs to a Tweet; the actual source is *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, vol 12, chap 16—for those interested in following up.

murder. October 6 is different; here, *Ausrottung* means killed. But Himmler seems to be referring to the partisan (fighter) Jews and their families; such people must “disappear from the earth.” He never says “all Jews” or “millions of Jews,” in either speech. And no mention of gassing, Treblinka, Auschwitz, and so on.

But let me grant Matt the point for a moment. Even if Himmler called for the killing of all Jews – *even then, that doesn't mean it was possible, or that it happened*. Leaders proclaim, assert, and demand all kinds of things, many of which never materialize. If they want or demand impossible things, or insist upon something that, after the fact, never happened, we should hardly be surprised.

Matt's (O) next link, to something “Hitler said,” goes again to a Tweet; Twitter is not an authoritative source for anything. It shows a book page – but what is the book? Once we know, then we can evaluate.

Matt then quotes Ribbentrop, but this one hurts his cause more than helps it. If the Jews are to be *either* “exterminated” *or* “sent to concentration camps”, then the evident meaning is: Jews are either shipped out (‘exterminated’) or confined (and *not* killed). Ribbentrop obviously did not mean “either killed or killed”!

But then he cites Goebbels' diary again, from very late in the war (14 Mar 1945). At this point, the outcome was clear. The chief instigators – on the Germans' view, Jewish capitalists (to the west) and Jewish Bolsheviks (to the east) – were responsible for the deaths of 4.5 or 5 million German soldiers and perhaps 2 million civilians.

Finally (and for the *only time* in his diary!), Goebbels called for Jews to be killed *en masse*. Where was such talk in 1940 or 1941 or 1942??

But What About those “Six Million”?

In his rebuttal, Matt (R) admits, helpfully, that the 6M is “not an academically rigorous estimate,” and indeed, that it is merely “a symbolic representation.” This agrees with the revisionist view. But then he moves on to excuses: *All* mass-killings do this, he says; and after all, some traditionalists, like Hilberg, have argued for less (5.1 million); and that the decades of “6 million” dead or suffering Jews, prior to WW2, tell us nothing (pay no attention to that man behind the curtain!).

First, it is elementary morality to point out that just because “everyone does it” doesn't make something right. Yes, every aggrieved party has incentive to exaggerate their dead – precisely my point. Hilberg argued for 5.1 million his whole life, and yet never could justify even this reduced total – which no one else ever really endorsed – with a breakdown by cause

and by year (even a rough one). Matt could have mentioned Gerald Reitlinger, who defended a total of 4.2 million. But today, 4.2 million would get you branded as an evil revisionist! Maybe even, God forbid, a “denier”!

But Matt once again misses the point. When Yad Vashem says “nearly six million Jews had been murdered,” and the US Holocaust Museum says “The Holocaust was the systematic, state-sponsored persecution and murder of six million European Jews,” and when the *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001, p. 139) says “The round figure of 6 million admits of no serious doubt” – what do you think they mean? They are not accepting Hilberg, or Reitlinger, or any such estimate. Of course, they never *really* tell you what they would accept – this is part of the strategy – but based on common sense, they should accept 5.9 million, 5.8 million, maybe 5.5 million. But not fewer, surely. (Or are they “mistaken” on this issue too?)

And then what about all those NYT stories, dating back to the late 1800s, of “6 million” dead or dying Jews? Obviously, it is not a “decades long conspiracy”. What it is, is a fixation on a symbolic number – “6” has special meaning in the orthodox Jewish community – that came to represent “all the Jews” or “all suffering Jews.” It was like a shorthand for Jewish suffering: “6 million” dead, dying, or suffering.

Matt would do well to read my Chapter 3 in *Debating the Holocaust*, or my recent article “The Holocaust of Six Million Jews – in World War I.”⁶² There he would find a detailed and specific list of such citations, including the fact that there was (1) a Jewish “holocaust” in Russia between 1903 and 1911 in which “6 million” died or were persecuted, (2) a Jewish “holocaust” during World War One, in which another “6 million” died or were threatened, and then, incredibly, (3) a third Jewish “holocaust” during WW2 in which yet another “6 million” died. It beggars belief, to say the least.

In a further attempt at defense, he refers to Mathis’ silly article, claiming, in all of two short paragraphs (and one table), that between 1857 and 1939, there were NYT references to “1 million Jews,” “2 million Jews,” etc up to “10 million”, such that “6 million” had no special preponderance. But (a) Mathis gives us no actual quotations at all (unlike what I do), and (b) there is no claim that there were “1 million dead/suffering Jews,” “2 million dead/suffering”, etc. Nor is there any connection with those other

⁶² <https://www.theoccidentobserver.net/2022/01/10/the-holocaust-of-six-million-jews-in-world-war-i/>

figures and a “holocaust.” Mathis has a lot more documentation to do before he convinces anyone.⁶³

Bottom line: Matt still owes us a plausible breakdown, of rough figures, by year and by major cause, that adds up to (or close to) 6 million. From his (O), he seems to want to defend the following:

Mass shootings:	“nearly 2 million”
Reinhardt + Chelmno:	“about 1.5 million”
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	“1 million”
Ghettos, marches, other:	“over 700,000”
TOTAL:	about 5.2 million

Is this correct? If so, he risks being branded as a “revisionist”, since virtually all major sources insist on something close to 6 million (Hilberg is the lone exception, but no one else is willing to go there.) Furthermore, is it too much to ask to break those numbers down by year: 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, and 1945? I presume that is possible, since this is, after all, “the most well-documented event in history”. I await these figures; they would tell us much.

And not just him: Matt needs to show us that other major players in the Holocaust fiasco can do this. Otherwise, a mere list of numbers from some random blogger like Matt holds no water. (If Matt can document his particular expertise, such as with a list of publications, he owes us that too.)

Coerced Testimony

In order to wrap up this rebuttal, I’ll say little here about testimony by captured Germans, other than to point out the obvious: a “judicial” system run by victorious allies, out for revenge, and hell-bent on “proving” German crimes, had plenty of incentive – and no inhibition – to use the most vicious means of obtaining testimony. See, for example, the testimony by Julius Streicher,⁶⁴ or the book *Cruel Britannia* by Ian Cobain.

Then there is the fact that high-profile testifiers like Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann have included such transparent absurdities in their statements that they can only have come from coercion or torture. Obviously, when there is a gun to your head, you will say anything.

To close here: My “alternate narrative” is of some 9 million European Jews who were first encouraged, then compelled to leave Europe, by a Na-

⁶³ And who the hell is “Andrew Mathis” anyway? Does he have any proven expertise in this field, or any field? When you click on his profile, you find out that he “enjoys skin-skiing and going to bullfights on acid.” Now there’s a reliable source!

⁶⁴ In *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews* (T. Dalton, 2020, Castle Hill).

tional Socialist government that came to power in 1933 and which was then thrust into a war in 1939, on two fronts. In their eyes, Jews both within and outside of Germany were belligerent and destructive people, and who therefore had to leave the Reich.⁶⁵ Over the course of the war, some 500,000 perished in a variety of ways, none in gas chambers. Many thousands of others were sent far away (many behind the Iron Curtain), separated from family members, losing touch, and often changing names along the way, “never to be seen again.” This was the tragedy of the Jews during the war. But it was not “the Holocaust.”

– Thomas

5. A ‘Dodgy’ Rebuttal: Kulmhof and *Aktion Reinhardt*

Thomas,

Below, I will respond chronologically to the points raised in your rebuttal. This chronology skips over your challenge that I substantiate my specific estimates of Jewish deaths in the various stages of the Holocaust. I do however respond to your challenge in the form of an appendix, posted below my conclusion.

Before I respond to your arguments on the Reinhardt camps, I need to grumble a bit about how you have dodged mine.

You skipped over Kulmhof entirely, disregarding my arguments and documentary evidence, while making the bare assertion that “the evidence is so painfully lacking that it is scarcely worth the time here.”⁶⁶

You also failed to address the documentary evidence I previously provided on, for example, Treblinka II. Specifically, you ignored Himmler’s reference to the fact that (Bialystok) Jews, whom we know were sent to Treblinka, sent there were executed.⁸ You elided the Stroop Report’s description of deportation to Treblinka II as a method of execution.⁶⁷ Nevertheless, I will address your Reinhardt camp arguments.

⁶⁵ There is a long history of commentary, by the Germans and others, of opposition to belligerent and troublesome Jews; see Thomas Dalton, *Eternal Strangers* (2020, Castle Hill), esp. pp. 60-65.

⁶⁶ You showcase your ignorance of Kulmhof by claiming that the euthanasia Hartheim Castle was “part of the Chelmno/Kulmhof camp facility.” Schloss Hartheim is in Linz (<https://www.schloss-hartheim.at/>), Austria; Kulmhof was almost 1,000 kilometers away, housed near the village of Chelmno in West-Central Poland (<https://www.tracesofwar.com/sights/6582/Museum-Kulmhof-Chelmno-Extermination-Camp.htm>). [Typo noted above; T.D.]

⁶⁷ Note 9; as I previously noted, one of the telegrams cited in the Stroop Report states that “6,929 Jews were annihilated (*vernichtet*)” by transportation to Treblinka II (“T. II”).

Reinhardt Camps: Incomplete Physical Evidence & Resettlement Theory

One of your core premises is that the physical evidence for 1.4 million Reinhardt-camp deaths is incomplete. That premise is true.⁶⁸ But I deny altogether its significance for your case.

The physical evidence for the victims of every genocide or war in history is 'incomplete.' If you deny exterminations at the Reinhardt camps (or deny the Holocaust more generally) because of incomplete physical evidence, you should also deny the historicity of every other genocide and war.

Moreover, the 'incomplete' physical evidence for Reinhardt-camp exterminations is still enormous. At Belzec alone, Andrzej Kola's 1997 and 1999 excavations identified 33 mass graves, loaded with ash.⁶⁹ Your own Carlo Mattogno calculated the total surface area of the graves to be 5,919 square meters, and their total volume at 21,310 cubic meters.⁷⁰ (And we are only discussing physical evidence; the compelling documentary and testimonial evidence for exterminations at the Reinhardt camps converge with the physical evidence.)

Regardless, you use the premise of incomplete physical evidence to argue for an alternative theory of what happened to 1.4 million Jewish deportees. Specifically, you contend that these Jews were channeled out of the Reinhardt camps and resettled in the 'Russian East.' You justify your conclusion through a binary framing of the issue, according to which resettlement and extermination are the only logically possible explanations for the disappearance of 1.4 million Jews in Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.

Your binary framing of the issue is correct. As a major denier work explained:

⁶⁸ Obviously, I believe the physical evidence is much more thorough than you do. I consider, for example, that the 33 Belzec mass graves identified by Kola could readily accommodate hundreds of thousands of corpses, particularly given that the majority were children or emaciated adults. Nevertheless, I accept that the physical evidence is 'incomplete' insofar as it does not account for every last body of the 1.4 million victims at the Reinhardt camps.

⁶⁹ <https://www.holocausthistoricalsociety.org.uk/contents/belzec/belzecexcavations.html>

⁷⁰ See Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archaeological Research and History* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2004), p. 73. Available online at <https://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/09-b.pdf>.

7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees

In chapter I of *Treblinka*, Jürgen Graf wrote as follows on the transit camp hypothesis:¹⁷¹

"Since Treblinka was much too small to be able to accommodate the large number of Jews deported there at the same time, the transit camp thesis is, in fact, the single plausible alternative to the conventional picture of the extermination camp. Tertium non datur – no third possibility is given."

This is equally true for Belżec and Sobibór. The forensic-archaeolo-

So, the only possible explanations for the 'disappearance' of 1.4 million Jews from the Reinhardt camps are resettlement or extermination. One must embrace one theory or the other.

But why would one prefer resettlement theory to the standard extermination narrative? There is evidence for extermination at the Reinhardt camps – not just the 'incomplete' physical evidence; there is also documentary evidence like the aforementioned Stroop Report, and literally *all* eyewitnesses. Conversely, there is literally zero (0) evidence of any kind for the existence of eastern settlements to accommodate any number of (much less all 1.4 million) Reinhardt-camp Jews.⁷¹

I would now ask our readers to give me a moment to illuminate how ridiculous denier resettlement theory is.

A resettlement of the 1.4 million Reinhardt-camp deportees would have amounted to a community (a country, really; "Jewlantis") with a larger population than contemporary Estonia. And yet – in contrast to, say, the Daunians, a preliterate, ancient civilization in what is now southern Italy, for whose communities we have considerable archaeological evidence⁷² – there is no evidence for Jewlantis, a European nation that supposedly existed within living memory.

You attempt, Thomas, to diminish the absurdity of resettlement theory by asserting that there is no reason to assume all 1.4 million were resettled in one "new nation" of Jews. Okay. Let us suppose the 1.4 million were deposited into 24 settlements with an average population of 57,000; that would be equivalent to twenty four Greenlands. But whether we are talking about one Estonia ("Jewlantis"), twenty four Greenlands, or for that matter

⁷¹ Logically speaking, we must prefer an explanation supported by incomplete evidence to one supported by zero evidence, even if we disagree about how compelling the extant evidence for exterminations at the Reinhardt camp is.

⁷² <http://www.artepreistorica.com/2010/01/sacred-opium-botany-in-daunia-italy-from-the-7-to-6-centuries-bc/>

thirty five Leichensteins, common sense still requires us to assume there would be physical evidence (infrastructure, homes, human remains, etc), as well as testimonial, infrastructural, economic, and communicative traces of these nations, not to mention train records of the actual deportations from the Reinhardt camps to the East. But you have literally nothing. There is no evidence for “resettlements.”⁷³

I have by now indulged your resettlement daydream quite enough. The bottom line is that, by setting up an extermination-resettlement dichotomy, you (like Graf, Mattogno, Kues, and Rudolf) have boxed yourself into a position best described as a joke.



⁷³ At one point, you attempt to explain this lack of evidence for resettlements by insinuating that the Germans may have simply dumped the 1.4 million Jews somewhere in the Russian East, without provisioning them with food or infrastructure. (You claim that the Jews were “dispersed over a large area,” with many “abandoned.”) In this connection, I should mention that the 1.4 million Jews sent to the *Reinhardt* camps were mostly children and elderly Jews, deemed unfit for labour by the Germans. ‘Abandoning’ these Jews in the ‘Russian East’ without providing them food, money, and housing would have been a death sentence, genocide in another form.

Diesel Revisited

Your claim that only “one man,” Fuchs, attested to the use of gasoline engines is false. As noted in an extensive post on this matter published by *Holocaust Controversies*, eyewitnesses to gasoline engines include SS men Erich Bauer and Franz Hödl; *SS-Oberscharführer* Walter Piller; Kulmhof gas van driver Walter Burmeister.⁷⁴

These are higher quality witnesses than any who can be used to support the existence of diesel engines. Fuchs, Piller, and Burmeister were all SS personnel who were in a much better position to know about the mechanics of killing than horrified Jewish camp inmates, with their bird’s-eye view of the killing process.

You insist that the Nazis could not have used gasoline engines to kill people because a more efficient method of killing – by producer gas – was available. I previously exposed your underlying premise of supreme SS technical efficiency as a Hollywood myth. In any case, gasoline engines easily emit sufficient levels of carbon monoxide to kill people in enclosed spaces (“gas chambers”).⁷⁵

More Dodging: This Time on Auschwitz

On Auschwitz, you have ignored the documents I provided that prove *Leichenkeller 1* was a homicidal gas chamber. These include Bischoff’s (29 January 1943) reference to LK1 as a “gassing cellar”;¹³ orders for gas-tight doors with peepholes to be equipped to LK 1;⁷⁶ and the 6 March 1943 letter from Auschwitz to the Topf company contemplating the installation of a “pre-heating” system in LK1.⁷⁷ It is just as well that you ignored these documents, since they collectively demolish your theory that LK1 was a morgue.

You ignored the Allied reconnaissance aerial photography of the roof on Krematorium 2, which clearly shows disturbances atop the roof corre-

⁷⁴ https://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2011/12/belzec-sobibor-treblinka-holocaust_9432.html

⁷⁵ I would also note parenthetically that killing by producer gas would be a more dangerous process (for the killers) than killing by gasoline engines, because of the extremely high concentrations of carbon monoxide producer gas engines omit. So both SS technical incompetence as well as safety concerns could explain the preference for gasoline engines.

⁷⁶ <https://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0444.shtml>

⁷⁷ Heating might make sense for a morgue, to prevent the freezing of corpses. But “pre-heating” makes no sense whatsoever. I mean, pre-heating for what? Homicidal gassing, quite obviously. Zyklon B evaporates more rapidly in higher temperatures.

sponding to the induction holes.⁷⁸ You declined to comment on Johann Kremer's (2 September 1942) diary entry, which describes a "special action" at Auschwitz, remarks that "Dante's Inferno seems almost a comedy" in comparison, and concludes that Auschwitz is "justly called an extermination camp."⁷⁹

Still, I will respond to the Auschwitz-related arguments you made in the rebuttal.

Rebutting Dalton's Auschwitz Arguments

Your argument against the plausibility of homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Bunkers turns on a heavily exaggerated notion of how frequently they were used. Hence your erroneous estimate of 250,000 victims (the actual figure is around 100,000).

The process of gassing in the Bunkers was very different than the process of gassing in the Krematoria. Victims were not murdered in the Bunkers in an assembly line-fashion throughout the day; rather, the occasional execution would occur in the evenings.

The limited scale of the gassings, and the timing of gassings at night, could easily accommodate a process of natural overnight ventilation of the Bunkers. To quote from Pressac's essay, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz":⁸⁰

"[T]he doors were to be opened and remain open for the whole night. By daybreak it would be possible to remove the bodies without danger and transport them to burial pits dug in the birch forest."

Regarding Krematoria IV and V, assuming that they were not mechanically ventilated, the *Sonderkommando* – wearing their gas masks – could have simply opened the doors and windows of the Krematoria after a gassing, allowing the hydrogen cyanide to dissipate naturally in the atmosphere. I recommend to our readers this piece by the chemist Harry W. Mazal, who explains this process in terms of Graham's Law of Diffusion.⁸¹

⁷⁸ The evidentiary weight of these photographs is such that deniers such as John Ball have been forced to claim, without evidence, that the photographs were forged or secretly "edited."

⁷⁹ Note 12; <https://www-tc.pbs.org/auschwitz/learning/guides/reading2.3.pdf>

⁸⁰ See Jean-Claude Pressac (with Robert-Jan Van Pelt), "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Yisrael Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, eds. (Indiana University Press, 1994), pp. 183-245, p. 212.

⁸¹ Note 28. It is important in this regard to recall that Krematoria IV and V (unlike the mechanically ventilated Krematoria II and III) were at ground level.

Still More Dodging: German Policy and Quotes from German leaders

After discussing the Reinhardt camps and Auschwitz, you proceed to examine my section on German extermination policy, as well as my quotes from German leaders attesting to that policy. Or at least, you examine *some* of these quotes.

You completely ignore the 26 October 1942 report on Himmler's decision to generally legalize the *ad hoc* murder of Jews by SS men, provided that such killings were not motivated by personal (pecuniary, sexual, sadistic, etc) reasons; you also ignore the Täubner court-martial, in which the judge clearly states killing Jews is a lawful act for SS men. You fail to address Hans Frank's 24 August 1942 announcement that Polish Jews would no longer be fed, and that 1.2 million would be condemned to death by starvation. You do not acknowledge Robert Ley's 3 May 1943 statement that the Nazis would not give up their struggle until the last European Jew was dead (*gestorben*).

On Dalton's Wordplay and Selective Quoting

In discussing Hans Frank's (December 1941) and Joseph Goebbels' (March 1942) references to the "liquidation" of Jews, you argue that they meant this in a non-homicidal sense. You offer a non-homicidal definition of liquidate, namely "to 'make fluid,' and to dissolve, in some sense." If Goebbels or Frank were talking about "Jewish power," "Jewry," or "Jewish-German marriages," this non-homicidal definition would make sense. But Goebbels and Frank were talking about a specific group of Jewish people: deportees to the death camps of the East. What could it even mean to "dissolve" or "make fluid" the Jewish deportees?

The word liquidate, as applied to people – as opposed to concepts, organizations, institutions, and so on – plainly means to kill. It meant to kill in Nazi propaganda films about the Katyn massacre (which described the "liquidation" of the victims), and meant killing when Goebbels and Frank discussed liquidation of Jews deported to the East. In the context of these passages, recognizing that Goebbels and Frank were native German speakers is enough to prove that they were discussing the killing of Jews.

More troubling than your linguistic games is your misuse of Hans Frank's December 1941 speech, which you quote as follows:

"What is to happen to the Jews [after evacuation]? ... We have in the General Government an estimated 2.5 million Jews – perhaps with

those closely related to Jews and what goes with it, now 3.5 million Jews. We can't shoot these 3.5 million Jews, we can't poison them..."

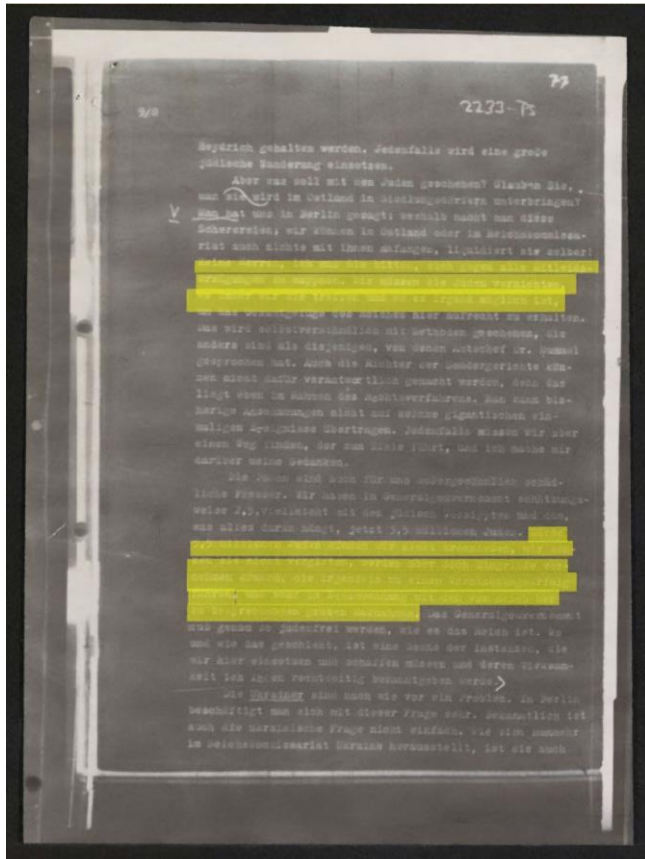
Read in isolation, this passage sounds as if Frank is dismissing the idea of killing Jews. But you have mendaciously cut Frank off in mid-sentence! Right after your quoted portion, Frank goes on to say

"[B]ut we somehow must take steps that lead to [their] successful extermination."

You also omit an earlier portion of the speech in which Frank declared

"Gentlemen, I must ask you to rid yourselves of all feeling of pity. We must annihilate the Jews, wherever we find them and wherever it is possible."

It is only through these highly selective omissions that you can use this speech – a copy of which is pictured below, with the relevant portions highlighted by me – to maintain that Frank was “unaware of any program of genocide.”



Regarding Himmler's 6 October 1943 Posen speech, you helpfully concede that the Reichsführer-SS was describing the killing of Jews and their families. However, you suggest that Himmler "seems to be referring to" the killing of only a subset of Jews: "partisan (fighter) Jews and their families." This interpretation is contradicted by the speech itself. Himmler speaks of making the Jewish people (*Volk*) disappear from the earth. Himmler's use of the racial term *Volk* shows that he was talking about the Jews as such, not merely partisans.

Another argument you make regarding the 6 October 1943 Posen speech is that Himmler's call to kill Jews was merely aspirational, rather than an expression of ongoing Nazi policy. You write:

"Even if Himmler called for the killing of all Jews – even then, that doesn't mean it was possible, or that it happened. Leaders proclaim, assert, and demand all kinds of things, many of which never materialize."

The problem with this argument is that Himmler is not merely calling for the murder of Jews. Using the past-tense (Präteritum) verb *mußte*, Himmler is referring to a decision that has already been made, and to something that has already been happening. He says that "[t]he difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth."⁸² Himmler is reporting on and attesting to the ongoing murder of the Jews. His statement is horrifyingly empirical, not aspirational.

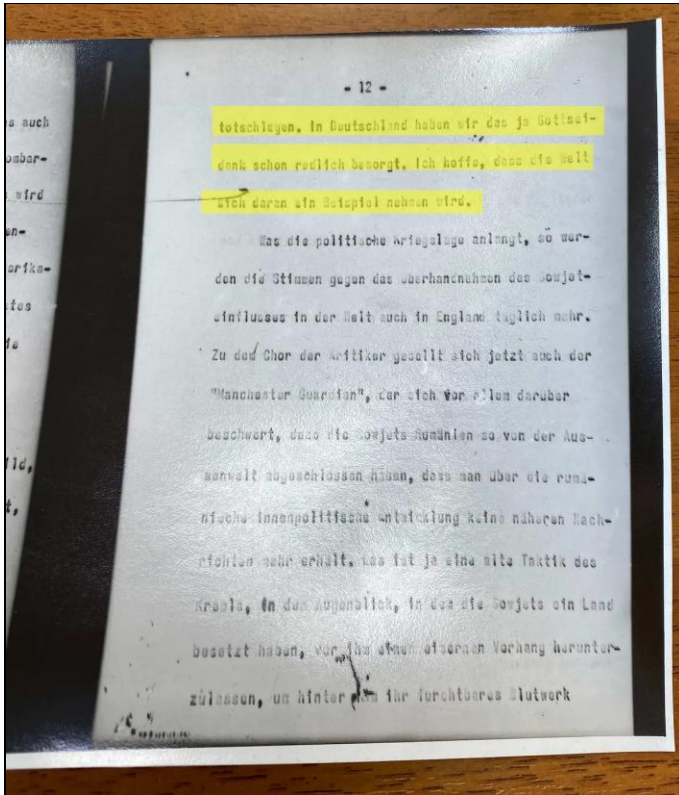
The same problem applies to your treatment of the 14 March 1945 Goebbels diary entry, in which the Nazi Propaganda Minister advocated "kill[ing] Jews like rats." You correctly interpret this as a call "for Jews to be killed en masse," though you seem to believe that this is an aspirational (rather than empirical) statement by Goebbels. But after calling for the Jews to be killed en masse, Goebbels goes on to write:

"In Germany we have, thank god, thoroughly attended to this already. I hope that the world will take this as an example."

Confessions and Coercion

You raise the issue of coerced confessions, focusing specifically on Rudolf Höss (tortured by Jewish-British soldiers bent on revenge) and Adolf Eichmann (extrajudicially kidnapped by Israelis).

⁸² "Es mußte der schwere Entschluß gefaßt werden, dieses Volk von der Erde verschwinden zu lassen." Quoted by Peter Longeric in the article lined to in Note 20.



Page from Goebbels's diary: "In Germany we have, thank god, thoroughly attended to this already. I hope that the world will take this as an example."

We learned about Höss' torture at the hands of British soldiers from his memoirs.⁸³ But these memoirs also emphasize that he was treated well (not tortured) by the authorities at Nuremberg and by the Polish authorities to which he testified. Why accept the reliability of the memoirs for the allegations of torture, but not on Auschwitz as an extermination camp?

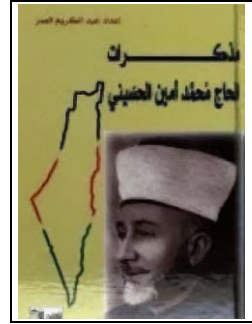
Various colleagues of Höss who were interrogated on the matter – from Hans Aumeier, to Pery Broad, to Eduard Wirths, to Wilhelm Boger, to Wilhelm Clausen – similarly confessed to the role of Auschwitz as an extermination camp with mass gassings of Jews. Would you have our readers believe that all these men were tortured into false confessions?

As to Eichmann, more pertinent than anything he said at trial is what I mentioned in my opening statement: *before* his kidnapping by the Israelis, Eichmann confessed his involvement in and knowledge of the extermina-

⁸³ <https://archive.org/details/commandantofausc0000hoss>

tion of the Jews to pro-Nazi friends in Argentina. Are you suggesting that Eichmann's fellow SS alumnus Willem Sassen, who recorded his discussions with the former, tortured or hoodwinked Eichmann into making a false confession of genocide?

Eichmann's is far from the only confession that cannot possibly be spun as coercive. In 1971, Albert Speer confessed in a private letter that he knew about the Holocaust and had lied about this in his book and at trial. The Palestinian-Arab Nazi collaborator Hajj Amin al-Husseini, who spent much of the war in Berlin, confessed in his memoirs that he too knew about the exterminations.⁸⁴ I have yet to hear an even vaguely coherent explanation for these non-coercive confessions from any denier, and you avoided them altogether in your rebuttal.



A Dodge by History Speaks? Disposal of Ash and Human Remains at the Camps

In this post, I have avoided your argument that the Nazis could not have possibly disposed of so many bodies and so much ash. I did so because I extensively debunked these same arguments in my previous rebuttal, which devoted entire sections to (1) cremation capacity at Auschwitz, (2) body disposal at the Reinhardt camps, (3) the grinding of bones and teeth into ash, and (4) body disposal in ghettos. You have not significantly modified your arguments, and I do not here have the space or inclination to repeat myself.⁸⁵

Conclusion

Your rebuttal fails to raise reasonable doubt about the Nazi extermination of the Jews. You largely failed to respond to the formidable body of positive evidence I produced for the Holocaust – the non-coercive confessions, the numerous wartime references to extermination of the Jews, Himmler's express legalization of murdering Jews by SS men, the abundant documentary evidence for LK1 being a gas chamber rather than a morgue, docu-

⁸⁴ Al-Husseini lived at freedom in the Arab world after the war, and was never prosecuted for his Nazi collaboration.

⁸⁵ I strongly encourage our readers to examine the arguments from my previous post (contained in the four sections linked above), and to judge them against Thomas's challenges. As to you, Thomas, I hope you reflect on the concept of "argument from incredulity" (<https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1002/9781119165811.ch17>), which is what your concerns about the 'implausibility' of body disposal at Auschwitz and the Reinhardt camp amount to.

mentary evidence that the Germans saw deportation to Treblinka II as a form of execution, and so on. When you did respond to my arguments, you did so in a singularly unpersuasive fashion.

You were also unable to provide any evidence for the existence of Jewish resettlements, despite your endorsement of resettlement as an alternative explanation as to how millions of Jews (or at least the 1.4 million Jews in the Reinhardt camps) disappeared in Nazi custody. Unless you can find evidence of resettlements, your alternative explanation as to what happened to the Jews, and your Holocaust denial more generally, cannot be considered legitimate forms of historical inquiry.

Appendix: Statistical Questions 2,000,000 Jews shot?

In his rebuttal, Thomas challenged me to corroborate in specific detail my estimate of nearly 2,000,000 Jewish victims of mass shootings, as well as my overall estimate of over 5,000,000 Jewish Holocaust victims. This appendix addresses his challenge.

The starting point for data on mass shooting victims is Richard Korherr's famous report, which indicates that **633,000** Jews were killed by *Einsatzgruppen* in the occupied Soviet Union between June 1941 and summer 1942.⁸⁶

To get the full figure of Jews shot by the Germans between June 1941 and autumn 1942, we have to not only take into account Korherr's figure, but also numerous other shootings not claimed by the *Einsatzgruppen* (nor listed in the headlines of the *Einsatzgruppen* Reports). I have designed the following table, which lists and adds up the victims of such mass shootings:

⁸⁶ <https://www.ns-archiv.de/verfolgung/korherr/korherr-kurz.php>. As Gert Robel showed, in a chapter he authored for Wolfgang Benz's *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus* (De Gruyter, 1991), Korherr's approximate figures can be corroborated by examining the *Einsatzgruppen* Reports through April 1942, and counting only those mass shootings claimed by the *Einsatzgruppen* themselves, (data on these shootings appear in the 'headlines' of the reports). One must also examine the Stahlecker Reports and the Jäger Report. The killings listed in these sources sometimes overlap; but if one avoids double-counting one arrives at an estimate close to Korherr's 633,000.

Mass Shootings of Jews neither Claimed by Einsatzgruppen nor Counted in the Richard Korherr Report – Summer 1941 to Summer 1942

Location(s)	Date(s)	Victims (rounded to nearest thousand)
Isai	29 June – 6 July 1941	13,000
Brest	10-12 July 1941	4,000
Bialystok	12-13 July 1941	2,000
Slonim	17 July 1941	1,000
Bessarabia and Bukovina	July-August 1941	150,000
HSPPF actions	up to August 1941	44,000
Minsk	September 1941	2,000
Pripet Marshes	up to September 1941	14,000
Mogilev	October 1941	2,000
Stanislawow	12 October 1941	12,000
Dnepropetrovsk	13-14-October 1941	15,000
Odessa	22-24- October 1941	19,000
Rovno	6-7 November 1941	15,000
Rumbula	30 Nov. and 8 Dec. 1941	25,000
Bogdanovka	20 Dec. 1941 – 15 Jan. 1942	42,000
Belarus [Kube-Lohse Report]	up to July 1942	55,000
Berezovka	various 1942	28,000
Reich Jews sent East	1941-1942	4,000
Total	Summer 1941 – Summer 1942	447,000

The mass shootings enumerated in my chart add up to **447,000**. By adding this figure Korherr's **633,000** figure to the mass shootings mentioned above, we increase our total to about **1,080,000**. And this is just through summer 1942.

To our figure of **1,080,000** must be added about 325,000 Jews listed as shot by the SSPF⁸⁷ between September and December 1942, in a report sent by Himmler to Hitler.⁸⁸ (Himmler describes 363,211 executed Jews in the report,⁸ but tens of thousands of these – notably the Jews of Bialystok – were killed by gassing in Treblinka II, not by bullets.) Now we are at about **1.405 million**.

The next step is to add Jewish fatalities listed on 30 July 1943 Katzmann Report. This report describes the murder of 434,000 Jews in Ga-

⁸⁷ These shootings were not included in Korherr's report, since they were carried out by the SSPF, not by the *Einsatzgruppen*.

⁸⁸ Himmler's report was based on Meldung 51. The latter was not circulated by the RSHA, and Korherr therefore had no access to these data.



Matt included this low-resolution "image" in his response without indicating its source or what it shows. It probably is a Soviet drawing, presumably showing some execution. Editor's remark.

licia (Poland), between July 1941 and July 1943; about 180,000 of these Jews were shot by the SSPF, while about 250,000 were deported to Belzec and gassed.

At the time Katzmann wrote his report, 21,000 Jews were still alive in Galicia. These Jews were shot by the end of November 1943. So we add 21,000 to the 180,000 shooting victims mentioned in the Katzmann report, to confirm a figure of about 201,000 Galician Jews shot to death. This should be added to our previous figure of 1.405 million.

Our total figure of Jewish deaths from mass shooting has risen to about **1.606 million**. To this we now add the victims of mass shootings at the camps. The most notorious of these was Operation Harvest Festival (3-4 November 1943), in which about 43,000 Jews were shot by the SS and the *Ordnungspolizei*. Another major camp in which shootings took place was Maly Trostenets.⁸⁹ According to Yad Vashem, most of the camp's 65,000 Jewish victims were shot.

After taking into account these and other mass shootings at camps, our total figure of shooting deaths approximates **1.7 million**. Now, we can ac-

⁸⁹ It should be clarified that, contrary to a misperception one encounters occasionally, none of the victims of Harvest Festival were shot at Maly Trostenets.

count for the Jews who were shot in or near ghettos. I do not have the space here to conduct a chapter-and-verse calculation for all these victims.⁹⁰

Suffice it to say that many tens of thousands of Jews were shot during the liquidation of ghettos – such as in Głogów Małopolski (5,000 in 1942), Majdan Tatarski (3,800 in April 1942), Krakow (2,000 on March 13-16 1943), and Warsaw (7,000 on 16 May 1943). Many tens of thousands more were also shot before the ghetto liquidations, in the course of police actions, reprisals (especially after ghetto uprisings), deportations to death camps, and other killing operations.

Our final count can be topped off by adding the tens of thousands of Jews shot in Yugoslavia by the *Ustaše* and the Germans between 1941 and 1944; many tens of thousands more shot by the Romanians after summer 1942;⁹¹ as well as the victims of scattered German shooting actions in 1943 and 1944.⁹²

Having accounted for all of the various types of mass shootings, and scrupulously avoided double-counting, we have arrived at a final mass-shooting death toll of **almost two million**.

More Than Five Million Total Deaths

To calculate a comprehensive death total for the Holocaust, we must combine the nearly 2,000,000 mass shooting deaths with the number of Jews who died in German camps (including the Reinhardt camps, KLs, and assorted forced-labor camps). From a comparison of deportation records with immediate postwar statistics on camp survivors, we can confidently say that about three million Jews ‘disappeared’ in the camps.⁹³ About 2.7 million of these Jews were gassed; the rest were worked to death, perished from disease and neglect, or died on death marches near the end of the war.⁹⁴

⁹⁰ There were literally hundreds of ghettos, in which about 450,000 Jews perished. Parsing out the victims of mass shootings from this total—450,000 deaths from all causes—would require an essay, and we are operating under a word count.

⁹¹ We have already accounted for mass shootings conducted by the Romanians before summer 1942 (see my above chart).

⁹² For example, at least 1,600 Jews were shot by the German 22nd Reserve Police Battalion in February 1943, and 4,000 Jews from Oszmiana shot up to the summer of 1943.

⁹³ These camps include not only the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps and Auschwitz, but other camps in the main KL system, and assorted forced-labour camps.

⁹⁴ Jews were also shot in the camps. But these shooting victims must be excluded from our ‘camp deaths’ figure to avoid double-counting, as I already counted them towards our “mass shooting” estimate.

Thus, the mass shooting death count plus camps count already gets us to nearly 5,000,000. Add to this figure the hundreds of thousands⁹⁵ of documented deaths in the ghettos of Poland, Ukraine, and Terezin, and the figure of Jewish dead is surely above 5,000,000, though still several hundred thousand below the familiar 6,000,000.

– Matt

6. Summarizing a ‘Dodgy’ Debate

Thomas,

My closing statement will proceed by summarizing the main points we have covered in our debate – across two opening statements, three rebuttals,⁹⁶ and over 20,000 words – before I draw some conclusions and implications from all this.

In my opening statement I presented a diverse range of evidence for the conventional “Holocaust” narrative of at least five million Jews systematically murdered by the Nazis. I divided the Holocaust into three main stages: (1) mass shootings of nearly two million Jews; (2) homicidal gassing of 1.5 million Jews at Kulmhof and in the Aktion Reinhardt camps; and (3) homicidal gassing of about 1 million Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau.⁹⁷ After providing evidence for each of the three main stages, I corroborated at a more general level a broad German policy to exterminate Jews.

Regarding the first main stage of the Holocaust: You accepted in your opening statement and rebuttal that large numbers of Jews were killed in mass shootings; your denialism in this regard is confined to the number of Jews shot, which you estimate at far lower than my figure of nearly 2,000,000. Thus, I will not dwell much here on mass shootings, but I will link to and strongly recommend to our readers the detailed appendix I

⁹⁵ I went into considerable detail in my last submission about how I sustain a figure of 450,000 Jewish deaths in ghettos. I will not repeat myself here. One semantical clarification must however be made. One cannot add each of the 450,000 ghetto deaths to my figure of nearly 5,000,000 Holocaust deaths in camps and mass shootings. Rather, ghetto deaths caused by mass shooting have to be subtracted from the “ghetto deaths” total, because I have already counted these as “mass shooting” deaths. (If we do not subtract these deaths from the ghetto deaths total, we will have engaged in double-counting.)

⁹⁶ The reader may wonder why Thomas only wrote one rebuttal while I wrote two. The answer is that Thomas chose to write one rebuttal—with a word limit twice as long as each of my two rebuttals—rather than two.

⁹⁷ This figure adds up to nearly 4.5 million, but does not include deaths from other concentration camps such as Majdanek, Mauthausen, and Dachau; deaths in forced-labour camps; deaths in ghettos; or victims of “death marches” at the end of the war. As I explained previously, when all these deaths are accounted for, one arrives at a figure of total Jewish deaths greater than five million.

wrote in my final rebuttal, corroborating my estimate of nearly two million Jews killed by bullets.

On the second main stage: You engaged in what proved a common Dalton debate tactic: skipping entirely over my evidentiary submission on Kulmhof. (You specifically said “the evidence is so painfully lacking that it is scarcely worth the time here.”). On the Aktion Reinhardt camps, you also dodged documentary evidence, including Himmler’s 29 December 1942 report to Hitler, which listed Jews deported to Treblinka II as having been executed;⁹⁸ as well as the May 1943 Stroop Report, which described deportation to Treblinka II as a form of execution.

While largely ignoring my documentary evidence on the Reinhardt camps, you denied exterminations there based on an argument from incredulity⁸⁵ that you developed in your opening and reiterated in your rebuttal. You passed this logical fallacy off as some kind of technical demonstration that disposing of so many bodies, bones, and teeth at the Reinhardt camps was impossible, and that the Nazis did not have enough wood to burn the corpses. I debunked your claims in great detail.⁹⁹

Both in your opening statement and in your rebuttal, you devoted considerable space to emphasizing that diesel gas would have been an implausible means of mass execution at the Reinhardt camps. In view of the fact that some witnesses alleged the use of diesel gas engines at the camps, you argued that the technical implausibility of mass gassing by diesel casts doubt on the entire extermination narrative. I exposed your argument as a complete *non-sequitur*. Far stronger testimonial evidence exists that the Nazis used gasoline engines, and the witnesses referring to diesel engines were simply mistaken about this ultimately trivial detail.

On the third main stage, Auschwitz-Birkenau, my opening statement and rebuttals focused on building documents related to *Leichenkeller I*, the homicidal gas chamber in Krematoria Two and Three.¹⁰⁰

⁹⁸ This document does not mention Treblinka. However, it indicates that Jews from Bialystok—whom we know were deported to Treblinka II—had been executed.

⁹⁹ To your questions about the allegedly inadequate fuel for cremations at the Reinhardt camps, I pointed out that the bodies required much less fuel (wood) to cremate than you assumed, because of the large percentage of bodies that were children and/or decomposed (and thus dehydrated). I also noted that Poland was a lumbering country, and thus the large quantities of wood needed to cremate the bodies could have been easily delivered to the Reinhardt camps. As to bones, I pointed to the Nazis use of ball mill machines to crush bones more efficiently at the camps. As to ashes, they were frequently buried in the mass graves from which the bodies had been exhumed and burned; for example the colossal 33 mass graves Kola found in his archaeological study of Belzec were loaded with ash.[1]

¹⁰⁰ It is common ground among the leading Holocaust deniers and mainstream historians that LK1 in Krematoria Two and Three were twins: that is, they were identical rooms,

You simply dodged this abundant evidence, dogmatically insisting LK1 – referred to in the documents I cited as a “gassing cellar” in need of “gas-tight doors,” “hydrogen-cyanide detectors,” and a “pre-heating system” – was a mere morgue.

As with the Reinhardt camps, your only attempt to cast doubt on extermination at Auschwitz amounted to arguments from incredulity. Specifically, you contended that it would have been impossible to burn more than 900 corpses daily in the Auschwitz crematoria. As I noted in my rebuttal, your argument in this regard is based on an erroneous extrapolation to Auschwitz of conditions in civilian cremation.¹⁰¹

Another argument from incredulity you made – both in your opening and your rebuttal – is that it would have been impossible for the *Sonderkommando* to safely ventilate the gas chambers. In response, I provided evidence about the technical process for removing Zyklon-B pellets from Krematoria Two and Three, and described the natural aeration process for the bunkers and Krematoria Four and Five.¹⁰²

After describing the three main steps of extermination, I provided in my opening statement general evidence of Nazi extermination policy and the genocidal intentions of Nazi leaders towards the Jews. You predictably dodged what I consider to be the most damning of these documents: the 26 October 1942 report by an SS judge, noting that Himmler had legalized the *ad hoc* killing of Jews by SS men; and the Täubner judgment in which an SS court upheld this principle.¹⁰³

But the dodging did not stop with these legal documents: you ignored Frank’s 24 August 1942 statement announcing that the Polish Jews would

and served the same purpose. The disagreement between deniers and the mainstream is whether LK1 was a homicidal gas chamber.

¹⁰¹ At Auschwitz, multiple bodies could be legally burned at once in a single muffle; most cadavers were of children or emaciated adults; the Krematoria ran continuously; and the goal was to burn bodies as quickly as possible. None of those conditions apply to civilian cremation.

¹⁰² My claim that the latter—which, critically, were on ground level—could be naturally ventilated through opening its windows and doors is supported by Graham’s Law of Diffusion. I also emphasized that the *Sonderkommando* wore gas masks.

¹⁰³ The court condemned Täubner, who had murdered Jews in a particularly sadistic and exhibitionist fashion, for “apply[ing] Bolshevik methods during the necessary extermination of the worst enemy of our people” (emphasis mine; see Note 22). However, the court emphasized that he was not being condemned for the act of killing Jews:

The accused shall not be punished because of the actions against the Jews as such. The Jews have to be exterminated and none of the Jews that were killed is any great loss. Although the accused should have recognized that the extermination of the Jews was the duty of Kommandos which were set up especially for this purpose, he should be excused for considering himself to have the authority to take part in the extermination of Jewry himself.

no longer be fed, Hitler's 17 April 1943 remark to Horthy that Polish Jews who could not work had to perish, and Ley's 3 May 1943 speech proclaiming that the Nazis would not give up their struggle until the last Jew in Europe was dead.

When you did address my quotations from Nazi leaders in your rebuttal, you attempted to whitewash them through a series of disreputable tactics. First, in attempting to spaghetlify Goebbels's 27 March 1942 reference to "liquidation" by "a pretty barbaric procedure" of Jews deported to the Reinhardt camps, you argued that "liquidating" a person or group of people does not imply killing. Second, you selectively quoted Hans Frank's 12 December 1941 speech to make it imply that he was saying Jews could not be systematically killed. Third, you claimed that both Himmler's 6 October 1943 Posen Speech and Goebbels' 14 March 1945 diary entry – both of which you conceded called for the killing of Jews¹⁰⁴ – were merely advocating such killings rather than attesting to German policy.¹⁰⁵

Dalton's Epistemic Nihilism

The attentive reader will by now have noticed a peculiar quality of your argumentation style: virtually every argument you made in this debate has been negative in character. You nitpick at each category of evidence I present for the Holocaust – using crank epistemology, for example, the desire for a comprehensive physical record of all victims – that nobody uses in the context of any other war or genocide.

Yet you are unable or unwilling to provide positive evidence for a narrative – an alternative explanation – of what happened to the Jews during World War II, and how millions disappeared in Nazi custody. This is not history in the usual sense. And I suspect that your argumentative style is unlikely to satisfy even a reader temperamentally inclined to skepticism about mainstream narratives of World War Two.¹⁰⁶

A Recurring Issue: The Problem of the 'Disappeared' Jews

A foundational problem for Holocaust deniers is their lack of an explanation for how millions of Jews disappeared in the German camp systems.

¹⁰⁴ On the Second Posen speech, you half-heartedly suggest that Himmler may have only calling for the killing of partisan Jews. But you accept that Goebbels was calling for the killing of Jews *en masse*.

¹⁰⁵ This interpretation is discredited by the fact that both speeches clearly described the killing of Jews as a policy that had already been carried out.

¹⁰⁶ Of course, the incorrigible neo-Nazi—who constitutes the normative denier, although not every denier is a stock characters of this variety—will happily be "persuaded" by bad arguments for denial.

The problem of the ‘disappeared’ millions is one that anti-deniers have brought up for decades, and it repeatedly came up in our debate.

To be sure, Mattogno, Graf, Rudolf, and other more sophisticated deniers,¹⁰⁷ who presumably know the basics about how history is written, *have* recognized their epistemic obligation¹⁰⁸ to offer an explanation for the disappeared Jews. They have hypothesized that the Jews were channeled out of the camps and resettled. You embraced this theory in this debate, contending that a proportion of the disappeared Jews – the 1.4 million Jews sent to the Reinhardt camps – were resettled in the Russian East.

But resettlement theory is a joke, Thomas! As I have repeatedly written in this debate, there is no evidence for resettlements of Reinhardt-camp Jews. And this lack of evidence is an absurdity, given that a 1.4 million Jews would have amounted to a country larger than contemporary Estonia.¹⁰⁹

To quote myself at greater length:

“Common sense [...] requires us to assume there would be physical evidence (infrastructure, homes, etc), as well as testimonial, infrastructural, economic, and communicative traces of these [resettlements], not to mention train records of the actual deportations from the Reinhardt camps to the East. But you have exactly (precisely) nothing.”

Conclusion

In the course of this debate, I have focused on debunking the specific claims of Holocaust deniers: that there was no German policy to murder Jews; that gas chambers were not used to murder Jews; and that the Jewish death toll was far below five to six million. Now, I want to focus on another question. Does denial – in addition to being wrong – even amount to historical discourse? I conclude it does not.

To understand why, I will need to say a few words about the practice of history.

History is not simply about marshalling negative evidence to discredit historical narratives you dislike or disbelieve. The practice of history involves constructing, corroborating, and refining positive narratives which explain historical phenomena. In the context of the Holocaust, a genuine

¹⁰⁷ This is a category to which I’d assign you, Thomas, for what it’s worth.

¹⁰⁸ If a reader does not understand why such an epistemic obligation exists on the part of deniers, I would point him or her to the conclusion section of this essay, where this is explained in more detail.

¹⁰⁹ You pointed out in your rebuttal that there need not have been only one resettlement; I rejoined that postulating more settlements, say 24 settlements of 57,000 (“twenty four Greenlands”), would hardly address the problem of absurdity.

revisionist (as opposed to denialist) account would develop an alternative narrative to extermination that explained what happened to the Jews during World War II. More specifically, a genuinely “revisionist” theory would explain (1) how so many eyewitnesses and investigators across various eras, cultures, and languages, came to believe in the extermination of the Jews. A revisionist theory would also (2) offer an alternative explanation for how millions of Jews disappeared in Nazi custody during World War II.

But you have failed to provide a credible positive narrative to explain these two striking historical phenomena. On the first point, you offered no explanation whatever for how so many eyewitnesses and investigations came to believe (or pretend to believe) that the Germans exterminated Jews systematically, including by gassing. In *Debating the Holocaust*, you dismiss the idea of a conspiracy to frame the Germans – “Holohoax” – sensibly noting that there is zero evidence for such a conspiracy. But how then, on your account, could so many “false” confessions to gassing have been extracted if the Allies were not trying to frame the Germans?

On the second point, or the question of how millions of Jews disappeared in Nazi custody, you embrace the “resettlement theory” of Matogno, Graf, Rudolf, and Kues. But this narrative is embarrassed by its lack of evidence. As I have noted repeatedly, there is no evidence of resettlements of millions or – if we are limiting the discussion to Jews who disappeared in the Reinhardt camps – 1.4 million Jews.

The lack of an alternative explanation for how the Germans were framed (you apparently believe they were framed without intent?), and how millions disappeared in Nazi custody, puts Holocaust denial outside the scope of serious historical discourse. Denial will continue to be dismissed as an absurd conspiracy theory until you find evidence for either the existence of a conspiracy to frame the Germans or the existence of resettlements for the millions who ‘disappeared’ in Nazi custody.

– Matt

7. Thomas Dalton: Closing Statement

NOTE: In closing, I reiterate here my earlier note: Because Matt and I were unable to reach agreement on embedded links to my books (‘too commercial,’ he said), the following contains no such links. Active links *will* be included in the text when I post this full debate on my personal website, www.thomasdaltonphd.com, and also at the publishing site of Clemens & Blair (www.clemensandblair.com).

I hereby offer my closing statement in this online Holocaust debate. I want to thank Matt for the opportunity to present my case and to defend it vigorously. Under the conditions, he has been fair and reasonable in “allowing” me (as the publisher of this debate) to make my claims without interference or undue censorship – which is rare these days.

Due to the agreed-upon structure of the debate, this closing statement will reply both to (a) Matt’s second rebuttal, and (b) his closing statement. I will distinguish them as Matt (SR) and Matt (CS), respectively. I will also try to avoid abusing my privilege here of having the “final say” by not introducing new arguments or claims that Matt cannot rebut; rather, I will stick to analyzing his prior claims and assertions, and to summarizing my own view.

The Big Picture

For any such major event as the Holocaust, it is well-advised to never lose sight of the big picture. This is especially true here, where discussion can often devolve into minutiae about individual documents, scientific matters, minor death statistics, and the like. I’m happy to argue those points, but here, in a limited-format debate, we must keep our eye on the ball. And here, “the ball” is the 6 million (or near) Jewish deaths, where they occurred, and how. Without a good grasp on this, all is lost for the orthodox cause. Without this, all else pales into insignificance.

Sadly, on this most essential point, Matt falls well short of the mark. Not to blame him alone – this is true for all orthodox Holocaust researchers, none of whom can give a cogent account of the 6 million, how they died, where, and when. And not in micro-detail, but simply in plausible, round numbers.

Let me try to recreate Matt’s claims about the (almost) 6 million – where in fact, he seems to defend a figure of around 5.2 million, as I will explain below. This in itself is worryingly low, and threatens to shift him into the dreaded “denier” category, but I will let that slide. More troubling is the method and technique by which he allegedly defends his figure – virtually the same deficient method and technique employed by major researchers; he is in good company, at least! The problem is this: they never give a clear, concise calculation that leads to (or close to) 6 million.

Let’s look back over Matt (SR) and Matt (CS) to see what death statistics he offers. In the former, we find:

- “1.4 million Reinhardt camp deaths”;
- “around 100,000” Auschwitz bunker gassings;

- Hans Frank’s claim that “1.2 million” would be starved to death;
- “1.605 million” total mass shooting deaths;
- “1.7 million” shootings in masses *plus camps* (implying 100,000 in camps);
- “almost 2 million” shot in masses plus camps *plus ghettos* (implying 200,000 to 300,000 in ghettos);
- “about 3 million” camp deaths, of which 2.7 million gassed, 0.3 million disease/other.
- “hundreds of thousands” of “documented deaths in the ghettos” – which, in note 18, we discover to be “about 450,000” (source?).

Now, from this, let’s try to reconstruct the 6 (or “at least 5”) million deaths. (I’m not sure why we, the readers, must do this, but such are orthodox tactics. If one wants clear and transparent calculations, one must turn to revisionist writings.)

First, I will take Matt’s “almost 2 million” shooting deaths to be 1.9 million, for the sake of calculation. This is evidently composed of:

- 1.6 million Einsatzgruppen shootings
- 0.2 million ghetto shootings
- 0.1 million camp shootings

His Einsatzgruppen figure is roughly in line with conventional (though unsubstantiated) estimates; see my Table 12 in *Debating the Holocaust* (p. 90).¹¹⁰ But where does Matt find 200,000 ghetto shootings? I find no substantiation for such a figure, and of course, no evidence of victims’ remains. And of the 100,000 camp shootings, his largest component is “Harvest Festival” in which he claims some 43,000 victims, of whom around 18,000 are conventionally assigned to Majdanek – in one day! Imagine: lining up and shooting 18,000 people *in one day*: 750 per hour, every hour, for 24 hours. Wow! (*Next... next...*) And then the bodies were allegedly “buried in trenches” at Majdanek. I’ve been to Majdanek; I have stood in those trenches; and there is no physical possibility of packing 18,000 thousand bodies into them. Obviously, they aren’t there now – so, where did they go?

Matt’s 1.4 million Reinhardt deaths (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka) is about in line with orthodoxy, though he gives us no details. Let us say: 800,000 at Treblinka, 400,000 at Belzec, and 200,000 at Sobibor. (Correct, Matt?)

Therefore, his 3 million camp deaths must therefore imply 1.6 million at: Auschwitz, Chelmno, Majdanek, and assorted “other camps” – is that

¹¹⁰ *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides* (4th ed.), 2020, Castle Hill.

right? Everyone accepts 1 million at Auschwitz, so we are left with 600,000 for Chelmno, Majdanek, and others. But Chelmno can't defend even the conventional figure of 250,000, and Majdanek is now officially only around 75,000, which leaves the others with at least 275,000 – right?

(Whew! Matt is really making us work here!)

If the Auschwitz bunkers killed only 100,000 (citation for this?), then 900,000 died in the crematoria. K1 in the main camp killed 20,000 max, which is peanuts; K4 and K5 combined have never been claimed to kill more than 80,000; which leaves 800,000 killed in K2 + K3. Wow – an impressive figure! I would like to see *anything* that even remotely sustains such a figure. And God forbid we should ask for a monthly breakdown (see my Table 27, *Debating*, p. 203).

Then, what about those “450,000” ghetto deaths (all causes)? First, where are even a fraction of these bodies? Second, is there any citation in a documented source for this number? Third, Matt argued above for about 200,000 ghetto shootings, which leaves 250,000 non-shooting deaths – evidence for this?

So: If I attempt to add all this up, I get the following three components:

- 1.7 million shooting deaths (excluding ghettos, covered below)
- 3.0 million camp deaths (2.7 million from gas)
- 0.45 million ghetto deaths, all causes

If I round the ghettos up to 0.5 million, I have 5.2 million total. Did I miss anything? The reader will have to excuse my incompetence, if I am unable to create a better calculation. I'm doing my best here! Perhaps Matt wants to throw in another 200,000 or 300,000 “miscellaneous deaths”, getting him to 5.5 million. I guess he can do this if he wants; when we are pulling numbers out of the air, pretty much anything goes.

Oh, and what about Hans Frank's “1.2 million” starved to death? Did that happen? Or was that just a wish? The same with Robert Ley – he might have wished for Jewish deaths, but he was in no position to make that happen, or to confirm that it did in fact happen. And if the 1.2 million does not figure into the 6 million, then Frank's claim was mere speculation and thus we can dismiss his entire statement.

And let's say that Matt does indeed at some point tighten up his numbers and gives us a clear tabulation leading to 5.2 million, or 5.5 million, or (God forbid) 6 million. Then what? Then I have to say: Congratulations Matt Cockerill! You – an uncredentialed and unpublished blogger – have managed to succeed where dozens of scholarly experts have failed: you have provided a clear and concise calculation leading up to your chosen

figure. You are now entitled to join the pantheon of illustrious Holocaust scholars as the lone man to enumerate, and defend, the 6 (or whatever) million.

But the reader of this debate should ask: Why is this? Why do none of the “experts” offer clear figures leading to 6 million, and then defend them? None? Matt surely knows some of these experts; in his (SR) he cites Pressac, Van Pelt, Gutman, Berenbaum, Longerich, and Benz. I might add Arad, Bartov, Browning, Dawidowicz, Evans, Gilbert, Kershaw, Laqueur, Lipstadt, Piper, and Reitlinger. Do you know them, Matt? Can you cite where any of them even begins to enumerate a breakdown for the 6 million, and to defend it? I can’t. But you yourself can do it! Congratulations, once again!

Of course, it would be cheating to simply take the highest published death estimates for each category, to obtain your total. (You wouldn’t do that, would you?) In fact, if I take the highest recent estimates for just the 6 “death camps”, I can present a figure of 4.4 million – just for 6 camps! Nothing yet for ghettos, nothing yet for shootings! If I then add 2 million shooting deaths, and 1 million ghetto deaths, I can argue for a figure of 7.4 million Jews! Wow! 6 million? That’s denial! ... Obviously, nothing is gained by doing so.

In sum, if Matt has such a compelling case for his 5, or 5.5, or 6 million deaths, he should work to convince *not me*, but his fellow expert traditionalists. Show them the data and the evidence, and get them to publish such numbers in a reputable venue. Then we will really be getting somewhere!

A Few Assorted Replies

Obviously there are many points that neither Matt nor I can address in a limited format. I have elected to deal with the most significant matters, whereas Matt seems anxious to press on marginal issues. But let me add a few words in response to some of his concerns:

- In his (SR), Matt mentions Kola’s finding of 33 mass graves, with 21,000 cubic meters of volume. Yet he ignores Mattogno’s entirely reasonable assessment that, based on the physical evidence found in core samples (not merely “total volume”), that Kola found evidence of hundreds, perhaps some thousands of bodies, at most. A fair revisionist estimate is 40,000 deaths at Belzec, and so we would expect evidence consistent with that figure, which is what Kola found. Matt also ignores the utter abandonment of Kola by orthodox researchers, suggesting that Kola’s study is highly damaging to the orthodox cause – which it is.

- Also in (SR), Matt cites Pressac’s claim that bunker victims (“100,000”) were buried in “the birch forest.” There is utterly zero evidence for such a claim. I have personally stood there, at the foundation remains of Bunkers 1 and 2; there is absolutely nothing in the area, or in the Birkenau documentation, that substantiates mass burial “in a birch forest”.
- Statements by Himmler and Goebbels about killing Jews never specify numbers or methods. Yes, the Germans did kill Jews – many thousands. And by the end of the war, they were surely wishing that they had killed more. On the revisionist estimate, at least 500,000 Jews died in camps, ghettos, and shootings. The quotations by Himmler and Goebbels don’t affect this in the least.
- Matt never addresses in any substantive way the disposal of bodies, ashes, bones, or teeth in any of the 6 death camps, the ghettos, or by the Einsatzgruppen. “Bone mills” and “hammers” won’t cut it. Those things don’t vaporize the evidence. Ash, bone shards, and teeth fragments remain intact in the ground for centuries; they are thus still there, somewhere; why can’t we find them?

On this last point, let me reiterate here my proposal for a “Grand Experiment” that I outlined at the end of my *Debating*. If we want to confirm the gassing, burial, and burning thesis, we have a relatively easy way to do this, empirically. Purchase 1,000 live hogs of various sizes, in a weight range of 10 to 200 lbs. Herd them tightly into an enclosed room, with a ceiling slightly higher than the largest hog. Ensure that the room is ‘hermetically sealed.’ (Add a “peephole,” if desired.) Take a large modern diesel engine, remove the catalytic converter, and then route the exhaust pipe into the room. Record what happens. As we recall, on the traditional view, all the animals will be expected to die within 10 or 20 minutes. If nothing happens, switch to a *gasoline* engine. If, however, the engine repeatedly stalls, or the walls are blown out, or the animals simply refuse to die after, say, 1 hour, then just shoot each one.

Dig a pit in the ground of size 145 cubic meters – roughly 6m × 6m, and 4m deep. Pack all 1,000 dead hogs into the pit; this would approximate the claimed seven bodies per cubic meter. Cover the pit with dirt and wait six months.

Construct a typical Reinhardt-like pyre, using metal rails about 30 meters in length, raised one meter above ground. Exhume the dead hogs, and weigh each corpse. Then stack as many as possible on the pyre, in any configuration desired. Record the maximum number stacked, if less than 1,000. Presuming all 1,000 can be piled up, then load the pyre with approx-

imately $(1,000 \times 45 \times 0.56 =)$ 25,000 kg of dry hardwood.¹¹¹ Light the pyre, and record what happens.

If the traditionalists are right, the hog corpses will be largely burned to ash – except for their teeth and large bones. Gather up and weigh the full mass of ash, teeth, and bone. Then sift through the entire mass and extract all teeth and bones; weigh these. Pulverize the teeth and bones to dust, using only hammers or a 1940s-era grinder. Combine this pulverized mass with the other remaining ash, return to the original pit, measure the volume, and bury with dirt. Take core samples every, say, five years, and record the results.

Either side may conduct this Grand Experiment, but with their far greater financial resources, I would suggest that our orthodox defenders undertake it. Or better: that they fund a neutral party to conduct it. Either way, this relatively simple procedure could resolve many unanswered questions and contentious claims. It would go a long way toward settling the Holocaust debate. May the best man win.

An Alternate Narrative

Finally, Matt (CS) presses me for an alternate narrative. I have already sketched this out, but for his sake I will do it again, with more detail.

Some 9 million Jews came under German control during WW2. If we allow that the war ran for 5.5 years, and we assume a typical natural death rate (from old age, disease, accident, suicide, homicide, etc) of 1% per year for large populations, then around 90,000 Jews died each year of the war – or about 500,000 total, *simply of natural causes*, during the war. This in itself is a remarkable fact: 500,000 Jewish deaths, even if the Germans never killed a single one. Are these “Holocaust victims,” Matt? How do they figure into the 6 million?

Based on the actual forensic evidence, actual transportation statistics, and actual camp registrations, revisionists estimate that around 280,000 Jews died in the camps (most of typhus); another 150,000 in ghettos (most of natural causes); and around 140,000 in mass shootings (most of whom were partisan fighters). This gives a total of about 570,000 Jewish deaths that we might plausibly attribute to German actions.

Of the 1.4 million shuttled through the Reinhardt transit camps, as I said, the vast majority were shipped on to the east into captured (former-Soviet) territory, and then either interned in labor camps or released. This

¹¹¹ This is equivalent to about 46 cubic meters of solid wood. This would just about perfectly fill the space below a 30m × 2m pyre that was one meter high. The background calculations for this can be found in *Debating*.

would have occurred between roughly mid-1942 and mid-1943. The total captured area was huge; if we combine the Reichskommissariat Ukraine, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and occupied Soviet territory, the area is roughly twice the size of France, amounting to some 400,000 square miles (about 1 million square kilometers). That's an average of about 3 Jews per square mile; no surprise that we can't find them. As the Soviets recaptured all that land over the subsequent two years, they would have swallowed up all 1.4 million Jews, who were then quickly 'locked up' behind the Iron Curtain, for decades. There, with new lives, new names, new families, they were 'lost' to the West – and thus “disappeared.”

With this, I draw our debate to a close.

– Thomas

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

Holocaust Encyclopedia

Edited by Armreg Ltd

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ed.), *Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and unconstrained*, Armreg Ltd. London 2023, 634 pages, 8.5"×11" hardback or paperback, index, bibliography, b&w or color illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-911733-00-3 (hc color) 978-1-911733-01-0 pb b&w).

This announcement is both misplaced and premature. It is misplaced, because this book is not published by Castle Hill, and it is premature, because so far, only the free online version of this encyclopedia has been launched – at www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com, with a print edition slated to appear only later this year. However!...

When is the last time a revisionist book was published? Well, that's a dumb question. INCONVENIENT HISTORY is full of such announcements. But when is the last time a revisionist *Encyclopedia* of the Holocaust has been published? Never!

There is reason to be excited about this new project. Originally, Castle Hill was considered to be the publishing outlet for this Encyclopedia, but for several reasons not to be divulged here, plans have changed. But no matter how it comes to be, it deserves our fullest attention.

Pre-publishing orders for the print edition can be placed at www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com.

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted to be discussed. In fact, they insist that there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo, and enforce swift punishment for those who dare to violate the taboo by asking prohibited questions, and by unearthing evidence leading to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power; respects no taboo; poses all the questions worth asking; and gives answers exclusively based on where the evidence leads. Its contents have not been censored by

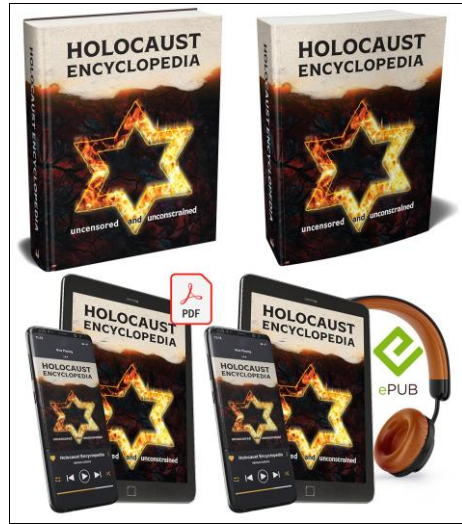
any legal authority, and they are not constrained to “acceptable” questions and answers.

The lead editor of this encyclopedia made sure that all contributors to this project are truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment, due to laws in many countries that don’t allow to question the Holocaust.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that make up the larger picture: Nearly three hundred entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All of them are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a historian. This enables the reader to assess which witness is trustworthy, if any.

This encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes, such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today’s narrative is. They explain how this narrative was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of this narrative lack credibility and why.

Forensics is the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, this encyclopedia contains many entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders, and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria, cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the most important



Holocaust Encyclopedia: *hardcover or paperback, color or black&white, interactive or flat eBook, with or without audio files. Free eBook download and free content surfing online. What more could a revisionist heart desire?* [\[Offer as this IH issue goes to print\]](#)

ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And ultimately: which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since war's end?

This encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name only a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative, and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 entries, you will discover – for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained – the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet. Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

Accessible online at www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com.

Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 15 · NUMBER 4 · 2023

EDITORIAL

Mayhem at Castle Hill and CODOH

Germar Rudolf

Dramatic events are unfolding with Castle Hill and CODOH as I write this. Without going into too many details, I may pick up where I left off with my last editorial about Castle Hill's payment processor bailing out. In the meantime, trying to implement Plan B also failed. When our Plan B, CODOH's current payment processor, looked at Castle Hill's roster of products, they decided after a week of pondering not only to reject Castle Hill's application for processing, but to cancel CODOH's processing agreement as well, although that had caused no problems for them for several years.

Therefore, now the entire operation has lost its financial footing. As if that were not bad enough, Castle Hill's manager started exhibiting behaviors that are quite bizarre. To understand this, let's step back a little.

The UK-based company Armreg Ltd finally announced the release of the print edition of the long-awaited *Holocaust Encyclopedia* for early December 2023. Castle Hill was meant to be the main sales outlet for this book in the U.S. After all, CODOH had been raising funds for this project since April 2022, and those funds had been duly and properly invested. The release of a never-before-seen massive project like an encyclopedia, one of the most exciting and important revisionist events in years, if not decades, should have been an event amalgamating all revisionist forces. All hands should have been on deck to promote this book, in order to get it successfully into the year's most important sales event: Christmas.

But Castle Hill's manager Michael Santomauro had other priorities. First, he nagged about Castle Hill's latest book release (see the Book Announcement in this issue). He claimed that it has too much text in italics, threatening that he would throw into the garbage any new book produced by Castle Hill that has more than 5% of its text in italics. He became literally obsessed with this demand, refusing to discuss, let alone develop, a promotion strategy for the pending encyclopedia, and insisting instead on a commitment to "less than 5% italics."

Next, when Armreg Ltd decided to produce the *Holocaust Encyclopedia* in both a hardcover and a softcover edition, Mr. Santomauro again took

to threatening: He insisted that only full-color paperback editions should be produced, and that he would throw into the garbage any version that does not fulfill this requirement. Never mind that the book was produced by a different company on a different continent, so he had no control over that decision. I will not discuss here who is right and wrong. Suffice it to say that any employee of a company who threatens to destroy company assets based on his preferences is a liability.

On the upside, once pre-orders for the *Encyclopedia's* print edition were accepted, Mr. Santomauro was among the first to place an order for himself (paperback, full-color), generously paying the full price plus shipping, although as a friend and company manager, he could have gotten a free copy or at least one at wholesale conditions, without incurring shipping costs.

In mid-December, just a few days after the *Encyclopedia* had been released, I was tasked by CODOH's Board of Trustees to do the final accounting of the funds CODOH had raised for the *Encyclopedia*, making sure that they get disbursed to the authors of that book. When tallying up earlier payments, I glanced over Castle Hill's bank statements of 2023, since some of the funds raised had been funneled through that bank account. While glancing through the statements, I realized that, during his past year of managing Castle Hill, Mr. Santomauro evidently had listed Castle Hill's debit card as the default payment option for his private Amazon account, using it to pay for what looked like a massive number of personal purchases of all kinds of items worth several thousand dollars, foremost among them print and ebooks (Kindle). In addition, I established that he had paid with company funds the following private expenses:

- grocery purchases
- restaurant visits
- furniture purchases
- journal subscriptions
- repair for an A/C unit
- towing a private car
- an electric shaver which he gave me as a gift for my 59th birthday
- paying for his cell phone and internet services
- subscription to an expensive dating service (hooker service?)

Moreover, I found out that, in late 2022 and early 2023, supporters had donated close to \$20,000 dollars earmarked for my personal support, which Mr. Santomauro had paid into the company account without ever telling me or anyone else. I am perfectly fine with Castle Hill cashing in on dona-

tions earmarked for me, if that is what it takes to enable Castle Hill to pay me for services rendered. However, during the entire past year, Mr. Santomauro insisted that Castle Hill was so cash strapped that I could not be paid – while at the same time financing his *dolce vita* on Hilton Head Island at company expense.

I instantly brought this to the attention of the other members of CODOH's Board of Trustees. An emergency meeting was arranged, during which we convinced Mr. Santomauro to step down as manager of Castle Hill voluntarily. Then, I was put back in charge of Castle Hill to right the ship, and I was to sit down with Mr. Santomauro to figure out which of these suspicious charges to Castle Hill's bank account were legitimate and which ones were not, and then what to do about it.

Around the same time, I was fulfilling pre-orders for the *Encyclopedia*. When I came across Mr. Santomauro's pre-order, I got curious: Did he actually pay this with his own money, or with the company debit card? I checked, and lo and behold, he had paid it with his company debit card. I cancelled and refunded the order. When Mr. Santomauro received the cancellation notice, he instantly ordered another copy, again using company money. I cancelled it again, this time sending him a message saying "You will get your free copy. Stop paying full retail price using payment means of a company that can get the Enc at a discount or even free of charge!" We subsequently communicated through Skype and agreed on which type of book Mr. Santomauro wanted as a gift (color paperback), and I placed that order free of charge straight away. I thought that this settled the matter.

However, later that day, I logged into Castle Hill's online banking account, where I saw dozens of recent Amazon Kindle ebook orders paid with Mr. Santomauro's company debit card. I watched in real time as new charges were coming in every other minute or so. I furthermore noticed that he had drawn money from Castle Hill's account via e-check to buy books from another publishing company. I instantly contacted that publishing company and informed them of what was going on. Next, I contacted the bank and had them block the debit card and initiate an investigation. After that, I sent Mr. Santomauro another message. Giving him the benefit of the doubt, I told him that I had his company debit card blocked, because it evidently had been compromised, since someone was placing massive numbers of orders on Amazon with it.

Mr. Santomauro swiftly answered my text message, writing, "Nope, that was me giving myself \$700 Christmas bonus [...]" – while Castle Hill had been struggling financially the entire year to make ends meet.

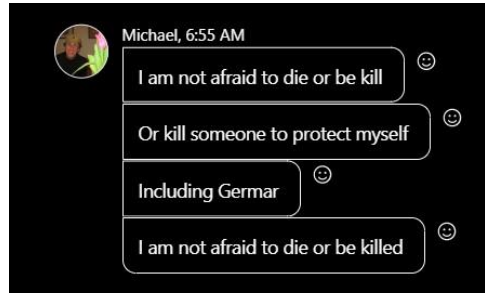
Mr. Santomauro and I had agreed a day earlier that I would visit him in Hilton Head Island to pick up all physical company assets he had stored in his home and garage (among them most importantly some 160 boxes full of books). However, while I was on the road to him two days later,

Mr. Santomauro had a change of mind, evidently after finding out that his private “Christmas-bonus” book order using a company e-check had been cancelled and refunded by that other company. He now demanded \$5000 in cash before handing over any assets. Then, out of the blue, he called me, screaming at me that I had allegedly instructed someone to murder him – which never happened – and screamed at me at the top of his lungs repeatedly: “I will fuck you up, Germar!”

Since the bank had Mr. Santomauro listed as the company’s CEO, it was impossible for me to revoke his banking permissions. Hence, he could continue draining the company’s bank account. However, since the bank had me listed as the owner of Castle Hill (although strictly speaking CODOH owns Castle Hill), I could close the account, which I initiated the next day to stop the hemorrhaging. On that same day, Mr. Santomauro texted a third person that he considers killing me, if that’s what it takes to protect himself (see screenshot). Mr. Santomauro evidently had lost his mind.

The next day, Mr. Santomauro tried to first cancel the auto-renewal on CODOH’s internet domain name codoh.com. When that failed because it required my confirmation, Mr. Santomauro tried to move the domain name out of CODOH’s GoDaddy account, which failed for the same reason. Alarmed by this, I contacted GoDaddy to regain control of the domain names owned by CODOH. Mr. Santomauro furthermore texted all members of CODOH’s Board of Trustees that, in spite of him having stepped down as Castle Hill’s manager, he intended to keep exerting “full control” of Castle Hill in order to skim the company for his private financial needs. And indeed, the next day, Mr. Santomauro went to a local bank branch and cashed out all remaining company funds. To a mutual friend, he stated that he currently demands a payment of \$300,000 from CODOH before relinquishing the company assets he holds hostage.

At that point, CODOH had only some \$4000 in the bank, and no means of accepting card payments. Therefore, Mr. Santomauro demands are im-



possible to meet, even if CODOH's Board were willing to give in to such mafiosi methods, which it is not. Among other things, Mr. Santomauro "justifies" his demands by claiming that he is entitled to an *ex-post facto* compensation for 15 years of loyal services to revisionism – including his service of passively shutting down Castle Hill in 2005 by not following instructions (see my editorial to the previous issue), and by first mismanaging and now ruining the company completely. He furthermore has taken control of CODOH's domain-name *and* website-hosting accounts by changing all contact information and passwords, and by denying all other CODOH board members access to these accounts. To a mutual friend of ours, Mr. Santomauro admitted that he hijacked CODOH's virtual assets in order to gain "leverage," meaning to enable him to blackmail CODOH.

Therefore, with Castle Hill having no books to sell and no bank account and no money to do business with, we had to suspend business altogether – just before Christmas, when sales are supposed to peak. Fortunately, the *Encyclopedia* is sold by a different company...

It is rock bottom for Holocaust revisionism. The damage Mr. Santomauro has done during the past year while he was in charge easily rivals the damage all the enemies of free speech have done over the past several decades. But as I see it, it ain't over till the fat lady sings...

This account of events unfolding at our end is neither complete due to a lack of space, nor can it be impartial, because I am a party in this struggle. Once this nightmare is over, however, I will strive to give a more detailed and fully documented account in a more appropriate context. An editorial of INCONVENIENT HISTORY most certainly is not the proper forum for this. But I owe our readers, friends, fans, donors, supporters and customers an explanation as to what the heck is going on.

For now, friends who still are on good terms with Mr. Santomauro are employing all means to talk him off the ledge. Pray with us that they may succeed.

P.S.: Mr. Santomauro prides himself to be the descendant of Italian immigrants whose claim to fame is their membership and activity in the Mafia. Go figure...

PAPERS

The Deportation of Jews from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz in 1944

An Introduction

Carlo Mattogno

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published book *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, November 2023; Volume 51 of the series [Holocaust Handbooks](#); see the book announcement at the end of this issue). In this book, it forms the introductions to both parts. References to books in the text and in footnotes point to the book's bibliography, which is not included here. Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

1. Hungary

The last revisionist writings on the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz date back more than twenty years: Jürgen Graf's article "[What happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?](#)" (Graf 2000a&b), and the related response by Arthur Butz titled "A Reply to Jürgen Graf: On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," plus the articles by Richard A. Widmann and Samuel Crowell, headlined "Transfers to the Reich. The Unregistered Inmates of Auschwitz" and "Beyond Auschwitz: New Light on the Fate of the Hungarian Jews," respectively. My contribution to this exchange was the 2001 article headlined "[The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944.](#)"

In 2002 appeared Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly's book whose German title translates to *The Final Chapter: Realpolitik, Ideology and the Murder of Hungarian Jews 1944-1945*, in which they mentioned a hitherto unknown document they had found in the archives of the Yad Vashem Institute. The German headline of this document translates to "Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II

Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna.”

In the book, the document is first mentioned in a marginal context (Gerlach/Aly 2004, p. 275, note 133):

“Trains from Hungary – 141 in all – arrived at Auschwitz almost daily from 16 May to 11 July, none during the periods of 19-26 June and 2-6 July.”

The second mention is also rather terse (*ibid.*, p. 286):

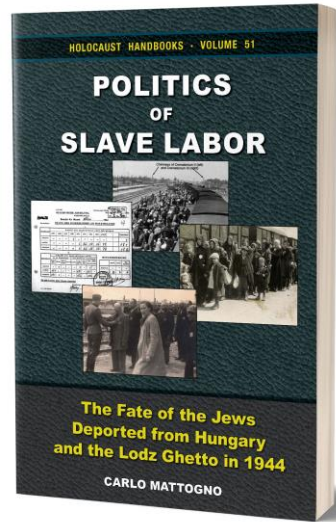
“The assumption that the people from the transports arriving at night were killed indiscriminately also proves to be clearly wrong. This is shown by numerous survivors’ reports and a list newly discovered by us, according to which male Hungarian Jews from 141 deportation trains were selected as forced laborers in Birkenau between May 16 and July 11, 1944. [note 185].”

I will discuss the related note later. After a fleeting mention a few pages later (*ibid.*, p. 292, note 221), Gerlach and Aly return to it in their calculation of Hungarian Jews – registered and unregistered – who were interned at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 294):

“All this gives a picture that is as shocking as it is conclusive as to the total number of Hungarian Jews selected for forced labor at Auschwitz, and not immediately murdered. We estimate them at a little more than 100,000 people, a quarter of the deportees.”

Then they note that the number of Hungarian Jews (men and women) recorded in the A series is 29,210 according to Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and they refer to Glaser’s list as follows:

“The list of male forced laborers selected from among Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau between 16 May and 11 July includes 55,937 men. If women made up about half of those ‘selected’ for forced labor,¹ as indicated by the ratio of Jewish men to women who returned



¹ As reflected in Pohl’s telegram to Himmler of 26 May 1944, quoted at the top of the page; see Chapter 1.2. of the book introduced here.



Jews deported from Hungary to Auschwitz-Birkenau in late spring/early summer of 1944, lined up on the railway platform: women and children on the left, men on the right. (Auschwitz Album)

to Hungary after the war (see chapter 7), the total number of those provisionally excluded from murder may have been about 110,000."

In confirmation of this figure, Gerlach and Aly cite two testimonies:

"Dieter Wisliceny testified after the war that 108,000 Hungarian Jews had been selected for forced labor in Auschwitz. Even more serious is the post-war statement of Fritz Schmelter, the former head of the 'Jägerstab,' hence an important functionary, that about 100,000 Hungarian Jews had been used as forced laborers." (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 295f.)

The overall balance of Hungarian Jews outlined by the authors is as follows:

"About 110,000 of them were taken to Auschwitz between May and July, where most of them were redistributed to other camps. [...] Another 320,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered in the gas immediately after their arrival at Auschwitz-Birkenau." (*ibid.*, p. 375)

The starting point is the transport from Hungary of 437,402 or 434,351 Jews in 147 trains (*ibid.*, p. 275), of which four trains with 15,000 people were diverted to Strasshof, Austria, one to Bergen-Belsen, and one with an

unknown destination. Therefore, about 425,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz.² Subtracting the 110,000 mentioned earlier, they arrive at a figure of 320,000 (but it should be 315,000).

Despite the obvious historiographical force of this disruptive document, Gerlach and Aly did not care to prove its authenticity and veracity; indeed, they did not even ask who this Leo Glaser was, but merely wrote (*ibid.*, p. 286):

“The authenticity of this document, which lists the number of male Jews selected for work from 141 transports from Hungary with the respective day (men classified as unfit for work and instantly murdered were certainly not registered as such), is confirmed, despite dubious documentation, by its correspondence with other documents, especially the match of the dates with those of the list of Slovak railroad officials (Braham, Politics, pp. 1403-1405).”

This explanation is bafflingly superficial. Even assuming that there is a real “match of the dates,” how can this fact prove that the figures given in the Glaser list are correct? On the other hand, since the transports from Hungary left practically every day (with two breaks from June 19 to 26 and July 2 to 6, 1944), and Košice [Kassa], where the “list of Slovak railroad officials” was compiled (*ibid.*, p. 275), is about 300 km from Auschwitz, the dates of passage through this location could very hardly coincide with the dates of departure from Hungary and arrival in Auschwitz. This issue will be addressed in Chapter 1.4.

The section of the book that contains the data I set out above (“‘Selections’ and mass murder at Auschwitz,” *ibid.*, pp. 274-298) denotes an unusual lack of critical sense and uncertainty regarding sources. For example, the authors devote ample space to the “Report of summer 1944” of an “unknown woman from Szolyva”—a rather fanciful account, as I have documented in another study (Mattogno 2021b, pp. 198f.)—and claim to establish its reliability on the basis of irrelevant details (Gerlach/Aly, pp. 285f.); they cite as a reliable witness the notorious impostor Miklós Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 298); they know Otto Wolken’s “Quarantine List” (to which I will return below) only from this secondary source: “Höb, Kommandant, p. 163, footnote by the editor Martin Boszat” (*ibid.*, p. 295, note 235. Boszat’s reference to the “quarantine station” is on p. 164, though). They also inexplica-

² Gerlach/Aly, pp. 275f. The figure of 425,000 is a bit too high, because subtracting from the highest figure of deportees (Veesenmayer’s) the four trains with 15,000 deportees of the six diverted trains gives (437,402 – 15,000 =) 420,712 deportees, and even less if the other two diverted transports are deducted (the one diverted to Bergen-Belsen had 1,690 deportees). I return to this later in the book introduced here.



Jewish males from Hungary at Auschwitz, after haircut, shower and issuance of inmate clothes. (Auschwitz Album)

bly transcribed the file memo about Pohl's visit to Auschwitz: "Construction of 6 **corpse cremors** [crematoria]' in camp sections Ba I and II," although that phrase clearly states "Construction of 6 **corpse chambers** [=morgues] in BaI and II" (*ibid.*, p. 294; this is Nuremberg Document NO-2359). However, they should be praised for having published the Glaser list.

Gerlach and Aly's conclusions were promptly noticed by Fritjof Meyer, who, the same year, drafted his well-known article, whose German headline translates to "The Number of Victims of Auschwitz. New Insights through New Archive Findings." In it, he observed (Meyer, p. 638):

"The fate of the deportees from Hungary in 1944 requires its own investigation. If we rely solely on the information provided by Danuta Czech, 60 trains arrived at Birkenau between mid-May and early July.³⁴ Each transport contained 3,000 persons, so that according to this 180,000 would have arrived, of whom, according to Czech, 29210 received a registration number. 110 000 were transferred to other camps, and according to Czech probably 40564 people were killed in the gas in the month of October 1944 alone."

In his note 34, Meyer refers indirectly to the Glaser list:

“*Pressac, Menschen [Fn. 11],*^[3] pp. 198f., p. 201, reads from Czech only 53 Hungarian transports from May 2 to July 11, 1944 = 160,000 people, and concludes rather arbitrarily to a total of 240,000 arrivals. According to a dubious document, 141 trains, in: Christian Gerlach/ Götz Aly: *Das letzte Kapitel*. Munich 2002, pp. 275, 286.” (*ibid.*)

Two years later, John C. Zimmerman published a scathing critique of the article in question, in which he also addressed the Glaser List:

“*Meyer simply ignored all of this evidence. But even worse was his treatment of the evidence he did use. He based his claim that 110,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz to other camps on a recent book by Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly. They based their conclusion on a document from the Yad Vashem Archives (Gerlach and Aly, 2002, pp 295–296). The author also obtained a copy of this document from Yad Vashem. It does not support their contention. The six page document was prepared after the war and lists over 55,000 Hungarian male Jews arriving at Auschwitz in addition to other arrivals. Gerlach and Aly doubled the number for female Jews since none were listed in the report. However, the document says nothing about those Jews being transferred from Auschwitz to other camps or that the Jews listed in the document even survived after entering the camp. Rather, it is merely an incomplete report by an unfamiliar individual, apparently not associated with Auschwitz, based on very limited information available to him on prisoner arrivals into the camp (Glaser, 1945).*” (Zimmerman, p. 253)

The final judgment, patently false, was dictated only by excessive polemical ardor. After this, the dispute took place only online, which lasted for a few years.

In 2006, the ARC (Aktion Reinhard Camps) website devoted an article specifically to the matter.⁴ The authors first noted that the number of Jews admitted to the camp in the above-mentioned period was not 55,937, but about 52,000. Then they verified the veracity of the document with a “Table of comparison of the data in Glaser’s list with the information from D. Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1989).” Regarding the number of transports, they noted that

³ Here Meyer erroneously cited the second edition of Hermann Langbein’s book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, which he mentioned in footnote 28; the reference should have pointed to Pressac 1994a.

⁴ “Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz. Last Update 18 September 2006,” online at <http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/glaser.htm>.



Jewish females without children from Hungary at Auschwitz, after haircut, shower and issuance of inmate clothes. (Auschwitz Album)

“the most complete list until now – the list of the Hungarian transports passing through Kosice – contains 136 entries for the period of 14 May to 9 July. Glaser’s list has 142 relevant entries for the period of 16 May to 11 July (Gerlach and Aly erroneously state that 141 transports are listed; if we disregard two entries which state that 3 and 5 Jews were selected, then there are 140 transports; if we take them into account, then we have 142 transports). Thus, Glaser’s information is the most complete.”

They concluded

“that Leo Glaser’s list of Hungarian transports is indeed generally correct, and thus the number of the Hungarian Jews gassed in Birkenau upon arrival during the Hungarian action must be reduced to about 320,000.”

Regarding Glaser and the circumstances of the document’s drafting, the ARC authors stated that Glaser had been foreman at the inmate clothing department at Auschwitz, which lent credibility to him and his list.

In a 2007 article, former deportee Gábor Hirsch published the document drafted by Glaser, and argued its historical value based primarily on the so-called Kassa List (see Chapter 1.4), and observed:⁵

“One has to wonder how it is possible that this explosive document could remain unnoticed / undiscovered – at least for the general public – for 58 years, and that the discovery did not make big waves in Hungary [...].”

In 2017, he included the text of this article with some modifications in his book *Békéscsaba, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Back*, which contains precisely the paragraph “Leo Glaser’s List” (Hirsch, pp. 97-115), to which I will return later.

In 2008, Michael Honey published an article online, titled “Research Notes on The Hungarian Holocaust,” which made extensive use of the Glaser List, the reliability of which was simply assumed, as reflected in his brief presentation of this issue:⁶

“The Leo Glaser list was made by the Capo of the Kleiderkammer (Clothing Department) at the arrival rail ramp in Birkenau Auschwitz. This list records only date of arrival of each train, a general description of the prisoners such as ‘Hungarian Jews’ and it records the number of men selected to be prisoners able to do manual labour.”

Honey also presented the original text of the Glaser List, and compiled a table (“Train Analysis of the Hungarian Genocide Action”) in which he compared the “Gaško List” (the list of trains that passed through Kassa; see Chapter 1.4) and the Glaser List. By assuming “that 10% more women were selected than men,” and by deducting from the number of deportees the men and women “selected,” he believed he could calculate the number of victims “gassed,” as I will explain more fully later.

In subsequent Holocaust literature, the first references to the Glaser List resurfaced only many years later. In an article that appeared in 2014, Gabriel Mayer mentioned it in a “Table 2. Deportations (tabulated by author from the ‘Leo Glaser’ list)” (Mayer, p. 102).

The following year, Stefan Hördler, Christoph Kreutzmüller and Tal Bruttman dusted off the Glaser List with great ease, as if it were a document known to all, and of proven authenticity and veracity:⁷

⁵ G. Hirsch, “Die Leo-Glaser-Liste,” <https://www.zukunft-braucht-erinnerung.de/glasers-liste>.

⁶ <http://www.zchor.org/hungaria>.

⁷ Hördler/Kreutzmüller/Bruttman 2015, p. 610. They repeated these statements almost verbatim in their book (*idem*, 2019, p. 42). Stefan Hördler was likely the author, because he had already considered the Glaser List, and expressed himself in similar terms, in a



Jewish females with children from Hungary at Auschwitz, neither shorn nor in inmate clothes, but carrying their luggage, awaiting further “processing.” (Auschwitz Album)

“According to a list by Auschwitz survivor Leo Glaser, only 53172 Jewish men from Hungary were registered in Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 22 July. No figures are available for women. Leo Glaser gives the percentage of registered prisoners as about 20 percent. With a similar proportion of women and men, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered directly upon arrival, when comparing the number of deportees and those registered.”

In a book published in 2018, Hungarian historian Szita Szabolcs referred to the Glaser List with equal ease, presenting it as follows:

“In the tragedy of Hungarian Jewry, Leo Glaser’s important train list is an authoritative document [hiteles]. It is worthy of attention, because it contains valuable data on the Hungarian convoys that arrived at Birkenau.” (Szabolcs 2018, p. 152)

In this sense, he used Glaser’s data several times (*ibid.*, pp. 152f., 156f.).

book by him published in 2015 (Hördler 2015), in which he came to the following conclusion (p. 299): “Based on these figures, it is estimated that 325,000 to 349,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered.”



Jewish females with children and elderly persons from Hungary at Auschwitz, awaiting further “processing” in a grove at the western part of the camp. Note that none of these pictures show smoke of any fires, as the legend claims. (Auschwitz Album)

In a book that appeared in 2022, Anna-Raphaela Schmitz evoked the Glaser List in these terms (Schmitz, p. 376):

“Research currently assumes that around 350,000 Jews from Hungary were murdered in Birkenau,”

with the following source reference in a footnote:

“Cf. Compilation by former camp inmate Leo Glaser dated 5 Aug. 1945, Nurembg. Doc. PS-3686.”

The author does not explain which “research” she is referring to, nor how the Glaser List can prove that 350,000 Hungarian Jews were exterminated in Auschwitz.

Also in 2022, Ian Baxter’s book *Images of War: Operation Höss. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau May-July 1944*, appeared, in which he included, as his “Appendix IV,” a table headlined “Hungarians Deported and Selected for Labor,” with a transcription of the data from the Glaser List (*ibid.*, pp. 129f.), which he also reproduced as illustrations (*ibid.*, pp. 135-139).

According to him, 52,752 deportees are recorded in this this list, but the sum of the figures he transcribed is 52,036; moreover, three figures are transcribed incorrectly: 20 May: 647 instead of 447; 23 May: 575 instead of 573; 29 June: 5 deportees are recorded who were not Hungarians but Polish Jews (“*poln. Juden*”). The correct figure is 51,829 (see Chapter 1.3).

The book's "Appendix V" contains a "Detailed Listing of Male and Female Train Transports" (*ibid.*, pp. 131-134) which I will analyze later.

Considering the merit of these historians, one should not be surprised that they did not take the slightest care to examine the three fundamental questions raised by the Glaser list: authenticity, veracity and completeness. The first is the most difficult to address, but, in the end, also the least important: what really matters is whether the list in question corresponds to reality and whether it is complete.

These three problems – authenticity, veracity and completeness – are dealt with organically in Chapter 7. A similar treatment is also given with regard to the list of trains that passed through Kassa (see Chapter 1.4).

In the Italian edition of my article on the subject mentioned earlier, which appeared in 2007 as a booklet, I relegated to an appendix a brief analysis of Glaser's transport list ("A New Document on the Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz"). I merely noted in it that the list confirmed the number of Hungarian Jews who were admitted to Auschwitz as fit for work, some 107,200, which I had established with another method thanks to the sources then available (Mattogno 2007, pp. 59f.).

The reason for this caution, in retrospect and hindsight, was rather naive, for I observed (*ibid.*, p. 60):

"The Auschwitz Museum has not yet commented on this matter, so I am relegating to the appendix the treatment of this document, which is currently kept at the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem."

In fact, the Auschwitz Museum waited 20 years before reluctantly mentioning this document in its historical context (see Chapter 1.8). The reasons for this hesitation will be exposed in Part Two.

* * *

Despite the numerous Holocaust books that have appeared so far, there are still issues that have barely been touched upon, and in any case have never been set forth organically. The most important of them concerns the Birkenau "Transit Camp": how many Jewish deportees were admitted there without being registered? And how many were transferred from this camp section to other camps?

The present study systematically analyzes this and other questions, and attempts to provide well-founded answers.

2. Łódź Ghetto

The Glaser List also provides detailed data regarding the admission to the Auschwitz Camp of Jews evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto in August 1944. The most accurate study on this subject is a 2005 book by Andrzej Strzelecki, historian of the Auschwitz Museum. It is titled *The Deportation of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto to KL Auschwitz and Their Extermination*. In the Introduction to the present work, I wrote that the Auschwitz Museum has deliberately ignored the Glaser List for 20 years. This is clear from the following observation by Strzelecki (2005, p. 9, footnotes 5):

“In their book entitled Das letzte Kapitel: Realpolitik Ideologie und der Mord an den ungarischen Juden 1944/1945 (Stuttgart-München, 2002) Christian Gerlach and Götz Aly concentrate chiefly on the background and execution of the deportation of Jews from Hungary to KL Auschwitz, but they do not examine in such detail the fate of those Hungarian Jews who were ‘deposited’ in the so-called ‘transit camp’ of KL Auschwitz. This subject requires further research.”

He learned from this book that the Yad Vashem Institute has a “Compilation of the transports /men/ arriving in Concentration Camp Auschwitz II Birkenau in the period from 16 May to 20 Sept. 1944, Lambach, 5 August 1945. For the correctness: sgd. Leo Glaser, Director of the Insurance Institute of the Austrian Federal States, Vienna.” Can we believe that he did not even have the curiosity to glance at a document with such a sensational title? Especially since he himself stated that the issue of the Birkenau Transit Camp “requires further research”?

Strzelecki tried to fill this gap-or rather, omission-by analyzing the transports of Jews from the Łódź Ghetto who were directed from this Transit Camp to other camps or subcamps.

Seven years later, in 2012, Strzelecki mentioned the Glaser List in passing in No. 27 of the *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie (Auschwitz Notebooks)*. Here, in the context of a 2011 review of a book by Gábor Hirsch, in which Strzelecki listed the evidence adduced by this former Hungarian deportee, he mentioned,

“a transport list of male inmates of various nationalities who arrived at Auschwitz in the period from 16 May to 20 September 1944 (more precisely, a list of men interned at the camp as registered inmates by name or as inmates in storage^[8]) compiled in 1945 in Austria by former inmate Leo Glaser on the basis of notes illegally made at the Auschwitz Camp. Discounting internet sources, this document was first published

⁸ “więźniów depozytowych,” term derived from the German term “*Depot-Juden*.”

ARBEITS-RESSORT
BETRIEB 30.
HUT-ABTEILUNG
Hohensteiner
9-11.
Litzmannstadt-Ghetto
Betriebsstempel

AN DIE
STATISTISCHE ABTEILUNG,
KIRCHPLATZ 4.
Litzmannstadt-Ghetto

Statistische Abt.
Tgb. Nr. 5747
om 14.11.1944

Bericht für Monat Mai 1944

STAND DER JUGENDLICHEN AM MONATSULTIMO

I.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach Jahrgängen										Zusammen
	1927	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934	1944	1955	
männlich	-	3	1	-	5	7	6	5	-	6	33
weiblich	39	52	35	30	28	38	11	7	1	71	304
zusammen	37	55	36	30	33	42	16	9	1	77	337

II.

Geschlecht	Anzahl der Jugendlichen nach:				Art d. Entlohnung			Arbeitsdauer bis über	
	Fach-Arb.	Boten	Büro-angest.	Andere	Etatis.	Tage-löhner	Akk.-Arb.	5 Stund.	baschäft.
männlich	33	-	-	-	-	17	16	33	-
weiblich	303	-	-	1	-	136	188	304	-
zusammen	336	-	-	1	-	153	184	337	-

MONATSBEWEGUNG

	männl.	weibl.	Zu- sammen
Aufgenom.	1	8	9
Ausgetret.	-	6	6

Bis zum 5. eines jeden Monats einsenden

Ausgefertigt von: [Signature]

1. Starog 2. 1944
No. 5 für Betrieb 90 4. H. J. [Signature]

ARBEITS-RESSORT
BETRIEB 30.
HUT-ABTEILUNG
Hohensteiner
9-11.
Litzmannstadt-Ghetto
Stempel und Unterschrift der(r) Leiter(s).

May 1944 labor report about Jewish adolescents working in the Lodz Ghetto.

in G. Hirsch's book (with the permission of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem, where it is preserved)." (Strzelecki 2012, p. 323)

As noted in Part One of the book introduced here, the Glaser List was later published again by G. Hirsch, and then by I. Baxter (2022). By then, the Auschwitz Museum could no longer ignore it. Hence, in 2022, Piotr Setkiewicz was forced to mention it in the condescending way set out earlier, a mere reference without any hint of critical analysis.

Before examining Strzelecki's theses in the above-mentioned book, a brief historical background of the problem is necessary, and that is how the section on the Lodz Ghetto starts in the book introduced here.

Print and eBook versions of the complete book are available from Armreg at armreg.co.uk.

Otto Skorzeny: Hitler's Special Operations Commander

John Wear

Otto Skorzeny was one of the most colorful men of the Third Reich and its most successful special-operations commander. Skorzeny made it clear why he fought so hard when World War II appeared to be lost:¹

"The Allied conference at Casablanca made the greatest impression on all thinking men in the Axis countries. Our enemies made 'unconditional surrender' their declared war aim. Now we knew where we stood. I absolutely refused to consider the possibility of anything but a German victory. Both as men and soldiers, we had no other alternative."

This article examines some of Skorzeny's special missions and his good fortune in surviving World War II and its aftermath.

Benito Mussolini's Rescue

Skorzeny was ordered on July 26, 1943, to fly to Adolf Hitler's headquarters. After interviewing Skorzeny and five other officers, Hitler said:

"The other gentlemen may go. I want you to stay, Capt. Skorzeny."

Hitler proceeded to tell Skorzeny that he had been selected to head a top-secret mission to rescue Benito Mussolini from Allied captivity (pp. 40, 45f.).

Skorzeny first had to locate Mussolini. After several days of frustration, Skorzeny learned that Mussolini had been taken from the island of Ponza to the port of Spezia and from there to the island of Sardinia. After finding Mussolini at Sardinia, Skorzeny devised a plan to rescue Mussolini. However, Mussolini was flown off of Sardinia before Skorzeny could begin his rescue operation (pp. 55-64).

Skorzeny's handful of intelligence people determined that Mussolini was held in a mountain hotel in the Campo Imperatore and was guarded by an Italian military unit. Aerial photographs of the hotel showed that a little triangular-shaped meadow was located just behind the hotel. Skorzeny re-

¹ Skorzeny, Otto, *Skorzeny's Special Missions: The Memoirs of "The Most Dangerous Man in Europe,"* London: Greenhill Books, 2006, pp. ix, 26. Subsequent page numbers in the main text from there, until noted otherwise.



Group photo after Mussolini's rescue. Mussolini in a black coat and hat, Skorzeny next to him with binoculars.

alized that a dangerous glider landing on that meadow was the only possibility of rescuing Mussolini (pp. 65f, 71f.).

Skorzeny used 12 gliders carrying 108 men for the rescue operation. Upon discovering that the triangular meadow was a steep hillside, Skorzeny decided to crash land the gliders and was able to alight within 50 feet of the hotel. The surprised and shocked sentries all complied with Skorzeny's order to raise their hands and surrender. Skorzeny was able to locate Mussolini without firing a shot. Not more than three or four minutes had passed before Mussolini was safely in German hands (pp. 72-80).

Mussolini and Skorzeny then made an extremely dangerous plane flight to Rome. Upon reaching Rome they transferred to a more comfortable Heinkel plane to fly to Vienna. Skorzeny wrote (pp. 84f.):

"It was clear to me that soldier's luck had been on our side and made no small contribution—particularly today. How easily things could have gone differently! When I thought of all our fortunate escapes, I could only feel intensely grateful to all my comrades who had volunteered to join me. But without their iron discipline and reckless courage nothing could have been achieved."

Hitler congratulated Skorzeny on his rescue of Mussolini and awarded him the Knight's Cross. Hitler told Skorzeny (p. 87):

“You have performed a military feat which will become part of history.”

Hungary’s Rescue

Skorzeny was called to the Wolf’s Lair on September 10, 1944, to receive a new assignment. Hitler told Skorzeny:²

“We have secret information that the Hungarian Regent Adm. [Miklos] Horthy is attempting to make contact with the Allies to negotiate a separate peace for Hungary. This would result in the loss of our troops in the area. He is not only trying to negotiate with the Western powers, but with Russia. He is going to surrender to them also.”

Hitler gave Skorzeny a written order with broad powers to prevent Hungary’s surrender to the Allies. German police were informed about a meeting between the admiral’s son, Miklos Horthy Jr., and Yugoslavian agents on October 10, 1944, but did not intervene. The next conference would be held on October 15, and it was feared that this conference would result in the surrender of Hungary to Allied forces. Skorzeny and German police were determined to prevent the completion of this conference (pp. 310f.).

Hungarian soldiers fired at Skorzeny and other Germans when they attempted to break up the October 15 conference. German reinforcements came to the rescue and allowed German police officers to take away Adm. Horthy and another Hungarian in a truck. Skorzeny followed the truck and saw three companies of Hungarian troops fast approaching the truck. Skorzeny ran toward the officer who seemed to command the Hungarian troops and convinced the officer to halt his troops. This action allowed the Germans to fly Adm. Horthy from Budapest to Vienna (pp. 311f.).

A special news bulletin was later broadcast over the Hungarian radio:

“Hungary has concluded a separate peace treaty with Russia.”

It was now clear that Germany had to immediately launch countermeasures. A surprise attack was made by Skorzeny and his troops on Castle Hill early in the morning of October 16. Skorzeny convinced the commandant to order an immediate cease fire and surrender the castle. The Germans had taken over Castle Hill with relatively few casualties on both sides. Germany and reluctant Hungary were now still Allies in the war (pp. 313-324).

² Luther, Craig W. H. and Taylor, Hugh Page (editors), *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*, San Jose, Cal.: R. James Bender Publishing, 2005, pp. 299, 303. Subsequent page numbers in the main text from there, until noted otherwise.

Skorzeny and Adm. Horthy had the opportunity to talk for more than two hours after the war when they were both prisoners of the Americans at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg. Adm. Horthy told Skorzeny that his policies had always been friendly toward Germany, but difficulties at the end of the war had grown beyond his control. Skorzeny wrote that their conversation reinforced the old adage that both sides of a story are necessary to get to the truth of the matter (p. 325).

Battle of the Bulge

On October 22, 1944, Skorzeny met again with Hitler at the Wolf's Lair. Hitler congratulated Skorzeny on his fine work and said:

"Today I must give you perhaps the most important order of your life. Until now only a few persons know the details of a secret plan in which you will play a key role. In December, Germany is going to launch an offensive which will be decisive for the future of our country."

This offensive became known as the Ardennes offensive or the Battle of the Bulge (pp. 331-333).

Hitler said that, in December, units under Skorzeny's command were to seize bridges in advance of German forces. This task was to be executed while wearing British and American uniforms. Hitler also said that "smaller German commandos, disguised in American uniforms, will infiltrate enemy lines in order to issue false orders, disrupt communication channels, and spread confusion among Allied troops" (p. 335).

Gen. Alfred Jodl ordered Skorzeny to draw up a list of the personnel and materiel necessary for the mission. After he gave Jodl this information, Skorzeny had serious trouble obtaining the necessary men and equipment for the operation. Skorzeny was unable to obtain enough Germans fluent in the English language, and the required tanks, trucks, rifles and American clothing were not available in sufficient quantities. Skorzeny was convinced the mission was in serious trouble (pp. 336, 346-349).

The vital element of secrecy was also compromised by dozens of wild rumors circulating about the mission. After some deliberation with another officer, Skorzeny decided to let all the rumors circulate freely while he pretended to try to suppress them. He even went a step further and launched some additional false rumors. Skorzeny's reasoning was that Allied intelligence would become confused by the maze of differing reports that reached them (p. 349).

One rumor that circulated was that Skorzeny's unit would march to Paris with the intent of capturing the Allied Supreme Headquarters. This rumor reached Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower's headquarters and caused the Allies to take extreme countermeasures. Eisenhower moved his quarters into a simple house where he was guarded by a large number of soldiers. These cordons extended far into the surrounding area. Eisenhower was virtually a prisoner in his own headquarters. The Americans also frantically searched for Skorzeny in France until the first days of February 1945 (pp. 351f., 371f.).

Skorzeny wrote that an intolerable lack of supplies existed during the Battle of the Bulge. He was badly wounded over one eye during the fighting. Hitler sent Skorzeny to his personal doctor, Dr. Stumpfegger, who bathed his wound in a strong infrared light and gave Skorzeny a number of injections to counteract the infection. Skorzeny's wound healed perfectly, and Hitler gave Skorzeny a new assignment on the Eastern Front (pp. 378, 384f.).

The Eastern Front

Skorzeny had fought in many battles on the Eastern Front during the first part of the war. Skorzeny wrote of the cunning and courage of Soviet soldiers (p. 104):

"The natural talents of the Russian soldiers were on display here. During these night attacks they moved as securely as during the day, fought tenaciously and employed many devious tactics. After attacking they melted back into the forest. Initially, they were successful in wearing us down and inflicting severe losses. We established a special guard service and assembled a strong reserve, the latter strategically placed and kept in constant readiness to counter their nightly attacks. [...] Their futile attacks sickened us; their dead lay in mounds and were used as cover by the attacking troops. Our constant fire always brought their advance to a standstill. I was with [SS-Obersturmführer] Scheufele in his bunker for hours and constantly observed this sector. We were relieved to be able to stop their assaults, but the sight of the enemy dead was most disturbing. The Russians never attempted to retrieve their wounded; it was every man for himself. Their only salvation was to crawl away if they had been hit. The courage they displayed time and again, even in hopeless situations, was typical of future encounters."

Skorzeny was gratified that some of his old comrades from Mussolini's rescue mission joined him on his new assignment. Their old battle cry, "No sweat," was on everybody's lips (p. 392).

Skorzeny's position as a division commander on the Eastern Front brought with it a multitude of new responsibilities. He had to care not only for his soldiers, but also for the civilians living in the division's area. Adequately supplying the troops continued to be quite difficult. Fortunately, a resourceful supply officer found a huge cache of Model 42 machine guns to supply Skorzeny's troops. The same supply officer found twelve 75-mm anti-tank guns near Soviet troops that had been written off by Berlin (p. 399).

As a divisional commander, Skorzeny was constantly on the move overseeing his defensive positions. He had to ensure that his newly established units could hold together well in combat. After numerous engagements with Soviet soldiers, Skorzeny reported that the men of his division were fighting splendidly (pp. 401-405).

Inevitably, quantitatively superior Allied forces resulted in Germany's defeat. Skorzeny wrote that the thought of escaping to a foreign country, or even of suicide, was tempting. It would have been easy to reach a neutral country in a Junkers Ju 88 plane. However, Skorzeny had nothing to hide from his former enemies, and felt he had done nothing wrong. Skorzeny had served his fatherland and done his duty as a soldier; he chose to stay in Germany after the war and face Allied captivity (p. 427).

Skorzeny's Trial

Skorzeny and eight other German prisoners were brought to trial on August 18, 1947 at Dachau. U.S. Army Col. Robert Durst was appointed as the chief lawyer for the defendants. Although Skorzeny initially believed that Durst hated all Germans, Skorzeny later changed his mind when Durst said to Skorzeny:

"Skorzeny, I think you are innocent. Now that I am convinced of that I am determined to get you free of all charges."

Skorzeny persuaded the other defendants to accept Durst as their chief defense counsel.³

The American prosecutor summoned a German captain who accused Skorzeny of distributing poison bullets to his commandos to use against

³ Infield, Glenn B., *Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1981, pp. 133-135. Subsequent page numbers in the main text from there, until noted otherwise.

Americans during the Battle of the Bulge. The captain testified that he identified the poison bullets by a red ring around the case.

On cross-examination, Durst showed the captain a bullet with a red ring around the case and asked, "Is this the type of bullet you are speaking of?" The captain said "Yes." It only took Durst a few minutes to get the captain to admit that the bullet in Durst's hand was a waterproof bullet, and that the poison bullets were entirely different in appearance. The captain confessed he had lied to the court (pp. 136-138).

The American-run court then attempted to convict Skorzeny for ordering his men to wear American uniforms during the Ardennes offensive. Skorzeny testified that he had given his commandos orders not to fight while in American uniforms, that they did not fire a bullet while in the disguise, and that his men had abided by the Hague Convention. Skorzeny also testified that the American and British had followed the same procedure many times (pp. 139f.).

The tribunal was not convinced that military units fighting for the Allies had worn German uniforms. Rumors were not acceptable as evidence in this particular court of law. The next day would bring the trial to a conclusion since the tribunal had other prisoners to try. Skorzeny had no further defense, and he didn't sleep that night because he was worried about the trial's outcome (pp. 140f.).

Skorzeny was surprised the next day when Durst called to the witness stand British Royal Air Force Wing Commander Forrest Yeo-Thomas. Yeo-Thomas testified that the British Secret Service often wore German uniforms, were always armed, and when trapped, used their guns without hesitation. He also explained that German soldiers were sometimes ambushed so that their papers and uniforms could be taken and used by British agents (pp. 141f.).

As Yeo-Thomas stepped down from the witness chair, Skorzeny and the other defendants stood at attention in a gesture of appreciation. The tribunal had to acquit the German defendants because otherwise they would have to admit that the victors fought under a different set of rules than the losers. Ironically, Skorzeny had won his case even though he had been defended by an American military lawyer before a tribunal composed of American military officers and with his primary witness being a British military intelligence officer (p. 142).

Conclusion

Skorzeny declared many years after the war (p. 2):

“I am proud to have served my country and my Führer.”

He never apologized for his actions during World War II.

Skorzeny wrote upon hearing of Hitler’s death:⁴

“We are still too close in time to objectively assess the personality of Adolf Hitler; this will be reserved for future historians. But for many ‘decent’ Germans all hope of a good future was lost with Hitler’s death.”

Skorzeny quoted Italian Navy commander Junio Valerio Borghese to explain his view of the war:⁵

“In this war, Europe, the real Europe, is fighting against Asia. If Germany fails, the true core of Europe will disappear and, so, I and my men are prepared to stand at your side to the bitter end and fight on at the gates of Berlin, if need be. The Western Allies, who are now helping to overthrow Germany, will bitterly regret their action.”

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the January/February 2021 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

⁴ Luther, Craig W. H. and Taylor, Hugh Page (editors), *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*, San Jose, Cal.: R. James Bender Publishing, 2005, p. 425.

⁵ Skorzeny, Otto, *Skorzeny’s Special Missions: The Memoirs of “The Most Dangerous Man in Europe,”* London: Greenhill Books, 2006, p. 107.

Sophie Scholl: Germany's Celebrated Woman of the Twentieth Century

John Wear

Sophie Magdalena Scholl (1921-1943) is one of the most famous members of the German resistance movement during World War II. She and her brother Hans took enormous risks to undermine Adolf Hitler's power. Gordon Thomas and Greg Lewis write:¹

"For the Scholls, opposition to Hitler was a moral imperative, a simple question of right versus wrong. No matter what the consequences. In the horrors that Hitler would create in the coming years, the family would pay a terrible price for its desire for a better Germany."

Hans and Sophie Scholl were dead at ages 24 and 21, respectively, so left behind no careers or life's work. However, a series of actions over the course of only six or seven months have made them world famous and national heroes in modern Germany.²

This article discusses the short life of Sophie Scholl, and why she was so determined to end Hitler's reign.

Early Years

Sophie Scholl was born May 9, 1921 in the small rural village of Forchtenberg in southern Germany. The residents of the region around Forchtenberg are known as Swabians, and retain a distinct history, identity and recognizable dialect from Bavarians. Swabians have a well-known reputation for non-conformity, a healthy disrespect for authority, and are viewed as frugal and very hard-working.³

Sophie's father Robert Scholl was the lord mayor of Forchtenberg. Sophie began her education at the age of seven at the small village school, which only had room for three classes. She read widely and liberally and excelled in a wide range of subjects at school. Her greatest passion, how-

¹ Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, p. 6.

² Inge, Jens, *At the Heart of the White Rose: Letters and Diaries of Hans and Sophie Scholl*, New York: Harper & Row, 1987, p. ix.

³ McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 9f. All page numbers in the text from there.

ever, was nature. Like many youngsters in Germany, Sophie had a strong connection with nature, and felt that close proximity to mountains, trees, rivers, flowers and wildlife placed her in close harmony with God (pp. 11-15).

In the spring of 1930, the calm life of the Scholl family suffered a major upheaval when Robert Scholl was voted out of office. However, Robert Scholl quickly secured a job with a trust company in Stuttgart. The Scholl family moved during the summer of 1930 to the small town of Ludwigsburg, seven miles north of Stuttgart. Sophie studied two years at the local Girls Public School, and greatly enjoyed the local castle and beautiful park near their Ludwigsburg apartment (p. 16).

The Scholl family moved in the spring of 1932 to the small city of Ulm, where Robert became a partner in a company that specialized in financial services and tax consulting. The hills, caves, green fields and woods surrounding Ulm provided an idyllic place for Sophie to enjoy nature. Sophie lived in Ulm for most of the rest of her life (pp. 16f.).

Hitler Youth

Sophie was less than 12 years old when Hitler took power in Germany. Unlike most German parents, Robert Scholl loathed the National Socialists with every fiber of his being. He was not a member of a formal political party and did not like the Weimar Republic, but thought that National Socialism was much worse. Robert Scholl would tell his children, often loudly and incautiously, that “The Nazis are wolves, wild beasts; they misuse the German people terribly.”⁴

Despite protests from their father, Sophie and her brother Hans became members of the German youth movement. Sophie was excited to join the *Bund Deutscher Mädel* (BDM), while Hans enthusiastically joined the Hitler Youth and became a squad leader. Hitler talked about Germany’s “magnificent youngsters,” and, like most German children and teenagers, Sophie and Hans did not find these German youth organizations restrictive. They went hiking and camping, sang songs and waved flags, and felt they were part of something.⁵

Sophie was impressed by the attempt of the BDM to mix all the social classes together, which had not happened in the more middle-class oriented youth groups of the Weimar Republic. Sophie, like her brother Hans, was

⁴ Dumbach, Annette and Newborn, Jud, *Sophie Scholl & the White Rose*, Oxford, England: Oneworld Publications, 2006, pp. 24, 26.

⁵ G. Thomas, G. Lewis, *op. cit.*, p. 43f.



Hans Scholl, Sophie Scholl, and Christoph Probst, Munich 1942.

promoted to the rank of squad leader in 1935. She later admitted that she participated in all of the activities of the BDM with “girlish enthusiasm” (p. 26).

At age 14, Sophie began having doubts about the total submission and conformity demanded by the National-Socialist regime. She was a budding artist who admired many modern artists regarded as degenerate by Hitler. When Sophie read a poem at a BDM meeting written by banned Jewish author Heinrich Heine, an irate BDM leader told her never to read out such a poem again. Sophie told the BDM leader that “whoever did not know Heine did not know German literature.” At home, Sophie also read many other books written by banned authors (pp. 33f., 39).

Increasing Disillusionment

In September 1938, 17-year-old Sophie Scholl began studies that would eventually lead to the coveted *Abitur*—her passport to university. The evidence suggests that most teachers at the Ulm gymnasium Sophie attended tried to keep National-Socialist indoctrination to a bare minimum. Some teachers at her school would not even wear the obligatory National-Socialist Party badge on their lapel (p. 54).

Sophie’s disillusionment with Hitler and National Socialism increased after the night of November 9-10, 1938, when National-Socialist storm

troopers went on a rampage, looting Jewish shops, smashing windows, burning synagogues and beating Jews. Hundreds were assaulted and dozens perished in what came to be known as *Kristallnacht*, the night of broken glass. Sophie's sister, Inge Scholl, later wrote:

"What began among us as doubts and misgivings about the Nazis had turned into indignation and outrage."

Kristallnacht persuaded Sophie that to fight on the side of the National Socialists would be evil.⁶

World War II began on September 1, 1939, when German forces invaded Poland. Sophie expressed her bitterness about this invasion to her German soldier-friend, Fritz Hartnagel:⁷

"Now you'll surely have enough to do. I can't grasp that now human beings will constantly be put into mortal danger by other human beings. I can never grasp it, and I find it horrible. Don't say it's for the Fatherland."

The rapid defeat of French forces in 1940 also depressed Sophie. In high school, she felt alienated from most of her classmates, since almost every lesson was permeated with National-Socialist ideology. She wrote:

"Sometimes school seems like a film to me. I look on but, for all intents and purposes, I'm excluded from performing."

One of Sophie's teachers seemed to agree, evaluating Sophie's classroom behavior as "totally uninvolved." However, Sophie did pay enough attention in class to fulfill the requirements for her Abitur.⁸

Sophie began a training course as a kindergarten teacher at Fröbel Institute in Ulm. She passed her exam in March 1941 and graduated as a qualified kindergarten teacher. To her dismay, however, German authorities refused to recognize her teacher training at the Fröbel Institute as an acceptable substitute for labor service. Sophie was told she must complete six months of proper labor service—all of it away from home (pp. 65, 71).

Sophie began her six months compulsory labor service at the Krauchenwies labor camp, located about 45 miles southwest of Ulm on the upper Danube. She spent six lonely and depressing months there, among girls who were committed National Socialists, and who talked non-stop of their love and devotion to Hitler. Even worse, Sophie was required to work an additional six months as a kindergarten teacher in a nursery school in Blumberg, a small farming town near the Swiss border. Her long period of

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 106f.

⁷ A. Dumbach, J. Newborn, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 45.

required labor service finally ended on April 1, 1942. In the first week of May 1942, Sophie traveled to Munich to fulfill her long-cherished ambition of attending Munich University (pp. 73, 81, 86f.).

White Rose

In Munich, Sophie quickly met with her brother Hans and his friends Alexander Schmorell, Willi Graf and Christoph Probst. Everyone in this group despised the National Socialists, and they quickly began talking about what could be done to show their opposition. They decided to anonymously put their views into leaflets and send them out through the postal system using the name the White Rose. It seemed like a mild form of resistance, but, in wartime Germany, it was a capital crime.⁹

The group's third leaflet stated:

"At all points we must oppose National Socialism, wherever it is open to attack...The military victory over Bolshevism dare not become the primary concern of the Germans. The defeat of the Nazis must unconditionally be the first order of business."

For the first time, this group's leaflet mentioned sabotage against Germany as a way to fight back—a highly provocative proposal at the height of war. Such sabotage included attacks against "armament plants and war industries" and "all gatherings, rallies, public ceremonies, and organizations of the National Socialist Party."¹⁰

The fourth leaflet, written by Hans Scholl, warned against celebrating Hitler's recent successes in North Africa and the Soviet Union. It painted a picture of a state in which the leaders do not "count the dead," and in which every word that comes out of Hitler's mouth "is a lie." Scholl wrote that they were in a Christian battle between Good and the "servants of the Antichrist." He wrote:¹⁸

"Has God not given you the strength, the will to fight? We must attack evil where it is strongest, and it is strongest in the power of Hitler."

The White Rose was disbanded for a number of months when Hans Scholl, Willi Graf and Alexander Schmorell were sent to the Russian Front, while Christoph Probst was sent to Austria. Sophie returned home to Ulm at the end of the semester. During Sophie's time at home, Robert Scholl was tried in the Special Court in Stuttgart for making outspoken remarks against Hitler. He was sentenced to four months in prison, and lost the legal license he

⁹ G. Thomas, G. Lewis, *op. cit.*, pp. 247-249.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 251. See also F. McDonough, *op. cit.*, pp. 189-191.

needed to work in financial services. Robert Scholl's imprisonment left the family struggling for money. Sophie soon thereafter was ordered to fill in her summer with two months' labor service at a local arms factory.¹¹

Hans Scholl returned from the Russian Front in November 1942 and met up with Sophie in Munich. The members of the White Rose concluded that their first leaflets did not have a major impact because they were only distributed to a very small number of people. They decided to build up a network of connections with other resistance groups to expand their propaganda activity (pp. 107f.).

The group's fifth leaflet was printed under the name "Resistance movement in Germany" instead of under the name "White Rose." The leaflet asked the German people to "Dissociate yourself from National Socialist gangsterism." The majority of the leaflets were left in entrances to apartment blocks and beer halls around Munich, but many were mailed to Cologne, Frankfurt, Augsburg, Salzburg, Stuttgart, Vienna and Innsbruck. Also, without consulting other members of the group, Hans Scholl and Alexander Schmorell decided to paint anti-Nazi graffiti around the streets of Munich (pp. 112-114).

The group's sixth and seventh leaflets were written and distributed. Meantime, the Gestapo, alarmed by the leaflets and graffiti operations, ordered the university authorities to watch out for suspicious behavior on the campus. For Sophie, however, there was no question of giving up the fight. The artist Wilhelm Geyer met with Hans and Sophie frequently during this period. He said Sophie had "an absolute fearlessness" about her determination to resist Hitler's regime (p. 118).

Final Days

Sophie had been at home in Ulm for the first 10 days in February 1943, helping out her mother and father. She returned to Munich on February 11 to help their group put into envelopes and address between 1,500 to 3,000 copies of a leaflet. Hans Scholl made a trip to a local post office to purchase 1,200 8-pfennig stamps. Since the Gestapo had told local post offices to contact them immediately if someone came in asking for large quantities of stamps, the postal clerk reported this purchase to the Gestapo.¹²

On February 18, 1943, Hans and Sophie arrived at the main Munich University building carrying a large suitcase and a small briefcase containing numerous copies of their sixth leaflet. Working separately, they placed

¹¹ G. Thomas, G. Lewis, *op. cit.*, pp. 253-255.

¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 323, 328.



Gestapo mug shots of Sophie and Hans Scholl, 18. February 1943.

small bundles of leaflets around the building. Sophie impulsively pushed a large stack of leaflets from the third floor. These leaflets fluttered down like confetti at the exact moment students started to pour out of the lecture halls and seminar rooms. Jacob Schmid, a university porter and general handyman, immediately arrested Hans and Sophie, neither of whom made any attempt to escape (pp. 121f.).

Robert Möhr, a Gestapo officer, quickly arrived at Munich University to interrogate Hans and Sophie. The Scholls were transported in a van to Munich's Gestapo headquarters at the Wittelsbach Palace for further questioning. After extensive interrogation, Hans decided to take full responsibility in the hope this would save Sophie and his other friends from a similar ordeal. However, incriminating evidence culled from Sophie's apartment, including the stamps and account notebook, eventually led Sophie to confess to her involvement in the White Rose (pp. 123f., 127-132).

On February 22, 1943, Hans and Sophie Scholl and Christoph Probst were driven to Munich's Palace of Justice to stand trial. The case against them was based on the written and physical evidence collected by the Gestapo over the previous days. The three were charged with high treason,

aiding and abetting the enemy and undermining the armed forces. At the conclusion of the brief proceedings, judge Roland Freisler sentenced the three defendants to death by execution. The verdict was designed to punish the defendants for defying the National Socialist regime, and to discourage other people from considering the dangerous path of open and violent resistance (pp. 139-144).

Sophie, her brother and Christoph Probst were taken that afternoon by police car to Stadelheim Prison. The Scholl parents were allowed a final interview with their two children in a small visiting room. Hans was brought in first. Robert Scholl prophetically told his son:

“You will go down in history. I am proud of you both.”

Sophie talked to her parents after Hans had left. Sophie said (pp. 147f.):

“We took everything upon ourselves. What will happen will cause waves.”

The guillotine was used to execute Hans and Sophie Scholl and Christoph Probst because the Germans considered it to be the most humane form of execution, as death came almost instantaneously. This proved to be the case in these executions. The time it took to execute Sophie from when she left her cell to the pronouncement of her death by the prison doctor was 48 seconds. The time of Sophie’s death was noted as 5:01 p.m. on Monday, February 22, 1943 (pp. 150f.).

Conclusion

Sophie Scholl has become a national hero in Germany. Almost 200 schools across Germany and the square outside the main building at Ludwig Maximilian University have been named in her honor. In a poll by a German television network in 2003, she and her brother Hans were voted among the top five greatest Germans of all time.¹³ Sophie was the highest ranked German woman in history in this poll. The popular German magazine *Brigitte* in 1999 voted her “Woman of the Twentieth Century.” A German-language film in 2005 called *Sophie Scholl: The Final Days* became a major box-office hit (p. 7).

Annette Dumbach and Jud Newborn write about Sophie Scholl and the White Rose:¹⁴

“The impact of the White Rose cannot be measured in tyrants destroyed, regimes overthrown, justice restored. A scale with another di-

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 479.

¹⁴ A. Dumbach, J. Newborn, *op. cit.*, p. 185.

mension is needed, and then their significance is deeper; it goes even beyond the Third Reich, beyond Germany: if people like those who formed the White Rose can exist, believe as they believed, act as they acted, maybe it means that this weary, corrupted, and extremely endangered species we belong to has the right to survive, and to keep on trying."

Sophie unquestionably showed remarkable courage in challenging Adolf Hitler's regime during wartime. In his speech on December 11, 1941, Hitler said:¹⁵

"Regardless of the pretext with which an attempt is made to disrupt the German front, undermine the will to resist of our people, weaken the authority of the regime, or sabotage the achievements of the homeland, the guilty person will die."

Sophie and other members of the White Rose paid the ultimate price for their attempts to sabotage the German war effort.

In this author's opinion, however, Sophie's efforts to sabotage Hitler's regime were misguided. Josef Stalin's regime in the Soviet Union had committed far more numerous and heinous crimes than were ever committed under Hitler's reign. Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union was also made to preempt the Soviet Union's planned invasion and conquest of all of Europe.¹⁶ Sophie made a fatal mistake in attempting to undermine Hitler's regime during the war, and should not be regarded as a national hero in Germany. She has been used by historians to demonize National Socialism, and to minimize the heroic efforts of Germany to defend all of Europe against Soviet Communism.

* * *

A version of this article was originally published in the March/April 2022 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

¹⁵ Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, p. 414.

¹⁶ See Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 2008 for more detailed information.

The Myth of Flames Rising from Crematoria Chimneys

Jean Plantin

Did the crematoria chimneys of the National-Socialist concentration camps belch out enormous flames, as many deportees claim in their accounts? Revisionists doubt it, and they're not alone. An author such as Jean-François Forges, hardly suspected of revisionism, issued a warning of sorts in *Éduquer contre Auschwitz* (ESF Éditeur, Paris, 1997, p. 30):

"The guardians of memory must do their own work and denounce the complacent and unhealthy fantasies that consist in monstrously multiplying the millions of dead, the flames and the horrors of all kinds. We must stop allowing the ill-intentioned to cast suspicion on all testimonies. It is inconceivable that a theory as weak as Holocaust denial can endure and still appeal. The meticulous rigor of all those who want to talk about Auschwitz is one of the conditions for finally seeing an end to this regular and unbearable return of the scandals orchestrated by the negationists." (Emphasis added)

A few pages further on, he writes (pp. 40f.):

"Elie Wiesel was not yet fifteen when, after an exhausting journey, he reached the ramp at Birkenau. He was still in the carriage when someone shouted: 'Jews, look! Look at the fire! The flames, look! And as the train stopped, this time we saw flames coming out of a high chimney into the black sky.' 77 Numerous witnesses speak of the flames coming out of the chimneys.78 These accounts must no doubt be understood as a symbolic description of the hell into which the deportees find themselves plunged, according to the traditional images of the world of suffering and damnation."

And the full text of note 78 is as follows:

*"For example, among many others, Jorge Semprun who ends his book about Buchenwald, *L'écriture ou la vie*, page 319, with the sentence: 'On the crest of the Ettersberg, orange flames protruded from the top of the crematorium's squat chimney', or the drawings by David Olère, *Un peintre au Sonderkommando d'Auschwitz*, pages 36, 50, 51. Was it sparks, the ignition of residual gases? The testimonies are too numer-*

ous to be mere hallucinations. But these images are sometimes amplified. Myriam Anissimov evokes these flames several times in her book on Primo Levi. She dramatizes a scene evoked in *Si c'est un homme*, about Chant d'Ulysse and Dante's *Inferno*, imagining that at the same time 'several thousand men, women and children' were being killed in the gas chambers, and that the chimneys 'spat out human flames 10 meters high' (page 263). She goes on to write that the chimneys 'spewed gigantic red flames day and night, visible for miles' (page 272), visible even 'from the Buna factory' (page 299). These excesses of imagination are astonishing in a book dedicated to Primo Levi, a model of rigor, measure and scrupulousness, whose 'every word is weighed on the precision scales of the laboratory' (page 409). The image of fire, however, is engraved in the memories of those who witnessed the death machines as a symbol of infernal creation. At the beginning of the film and book *Shoah*, on page 18, Simon Srebnick describes what he saw at Chelmno. He says: 'There were two huge furnaces... and then the bodies were thrown into these furnaces, and the flames went up to the sky.' Lanzmann asks for confirmation: 'To the sky?' Srebnick answers yes, the flames went up 'to the sky'. The image of fire rising to the sky is probably the strongest to produce truth about the gigantism and horror of the infernos."

Jean-Claude Pressac, in his "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz" ("Investigation into the Gas Chambers"), *Les Collections de L'Histoire*, No. 3, *Auschwitz, la Solution finale*, pp. 34-41, writes (p. 41):

"We know that the allegations made by Holocaust deniers focus essentially on three points. We won't return here to their questioning of the number of Jewish victims. But as far as the other two points are concerned – the non-existence of homicidal gas chambers and the low incineration efficiency of the Topf furnaces – they have been or will be swept aside by the Topf documents. On the other hand, they contradict, for example, Birkenau survivors' accounts of columns of smoke and flames spewing from the crematoria chimneys. A crematorium doesn't smoke because manufacturers have forbidden it since the first European congress on cremation held in Dresden in 1876. [Note: F. Schumacher, *Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939, pp. 20 and 21]. Subsequent regulations confirmed this. For Topf, it was a constant obsession from the outset to build smokeless fireplaces, so much so that the first two German patents (No. 3855 registered on March 16, 1878, and No. 7493 on February 14, 1879) [note: Institut na-



Charcoal drawing by former Auschwitz inmate David Olère, showing a flame-and-smoke-belching crematorium chimney.

tional de la protection industrielle, antenne documentaire de Compiègne] applied for by Johann Andreas Topf were for smokeless fireplaces whose advertising prospectus promised future customers that 'Topf-style fireplaces ensure complete, smokeless combustion.' Prüfer was obliged to respect this double imperative (professional and regulatory), even with concentration-camp furnaces, as he confirmed to Soviet Smersh officers questioning him on March 5, 1946. This is why none of the aerial photos of Birkenau taken in 1944 by the US Air Force show smoke coming out of the six chimneys of the four crematoria."

Other than the fact that eyewitness accounts are decidedly unreliable, as revisionists have been saying for fifty years, and as any historian worthy of this name should know, what can we conclude from all this? To illustrate this self-evident truth, here are some excerpts from deportees' accounts of flames belching from the crematoria chimneys. Until proven otherwise, these flames are just one of the many myths of the concentration-camp world. We would be grateful if readers could provide us with other examples of stories about flames.

1945. Denise DUFOURNIER, *Souvenirs de la maison des morts*, preface by Maurice Schuman, Hachette, Paris, 1945.

P. 50f.: (Ravensbrück) “But a glow more fiery than the others rose like a firework, falling and rising to the sky in a continuous stream. It was the great red flame escaping from the crematorium.”

1947. Georges STRAKA, “L’arrivée à Buchenwald,” *De l’Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, Les Belles Lettres, Paris, 1947.

P. 82: “Later, we became accustomed to his presence in the very center of our prison, and even to its red flames rising several meters above its chimney on winter evenings or during interminable roll calls lasting up to 9 or 10 hours.”

1954. Henry BULAWKO, *Les Jeux de la mort et de l’espoir: Auschwitz-Jaworzno*, new revised and expanded edition, preface by Vladimir Janké-lévitch, Recherches, [Fontenay-sous-Bois?], 1980 [1st ed. 1954], 188 p.

P. 162f.: “The chimneys smoke incessantly, the sky [p. 163] at Birkenau is perpetually illuminated by the flames coming out of the four chimneys where millions of anonymous bodies are consumed.”

P. 180: “Who would have thought that in the heart of twentieth-century Europe, in the land of Kant and Marx, Beethoven and Goethe, the death camps and the smoking chimneys of their crematoria would spring up?”

1956. Lucie ADELSBERGER, *Auschwitz. Ein Tatsachenbericht*, Lettner, Berlin, 1956.

P. 82: “Officially, we were forbidden to know about the practice of this selection, even when the flames rose to the sky before our eyes and we were on the verge of suffocating due to the smell of fire and smoke.” (Quoted by W. Stäglich in his book on Auschwitz.)

1973. Viktor FRANKL, *Un psychiatre déporté témoigne*, Éditions du Chalet, [Lyon], 1973 (Auschwitz).

P. 34f.: “A hand shows me a chimney only a few hundred yards away, and from it rises a [p. 35] high, sinister jet of flames, which dissolves into a dark cloud of smoke.”

1973 [?]. Germaine TILLION, *Ravensbrück*, Le Seuil, Paris, 1973.

P. 58: An elderly French Gypsy recounts what she claims to have seen in Auschwitz. “When we arrived at Auschwitz, we were put in a big wooden barracks with black gravel on the floor and nothing else [...], and through the cracks in the planks, we could see big flames, all red, but we didn’t know what they were.”

1976. Fania FÉNELON, *Sursis pour l’orchestre*, testimony collected by Marcelle Routier, co-published by Stock/Opera Mundi, 1982 [1st ed. 1976], Paris (Auschwitz).

P. 33: "It's strange, you can't see the sky; it's as if it doesn't exist. I have the impression that between it and us, there's a huge smoke screen. Look at the horizon, it's red, you can see a flame."

P. 261: "Summer is here. The weather has been really fine for a few days now, with the heavy cloud of smoke from the crematoria stagnating in the warm air. We're short of air, but occasionally catch a glimpse of the sun."

P. 283: "We're surrounded by thick smoke that hides the sun from us, and the awful smell of burnt meat suffocates us."

P. 343: "Above the crematoria, the heavy smoke indicates that they are full to the brim, that they can absorb no more, so we leave them there, with their children, to await their turn."

P. 356: "Since the alerts, the light has been reduced, and only the glowing sky still shows us the camp."

1979. Professeur GILBERT-DREYFUS (Gilbert Debrise: pseudonym), *Cimetières sans tombeaux: récit*, Plon, Paris, 1979 (Mauthausen).

P. 22: "You'll never go through that door again," and pointing to the glowing red belching of the crematorium: "The only way out of here is through the chimney."

1979. Renée LOURIA, *Les Russes sont à Lemberg*, Gallimard, Paris, 1979 (Auschwitz-Birkenau).

P. 17: "[...] as the crematorium's tall flames rose into the sky, and the smell of roasted flesh permeated the atmosphere [...]."

P. 64: "[...] tall, glowing flames from the crematorium, crackling in the night [...]."

P. 68: "The chimneys of the crematorium no longer belched their flames of death, and were barely visible in the dense night."

P. 116: "[...] and pushing me towards the window, she showed me the great chimney from which tall flames were escaping, which reminded me of those of the oil refineries I had seen one day passing near Rouen [...]."

p. 125: "From the chimneys of the crematoria rose a tall, clear flame that emblazoned the camp with an eerie orange-red light. A penetrating smell of roasted flesh filled the atmosphere."

P. 196: "The flames from the crematoria once again shot their fiery crests skyward."

P. 212: "Here in this hell, we were given a slice of brown bread, while the crematoria spat out their fiery flames relentlessly."

P. 227: "The crematorium flames rose high and sinuous into the sky with a mournful crackling sound. Flames descended in bouquets to the earth, like the incandescent flowers of a firework display."

P. 229: “The crematoria lit up the camp with an apocalyptic light. [...] In the red glow that engulfed the camp [...].”

P. 240: “The crematoria were still spitting out their flames of death. Behind the barbed wire, just a little way back, children playing in the grass, waiting for the moment to go to the gas chamber.”

P. 253: “[...] the tall flames of the crematoria!”



Painting by former Auschwitz inmate David Olère, showing a row of flame-belching crematorium chimneys in the background.

1980. Jorge SEMPRUN, *Quel beau dimanche!*, Éditions Grasset, Paris, 1991 (1st ed. 1980), series *Les cahiers rouges* (Buchenwald).

P. 15: “The calm smoke over there was from the crematorium.”

P. 46: “[...] you could also see the crematorium chimney. It was smoking quietly. Pale gray smoke rose into the sky.”

P. 59: “[...] the light smoke from the crematorium [...]”

P. 114f: “The smoke from the crematorium is pale gray. They mustn’t have a lot of work at the crematorium to produce such light smoke. Either that, or the dead burn well. Very dry dead, corpses of friends like vine shoots [p. 115]. They give us this last flower of gray smoke, pale and light. Friendly smoke, Sunday smoke, no doubt.”

P. 124: “Perhaps the birds couldn’t stand the smell of burnt flesh, vomited over the landscape in the thick fumes of the crematorium.”

P. 180: “The crematorium chimney always smokes quietly.”

P. 239: “[...] The smoke from the crematorium rose into the sky [...]”

P. 241: “[...] the smoke from the crematorium [...]”

P. 253: “If they had turned their heads, they would have seen the crematorium building, its massive chimney from which the bitter, icy wind blew the smoke at times.”

P. 294: “[...] the haunting smell of the crematorium.”

P. 310: “I look distractedly at the crematorium chimney, noticing that the light gray smoke of the early morning has become thicker.”

P. 313: “[...] as light as crematorium smoke [...]”

P. 329: “[...] in the pale December sky where crematorium smoke floats.”

P. 332: “[...] the calm gray smoke that was not crematorium smoke [...]”

1981. Walter LAQUEUR, *Le Terrifiant Secret. La “solution finale” et l’information étouffée*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981.

P. 33: “Adolf Bartelmas, a railroad employee at Auschwitz, testified at the Auschwitz Trial, held in Frankfurt many years later, that the flames could be seen from fifteen or even twenty kilometers away, and that people knew it was humans being burned. Kaduk and Pery Broad, who appeared at the same trial, were even more categorical: when the chimneys were working, the flames were five meters high. The station, full of civilians and soldiers on leave, was covered in smoke, and there was a sweet smell everywhere. According to Broad, the clouds of black smoke could be seen and smelled from miles away: ‘The smell was absolutely intolerable...’”

1983 [?]. Edmond MICHELET, *Rue de la liberté: Dachau 1943-1945*, Le Seuil, Paris, 1983 (reprint).

P. 187: “[...] the glowing chimney of the crematorium spitting fire night and day, spreading a smell of corpses that seemed to follow them here.”

1986. André COURVOISIER, *Un aller et retour en enfer*, France-Empire, Paris, 1986 (Sachsenhausen).

P. 55: “[...] they made their way to the crematorium, from which an enormous amount of smoke was constantly pouring out, smelling indefinable when the wind blew it back into the camp.”

1987. Primo LEVI, *Si c'est un homme*, translated from Italian by Martine Schruoffeneger, Julliard, Paris, 1987 (Auschwitz). In the appendix added in 1976.

P. 200: “[Giuliana Tedeschi] pointed out to me that from the window you could see the ruins of the crematorium; in those days you could see the flame at the top of the chimney. She had asked the elders, ‘What is this fire?’, and was told, ‘It’s us who are burning.’”

1988 [?]. Margarete BUBER-NEUMANN, *Déportée à Ravensbrück: prisonnière de Staline et d’Hitler*, Le Seuil, Paris, 1988.

P. 195: “[... Anicka] looks very upset and asks me to go and have a look out of the window. I see a tall column of fire rising above the cell building. I don’t immediately understand what could be burning. Then, all of a sudden, I make the connection with the crematorium.”

P. 196: In the winter of 1944-1945, the columns of fire coming out of the chimneys behind the cell block came to replace the wisps of smoke in the daily landscape of Ravensbrück.

P. 203: The end seemed very near, yet the crematoria chimneys continued to spit their flames and Winkelmann to choose his victims.

1990. Annette KAHN, *Robert et Jeanne: à Lyon sous l’Occupation*, Payot, Paris, 1990 (Auschwitz).

P. 136f.: “In my block, 12A, where most of us were non-Jews, we were strictly forbidden to turn our heads towards the crematoria, which belched out very tall, very straight flames. Like all the other blocks, ours was equipped with openings, sealed by boards with gaps in between. We weren’t allowed to hear or see anything we might repeat, so we were forbidden to turn our eyes towards the chimneys, on pain of following the same path. But we were fascinated, imagining what was going on in there, thinking that perhaps at the same moment, a friend, a sister, a father... I still shudder. So [p. 137] we were glued, our eyes against the slits, contemplating with horror this column of black smoke that provided a plume above the red flame.”

P. 150: “It’s over, that awful nightmare symbolized in the most secret of all by those chimneys belching fire and smoke is far away now, and every turn of the wheel makes it vanish a little more.”

1991 [?]. Béatrice de TOULOUSE-LAUTREC, *J’ai eu vingt ans à Ravensbrück. La victoire en pleurant*, Perrin, Paris, 1991 [1st ed. 1946 ?].

P. 127 [you also know] that there is a crematory oven whose flame escaping from the chimney too often reddens the sky.

P. 270: The days are getting longer, the morning call seems shorter, and yet the crematorium flame is redder than ever, and the selections don’t leave us a moment’s rest.

P. 295 [and I think] [...] of the red flame that escapes night and day from the high chimney. [...]

1992. Sylvain KAUFMANN, *Le Livre de la mémoire: au-delà de l’enfer*, preface by Robert Badinter, Jean-Claude Lattès/Stock, Paris, 1992 (Auschwitz).

P. 123: “His daughter was gassed on arrival. Max gradually brings me up to speed on what Auschwitz is like, and confirms that the reddish glow in the sky is a sign of the crematoria’s non-stop activity.”

P. 170: “[...] on the way to one of the gas chambers, [...] we see the reddish glow of the crematoria every night, and smell the smell of burning flesh all the time.”

P. 396: “[...] asphyxiating trucks. [...] At night, the glowing, sinister lights tore the sky and the hearts of those who knew what they meant.”

1992. Nadine HEFTLER, *Si tu t’en sors...: Auschwitz, 1944-1945*, preface by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, La Découverte, Paris, 1992 [written in 1946]

P. v (preface by Pierre Vidal-Naquet): “Nadine Heftler has nothing new to tell us about the gas chambers – since, shamefully, some people have tried to erase them from history – she simply saw, like so many others, the flames gushing out of the crematorium, and she knew early on, on October 22, 1944, that her mother had been a victim.”

P. 42f.: “Mom and I were immediately struck by the enormous flames coming out of a very tall chimney that looked like a factory chimney. Although astonished, we thought it was a chimney fire, and didn’t worry too much about it. In reality, it was the crematorium!”

P. 123: “[...] and, at night, the great red flames had ceased to light up the squalid camp.”

1993. Liana MILLU, *La Fumée de Birkenau*, translated from Italian, preface by Primo Levi, Éditions du Cerf, Paris, 1993, Sseries *Toledot-Judaïsmes*.

P. 7 (preface): “[...] the haunting presence of the crematoria, whose chimneys, located right in the middle of the women’s camp – impossible to evade or deny – corrupted the days and nights with their unholy smoke [...]”

P. 31: “[...] muddy, shifting sands that the light from the nearest crematorium illuminated with the reflection of its high flames;”

P. 36: “With an angry gesture, I pointed in the direction of the crematoria. They were all lit, streaking the foggy night with their tall flames; [...]. With my face turned towards the bright flames, as if suspended in the darkness, I watched, ...”

P. 65: “[...] the heavy wisps of crematoria [...] little white light smoke [...] heavy smoke from some selection among the old [...]”

P. 70: “‘How it flames! Lord God, how it flames! [...]’

We saw the night sky lit up in red and glittering with the enormous flames that rose ceaselessly from the little towers of the crematoria. The camp was thus dominated by a high crown of fire visible from the houses of Auschwitz, from those of the peasants and from the distant villages.

‘Tonight, there’s a lot of fire in Birkenau,’ these people might have said. [...]

The flames rose so high that they lit up the camp’s alleyways. Reflections danced on the mud and puddles.”

P. 71: “Their faces reflected the glow of the flames [...] human flesh given over to the flames [...]”

P. 73: “‘over there,’ where a few tongues of flame were still flickering [...]”

P. 108: “[...] the smoke from the crematoria hung in the heavy air [...]”

P. 110: “[...] the smoke from the nearest crematorium.”

P. 117: “On the Birkenau side, some black smoke hung in the heavy air.”

P. 175: “[...] we dug ditches next to the crematoria to dispose of the excess ashes; [...] we could see the smoke, so black, so heavy that it could hardly dissolve forever into nothingness.”

P. 177: “[...] and all the while, the crematorium continued to smoke, and bits of ash fell on my head.”

P. 179f.: “A little smoke came from the Birkenau side, and the wind carried it over Auschwitz. [...] [p. 180] And it was all smoke. Smoke [...]”

1995. Denise HOLSTEIN, « Je ne vous oublierai jamais, mes enfants d’Auschwitz... », Éditions n° 1, Paris, 1995. series Témoignage.

P. 74: “As I come out [of the infirmary], we are directed to the other end of the camp. The sky is red, the smell is appalling, the air is unbreathable. Huge flames shoot out of the chimneys. We’re put up in a barracks just across the road. We spend a fortnight there.

1995. Nelly GORCE, *Journal de Ravensbrück*, foreword by Lucien Neuwirth, Actes Sud, Arles, 1995.

P. 104: “The maw of the monster [*i.e.* the crematorium] is, however, imperiously greedy; it needs its daily ration of human flesh.

High and gloomy, defying the world and humanity, blood-red flames rise into the sky, surrounded by a halo of thick, black smoke. The atmosphere is charged with the sickening smell of charred flesh, which lingers forever.

[...] And in the thick night, torn by these bloody lights, we feel terror and dread slowly rising within us.”

P. 108: “Sometimes, on arrival, a sorting takes place: the strongest are kept for camp work, and if they ask their tormentors about the nature of these gigantic flames violating the sky, they are told:

– It’s the bakery!
Strange bakery.”

P. 144: “Tonight, the flames from the crematorium rise high into the night, like a gigantic, devouring fire.”

P. 160: “From time to time, the glow of the crematoria streaks the sky, they are in full output, the nauseating smell forces me to leave the window.”

1996. Paul STEINBERG, *Chroniques d’ailleurs: récit*, Ramsay, Paris, 1996.

P. 114f.: “The crematoria are under full load twenty-four hours a day. According to reports from Birkenau, we burned three thousand, then three thousand and five [hundred], and last week up to four thousand corpses a day. The new Sonderkommando is doubled up to monitor the gas chamber right through to the furnace, day and night. The chimneys let [p. 115] out ten-meter-high flames, visible at night for miles around, and the pungent smell of burning flesh reaches as far as the Buna.”

1996. Françoise MAOUS, *Coma: Auschwitz, n° A.5553. Récit*, preface by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Le Comptoir éditions, 1996.

P. 46: “[...] and his hand went up to the tall chimney of the brick building, from which a large flame was coming out. We noticed it, because when we called out, our eyes were turned towards it. We thought it was the crematorium where the dead were burned.”

P. 47: "Everything that I didn't understand, all the terror that lay dormant inside me, everything that had seemed inexplicable since my arrival, was illuminated by the sinister glow of the giant crematorium; silently, I tried to realize this terrifying revelation."

P. 89: "Tomorrow, at roll call, we would see the crematorium's flame rise high, very high, illuminating us; the chimney would smoke, indicating to those who hadn't seen that a convoy had arrived yesterday."

P. 163: "The flames were so high that we could see them from our dormer windows, and we wondered if our turn was coming [...]."

1997. Elisa SPRINGER, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte et di resurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice, 1997.

P. 67f.: "Raising my eyes to my right, beyond the birch trees, the sky was lit up as if in broad daylight: great luminous flames licked the air, while a pungent odor spread, penetrating me. [...]. That unbearable, acrid smell of burning sulfur never left me. I can still smell it today. I recognize the smell of death: it brought me closer to life. [...]. Trembling with fear, we stared at the bright flame that reached for the sky and lit it up as if in broad daylight: all the water that fell on Birkenau that night was not enough to extinguish that flame."

P. 70: "It was only after a few days' stay in these places that everything began to make sense, even that long chimney that gave off tall flames and the acrid smell of burning flesh, one of the many sadly inseparable traveling companions of my existence".

1997. Didier EPELBAUM, *Matricule 186140, histoire d'un combat*, Éditions Michel Hagège, Boulogne-Billancourt, 1997. (The deportee interviewed in the book is Pierre Nivromont, deported from France for acts of resistance.)

P. 69: "And we always saw trucks coming night and day, non-stop, dumping people behind a kind of hedge. They would go down into the basements, and we never saw a single one of them come back up, except through the abominable red smoke." (Birkenau)

P. 88: "When it was working hard, there was a red glow above the John Wears chimneys, it was really eerie." (Buchenwald)

P. 117: "Didier Epelblum: 'One saw a flame coming out?'"

Pierre Nivromont: "When the furnaces are going full blast, you can really see a red tongue coming out above the chimney. [...] Because the Germans feared that the red flame would serve as a landmark, a milestone on the path of the bombers. [...] In normal times, when this flame came into view, we'd say [...]. That smoke, we saw it all the time, but we managed to be completely immune to the smell."

2000 [?]. Testimony of C. Kalb, collected by the Commission de l'histoire de la Deuxième Guerre mondiale and stored at the Institut d'histoire du temps présent. Excerpt reported in Michael Pollak, *L'Expérience concentrationnaire. Essai sur le maintien de l'identité sociale*, Éditions Métailié, Paris, 2000.

P. 193: "We knew we were there to die, and we resigned ourselves to it. The first few days, the crematoria with their big red flames struck us a lot, but afterwards we didn't pay any attention to these things at all."

William Joyce: “Lord Haw-Haw”

John Wear

William Brooke Joyce, also known as “Lord Haw-Haw,” holds the distinction of being the last man ever to be hanged for high treason by the British Crown.¹

Joyce was born an American and grew up in western Ireland. He was hanged for high treason by the British Crown at Wandsworth Prison, London, in the early morning of January 3, 1946. His offense was that he had given “aid and comfort to the King’s enemies” and assisted Germany “in her war against our country and our King” by making pro-German radio broadcasts during World War II.² By the end of the war Joyce was, after Adolf Hitler, the most detested man in Britain.³

This article discusses the life and career of William Joyce, and whether he should have been hanged for high treason after World War II.

Early Years

William Joyce was born in Brooklyn, New York on April 24, 1906. Joyce spent only a short time in Brooklyn, with his family soon moving to County Mayo in Ireland. The Joyce family moved again in 1913 to Galway, Ireland.⁴

Joyce attended the Convent of Mercy School before enrolling in 1915 at the Jesuit-run St. Ignatius’s school. His teachers were impressed with his academic performance, and Joyce became proficient in Latin, French and German. Jesuit schoolmasters at St. Ignatius’s regarded Joyce as a bright boy to be encouraged in his cleverness.⁵ Joyce, however, also had a penchant for physical combat, and his nose was broken during a fistfight with another boy. Because Joyce kept quiet about this injury, his nose was never

¹ Kenny, Mary, *Germany Calling: A Personal Biography of William Joyce, “Lord Haw-Haw,”* Dublin, Ireland: New Island, 2003, p. 1.

² *Ibid.*, p. 11.

³ Martland, Peter, *Lord Haw Haw: The English Voice of Nazi Germany*, Lanham, Md.: The Scarecrow Press, Inc., 2003, p. 1.

⁴ Holmes, Colin, *Searching for Lord Haw-Haw: The Political Lives of William Joyce*, London: Routledge, 2016, pp. 12f.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 14-17.



William Joyce in Germany on 29th May 1945 on a stretcher, after he had been shot during his arrest by British forces.

properly set, resulting in a slight deformity which left his voice with a nasal drawl.⁶

Before Joyce's education was completed, the political situation in Ireland degenerated into sporadic rebellion. The Irish rebellion gathered strength, and arson attacks in Galway sometimes degenerated into murder. For example, Joyce at age 14 discovered a dead neighbor who had been shot through the head by rebels for his membership in the Royal Irish Constabulary. Such violent scenes and actions in Galway brought Joyce to an early maturity. By age 16, it was clear to people who observed him, as it was to Joyce himself, that he had the qualities of a leader rather than a follower.⁷

As soon as his family moved to England, Joyce joined the army by falsifying his age. The army sent him home at the end of four months after discovering that he was only 16 years old. Joyce then enrolled in Birkbeck college in London, which awarded degrees to evening students so that they might work at their jobs during the day. At Birkbeck, Joyce passed the intermediate examination for his BA, and then studied English language and literature for the second part of his degree. Joyce also applied to and was accepted by the university's Officers Training Corps.⁸

Joyce participated with enthusiasm in the literary and political life at Birkbeck. He wrote for the college magazine, acted in the college produc-

⁶ Selwyn, Francis, *Hitler's Englishman: The Crime of "Lord Haw-Haw,"* London: Routledge & Keegan Paul, 1987, p. 16.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 20f.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 22-24.

tion of Ben Johnson's *The Alchemist*, and was president of the Conservative Society. In 1923, at the age of 17, he also joined the right-wing group British Fascisti Ltd. Joyce supported himself through college by working as a part-time tutor. In 1927, Joyce graduated from Birkbeck with first-class honors on his final examination.⁹

When Joyce attended a conservative candidate's meeting on the evening of October 22, 1924, political opponents instigated violent disruptions to end the meeting. Joyce led a group of British Fascisti in an attempt to restore order. During the melee, Joyce claimed that someone jumped him from behind, a man he later identified as "a Jewish Communist." The man who jumped Joyce slashed him across the face with a razor. Joyce's assailant had inflicted upon him a most savage wound. For the rest of his life, Joyce bore a thin but livid scar on the right-hand side of his face, a scar which ran from just behind the lobe of his ear to the very corner of his mouth.¹⁰

Married Man

While attending Birkbeck College, Joyce met Hazel Barr, his first wife. Both sets of parents were against their marriage, primarily because the newlyweds were both only 20 years old when they met, and Joyce was in no position to support a wife and a family—a normal expectation of a man at the time. Despite their parents' reservations, William Joyce and Hazel Barr were married on April 30, 1927, just six days after Joyce's 21st birthday.¹¹

The Joyce's first child, Heather, was born on July 30, 1928, a little over a year after their wedding. Although Joyce was only with his daughter until she was age seven, this was enough time for him to create a strong bond with her. Joyce supported his family by teaching and tutoring at the Victoria College. He proved to be very good at this job, and he also did some academic research with a view to continuing a full academic career. However, Joyce couldn't leave politics alone.¹²

Joyce became active in the Conservative Party of Chelsea from 1928 until 1930. He impressed the Chelsea Tories with his unique gift of oratory and ability to work hard for a cause. However, after an affair with a pupil, moral pressure was brought to bear on Joyce, and he resigned from the

⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 26f.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 27-29.

¹¹ M. Kenny, *op. cit.*, pp. 81f.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 86.

Conservative Party. In July 1931, Hazel gave birth to a second daughter, Diana, which perhaps was a reconciliation baby after Joyce's Chelsea affair.¹³

Joyce developed a keen interest in the relatively new field of educational psychology, and applied to King's College on May 26, 1932. Without Adolf Hitler's rise to power in Germany, Joyce might have lived a normal life as Dr. Joyce, philologist and psychologist, possibly even as a pioneer of educational psychology. Instead, Joyce cast aside his promising academic career and threw himself wholeheartedly into the British Union of Fascists (BUF), which had been launched by Oswald Mosley in October 1932.¹⁴

After receiving his British passport, Joyce became a member of the BUF on August 17, 1933. Joyce quit King's College in November 1933, and immediately plunged into his new job as a speaker for the BUF. Many who saw Joyce speak in those early days described him as an electrifying speaker who was at ease facing large and noisy crowds. Oswald Mosley recognized Joyce's talent, and hired him as his propaganda director at a yearly salary that allowed Joyce to give up his tutorial job at the Victoria College. Joyce was soon widely described by the mainstream newspapers as one of the stars of the Fascist movement in Britain.¹⁵

Joyce's marriage to Hazel was over after eight years. The first Mrs. William Joyce terminated all contact with her former husband after 1936. However, while speaking for the BUF, Joyce met Margaret Cairns White—his life's true soulmate. On February 8, 1937, three days after William and Hazel's divorce was finalized, William and Margaret were married at Kensington Register Office.¹⁶

Germany Calls

William and Margaret Joyce did not go on a honeymoon, in part because William Joyce was running as a BUF candidate in the local elections in Shoreditch. While the Labor Party won as expected, the established parties were surprised when it was announced that Joyce had polled 2,564 votes, almost half that of Labor. Joyce created a scene after his loss, standing rigidly with his hands by his side and declaring that the election had been "a

¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 87-89.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 89-93.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 94-97.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 100, 102f., 106.

thoroughly dirty fight.” Margaret told her husband that his performance had made him look like a sore loser.¹⁷

Joyce had also adopted a pro-Hitler stance, which he admitted did not usually find favor among the British. For Joyce, being pro-Hitler meant making anti-Jewish statements. After a speech in Chiswick, when asked about class war and the Jews, Joyce said:

“I don’t regard Jews as a class. I regard them as a privileged misfortune.”

Joyce’s statement was reported in the papers the next day. Oswald Mosely did not object to Joyce’s statement.¹⁸

The mood in Britain turned against the fascists. Mussolini’s attack on Abyssinia, Franco’s bloody civil war in Spain, and Hitler’s Nuremberg rallies had outraged British public opinion. Managers of halls and stadiums were also nervous about the fighting that often came with fascist rallies. By 1937, Mussolini had stopped bankrolling the BUF, and the funds from private donors were not enough to plug the gap left by Mussolini’s withdrawal of financial support. Moseley assembled his paid staff and announced that he was going to have to lay-off 80% of them. Joyce was one of the highest-profile casualties of this cutback.¹⁹

Shortly after leaving the BUF, Joyce raised funds to form a new political party—the National Socialist League. Joyce’s British version of the German National Socialist Party inspired great apathy, with its membership soon dwindling to a few dozen people. By the summer of 1939, the Joyces were now wondering seriously whether their destiny lay in Germany. A friend who worked for Goebbels’ Propaganda Ministry told the Joyces that their German citizenship seemed guaranteed shortly after their arrival in Germany.²⁰

In late August 1939, the British Commons passed the Emergency Powers Defense Act, which, under regulation 18B, Joyce and other political agitators who might be sympathetic to the enemy could be arrested. A friend warned the Joyces that they would soon be arrested and interned. On the morning of August 26, 1939, the Joyces set off for Victoria Station to say good-bye to friends and family. The Joyces next traveled to Dover and left Britain for Berlin.²¹

¹⁷ Farndale, Nigel, *Haw-Haw: The Tragedy of William and Margaret Joyce*, London: Macmillan, 2005, pp. 98f.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 82.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 102f.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 105, 107, 112f.

²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 112-117.

Unable to collar William Joyce, British authorities moved swiftly to detain his brother Quentin, who was to spend more than four years in prisons or internment camps during World War II. Joyce's brother Frank was also arrested nine months later under regulation 18B. Frank's internment lasted less than a year. Neither Quentin nor Frank Joyce had done anything wrong or illegal, and both were interned without trial.²²

Germany

During their first months in Berlin, the Joyces enjoyed an eminence that far exceeded the mild celebrity that William had attained during his time in Britain. The couple were feted, invited to parties, and everyone wanted to know what they thought about the war. They drank, smoked and talked into the late hours with colleagues, foreign journalists, and German soldiers who were home on leave.²³

After a couple of false starts, Joyce was offered a post at the *Rundfunkhaus*, joining a small coterie of English language broadcasters working there as part of the National Socialist propaganda program. In time, Joyce commanded an audience bigger than any other English-speaking fascist has ever addressed before or since. By the end of January 1940, 60% of British citizens were gathering around their radios to listen to him. Joyce had 6 million regular and 18 million occasional listeners. With the exceptions of Winston Churchill and comedian Tommy Handley, Joyce's voice became better known in Britain than any other person.²⁴

The name "Lord Haw-Haw" was invented by the *Daily Express* radio critic Cyril Carr Dalmaine, who used the 18th century pseudonym of Jonah Barrington. The British press repeatedly asked: Who is Lord Haw-Haw? As time wore on, William Joyce became the definitive "Lord Haw-Haw." The Haw-Haw joke continued at high pitch from the autumn of 1939 to the summer of 1940. However, unlike other English-speaking radio broadcasters from Germany, most of whom had relatively pleasant postwar years, Joyce paid the ultimate price for his media title.²⁵

Joyce in his radio broadcasts insulted, outraged, amused and annoyed his listeners, but people still listened to him. Joyce also effectively criticized the social conditions in Britain. He stated that the upper classes expected to draw recruits for the army to fight and die for Britain from the

²² M. Kenny, *op. cit.*, pp. 130-132.

²³ Ireland, Josh, *The Traitors: A True Story of Blood, Betrayal and Deceit*, London: John Murray, 2017, p. 61.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 62-65.

²⁵ M. Kenny, *op. cit.*, pp. 144-149.

decent and honest poor and the industrious working classes. Joyce's broadcasts had a major impact because they echoed what many people were thinking: it might be better to reform social conditions in Britain than to embark on a war with Germany. Joyce also effectively told his audience that, unlike in England, there were no unemployed outcasts in Germany.²⁶

Goebbels told Hitler about Joyce's broadcasting brilliance, and the Führer was duly impressed. Throughout 1940, Goebbels heaped praise on Joyce's work:

"The English are lying to the heavens again, but our Lord Haw-Haw is always ready with an answer for them."

Goebbels described Joyce as "magnificent" and "the best horse in my stable." Joyce also received numerous fan letters from the American poet Ezra Pound, and was able to successfully recruit his wife Margaret to make radio broadcasts on women's issues.²⁷

As the tide gradually turned against Germany in 1942-1943, Joyce's star also waned. In Britain, Lord Haw-Haw was no longer featured as a character in the press, as there was too much going on in the theater of war. Goebbels looked for other ways to vary his propaganda approach. In October 1942, Goebbels hired John Amery, the son of a British Cabinet minister, to make radio broadcasts from Berlin. Amery's appearance on German radio made virtually no impact whatsoever on the British public, who scarcely noticed him. The Amery broadcasts lasted only eight weeks, and Joyce remained as Germany's chief broadcaster.²⁸

Because of the bombing of Berlin and other German cities, the Joyces were moved back and forth to Luxembourg, where there were good broadcasting facilities. The relentless bombing of Germany, however, had the positive effect of unifying the German populace. In a ceremony on October 22, 1944, Joyce was sworn in to the German Home Guard—the *Volkssturm*—to serve the Fatherland until death. Fortunately for Joyce, he was not required to do anything more for the *Volkssturm* than a little light training.²⁹

Goebbels wanted Joyce to continue his radio broadcasts to the very end of the war. The Joyces and their colleagues were forced to leave Berlin in March 1945 for Apen in northwest Germany. Joyce continued his broad-

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 151-153.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 160-163.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 185, 190-192.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 199-200, 202, 206.

casts in Apen until he was forced in April 1945 to move to Hamburg. Joyce made his last broadcast from Germany on April 30, 1945.³⁰

Capture and Trial

With Allied troops closing in on Hamburg, the Joyces traveled to Flensburg, where Adm. Karl Doenitz administered the German government until May 23, 1945. On the evening of May 28, 1945, Joyce set off on a walk and initiated a conversation with some British officers gathering firewood. A Jewish British officer recognized Joyce's voice and asked, "You wouldn't be William Joyce, by any chance, would you?" Joyce reached into his pocket to produce his German passport falsely identifying him as Wilhelm Hansen. The British officer, thinking that Joyce was reaching for a gun, shot the unarmed Joyce. Joyce fell to the ground, seriously wounded, and in need of urgent medical treatment. Joyce was searched, and on him was found the military passport identifying him as William Joyce.³¹

Joyce was transported by British army personnel to a military hospital. He arrived at the hospital surrounded by a throng of soldiers, who were curious to see the man behind the familiar voice of Lord Haw-Haw. After ascertaining that Joyce had been hit in the right buttock, the surgeons operated on Joyce in front of a large audience just before midnight. His wounds were more extensive than previously recognized. Joyce's haggard, pale appearance upon his arrival in England reflected the seriousness of his injuries.³²

Given Joyce's extreme unpopularity in Britain, MI5 and other British officials were eager to convict Joyce of treason. However, Attorney General Donald Bradley Somervell and Senior Prosecuting Counsel to the Treasury Laurence Austin Byrne were not convinced that Joyce could be prosecuted for treason. They advised that Joyce's broadcasts might have hurt British wartime morale, but it would be difficult in law to demonstrate that he had offered assistance to the enemy or impeded the operation of British forces.³³

The fact that Joyce was born in America also created problems in convicting Joyce of treason. Rebecca West wrote:³⁴

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 207-215.

³¹ C. Holmes, *op. cit.*, pp. 247f., 321f.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. 321f.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 325.

³⁴ West, Rebecca, *The New Meaning of Treason*, New York: The Viking Press, 1964, p. 12.

“The child of a naturalized American citizen, born after his father’s naturalization, is an American citizen by birth. Therefore, William Joyce owed the King of England no allegiance such as arises out of British nationality. It seemed he must go scot-free. He had committed no offense whatsoever in becoming a naturalized German subject on September 26, 1940. That would have been high treason had he been a British subject, for a British subject is forbidden by law to become the naturalized subject of an enemy country in wartime. But when he took out his naturalization papers in Germany, he was an American citizen, and even the American government could not have questioned his action, being then at peace with Germany, which did not declare war on the United States until December 11, 1941. It followed, then, that his broadcasting was, if only his nationality had to be considered, an offense against nobody.”

The prosecution in Joyce’s trial countered that whenever the accused had been required to declare his nationality, he had claimed to be British. Joyce had also applied for, and been granted, a British passport on three occasions. The prosecution argued that Joyce’s British passport placed him under the protection of the British Crown, it clothed him with the status of a British subject, and it required from him a duty of faithfulness and allegiance to the British Crown.³⁵

The jury took only 23 minutes to find Joyce guilty of treason because of his radio broadcasts made in Germany between September 18, 1939 and July 2, 1940. Joyce was sentenced to death by hanging. His appeals to the Court of Criminal Appeals and the House of Lords were predictably dismissed. Joyce was hanged on January 3, 1946, with the British newspaper *Daily Worker* invectively calling Joyce “this Fascist braggart” and “a twisted-mouth thug” who had “mocked the people of this country in their darkest hours.”³⁶

Conclusion

Joyce’s worldview did not change after the war. He wrote shortly before his death:³⁷

“In death, as in this life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war; and I defy again the power of Darkness which they represent. I warn the British people against the aggressive Imperialism of the Soviet Union. May

³⁵ C. Holmes, *op. cit.*, pp. 333, 339.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 338, 343-348, 356-357.

³⁷ J. Ireland, Josh, *op. cit.* p. 272. See also C. Holmes, *op. cit.*, p. 377.

Britain be great once again; and, in the hour of the greatest danger to the West, may the standard of the Hakenkreuz be raised from the dust, crowned with the historic words Ihr habt doch gesiegt [You have conquered nonetheless]. I am proud to die for my ideals; and I am sorry for the sons of Britain who have died without knowing why."

Joyce resented being called a traitor. He never knew or believed that his British passport imposed on him any duty to England after he left the country.³⁸ Many other people, including lawyers and laymen, servicemen and civilians, also believed that the decision in Joyce's case was wrong, and that his unmeritorious case had made bad law. While most people disapproved of Joyce's conduct, large numbers of people thought that Joyce never should have been convicted and hanged for treason.³⁹

In this author's opinion, Joyce was so hated in Britain that it was impossible for him to have received a fair trial. Similar to the Nuremberg and other Allied-run postwar trials, the defendants were all considered guilty until proven innocent.

* * *

A version of this article was published in the March/April 2023 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

³⁸ Du Cann, C. G. L., *Famous Treason Trials*, New York: Walker and Company, 1964, p. 261.

³⁹ Hodge, Harry and Hodge, James H. (eds.), *Famous Trials*, New York: Dorset Press, 1986, p. 376.

Critique of the Matt Cockerill vs. Thomas Dalton Debate, Part 1

John Wear

Matt Cockerill and Thomas Dalton had a debate on the Holocaust which can be found in Issue No. 3 of the present volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, and also online at <https://codoh.com/library/document/history-speaks-debates-thomas-dalton/>. In this issue and the first issue of 2024, INCONVENIENT HISTORY publishes a detailed response to this exchange by John Wear.

Is Holocaust Revisionism Legitimate Historical Discourse?

Matt Cockerill writes on page 45:

“Does denial – in addition to being wrong – even amount to historical discourse? I conclude it does not.”

My Response

Actually, Holocaust revisionism does amount to legitimate historical discourse. I will examine in this article the development of the official Holocaust story, and why Holocaust revisionists have correctly disputed this false narrative.

When U.S. and British troops entered German concentration camps at the end of World War II, they discovered huge piles of dead bodies and emaciated and diseased surviving inmates. The horrific scenes were filmed and photographed for posterity by the U.S. Army Signal Corps. Prominent newsmen and politicians were flown in to Germany to see the harrowing evidence at the camps for themselves. Films of the horrific scenes at the camps were made mandatory viewing for the vanquished populace of Germany, so that their national pride would be destroyed and replaced with feelings of collective guilt.

Nothing has been more effective in establishing the reality of the Holocaust story in the minds of the American general public than these terrible scenes encountered by troops at the German concentration camps. Today many state laws make viewing films of these awful scenes of the German camps mandatory for school children. Proponents of showing these graphic

films to school children say that the trauma induced from watching these films is necessary to teach our children about the dangers of racism and anti-Semitism.

What school children and the general public are usually not told is that most of the inmates in these camps died of natural causes. When American and British forces took control of the German concentration camps, they were followed by military personnel charged with documenting evidence of German war crimes. One of these was Dr. Charles P. Larson, a prominent American forensic pathologist, who performed autopsies at Dachau and some of its sub-camps. At Dachau Dr. Larson performed about 25 autopsies a day for 10 days and superficially examined another 300 to 1,000 bodies. He autopsied only those bodies that appeared to be questionable. Dr. Larson stated regarding these autopsies at Dachau:¹

“Many of them died from typhus. Dachau’s crematoriums couldn’t keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation...

A rumor going around Dachau after we got there was that many of the prisoners were poisoned. I did a lot of toxicological analysis to determine the facts and removed organs from a cross-section of about 30 to 40 bodies and sent them into Paris to the Army’s First Medical laboratory for analysis, since I lacked the proper facilities in the field. The reports came back negative. I could not find where any of these people had been poisoned. The majority died of natural diseases of one kind or another.”

Dr. Larson did report that some inmates had been shot and that the living conditions in the German camps were atrocious. The average daily caloric intake of the inmates was far short of requirements, thus accounting for the extreme emaciation of many of the inmates. However, since Dr. Larson’s autopsy reports were inconsistent with a German program of extermination or genocide, they were not introduced into evidence at the Nuremberg trials.

Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., a professor of preventive medicine and epidemiology at the Harvard University School of Public Health, was with U.S. forces at the end of World War II. Dr. Gordon determined that disease, and especially typhus, was the number one cause of death in the

¹ McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 60f.

German camps. Dr. Gordon explained the causes for the outbreaks of disease and typhus as follows:²

“Germany in the spring months of April and May [1945] was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them...”

Germany was in chaos. The destruction of whole cities and the path left by advancing armies produced a disruption of living conditions contributing to the spread of disease. Sanitation was low grade, public utilities were seriously disrupted, food supply and food distribution were poor, housing was inadequate and order and discipline were everywhere lacking. Still more important, a shifting of population was occurring such as few times have experienced.”

Dr. Russell Barton, an English physician who later became an American psychiatrist, entered Bergen-Belsen with British forces as a young medical student on May 2, 1945. Dr. Barton’s first impression of the camp was one of horror; some inmates were dead and piled up outside the huts, others were in various stages of dying, disease, and dehydration. Barton examined the camp’s well-equipped kitchens and found record books listing the food that had been cooked and distributed going back to 1942. Dr. Barton determined from his examination of the camp records that there had been no deliberate policy of starvation at Bergen-Belsen.

Dr. Barton made inquiries with inmates, including Jewish doctors, who told him that Bergen-Belsen had not been too bad until the autumn of 1944. Then, as the Russian armies were advancing, the inmates said they had been given the choice of remaining in the camps about to be overrun by the Soviets or being repatriated back to Germany. Many chose to return to Germany. As a result, from the autumn of 1944 to early 1945, some 53,000 people were moved into Bergen-Belsen, which had room for only 3,000 inmates. The overcrowding was extreme and the staff at the camp resented it. Josef Kramer, the commandant of Bergen-Belsen, and Dr. Fritz Klein, the medical doctor at the camp, didn’t know what to do with the huge influx of inmates. Dr. Barton concluded that the horrific conditions at Bergen-Belsen were attributable to overcrowding and the collapse of the

² Gordon, John E., “Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army, 1945,” in Moulton, Forest Ray, (ed.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Washington, D.C.: American Academy for the Advancement of Science, 1948, pp. 16-27. Quoted in Berg, Friedrich P., “Typhus and the Jews,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 444-447, and in Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 46f.

German economy at the end of the war rather than to an intentional program of extermination.³

Dr. Barton's testimony is consistent with statements from Violette Fintz, a Jewish woman who had been deported to Auschwitz in mid-1944, then to Dachau, and finally to Bergen-Belsen in early 1945. Fintz compared conditions in the various camps:⁴

"Belsen was in the beginning bearable and we had bunks to sleep on, and a small ration of soup and bread. But as the camp got fuller, our group and many others were given a barracks to hold about seven hundred lying on the floor without blankets and without food or anything. It was a pitiful scene as the camp was attacked by lice and most of the people had typhus and cholera. [...] Many people talk about Auschwitz – it was a horrible camp. But Belsen, no words can describe it. [...] From my experience and suffering, Belsen was the worst."

Bergen-Belsen is typical of the other German camps. The sharp increase in the number of deaths at the camps in 1945 was due to disease and overcrowding rather than an extermination program. The woeful scenes on liberation of the camps were not typical of camp conditions throughout their existence. By the end of the war as many as two or three inmates were sleeping on a single plank, three tiers to a bunk, in packed wooden barracks. Ill-clothed and ill-fed, exposed to virulent epidemics, camp inmates were dying in horrifying numbers throughout the last months of the war.⁵

The fate of Anne Frank, who is known around the world for her famous diary, is typical of many Jews who died in German camps during the war. Anne and her father were first deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz-Birkenau in September 1944. Anne's father contracted typhus at Auschwitz and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. He was one of thousands of Jews who remained at Auschwitz when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945. He survived the war and died in Switzerland in 1980.

In the face of the advancing Soviet Army, Anne Frank was evacuated to Bergen-Belsen, where she died of typhus in March 1945. While Anne Frank's fate was tragic, her story is not consistent with a German plan of extermination against the Jews. Along with thousands of others at Bergen-

³ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 175f.

⁴ Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1986, pp. 722, 785f.

⁵ Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 146.

Belsen, Anne died from a typhus epidemic and not from a German plan to commit genocide against European Jewry.

The Allies were no more effective in stopping deaths in the camps than the Germans had been. For example, there were some 55,000 to 60,000 inmates in Bergen-Belsen when the British took control of the camp. Despite the best efforts of the British, almost 14,000 inmates died at Bergen-Belsen in the months following the British takeover.⁶ Likewise, at Dachau, the death rate remained high in the month after the Americans liberated the camp.⁷ The high death rates in these camps were primarily caused by typhus and other diseases rather than by an Allied extermination program.

After the war, it was claimed that Dachau and other camps liberated by the Allies in western Germany had homicidal gas chambers. In fact, the U.S. Army produced a film supporting the notion that Dachau had a gas chamber. The Army film narrator states in this film:⁸

“Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in a lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided.”

Today it is no longer claimed that anyone ever died in a gas chamber at Dachau.⁹

Defenders of the Holocaust story have conceded that there were no homicidal gas chambers or extermination camps in Germany. We are now told that homicidal gassings and extermination camps were located solely in Poland, in areas captured by the Soviet Union and made off-limits to western investigators. As Dr. Martin Broszat of the Institute for Contemporary History stated in a 1960 letter to the German weekly *Die Zeit*:¹⁰

“Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed.”

⁶ “Holocaust,” *Encyclopedia Judaica*, New York and Jerusalem: Macmillan and Keter, 1971, Vol. 8, p. 859. See also Shephard, Ben, *After Daybreak: The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen, 1945*, New York: Schocken Books, 2005, pp. 4, 202.

⁷ Berben, Paul, *Dachau: 1933-1945, The Official History*, Comité International de Dachau, 1975, p. 281.

⁸ David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992;

<https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/david-cole-in-auschwitz/>.

⁹ P. Berben, *op. cit.*, p. 8.

¹⁰ “Keine Vergasung in Dachau,” *Die Zeit* (Hamburg), Aug. 19, 1960. Facsimile reprint, and English-language translation, in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 3, May-June 1993, p. 12; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/david-cole-in-auschwitz/>.

Simon Wiesenthal also stated in 1975 and again in 1993 that “there were no extermination camps on German soil.”¹¹

Many of the most outlandish claims have also been quietly dropped by defenders of the Holocaust story. For example, it was claimed at the Nuremberg trials that the Germans made soap from the bodies of Jews. The judges at Nuremberg stated in their verdict that “in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap.”¹² In April 1990, officials at Israel’s Yad Vashem Holocaust Center admitted that the human soap stories were not true. Yad Vashem archives director Shmuel Krakowski stated:¹³

“Historians have concluded that soap was not made from human fat. When so many people deny that the Holocaust ever happened, why give them something to use against the truth?”

The stories of human lampshades being made from human skin have also been quietly dropped by defenders of the Holocaust story. Gen. Lucius Clay, military governor of the American Zone of occupied Germany, stated regarding the case of Ilse Koch:¹⁴

“There is no convincing evidence that she selected inmates for extermination in order to secure tattooed skins or that she possessed any articles made of human skin.”

Years later in an interview, Gen. Clay stated about the material used in the lampshades:¹⁵

“Well, it turned out actually that it was goat flesh. But at the trial it was human flesh. It was almost impossible for her to have gotten a fair trial.”

I have already commented at length in another article on the unfairness of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) and later Allied-run trials.¹⁶ The absurdity of these trials, however, cannot be overstated.

¹¹ Letters in *Books & Bookmen* (London), April 1975, p. 5, and in *The Stars and Stripes* (European edition), Jan. 24, 1993, p. 14. Wiesenthal’s 1993 *Stars and Stripes* letter is reprinted in facsimile in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 3, May-June 1993, p. 10.

¹² IMT (The “blue series”), Vol. 22, p. 496.

¹³ “A Holocaust Belief Cleared Up,” *Chicago Tribune*, April 25, 1990. Also *Globe and Mail*, Toronto, April 25, 1990. Also, Hutman, Bill, “Nazis never made human-fat soap,” *The Jerusalem Post – International Edition*, week ending May 5, 1990.

¹⁴ “Clay Explains Cut in Ilse Koch Term,” *The New York Times*, Sept. 24, 1948, p. 3.

¹⁵ Interview with Lucius Clay, 1976, Official Proceeding of the George C. Marshall Research Foundation. Quoted in Weber, Mark, “[Buchenwald: Legend and Reality](#),” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1986-87, Vol. 7, No. 4, pp. 406-407. See also Smith, Arthur Lee, *Lucius D. Clay, An American Life*, New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1990, p. 301.

For example, many defenders of the Holocaust story maintain that the 42-volume *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (The Blue Series) supplies a massive compilation of damning evidence against Germany's National Socialist regime. In his book *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Carlos Porter confronts the evidence directly by reproducing page after page from the Blue Series. Porter shows that many of the charges made at Nuremberg are so bizarre that most defenders of the Holocaust story have long since let them lapse. In addition to killing Jews in homicidal gas chambers, the Germans at Nuremberg were accused of:

- building special electrical appliances to zap inmates to death with mass electrical shocks;
- killing 20,000 Jews in a village near Auschwitz with an atomic bomb;
- forcing prisoners to climb trees and then killing the prisoners by cutting down the trees;
- killing 840,000 Russian prisoners at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp using a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine, and then burning the bodies in four mobile crematories;
- torturing and executing people at the Yanov camp in Russia in time to music created by a special orchestra selected from among the prisoners, and then shooting every member of the orchestra;
- grinding the bones of 200 people at one time as described in documents and photographs that have disappeared;
- making lampshades, handbags, driving gloves for SS officers, book bindings, saddles, house slippers, etc. out of human skin;
- killing prisoners and concentration camp inmates for everything from having soiled underwear to having armpit hair; and
- steaming people to death like lobsters in steam chambers at Treblinka.

After this incredible survey of Nuremberg atrocity evidence, Carlos Porter provides numerous examples of improper prosecution tactics at Nuremberg. The defendants at Nuremberg were rarely able to confront their accusers, since affidavits from witnesses who had been deposed months before sufficed. The prosecution made it difficult for the defense lawyers to have timely access to the documents introduced into evidence by the prosecution. Also, photocopies and transcripts were usually submitted into evidence instead of the original German documents, which in many cases seemed to have disappeared. Finally, the defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case. The de-

¹⁶ <http://www.wearswar.com/2023/09/06/matthew-ghobrial-cockerill-vs-thomas-dalton-debate-the-torture-and-intimidation-of-german-camp-personnel-prior-to-and-during-the-allied-run-trials/>.

fense had no right to review the tons of remaining documents that might help them defend their clients.¹⁷ Obviously, Holocaust revisionists have rightly criticized the unfairness and absurdity of the IMT.

Holocaust revisionists have also rightly criticized the reliability of the eyewitness testimony to the so-called Holocaust. It would be impossible for me to discuss every eyewitness account of the "Holocaust." To illustrate the unreliability of eyewitness accounts of the Holocaust story, I will analyze the eyewitness accounts of probably its three most famous survivors: Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal, and Viktor Frankl.

Elie Wiesel, whose autobiography *Night* written in 1956 helped him win the Nobel Peace Prize, never mentioned homicidal gas chambers in his book. Instead, Wiesel wrote that Jews were killed en masse by being thrown alive in burning pits.¹⁸ If there had been homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau, one would think that Wiesel would have mentioned these gas chambers in his autobiography. Also, if there had been burning pits at Birkenau, these would have shown in some of the Allied aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944.

Wiesel also mentions in *Night* that he had surgery on an infected foot in January 1945. The German authorities at Birkenau gave Wiesel and other hospital patients unfit to travel the option to remain in the camp. Wiesel and his father decided to evacuate Birkenau and travel to Buchenwald with the Germans rather than be liberated by the Soviet Army.¹⁹ If Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would Wiesel choose to travel with his supposed killers? Also, why would the German authorities at Birkenau leave behind thousands of witnesses to their genocide if a policy of genocide had taken place at Birkenau?

That Wiesel survived his internment at Buchenwald is, of course, the result of a miracle. Wiesel stated:²⁰

"In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day. I was always in the last hundred near the gate. They stopped. Why?"

Today no credible historian believes that 10,000 Jews per day were executed at Buchenwald.

A remarkable witness himself, Wiesel assured us that he had met other remarkable witnesses. Wiesel stated in one of his books that after Jews were executed at Babi Yar in the Ukraine:²¹

¹⁷ Porter, Carlos Whitlock, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, 1988.

¹⁸ Wiesel, Elie, *Night Trilogy*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2008, pp. 51f.

¹⁹ *Ibid*, pp. 98-100.

²⁰ "Author, Teacher, Witness," *Time Magazine*, March 18, 1985, p. 79.

²¹ Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, London: Vallentine Mitchell, 1968, p. 37.

“Eye witnesses say that for months after the killings the ground continued to spurt geysers of blood. One was always treading on corpses.”

Wiesel repeated this claim later with some embellishment:²²

“Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it.”

This story lacks all credibility. Wiesel did not seem to know that photos taken at Babi Yar shortly after the alleged mass executions of Jews show no indication of any mass grave site or any disturbance of the foliage or ground cover.²³

Famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal also reported a trip to a German camp hospital in his book *The Murderers Among Us*. Wiesenthal wrote that he tried to commit suicide by cutting his wrists while incarcerated by the Germans. Instead of letting him die, the Germans sent him to the hospital where they nursed him back to health.²⁴ If the Germans were intent on committing genocide against European Jewry, why would they make the effort to send both Wiesel and Wiesenthal to the hospital to restore their health?

Viktor Frankl’s book *Man’s Search for Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century’s 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl described his experiences at Auschwitz in his book as if he had spent many months there. Actually, Frankl was in Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub-camp of Dachau. Frankl has admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller:²⁵

“I was in Auschwitz only three or four days. [...] I was sent to a barrack and we were all transported to a camp in Bavaria.”

Frankl’s short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub-camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl’s arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.²⁶ Frankl’s descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man’s Search For Meaning* are false and inaccurate.

²² Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d’étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1982, p. 86.

²³ Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta, British Columbia: Ball Resources Services Limited, 1992, p. 108.

²⁴ Wiesenthal, Simon, *The Murderers Among Us*, New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967, pp. 37f.

²⁵ Frankl, Viktor, “Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning In Life,” *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

²⁶ Pytell, Timothy, “Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl,” *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

Thus, contrary to Matt's statement, any historian who objectively studied Holocaust revisionism would conclude that Holocaust revisionism constitutes legitimate historical discourse.

Did 6-Million Jews Die During World War II?

Matt Cockerill writes on page 11:

"As Andrew Mathis has shown, between 1857 and 1939 there were more New York Times headlines invoking one million Jews, two million Jews, and three million Jews than six million. The idea that the figure of 'six million Jews' was a unique and longstanding fixation before the Holocaust is false, and the product of denier cherry picking."

My Response

The figure of 6-million Jewish deaths had been used and predicted long before the end of World War II. An ancient Jewish prophecy had promised the Jews their return to the Promised Land after a loss of 6 million of their people.²⁷ According to the book *Breaking the Spell* by Nicholas Kollerstrom, publications and speakers had referred to the death or persecution of 6 million Jews on at least 166 occasions before the end of World War II.²⁸

In an article appearing in the June 25, 1940 issue of the *Palm Beach Post*, Dr. Nahum Goldmann, who was the administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said "if the Nazis should achieve final victory 6 million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction." Not a single Jew had been interned and Hitler was still pleading for peace at this time. Yet the so-called Holocaust and the 6 million Jews doomed to destruction was already predicted.²⁹

The number of 6 million appeared again on January 4, 1945, when the Jewish chief of Soviet atrocity propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg, stated that this is the number of Jews that had died in World War II.³⁰ On January 8, 1945, the *New York Times* published an article in which Jacob Lestchinsky, a Communist correspondent for the New York Jewish Daily *Forward*, esti-

²⁷ Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Northvale, N.J.: Jason Aronson, 1991, p. 214.

²⁸ Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2014, pp. 158-174.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 149.

³⁰ Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, Munich: Herbig, 1999, pp. 390-393, and in Hoffman, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2001, pp. 189f., 402-405.

mated that the Jewish population in Europe had been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Lestchinsky stated:³¹

“Of the 6 million European Jews who have died, 5 million had lived in the countries under Hitler’s occupation.”

How Ehrenburg and Lestchinsky came up with their numbers fully four months before the end of the war is anyone’s guess.

Immediately after the end of the war in Europe, an article in the *Pittsburg Press* on May 13, 1945, was headlined “Nazis Destroy 6 Million Jews.”³² In June 1945, some Zionist leaders were also able to state that 6 million Jews had died during the war. These Zionist leaders made this statement even though the chaos in Europe at the time made any definitive demographic studies impossible.³³

The Allies gave special attention to the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews at the IMT. For example, chief U.S. prosecutor Robert H. Jackson declared in his opening address to the Tribunal:³⁴

“The most savage and numerous crimes planned and committed by the Nazis were those against the Jews. [...] It is my purpose to show a plan and design to which all Nazis were fanatically committed, to annihilate all Jewish people. [...] The avowed purpose was the destruction of the Jewish people as a whole. [...] History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty.”

The number of 6 million Jewish deaths used at the IMT is based primarily on the hearsay evidence given by the written deposition of German SS-bureaucrat Wilhelm Höttl.³⁵ The verbal but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny, who said that 5 million Jews had died during the war, is also used to substantiate the figure of 6 million.³⁶ These two men claimed that they heard these statements from Adolf Eichmann, but Eich-

³¹ King, M. S., *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War 2*, 2015, p. 202.

³² Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 199.

³³ Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, pp. 61f.

³⁴ Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (11 vols.), Washington, D.C.: U.S. Govt., 1946-1948. (The “red series”) / NC&A, Vol. 1, pp. 134f.

³⁵ Rudolf, Germar, “Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 183.

³⁶ Turly, Mark, “[Genocide at Nuremberg](#),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 3, Winter 2009; see also Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 248.

mann later disputed that he ever made these statements.³⁷ Thus, the prosecution's claim at the IMT that 6 million Jews died in World War II is based solely on hearsay evidence from two German SS-bureaucrats seeking exemption from punishment whose only source later said that he never made the statement.

The 6 million Jews murdered by National Socialist Germany during World War II was regarded as a proven fact by the end of the IMT. Sir Hartley Shawcross stated in his closing address that "more than 6 million" Jews were killed by the Germans, and that "...murder [was] conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek and Oranienburg."³⁸

In December 1981, the *Canadian Jewish News* reported concerning the Federal Indemnification Law (BEG) that by the end of 1980, "The number of successful claimants is 4,344,378." A *Focus On* article noted that between October 1953 and the end of December 1983, the West German government had paid a total of 4,390,049 claims to individuals under the BEG legislation.³⁹ The great majority of these successful restitution claims were from Jews. Raul Hilberg estimated that about two thirds of these allowed claims had been from Jews.⁴⁰ Using Hilberg's conservative estimate would mean that over 2.9 million BEG restitution claims to Jews had been made by January 1984.

This estimate of 2.9 million successful Jewish BEG claims understates the number of successful BEG claims to Jews because, as of 1985, Jews in Poland, the Soviet Union, Hungary, Romania, and Czechoslovakia were not eligible for BEG restitution. Also, some European Jews who survived World War II died before the German BEG restitution law was enacted in 1953. The *Atlanta Journal and Constitution* newspaper estimated that only half of the Jewish "Holocaust" survivors around the world in 1985 had received restitution under the BEG.⁴¹ If this 50% estimate is accurate, it

³⁷ Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Leoni, Bavaria: Druffel, 1980, pp. 460f., 473f., 494.

³⁸ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal*, 42 Vols. Nuremberg: 1947-1949. (The "blue series") / IMT, Vol. 19, p. 434.

³⁹ Weber, Mark, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1988, Vol. 8, No. 2, p. 247;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/west-germanys-holocaust-payoff-to-israel-and/>.

⁴⁰ Hilberg testimony in Zündel case, Toronto District Court, Jan. 18, 1985. Transcript p. 1229.

⁴¹ *Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Sunday, March 31, 1985, p. 15A. See also Weber, Mark, "Wilhelm Höttl and the Elusive 'Six Million'," *The Journal of Historical Review*,

means there would have been approximately 5.8 million successful BEG restitution claims if all Jewish survivors of World War II had been eligible to receive BEG restitution.

Since the number of BEG compensation claims is larger than the number of BEG claimants, the exact number of Jewish recipients of BEG compensation cannot be obtained. Nevertheless, these BEG compensation figures indicate that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during World War II.⁴²

The book *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* by Walter Sanning is probably the most scholarly study ever written on 20th century Jewish demography, especially in its analysis of World War II related Jewish population changes. Sanning bases his study almost exclusively on Allied, Zionist, and pro-Zionist West German sources. His analysis includes evidence given by the wartime U.S. Assistant Secretary of State, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, the American Jewish Year Book, official census publications, and the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History in Munich. Sanning keeps his book as free of emotion as possible in order to contribute to a genuine discussion underlying the charge of German genocide.

While it would be impossible for anyone to give an exact number of Jews who died in the German camps during World War II, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* proves that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during the war. Sanning calculates that the worldwide losses suffered by Jews during World War II are approximately of 1¼ million.⁴³ He estimates that 15,967,000 Jews were alive in 1941 before the German invasion of the Soviet Union, and that the Jewish population was reduced to approximately 14,730,000 after the war.⁴⁴

Importantly, Sanning shows that many of these Jewish losses were caused not by the direct impact of the war or by a program of German genocide, but by Soviet barbarism. Sanning states that hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives during the Soviet deportation to the east or in the Siberian labor and concentration camps. Sanning concludes that the food supply, shelter, and clothing provided to the Jewish inmates in the Soviet camps was woefully inadequate, and that medical attention was almost

Vol. 20, No. 5/6, Sept./Dec. 2001, pp. 29f.;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/wilhelm-hottl-and-the-elusive-six-million/>

⁴² Weber, Mark, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff..." *op. cit.*, p. 248.

⁴³ W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.*, p. 198.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 199.

completely lacking.⁴⁵ Sanning's conclusion is supported by Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, who states: "In Southern Siberia the death-rate was very high for... Jews."⁴⁶

Matt Cockerill's statement that Holocaust denial does not amount to historical discourse is obviously wrong regarding the number of Jews who died during World War II. Very reasonable people can disagree on how many Jews died during this war.

Matt Cockerill writes on page 45:

"History is not simply about marshalling negative evidence to discredit historical narratives you dislike or disbelieve. The practice of history involves constructing, corroborating, and refining positive narratives which explain historical phenomena. In the context of the Holocaust, a genuine revisionist (as opposed to denialist) account would develop an alternative narrative to extermination that explained what happened to the Jews during World War II. More specifically, a genuinely 'revisionist' theory would explain (1) how so many eyewitnesses and investigators across various eras, cultures, and languages, came to believe in the extermination of the Jews. A revisionist theory would also (2) offer an alternative explanation for how millions of Jews disappeared in Nazi custody during World War II."

My Response

Holocaust revisionists have constructed positive narratives that explain what happened to Jews during World War II. For example, based on the autopsies, research and testimony of people such as Dr. Charles P. Larson, Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., and Dr. Russell Barton, we know that none of the camps in Germany had homicidal gas chambers. This was not the view of most historians immediately after the war. The research of Holocaust revisionists has forced mainstream historians to acknowledge that these camps were not extermination camps.

Holocaust revisionists have also proven that there were no homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Majdanek, Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka. Reports, articles, testimony, books and videos from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Dr. Arthur Robert Butz, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, Dr. Robert Faurisson, Wolfgang Fröhlich, Dr. Ing

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 106-109.

⁴⁶ Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, Inc., 1961, p. 499.

Franco Deana, Dr. James H. Fetzer, Richard Krege, Arnulf Neumaier, Cyrus Cox and David Cole have proven that there were no homicidal gas chambers at any of these camps.

Matt wants revisionists to explain “how so many eyewitnesses and investigators across various eras, cultures, and languages, came to believe in the extermination of the Jews.” A major reason is the Allied-run trials after the war. These trials, which received worldwide coverage, were blatantly unfair to the German defendants.

Not only were some key witnesses such as Rudolf Höss tortured into making confessions, but witnesses were hired to give false testimony in many of these trials. The book *Innocent at Dachau* states that false witnesses were used at most of the American-run war-crimes trials at Dachau. Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, described some of the false witnesses at these trials:⁴⁷

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

Stephen F. Pinter, who served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American-run trials of Germans at Dachau, confirmed Halow’s statement. In a 1960 affidavit Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated:⁴⁸

“Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”

The use of false witnesses has also been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler stated that in some of the American-run trials “many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid

⁴⁷ J. Halow, *op. cit.*, p. 61.

⁴⁸ Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern (ed.), *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality.”⁴⁹

The largely Jewish control of the mass media is another reason why so many people believe in the extermination of the Jews. The mainstream Holocaust narrative is the only one presented to the general public. By contrast, Holocaust revisionist publications are typically banned by the major media. A prime example is that of Amazon, by far the largest book seller in the world, which has banned the sale of all Holocaust revisionist publications.

Robert Jan van Pelt describes the power of the Jewish-controlled media. Errol Morris had made a movie about Fred Leuchter titled *Mr. Death* and needed some help. Van Pelt writes:⁵⁰

“The problem came in the second part of the movie, which included video footage of Leuchter’s trip to Auschwitz. Following his own rigid rule only to show his subjects and never to include voiceovers, narration, or any form of outside expertise, Morris had tried to tell Leuchter’s trip entirely through his eyes, using only his celebrated editing skills to introduce a measure of ironical distance that would allow the audience to perceive Leuchter’s self-delusion. In this case, Morris’s magic did not work. At a trial screening at Harvard, one half of the audience thought that Morris agreed with Leuchter’s conclusions about Auschwitz and the other half came to agree with Leuchter’s conclusions about Auschwitz. Not surprisingly, both views horrified Morris.”

Morris turned to Deborah Lipstadt for help. Lipstadt saw the rough cut of the movie, agreed that Morris was in trouble, and had him contact Robert Jan van Pelt and his writing partner. Van Pelt came to be involved with *Mr. Death*, first as a consultant, and then as a “talent” to make the movie more acceptable to the official Holocaust narrative.⁵⁰

Matt also wants Holocaust revisionists to offer an alternative explanation for how millions of Jews disappeared in Nazi custody during World War II. While no one can say exactly how many Jews survived the “Holocaust,” it is notable that the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, Inc. (Claims Conference) states:⁵¹

⁴⁹ Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer’s Germany and the Nazi Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, pp. 110f.

⁵⁰ van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2002, p. 85.

⁵¹ Claims Conference 70th anniversary 2021 <https://he.claimscon.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/70th-anniversary-web-copy.pdf>, p. 4.

“In 2021, the Claims Conference will distribute approximately \$658 million in direct compensation to over 260,000 survivors in 83 countries and will allocate approximately \$654 million in grants to over 300 social service agencies worldwide that provide vital services for Holocaust survivors, such as home care, food and medicine.”

The over 260,000 Holocaust survivors in 83 countries in 2021 is a remarkably large number of survivors for an event that occurred 76 years prior to the year 2021. These survivors have lived extremely long lives. There would not be 260,000 Holocaust survivors in 2021 if 6 million Jews had died in the so-called Holocaust. The total compensation in 2021 of \$1.312 billion in direct compensation and grants is also a lot of money to still be paying more than 260,000 survivors of the “Holocaust.”

So, the alternative revisionist explanation for what happened to the Jews is that most Jews survived World War II. These Jews traveled to 83 countries, with many Jews receiving substantial compensation for their pain and suffering during the war. The revisionist alternative is that Germany did not have a program of genocide against Jews during World War II, and that far less than 6 million Jews died during the war.

Coerced Testimony

Matt Cockerill writes on page 38:

“Various colleagues of Höss who were interrogated on the matter – from Hans Aumeier, to Pery Broad, to Eduard Wirths, to Wilhelm Boger, to Wilhelm Clausen – similarly confessed to the role of Auschwitz as an extermination camp with mass gassings of Jews. Would you have our readers believe that all these men were tortured into false confessions?”

My response

Numerous Allies have confessed to torturing and intimidating German soldiers into making false confessions. For example, Benjamin Ferencz, who was a Harvard Law School graduate and enjoyed an international reputation as a world peace advocate, related a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:⁵²

⁵² Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82f.

“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen [shot while trying to escape]... I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it...’ [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.⁵³ Any Harvard law graduate knows that such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

Ferencz further acknowledged the unfairness of the Dachau trials:⁵⁴

“I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton’s Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions... But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials... It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.”

The defense counsel in the Mauthausen trial at Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the defendants through physical abuse, coercion, and

⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 83.

⁵⁴ Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

deceit.⁵⁵ Benjamin Ferencz admitted in an interview that these defense counsel's claims were correct. Ferencz stated:⁵⁶

"You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, "Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot." It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid."

Defense witnesses at the Mauthausen trial repeatedly testified to improper interrogation techniques used by the prosecution. For example, defendant Viktor Zoller, the former adjutant to Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, testified that U.S. Lt. Paul Guth said:

"I received special permission and can have you shot immediately if I want to."

When Zoller refused to sign a confession, Guth acted as if he was going to shoot Zoller. Zoller still refused to sign the confession and wrote:⁵⁷

"I won't say another word even though the court might think I am a criminal who refused to talk."

Defendant Georg Goessl testified that Guth told him to add the words "and were injected by myself" to his statement. If Goessl did not write down what Guth dictated, Guth visually demonstrated to Goessl that he would be hanged. Goessl testified that he then signed the false statement and planned to clear up the matter in court.⁵⁸

Defendant Willy Frey testified that a prosecution witnesses had never seen him before and wouldn't be able to identify him if he didn't have a number hanging around his neck. Frey testified that he had been severely beaten in Mossburg by an American officer. Frey signed his confession only because he was afraid that he would be beaten again.⁵⁹

Defendant Johannes Grimm testified that he signed a false statement that Lt. Guth had dictated to Dr. Ernst Leiss. When asked why he signed this false statement, Grimm replied:

"I already described my mental condition on that day. I had memories of the previous interrogations. My left cheekbone was broken and four of my teeth were knocked out..."

⁵⁵ T. Jardim, *op. cit.*, p. 6.

⁵⁶ Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell", *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

⁵⁷ Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, pp. 179f.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 184-187.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 201-204.

Grimm further testified:⁶⁰

“The only superior I had to obey was Lt. Guth telling me to write this sentence.”

U.S. defense attorney Lt. Patrick W. McMahon, in his closing argument to the Mauthausen court, said there was grave doubt that the defendants’ statements were freely given. Further, the striking similarity of the language made it obvious the statements contained only language desired by the interrogators. McMahon cited numerous examples in which defendants used similar language to say crimes committed at Mauthausen could not be ascribed to any one leader. Regarding shootings to prevent further escapes, McMahon also cited several examples where similar language was used in the defendants’ statements.⁶¹

McMahon said in his closing argument:⁶¹

“And so it goes with Drabek, Entress, Feigl, with Trauner, Niedermeyer, Haeger, Miessner, Riegler, Zoller, with Blei, with Eckert, with Striegel, with Eigruber, with Eisenhoefer, with Mack and Riegler. Let the court also note the unbelievable accusations that the affiants make against themselves. It is contrary to normal human conduct. People just don’t talk that way about themselves. Beyond any doubt, threats and duress were used to induce the signing of the untruthful statements in evidence.”

American attorney Willis N. Everett, Jr. also reported the torture and abuse of German defendants in the Malmédy trial at Dachau. Everett was assigned to defend the 74 German defendants accused of the Malmédy incident. The trial took place from May 16 to July 16, 1946, before a military tribunal of senior American officers operating under rules established by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal.⁶²

Everett and his staff of defense lawyers, interpreters and stenographers divided into several teams to interview the defendants. Everett wrote to his family of the experience:⁶³

“Several defendants today said they thought they had had a trial... a Col. sat on the Court and his defense counsel rushed the proceedings through and he was to be hanged the next day so he might as well write up a confession and clear some of his other fellows seeing he would be

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 205-210.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 218.

⁶² Parker, Danny S., *Hitler’s Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 148.

⁶³ Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmédy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, pp. 42f.

hanged... another kind of court had black curtains... The Lt. Col. sat as judge at a black-draped table which had a white cross on it and the only light was two candles on either end. He was tried and witnesses brought in and he was sentenced to death, but he would have to write down in his own handwriting a complete confession. Then the beatings and hang-man's rope, black hoods, eye gougers which they claimed would be used on them unless they confessed. Not a one yet wrote out his statement but each stated that the prosecution dictated their statements and they said it made no difference anyway as they would die the next day. So, on and on it goes with each one of the defendants. The story of each must have some truth because they have each been in solitary confinement."

Many of the investigators in the Allied-run trials were Jewish refugees from Germany who hated Germans. These Jewish investigators gave vent to their hatred by treating the Germans brutally to force confessions from them. Joseph Halow, a Dachau trial court reporter, quit his job because he was outraged at what was happening there in the name of justice. He later testified to a U.S. Senate subcommittee that the most brutal interrogators had been three German-born Jews.⁶⁴

The interrogations in the Russian Zone were also typically brutal and inhumane. A German physician reported his experience of the interrogations at a Russian camp:⁶⁵

"The cellars of all the barracks are crammed with people, about 4,000 men and women, many of whom are interrogated every night by the NKVD officials. The purpose of these interrogations is not to worm out of the people what they knew – which would be uninteresting anyway – but to extort from them special statements. The methods resorted to are extremely primitive: people are beaten up until they confess to having been members of the Nazi Party. But the result is almost the opposite of what most of the people probably expect, that is, that those who hadn't been party members would come off better. The authorities simply assume that, basically, everybody has belonged to the Party. Many people die during and after these interrogations, while others, who admit at once their party membership, are treated more leniently."

⁶⁴ Halow, Joseph, "[Innocent in Dachau: The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.](#)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 4, Winter 1989-1990, p. 459. See also Bower, Tom, *Blind Eye to Murder*, Warner Books, 1997, pp. 304, 310, 313.

⁶⁵ Von Lehdorff, Hans Graf, *Token of a Covenant – Diary of an East Prussian Surgeon, 1945-47*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1964, p. 127.

Tuviah Friedman was a Polish Jew who survived the German concentration camps. Friedman said he beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers. Friedman stated:⁶⁶

“It gave me satisfaction. I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy.”

I will now examine the circumstances that led to the “confessions” of the German defendants listed by Matt Cockerill in his debate with Thomas Dalton.

Hans Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards on June 29, 1945, Aumeier spoke of the crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded “exact data” on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a “confession of his own responsibility” and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders.

Aumeier was never asked if there were any gassings or whether or not he participated in them. Instead, he was essentially commanded to provide the details of the gassings and make a confession. The result of this subsequent “confession” by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a “Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans” on August 10, 1945:⁶⁷

“The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse.”

Thus, Aumeier was not interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British had already decided was the truth.

Aumeier’s testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version of the gassings. In order to have anything to say about the gassings, as the British demanded of him, Aumeier described the first experimental gassing as having occurred about a year later than the established historical version assumes today. Instead of the fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing according to Aumeier supposedly took place in the fall/winter of 1942. Aumeier had to say this,

⁶⁶ Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, CA.: University of California Press, 2016, pp. 70f.

⁶⁷ Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*, 4th edition, Bargoed, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, January 2023, p. 397.

since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise, he could not satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which supposedly took place before he arrived at the camp. Aumeier's initial reluctance to confirm this prescribed "truth" was probably broken by the fact that his fate could get worse, as his interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to believe that his fate would get worse.⁶⁸

Unfortunately, Aumeier's fate did get worse. He was hanged on January 24, 1948 in Krakow, Poland.

Pery Broad was kept in Allied custody for a long time. He was shipped from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. He probably would not have lived very long if he had been extradited to Poland. But he managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials.

There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption. In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified, the following note by the British was found:⁶⁹

"Perry [sic] Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison."

Broad was lucky he was not executed by the Allies. His confessions were obviously bought, and enabled him to save his life.

Eduard Wirths, M.D. became the garrison physician of Auschwitz on September 6, 1942. Upon his arrival at Auschwitz, Wirths reported that there were more than 6,000 cases of typhoid fever and more than 30,000 cases of typhus. By upgrading the barracks, establishing new clinics, installing water pipes, erecting additional toilet facilities, and improving anti-septic measures, Wirths succeeded at least temporarily in suppressing the epidemics.⁷⁰

At Christmas 1943, the Auschwitz inmates showed Wirths their appreciation by writing him a card that read:

"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have the right to express our wishes to you. So, we wish to ourselves

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 397f.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 395.

⁷⁰ Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, October 2016, pp. 221f.

that you will remain here in the coming year. One for the prisoners of Auschwitz."

This Christmas thank-you card cannot be reconciled with the belief that Dr. Wirths participated in the mass extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Obviously, the inmates at Auschwitz would not have given Dr. Wirths a Christmas thank-you card if Wirths had participated in the mass extermination of Jews.⁷¹

After the war, numerous Auschwitz inmates praised Dr. Wirths. The testimony of Irena Idkowiak is typical:⁷²

"I testify hereby that Dr. Wirths always exerted himself most humanely in the interests of the prisoners and that thousands of prisoners remain alive on the score of his selfless efforts. This was acknowledged universally by us prisoners. His dedication went even so far that the wives of SS men complained that he gave prisoners priority over them."

On September 16, 1945, Col. Draper in the British POW Camp Staumühle had prisoner Dr. Eduard Wirths brought before him. After they had shaken hands, Draper gazed at his own hands and then said in a soft but portentous voice:

"Now I have shaken hands with the man who, as the head doctor of Auschwitz, is responsible for the death of 4 million people. Tomorrow, I will interrogate you about it. Think about your responsibility tonight. And look at your hands."

Unfortunately, that same night, Dr. Eduard Wirths hanged himself in his cell.⁷³

Wilhelm Boger was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger which led to the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Germar Rudolf provides an English translation of a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. The language in this statement is terribly disconnected, which is remarkable since, until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German. After only two weeks of captivity, Boger had completely "absorbed" the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. Boger's interrogators almost certainly used extremely harsh measures to force Boger to write such a

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 222f.

⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 223.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 219.

hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in “anti-fascist” rhetoric.⁷⁴

I will now discuss why numerous legal experts, scholars and lawmakers have commented on the unfairness of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) and other Allied-run postwar trials. Although the IMT had an appearance of fairness in a courtroom setting, it was organized not to dispense impartial justice, but for political purposes. The victorious Allies had control over the judges, prosecution, defense, and execution of the surviving German leaders. Our Western concept of justice relies on the impartial administering of the law. Such justice is not possible when the judges are the political enemies of the accused, and when the accused are prosecuted for acts of war that the Allies themselves had committed.

Some leading Allied figures acknowledged that the IMT was organized primarily for political purposes. Norman Birkett, a British alternate judge at the IMT, stated in a private letter in April 1946 that “the trial is only in form a judicial process and its main importance is political.”⁷⁵ Chief U.S. prosecutor Robert H. Jackson stated that the IMT “is a continuation of the Allied war effort against Germany.”⁷⁶ Judge Iola T. Nikitchenko explained the Soviet view of the IMT:⁷⁷

“The fact that the Nazi leaders are criminals has already been established. The task of the Tribunal is only to determine the measure of guilt of each particular person and mete out the necessary punishment – the sentences.”

The mostly political nature of the Nuremberg trials is also indicated by Nahum Goldmann in his book *The Jewish Paradox*. Goldmann, president of the World Jewish Congress (WJC), admitted that the idea of the Nuremberg Tribunal and German reparations originated with WJC officials. Only after persistent efforts by WJC officials were Allied leaders persuaded to accept the idea of the IMT.⁷⁸ Also, the WJC made sure that Germany’s extermination of European Jewry was a primary focus of the trial, and that the defendants would be punished for their involvement in Germany’s extermination process.⁷⁹

⁷⁴ G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, op. cit., pp. 392f.

⁷⁵ Maser, Werner, *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, New York: Scribner’s, 1979, pp. 281f.

⁷⁶ IMT, Vol. 19, p. 398.

⁷⁷ Harris, Whitney R., *Tyranny on Trial: The Evidence at Nuremberg*, Dallas: S.M.U. Press, 1954, pp. 16f.; Kahn, Leo, *Nuremberg Trials*, New York: Ballantine, 1972, p. 26; Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 59.

⁷⁸ Goldmann, Nahum, *The Jewish Paradox*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1978, pp. 122f.

⁷⁹ World Jewish Congress, *Unity in Dispersion*, New York: WJC, 1948, pp. 141, 264, 266f.

Two Jewish U.S. Army officers played key roles in the Nuremberg trials. Lt. Col. Murray Bernays, a prominent New York attorney, persuaded U.S. War Secretary Henry Stimson and others to put the defeated German leaders on trial.⁸⁰ Col. David Marcus, a fervent Zionist, was head of the U.S. government's War Crimes Branch from February 1946 until April 1947. Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the Nuremberg NMT Trials.⁸¹

Iowa Supreme Court Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum, who served as the presiding judge in the Nuremberg trial of German generals, resigned his appointment in disgust at the proceedings. He criticized the one-sided handling of evidence in the trials. Wennerstrum said that selection of the evidence in the trials was made by the prosecution from the large tonnage of captured German records. Wennerstrum stated:⁸²

"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here... The high ideals announced as the motives for creating these tribunals have not been evident."

Justice Wennerstrum also said that Jews dominated the staff of the Nuremberg Courts and were more interested in revenge than justice. He stated:⁸²

"The entire atmosphere is unwholesome... Lawyers, clerks, interpreters, and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were embedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices."

Wennerstrum left the Nuremberg trials "with a feeling that justice has been denied."

U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Harlan Fiske Stone said of Justice Robert Jackson, who left the U.S. Supreme Court to lead the IMT:

"Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to the common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."

Stone wondered on another occasion "whether, under this new [Nuremberg] doctrine of international law, if we had been defeated, the victors

⁸⁰ Conot, Robert E., *Justice at Nuremberg*, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, pp. 10-13.

⁸¹ A.R. Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 27f.

⁸² Foust, Hal, "Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice," *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, pp. 1f.

could plausibly assert that our supplying Britain with 50 destroyers was an act of aggression..."⁸³

U.S. Sen. Robert A. Taft courageously denounced the Nuremberg trials in an October 1946 speech:

"The trial of the vanquished by the victors cannot be impartial no matter how it is hedged about with the forms of justice."

Taft went on to state:⁸⁴

"About this whole judgment there is a spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice. The hanging of the eleven men convicted will be a blot on the American record which we will long regret. In these trials we have accepted the Russian idea of the purpose of the trials – government policy and not justice – with little relationship to Anglo-Saxon heritage. By clothing policy in forms of legal procedure, we may discredit the whole idea of justice in Europe for years to come."

Several U.S. Congressmen also denounced the Nuremberg trials. For example, Congressman John Rankin of Mississippi declared:⁸⁵

"As a representative of the American people I desire to say that what is taking place in Nuremberg, Germany is a disgrace to the United States... A racial minority, two and a half years after the war closed, are in Nuremberg not only hanging German soldiers but trying German businessmen in the name of the United States."

Congressman Lawrence H. Smith of Wisconsin stated:⁸⁶

"The Nuremberg trials are so repugnant to the Anglo-Saxon principles of justice that we must forever be ashamed of that page in our history... The Nuremberg farce represents a revenge policy at its worst."

Gen. George Patton was also opposed to the war crimes trials. In a letter to his wife, he wrote:⁸⁷

"I am frankly opposed to this war criminal stuff. It is not cricket and it is Semitic. I am also opposed to sending POWs to work as slaves in foreign lands, where many will be starved to death."

⁸³ Mason, Alpheus T., *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, New York: Viking, 1956, p. 716.

⁸⁴ Delivered at Kenyon College, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1946. *Vital Speeches of the Day*, Nov. 1, 1946, p. 47.

⁸⁵ *Congressional Record-House*, Vol. 93, Sec. 9, Nov. 28, 1947, p. 10938.

⁸⁶ *Congressional Record-Appendix*, Vol. 95, Sec. 14, June 15, 1949, p. A 3741.

⁸⁷ Blumenson, Martin, (ed.), *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1974, p. 750.

Among many others expressing similar views, U.S. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas wrote:⁸⁸

“I thought at the time and still think that the Nuremberg trials were unprincipled. Law was created ex post facto to suit the passion and clamor of the time.”

U.S. Rear Adm. H. Lamont Pugh, former Navy surgeon general and commanding officer of the National Naval Medical Center, wrote concerning the Nuremberg trials:

“I thought the trials in general bordered upon international lunacy.”

Even Robert Jackson wrote in a letter dated October 12, 1945, to President Harry Truman:⁸⁹

“[The Allies] have done or are doing some of the very things we are prosecuting the Germans for. The French are so violating the Geneva Convention in the treatment of [German] prisoners of war that our command is taking back prisoners sent to them. We are prosecuting plunder and our allies are practicing it. We say aggressive war is a crime and one of our allies asserts sovereignty over the Baltic states based on no title except conquest.”

As unfair as the IMT and later Nuremberg trials were, the trials held at Dachau were a total disgrace to our American justice system. For example, the Mauthausen trial began on March 29, 1946 and ended on May 13, 1946. It was among the biggest and most important of the Dachau trials, proceeding against 61 defendants, including camp personnel, prisoner functionaries and civilian workers. The Mauthausen trial is noteworthy in that it produced more death sentences than any other trial in American history.⁹⁰

Chief U.S. prosecutor Lt. Col. William D. Denson argued that simple service at Mauthausen or any of its sub-camps constituted a war crime. Denson contended that Mauthausen was a “Class III extermination camp” with a common design to kill and torture its prisoners. Denson said that, since there was a common design to kill inmates at Mauthausen, defendants who had served at Mauthausen were guilty unless proven innocent.⁹¹

⁸⁸ Thompson, H. K. and Strutz, H. (eds.), *Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Reappraisal*, Institute for Historical Review, 1983, p. 196. See also Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints: Essays in a Dissident Historical Tradition*, Colorado Springs, CO: Ralph Myles Publishers, 1977, p. 140.

⁸⁹ Hoggan, David L., “*The Unvarnished Truth About the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials*,” *The Barnes Review*, Special Updated “All-Holocaust” Issue, 2009, p. 52.

⁹⁰ T. Jardim, *op. cit.*, pp. 1-2, 117, 212.

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 172, 186.

It took only 90 minutes for the seven judges to decide the fate of the 61 defendants in the Mauthausen trial. Fifty-eight of the 61 German defendants in the Mauthausen trial were convicted by the American military tribunal to be hanged. The other three defendants were sentenced to life imprisonment. Two of the defendants collapsed and had to be helped from the courtroom when they learned they were going to die.⁹²

U.S. defense attorney Lt. Col. Douglas T. Bates, in his closing statement at the first Dachau trial, challenged the court's use of the legal concept of common design. Bates said in his closing argument:⁹³

"The most talked-of phrase has been 'common design.' Let us be honest and admit that common design found its way into the judgment for the simple expedient of trying 40 defendants in one mass trial instead of having to try one each in 40 trials. Where is the common design? Conspicuous by its absence, established for the purpose of trapping some defendants against whom there was a shortage of proof – by arguing, for example, that if Schoep was a guard in the camp, then he was equally responsible for everything that went on. There are guards at each gate of this American post today. Is it not far-fetched to say they are responsible for crimes that may be committed within the confines of this large area? If every one of the defendants is guilty of participating in that large common design, then it becomes necessary to hold responsible every member of the Nazi Party and every citizen of Germany who contributed to the waging of total war – and I submit that can't be done.

I read this in Life magazine today: 'Justice cannot be measured quantitatively. If the whole of Germany is guilty of murder, no doubt it would be just to exterminate the German people. The real problem is to know who is guilty of what.' Perhaps the prosecution has arrived at a solution as to how an entire people can be indicted as an acting part of a mythical common design.

And a new definition of murder has been introduced along with common design. This new principle of law says, 'I am given food and told to feed these people. The food is inadequate. I feed them with it, and they die of starvation. I am guilty of murder.' Germany was fighting a war she had lost six months before. All internal business had completely broken down. I presume people like Filleboeck and Wetzell should have reenacted the miracle at Galilee, where five loaves and fishes fed a multitude.

⁹² J.M. Greene, *op. cit.*, pp. 221-223.

⁹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 113-115.

There has been a lot of impressive law read by the chief counsel, and it is good law – Miller, Wharton. The sad thing is that little of it is applicable to the facts in this case. Perhaps we have not been diligent enough in seeking applicable law. Some think the prosecution has found applicable law in the Rules of Land Warfare on the doctrine of superior orders. We have no intention of arguing that executions by the German Reich were due process. Nevertheless, we contend that executions were the result of law of the then recognized regime in Germany and that members of the firing squad were simple soldiers acting in the same capacity as in any military organization in the world...

If law cloaks a bloodbath in Germany, the idea of law will be the real victim. Lynch law, of which we have known a good deal in America, often gets the right man. But its aftermath is a contempt for the law, a contempt that breeds more criminals. It is far, far better that some guilty men escape than that the idea of law be endangered. In the long run, the idea of law is our best defense against Nazism in all its forms.

In closing, I ask permission to paraphrase a great statesman. Never in the history of judicial procedure has so much punishment been asked against so many on so little proof."

Despite its unfairness, William Denson refused to acknowledge that the legal concept of common design should not apply in this case. Denson stated:⁹⁴

"I do not want the court to feel that it is necessary to establish individual acts of misconduct to show guilt or innocence. If he participated in this common design, as evidence has shown, it is sufficient to establish his guilt."

Unfortunately, William Denson's argument that simple service at a German camp constitutes a crime has become the standard burden of proof in Holocaust cases. The defendants in these trials are all assumed to be guilty unless proven innocent.

Defenders of the Holocaust story have also taken extreme measures to prosecute perpetrators of the alleged crimes. John Demjanjuk, for example, was found not guilty by the Israeli Supreme Court in 1993 of being Ivan the Terrible at Treblinka. Demjanjuk returned to his home in Cleveland, Ohio and looked forward to a peaceful retirement after spending many years on death row in Israel. Unfortunately, in 2001 Demjanjuk was charged again on the grounds that he had instead allegedly been a guard named Ivan Demjanjuk at the Sobibór camp in Poland.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

On May 11, 2009, Demjanjuk was deported from Cleveland to be tried in Germany. On May 12, 2011, Demjanjuk was convicted by a German criminal court as an accessory to the murder of 27,900 people at Sobibór and sentenced to five years in prison. No evidence was presented at Demjanjuk's trial linking him to specific crimes. Instead, Demjanjuk was convicted under the new line of German legal thinking that a person who served at an alleged death camp can be charged as an accessory to murder because the camp's sole function was to kill people. No proof of participation in a specific crime is required. Demjanjuk died in Germany before his appeal could be heard by a German Appellate Court.⁹⁵

This new line of German legal thinking is breathtaking in its unfairness. It incorrectly assumes that some German concentration camps were used for the sole purpose of exterminating people when, in fact, none of them was. Moreover, this proposed German law finds a person guilty merely for being at a certain camp. People can be found guilty of a crime even when no evidence is presented that they committed a crime. Unfortunately, Jewish organizations have successfully been prosecuting and convicting many elderly German camp personnel under this new line of German legal thinking.⁹⁵

Testimony

Matt Cockerill writes on page five:

"Finally, let me address a few of the eyewitnesses who have corroborated German extermination policy. It is well-known even by deniers that the testimonial evidence contradicts their case. Deniers typically respond to this by alleging – without evidence – that all or most witnesses at Nuremberg and other legal proceedings had been coerced into their confessions."

My Response

Actually, a large portion of the eyewitness testimony supports Holocaust revisionists. Matt Cockerill ignores in this debate the extensive eyewitness and scientific testimony establishing that there were no homicidal gas chambers in any of the German concentration camps, and that Germany did not have a program of genocide against the Jews during World War II.

Thies Christophersen is a witness who said that the alleged genocide of Jews during the war never happened. Christophersen supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December

⁹⁵ *The Dallas Morning News*, May 7, 2013, p. 9A.

1944. On numerous occasions during this period, he visited Birkenau where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, *The Auschwitz Lie*, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. In March 1988 at the Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, he also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney about his experiences at Auschwitz.

After *The Auschwitz Lie* was published, Christophersen received thousands of letters and calls. He wrote regarding these letters and calls:⁹⁶

“Many of those who contacted me can confirm my statements, but are afraid to do so publicly. Some of those are SS men who were brutally mistreated and even tortured in Allied captivity. I also immediately contacted those who claimed to know more about mass gassings. My experiences were precisely the same as those of French professor Paul Rassinier. I have not found any eyewitnesses. Instead, people would tell me that they knew someone who knew someone else, who talked about it. In most cases the alleged eyewitnesses had died. Other supposed eyewitnesses would quickly begin to stammer and stutter when I asked a few precise questions. Even Simon Wiesenthal had to finally admit before a Frankfurt district court that he was actually never in Auschwitz. All of the reports I have heard about are contradictory. Everyone seemed to tell a different story about the gas chambers. They couldn’t even agree about where they were supposed to have been located. This is also true of the so-called scholarly literature, which is full of contradictions.”

The historical blackout forces have sought to intimidate German eyewitnesses from writing about their observations in the German concentration camps. When Thies Christophersen published *The Auschwitz Lie* in 1973, he was charged with “popular incitement,” “contempt against the state,” and defamation of the Jews, who now enjoy special protection in Germany. Christophersen spent a year in prison even though the charge of popular incitement was eventually dropped. All Christophersen had done was to write about his experiences while he was working at Auschwitz in 1944.⁹⁷

Another eyewitness who did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews is Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Dr. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during the Second World War as a German order-

⁹⁶ Christophersen, Thies, “Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 118;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/reflections-on-auschwitz-and-west-german-justice/>.

⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 117.

ly officer of an Anti-aircraft Detachment. Dr. Stäglich published the following account of his visits to Auschwitz:⁹⁸

“On none of these visits did I see gassing installations, crematoria, instruments of torture, or similar horrors. The camp gave one the impression of being well-kept and very well-organized... The camp reminded me of the German Labor Front camp in which I served out my six-month stretch in the Labor Service, except that Auschwitz was, of course, considerably larger...None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death.

On the later point, one encounter with inmates especially sticks in my memory. As some comrades and I were standing near the camp one evening, we caught sight of a big gang of inmates returning to camp from work in the industrial plants. They were escorted by a relatively small contingent of SS-men – mostly older people – and seemed to be thoroughly undisciplined.

They talked loudly among themselves, laughing all the while. Two or three inmates dropped out of line when they spotted us, opened their flies, and made water. Although this gesture could have been interpreted as a sign of contempt for German men in uniform, the SS guards ignored it completely. Later, whenever I heard that mortal terror prevailed in the concentration camps, I had to recall this incident. That is hardly the way people who are in constant fear of death behave.”

Wilhelm Stäglich later published an account of his Auschwitz observations in the October 1973 issue of the magazine *Nation Europa*. Stäglich's public challenge to the official version of life at Auschwitz brought forth severe reprisals from the German government. Stäglich was induced to resign his job as a judge in Hamburg, his health having been affected by a harassment campaign against him. German authorities also attempted to deprive Stäglich of his pension, eventually settling on a 20% reduction in his pension over a five-year period. Finally, in a crowning absurdity, Stäglich was deprived of the doctoral degree he had earned at the University of Göttingen in 1951.⁹⁹

Prematurely retired, Stäglich worked for several years on an extensive study of the evidence supposedly substantiating systematic murder by gassing at Auschwitz. The book resulting from his study, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, disputes the various “proofs” offered for the Auschwitz myth and is a damning analysis of the postwar trials staged by the Allies. The publication

⁹⁸ Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. vii-viii, 292.

of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* in West Germany in 1979 caused the defenders of the Holocaust story to censor Stäglich's book. Nevertheless, all but seven of the 10,000 copies of the first edition of *Der Auschwitz Mythos* had been sold by the time the book was ordered seized by the German government.¹⁰⁰

Wilhelm Stäglich wrote in 1984 concerning the intellectual subservience and guilt inculcated in most Germans since the end of World War II:¹⁰¹

"We Germans, in spite of the repeated assurances to the contrary of our puppet politicians, are politically and intellectually no longer a sovereign nation since our defeat in the Second World War. Our political subservience, which is apparent in the fact of the breaking up of the Reich and the incorporation of the individual pieces into the extant power blocks of the East and of the West, has had as its consequence a corresponding intellectual subservience. Escape from this intellectual subservience is prevented primarily by the guilt complex inculcated in most Germans through the 'reeducation' instituted in 1945. This guilt complex is based primarily on the Holocaust Legend. Therefore, for we Germans the struggle against what I have called the 'Auschwitz Myth' is so frightfully important."

Germany passed laws soon after the publication of Stäglich's book making it a felony to dispute any aspect of the Holocaust story. Similar laws were eventually passed in the following countries: Austria, Belgium, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Czech Republic, France, Greece, Hungary, Israel, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Russia, Spain, Switzerland, and the European Union.¹⁰² The obvious question is: What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it? The Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it was historically accurate.

Ditlieb Felderer, a revisionist researcher of Jewish descent, testified at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial that he had conducted 27 separate visits to Auschwitz, where he snapped more than 30,000 color photographs, took soil samples, and conducted infra-red analysis of rooms and buildings. He examined the camp from top to bottom, and sneaked into areas which were

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. viii.

¹⁰¹ Stäglich, Wilhelm, "Der Auschwitz Mythos: A Book and its Fate in the German Federal Republic," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, Spring 1984, p. 65; <https://codoh.com/library/document/der-auschwitz-mythos-a-book-and-its-fate-in-the/>.

¹⁰² Thorn, Victor, *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012, p. 2 of Foreword.

off limits to tourists. Zündel testified that Felderer's photographs were important in the formation of his understanding of the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz. However, none of Felderer's photographs was permitted to be offered as evidence by the judge in Zündel's trial.

Felderer testified that the real Zyklon-B rooms at Auschwitz were de-lousing chambers. These facilities were designed to save lives by fighting typhus through the fumigation of bedding and clothing. He said that faked or reconstructed exhibits were placed on the guided Auschwitz tour. These fake exhibits included the infamous "execution wall," which Felderer discovered did not have any bullet holes in the wall. Felderer described Auschwitz as it is now portrayed as being a "Hollywood set" which carries on Zionist and communist propaganda.¹⁰³

Dr. William B. Lindsey, a research chemist employed for 33 years by the DuPont Corporation, testified at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial that he considered mass homicidal gassings in the camps to be technically impossible. Based on his on-site examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Dr. Lindsey stated:¹⁰⁴

"I have come to the conclusion that no one was willfully or purposefully killed with Zyklon B in this manner. I consider it absolutely impossible."

Bill M. Armontrout, the Warden of Missouri State Penitentiary, confirmed Dr. Lindsey's testimony by describing the procedure used in Missouri after the execution of only one person in a homicidal gas chamber. Armontrout testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial:¹⁰⁵

"After the execution, the ammonia was released and the gas expelled out of the chamber. All staff and witnesses were removed from the area. The ventilation fan ran for approximately an hour before two officers equipped with Scott air-packs (self-contained breathing apparatus which firemen use to enter smoke-filled buildings) opened the hatch of the gas chamber and removed the lead bucket containing the cyanide residue. The two officers wore rubberized disposable clothing and long rubber gloves. They hosed down the condemned man's body in the chair, paying particular attention to the hair and the clothing because of the cyanide residue, then removed him and placed him on a gurney

¹⁰³ Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 522-533.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 505-521.

¹⁰⁵ B. Kulaszka, *op. cit.*, p. 352.

where further decontamination took place. The officers then hosed the entire inside of the gas chamber with regular cold water.”

Obviously, such a difficult and time-consuming procedure would not be an effective means of quickly executing hundreds of thousands of people as allegedly happened to the Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Another credible eyewitness is the Austrian-born Canadian Maria Van Herwaarden, who was interned at Birkenau starting in 1942. Van Herwaarden testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that she saw nothing at Birkenau that resembled mass murder. She did testify, however, that many of the inmates at Birkenau died of typhus and some inmates committed suicide.¹⁰⁶ No prosecution witnesses were called during this trial because the prosecution knew of no survivors who could withstand cross examination by Zündel’s defense attorney.

The failure of Jewish eyewitnesses to provide credible testimony at the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial caused Harvard law professor Alan Dershowitz to write that the trial was “a total victory for Holocaust deniers and a total disaster for Holocaust survivors and the Jewish people.”¹⁰⁷

The failure of the prosecutors in the 1985 Zündel trial to find effective witnesses also caused Jewish political scientist Robert Kahn to write:¹⁰⁸

“If the concept of ‘symbolic victory’ is sometimes difficult to apply precisely, the 1985 prosecution of Ernst Zündel clearly backfired. What had been an attempt to silence Zündel, and possibly use the legal system to repudiate denial, became instead a public relations coup for the Toronto publisher and his supporters.”

The unreliability of eyewitness testimony of the Holocaust story has been commented on by some historians. Jewish historian Samuel Gringauz, for example, criticized what he called the “hyperhistorical” nature of most Jewish survivor testimony. Gringauz wrote that “most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomantic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”¹⁰⁹

Some German defendants also did not live to see the beginning of their trials. For example, Richard Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz, con-

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, 1992, pp. 253-255.

¹⁰⁷ Kahn, Robert A., *Holocaust Denial and the Law: A Comparative Study*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2004, p. 119.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.

¹⁰⁹ *Jewish Social Studies*, New York: Conference on Jewish Relations, Jan. 1950, Vol. 12, pp. 65f.

veniently died before the beginning of his trial in Frankfurt, Germany. He was arrested in December of 1960 in the vicinity of Hamburg. Baer during his pretrial questioning adamantly refused to confirm the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during World War II.

Baer died in June 1963 under mysterious circumstances while being held in pretrial custody. An autopsy performed on Baer at the Frankfurt-am-Main University School of Medicine stated that the ingestion of an odorless, non-corrosive poison could not be ruled out as the cause of his death. There was no further probe into the cause of Baer's death, and Chief Public Prosecutor Fritz Bauer ordered his body cremated. Conveniently, the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, Germany began shortly after Baer's death. The statements Baer made during his pretrial interrogations were not read into the trial record. With Baer's death the prosecutors at the Auschwitz trial were able to attain their primary objective – to reinforce the gas chamber myth and establish it as an unassailable historical fact.¹¹⁰

It has been widely known ever since the illegal abduction of Adolf Eichmann in Argentina that the Israeli Mossad has immense capabilities. Given the fact that Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer was a Zionist Jew, which should have precluded him from heading the pretrial investigation, it is quite possible that the forces of international Jewry were able to murder Baer while he was in jail. If anyone knew the truth about the gas chamber allegation, it was Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz. Baer's untimely death prevented him from giving testimony that would have contradicted the official Holocaust narrative. Baer's death was certainly a relief for the promoters of the Auschwitz trial.¹¹⁰

Matt Cockerill writes on page five:

“But this response fails to account for the numerous perpetrators who voluntarily confessed outside of trial, in completely non-coercive contexts. Such perpetrators include Adolf Eichmann, who confessed his knowledge of and role in German extermination policy to former Waffen-SS member Willem Sassen in Argentina, before the Israelis arrested him; former German Minister of Armaments Albert Speer, who privately wrote in a 1971 letter to the widow of a Belgian resistance leader that he had known about the extermination of the Jews and lied about this publicly; and the Palestinian-Arab Nazi collaborator Hajj Amin al-Husseini, who spent most of the war in Berlin, reported in his memoirs that, in mid-1943, Himmler told him that 3 million Jews had already been murdered.”

¹¹⁰ W. Stäglich, *op. cit.*, pp. 238f.

Matt adds on page 38:

"I have yet to hear an even vaguely coherent explanation for these non-coercive confessions from any denier, and you avoided them altogether in your rebuttal."

My Response

Adolf Eichmann is the first alleged perpetrator that Matt claims voluntarily confessed to his knowledge and role in Germany's extermination policy outside of trial in a non-coercive context. The link Matt provides is to an article by the Jewish Virtual Library. In this article, Eichman is quoted as saying:

"I didn't care about the Jews deported to Auschwitz, whether they lived or died. It was the Fuehrer's order: Jews who were fit for work would work, and those who weren't would be sent to the Final Solution."

Thus, according to this article, Eichmann said that Hitler ordered Jews who were unfit for work to be sent to the Final Solution. However, the Germans did not use the term "Final Solution" to mean extermination. Instead, Germany's Final Solution was to send Jews out of Germany through emigration and deportation.¹¹¹ Hitler never said to Adolf Eichmann that Jews unfit for work would be exterminated.

The documentary evidence indicates that a high percentage of the inmates at Birkenau were disabled. Oswald Pohl, in a secret report to Heinrich Himmler dated April 5, 1944, stated that there were 67,000 inmates in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, of which 18,000 were unable to work. In Birkenau there were a total of 36,000 inmates, of whom "approximately 15,000 are unable to work."¹¹² Such high percentages of disabled inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau are not consistent with a program of mass extermination.

Auschwitz-Birkenau also served as a transit camp for children and detainees unfit for work. This is indicated by a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before. SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Dannecker wrote:¹¹³

"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to provide

¹¹¹ G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, op. cit., pp. 165-175.

¹¹² Nuremberg Document NO-021, NMT (The "Green Series"), Vol. 5, pp. 384f.

¹¹³ Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 654.

about six transports to the General Government at the end of August/ beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews)."

Numerous sick and disabled Jews were transported to Auschwitz-Birkenau and survived. For example, Primo Levi and Otto Frank were disabled Jews who one would think would have been executed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. However, along with about 7,000 to 8,000 additional disabled Jews, Levi and Frank were left behind in Auschwitz. Although the Germans could have executed Primo Levi, Otto Frank and the other disabled Jews in a few days, the Germans let them survive to tell their stories about Auschwitz-Birkenau.¹¹⁴

Eichmann is also quoted in this article as saying that an SS brigade commander told him they "put sprinklers in the showers that looked just like a showerhead," and then they would "bring in the idiots and throw inside hydrogen cyanide."

Hydrocyanic acid, however, cannot be used to safely kill people. In March 1992, a prominent Austrian engineer named Walter Lüftl made headlines when he wrote a report stating that the stories of mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers at Auschwitz and Mauthausen are impossible for technical reasons and because they are incompatible with observable laws of nature. At the time of his report, Lüftl was a court-recognized expert engineer who headed a large engineering firm in Vienna.

Lüftl stated that although the hydrocyanic acid contained in the Zyklon B can kill quickly and certainly, the handling requirements for Zyklon B rule out any significant use of Zyklon B for the mass killing of people. Lüftl stated that during the ventilation process after a gassing, Zyklon B would still retain approximately 92% of its hydrocyanic acid content, and would thus continue releasing hydrocyanic acid gas. Lüftl asked: How could the gas chamber operators get rid of the remaining Zyklon B from the midst of dead corpses, without lengthy ventilation periods, and without causing mass deaths outside the gas chambers? Lüftl concluded that because of operational and time considerations, quasi-industrial killing using Zyklon B would be impossible.¹¹⁵

¹¹⁴ Faurisson, Robert, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 142.

¹¹⁵ Lüftl, Walter, "The Lüftl Report," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, pp. 395-401.

Some eyewitnesses have claimed that prussic acid was streamed through shower heads into homicidal gas chambers at Mauthausen. However, these claims are not credible. Germar Rudolf writes:¹¹⁶

“Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.”

Former German Minister of Armaments Albert Speer is Matt Cockerill's second example of a German who voluntarily confessed outside of trial to an extermination program in a completely non-coercive context. Matt provides a link to a *Guardian* article to support his claim. This link says that Speer privately wrote in a letter to the widow of a Belgian resistance leader that he had known about the extermination of the Jews, and lied about this publicly.

In his letter written on December 23, 1971, Speer wrote:

“There is no doubt – I was present as Himmler announced on October 6, 1943 that all Jews would be killed.”

Speer continued:

“Who would believe me that I suppressed this, that it would have been easier to have written all of this in my memoirs?”

Speer, who died in London in 1981, had denied knowing about the Holocaust in his best-selling 1969 book, *Inside the Third Reich*, as well as in lengthy interviews with the British author Gitta Sereny, who wrote a biography about him.

However, as I discuss in another article, Heinrich Himmler's famous Posen speech on October 6, 1943 does not indicate a German program of extermination of Europe's Jews. The fact that Speer attended this meeting does not mean he knew about a German program of genocide against Jews. Speer's statement in his letter is not a confession that he knew about an extermination program of Jews and lied about it publicly.

Matt finally states that Palestinian-Arab Hajj Amin al-Husseini reported in his memoirs that, in mid-1943, Himmler told him that 3 million Jews

¹¹⁶ Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 220.

had already been murdered. Matt references a *Tablet* article written on October 21, 2015 by Jonathan Zalman for his statement. The exact words used by al-Husseini in his memoirs are not quoted in this article.

The book *Nazis, Islamists, and the Making of the Modern Middle East* states that the meeting between Himmler and al-Husaini occurred in Zhitomir, and can only be told now because of materials from the Russian archives. The authors of this book write:¹¹⁷

“Getting down to business, Himmler informed al-Husaini that the Nazis had already killed 3 million Jews and were making great progress on developing nuclear weapons. He was trying to persuade his guest that Germany would win the war and make him ruler over much of the Middle East.”

It is uncertain why Himmler would lie to al-Husaini about Germany killing 3 million Jews. However, we do know that Himmler lied to al-Husaini about Germany making great progress in developing nuclear weapons. Germany had only a very small group of people working on a nuclear reactor. Germany never came close to developing nuclear weapons during the war.¹¹⁸

Himmler almost certainly knew about Germany’s lack of progress in developing nuclear weapons. In my opinion, Himmler’s statements were designed to impress al-Husaini. Himmler wanted to convince al-Husaini that Germany was winning the war, and that he should persuade Arab nations to help Germany win the war against international Jewry.

Matt Cockerill writes on page 37:

“You raise the issue of coerced confessions, focusing specifically on Rudolf Höss (tortured by Jewish-British soldiers bent on revenge) and Adolf Eichmann (extrajudicially kidnapped by Israelis). We learned about Höss’ torture at the hands of British soldiers from his memoirs. But these memoirs also emphasize that he was treated well (not tortured) by the authorities at Nuremberg and by the Polish authorities to which he testified. Why accept the reliability of the memoirs for the allegations of torture, but not on Auschwitz as an extermination camp?”

¹¹⁷ Rubin, Barry and Schwanitz, Wolfgang C., *Nazis, Islamists, and the Making of the Modern Middle East*, New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2014, pp. 185, 189.

¹¹⁸ For example, see Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg’s War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993.

My Response

Rudolf Höss's allegations of torture are supported by numerous sources in addition to his memoirs.

The British after the war attempted unsuccessfully for many months to find Höss. Frustrated by their inability to locate Höss, the British decided to intimidate his wife and their five children. On March 7, 1945, Jewish British Cpt. Howard Harvey Alexander arrested Höss's wife Hedwig and interrogated her in a prison cell, but she refused to reveal her husband's hiding place. Alexander then interrogated Höss's children, all minors (3 to 16 years old), who had been left behind alone on their farm. Not getting the answers he wanted, Alexander jailed them as well. Hedwig, however, still would not talk.¹¹⁹

Since their tactics of imprisonment and intimidation had failed, the British soldiers decided to use a new approach. A noisy old steam train was driven past the rear of the prison. Alexander burst into Hedwig's cell and informed her that this train was about to take her son to Siberia, and that she would never see him again. Waiting a few moments to let his message sink in, Alexander told Hedwig that she could prevent her son's deportation if she told him where her husband was living and under what alias. Alexander left Hedwig sitting on her cot with a piece of paper and a pencil. When Alexander returned 10 minutes later, Hedwig had written a note with Höss's location and his alias.¹²⁰

A group of about 25 men were sent the night of March 11, 1946 to arrest Höss. Many of them were German Jews such as Alexander. Some had kept their original names, such as Kuditsch and Wiener; others had taken on British-sounding names, like Roberts, Cresswell and Shiffers. There were also English-born soldiers from Jewish families, such as Bernard Clarke and Karl Abrahams. Virtually all of these men were enraged and eager to take out their revenge on Höss.¹²¹

In 1983, the anti-National Socialist book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler documented that Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession. The torture of Höss was exceptionally brutal. Neither Bernard Clarke nor Rupert Butler finds anything wrong or immoral in the torture of Höss. Neither of them seems to

¹¹⁹ Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 18.

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 18f.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 19.

understand the importance of their revelations. Bernard Clarke and Rupert Butler prove that Höss's confession was obtained by torture.¹²²

Moritz von Schirmeister, a former associate of Joseph Goebbels, confirmed that Höss's confession was obtained by torture. At Nuremberg, von Schirmeister sat in the backseat of a car together with Höss, with whom he could speak freely during transit. He remembered Höss's following statement:¹²³

"On the things he is accused of, he told me: 'Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not.'"

British Pvt. Ken Jones confirmed that the British used sleep deprivation to break Höss. Jones stated:¹²⁴

"We sat in the cell with him, night and day, armed with axe handles. Our job was to prod him every time he fell asleep to help break down his resistance. When Höss was taken out for exercise, he was made to wear only jeans and a thin cotton shirt in the bitter cold. After three days and nights without sleep, Höss finally broke down and made a full confession to the authorities."

The International Military Tribunal (IMT) began on November 20, 1945, four months before Höss's arrest. Whitney Harris, a young American prosecutor at the IMT, was desperate to find a high-ranking German willing to confirm what had taken place in the concentration camps. At Harris's request, the manacled Höss was transported 300 miles south to Nuremberg.¹²⁵

On April 1, 1946, Höss was taken to a small office to be interviewed by Harris. The three weeks in British captivity had taken their toll on Höss. Höss's eyes were bloodshot, his cheeks were unshaven and gaunt, and his frame appeared to be fragile. Expecting to meet a larger man, someone who exuded power and brutality, Harris instead observed that Höss was a shrunken man.¹²⁶

¹²² Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Winter 1986-87, pp. 392-399.

¹²³ C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 16.

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 16f.

¹²⁵ Harding, Thomas, *Hanns and Rudolf: The True Story of the German Jew Who Tracked Down and Caught the Kommandant of Auschwitz*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2013, pp. 248-251.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 252.

While Höss waited in his cell to be called as a witness, he was visited by psychologist Dr. Gustave Gilbert, a New Yorker born to Jewish-Austrian immigrants. Gilbert wrote about Höss:¹²⁷

“In all of the discussions Höss is quite matter-of-fact and apathetic, shows some belated interest in the enormity of his crime, but gives the impression that it never would have occurred to him if somebody hadn’t asked him. There is too much apathy to leave any suggestion of remorse and even the prospect of hanging does not unduly distress him. One gets the general impression of a man who is intellectually normal but with the schizoid apathy, insensitivity and lack of empathy that could hardly be more extreme in a frank psychotic.”

Dr. Gilbert later wrote after Höss’s testimony at the IMT:¹²⁸

“He gave his testimony in the same matter-of-fact, apathetic manner as he had related it to me in his cell.”

Maj. Leon Goldensohn, a U.S. Army psychiatrist, also remarked that “Höss looked blank and apathetic.”¹²⁹ It is this author’s opinion that Höss’s “schizoid apathy” and “apathetic manner” were caused by his brutal torture by British soldiers. Höss was not usually described as apathetic before he was tortured.

On April 15, 1946, Höss appeared in court at the IMT. Ernst Kaltenbrunner’s defense lawyer, Dr. Kurt Kauffmann, asked Höss a series of questions designed to prove that Kaltenbrunner had never visited Auschwitz. Höss affirmed that Kaltenbrunner had never visited Auschwitz, and that Kaltenbrunner didn’t order the execution of Jews at this camp.¹³⁰

U.S. prosecutor Col. John Amen next started reading from an affidavit Höss had signed in front of Whitney Harris on April 5, 1946. Höss’s testimony at the IMT was probably the most important and striking evidence presented there of a German extermination program. Höss in his testimony said that more than two and a half million people were exterminated in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and that another 500,000 inmates had died there of other causes.¹³¹ No defender of the Holocaust story today accepts these inflated figures, and other key portions of Höss’s testimony at the IMT are widely acknowledged to be untrue.

¹²⁷ Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nuremberg Diary*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Company, 1947, p. 260.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 264.

¹²⁹ C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 119, 329.

¹³⁰ T. Harding, *op. cit.*, p. 257.

¹³¹ T. Taylor, *op. cit.*, p. 363.

Höss's testimony, however, was reported around the world. A *New York Times* article described it as the "crushing climax to the case." The *Times* in Britain said of Höss's signed testimony:¹³²

"Its dreadful implications must surpass any document ever penned."

Höss was regarded as the star prosecution witness at the IMT, and his testimony has become the framework for the official Holocaust story.¹³³

While Höss was appearing as a witness at Nuremberg, the Polish government sent word that they intended to try Höss for crimes committed in their country. Höss was eventually transported to a tiny basement cell in a prison on the outskirts of Krakow. Dr. Jan Sehn, the leading investigator in the Polish war crimes trials, asked Höss to write about Auschwitz's operations and many other war-related matters. Sehn eventually persuaded Höss to write his memoirs.¹³⁴ Höss was also interrogated 13 times and fully answered all questions.¹³⁵

Höss's trial began March 11, 1947, before the Supreme National Tribunal of Poland in Warsaw. Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian, the lead prosecutor, presented statements from numerous camp inmates to prove Höss's guilt. By contrast, neither Höss nor his attorneys introduced any witnesses, relying entirely on the witnesses put forward by the prosecution. As he had done at Nuremberg, Höss remained stoic, answering all questions in a brief, precise manner, without emotions. Similar to Dr. Gustave Gilbert and Dr. Leon Goldensohn at Nuremberg, both Dr. Shen and Dr. Cyprian described Höss as being apathetic.¹³⁶

Höss's trial ended on March 29, 1947. As expected, on April 2, 1947, Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging. Höss was hanged on April 16, 1947, in front of the old crematorium at the Auschwitz main camp.¹³⁷

In his well-researched book *Commandant of Auschwitz*, Carlo Mattogno documents that all of Höss's statements about the so-called Holocaust are wrong, contradictory and absurd. Mattogno writes that Höss's chronology of events is also fictitious, as are the events (such as gassings) he wove into them.¹³⁸

So, we have established the following facts:

¹³² T. Harding, *op. cit.*, pp. 259f.

¹³³ A.R. Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 101.

¹³⁴ T. Harding, *op. cit.*, pp. 262-267.

¹³⁵ Primomo, John W., *Architect of Death at Auschwitz: A Biography of Rudolf Höss*, Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland & Company, Inc., 2020, p. 163.

¹³⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 166f., 187.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 167, 196.

¹³⁸ C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 325.

1. Rudolf Höss's family members had all been imprisoned and intimidated by British soldiers prior to Höss's capture. A British officer told Höss's wife that her son would be sent to Siberia if she did not cooperate.
2. Höss was subject to brutal torture by British soldiers.
3. Höss was also subject to sleep deprivation by British soldiers.
4. Dr. Gustave Gilbert and Dr. Leon Goldensohn both described Höss as being blank and apathetic at the IMT.
5. Dr. Jan Sehn and Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian both described Höss as being apathetic at the Polish trial.
6. Neither Höss nor his attorneys introduced any witnesses at the Polish trial, relying entirely on the witnesses put forward by the prosecution.
7. Key portions of Höss's testimony at the IMT are widely acknowledged to be untrue. Höss was merely repeating the Allied propaganda at the time.

Since Höss's confessions and testimony had been obtained by torture, sleep deprivation, and fear for his family's safety, they never should have been allowed into evidence at the IMT and later Polish trial. Höss's testimony calls into question the legitimacy of both the IMT and later Polish trial. No one should use Höss's statements as proof of the Holocaust.

Matt Cockerill writes on page 38:

"As to Eichmann, more pertinent than anything he said at trial is what I mentioned in my opening statement: before his kidnapping by the Israelis, Eichmann confessed his involvement in and knowledge of the extermination of the Jews to pro-Nazi friends in Argentina. Are you suggesting that Eichmann's fellow SS alumnus Willem Sassen, who recorded his discussions with the former, tortured, or hoodwinked Eichmann into making a false confession of genocide?"

My Response

As previously stated in this article, Adolf Eichmann said that Jews who were unfit for work would be sent to the Final Solution based on Hitler's order. However, the Germans did not use the term "Final Solution" to mean extermination. Instead, Germany's Final Solution was to send Jews out of Germany through emigration and deportation. Eichmann never made a confession that he knew about a German program of genocide against the Jews to Willem Sassen.

I will also add that in Israel, where emotions ran high concerning the so-called Holocaust, it was impossible for Eichmann to get a fair trial. The

inability of the defense to question the reality of the Holocaust story, to cross-examine Jewish prosecution witnesses, to consult with Eichmann in secrecy, to have the case heard by impartial judges, to contest testimony and evidence from the IMT, and the routine admission of hearsay evidence all ensured Adolf Eichmann's conviction. The result was an unjust verdict that created an inaccurate history of the so-called Holocaust.

 REVIEW

The Case for Auschwitz

reviewed by John Wear

Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002, 592 pages, 7"×10", 132 b&w illustrations, index, bibliography, ISBN: 9780253340160 (hc) 9780253022981 (pb).

British historian David Irving was viciously smeared by the media after his testimony at the 1988 Ernst Zündel false-news trial in Toronto. Irving's books disappeared from many bookshops, he sustained major financial losses, and he was ultimately labeled as a "Holocaust denier."¹

As part of the smear campaign against Irving, Deborah Lipstadt writes in her book *Denying the Holocaust* that "on some level Irving seems to conceive himself as carrying on Hitler's legacy." Lipstadt describes Irving as a "Hitler partisan wearing blinkers" who "distort[ed] evidence [...] manipulate[ed] documents, [and] skew[ed...] and misrepresent[ed] data in order to reach historically untenable conclusions."² David Irving filed a libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt and Penguin Books Ltd. in British courts to attempt to end these and other similar statements.

Canadian-Jewish architectural historian Robert Jan van Pelt was hired by Lipstadt's defense team to act as an expert witness for Lipstadt's defense. Van Pelt wrote for this trial, and defended in cross-examination, a 700-page report addressing the historical and forensic evidence for the gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. He subsequently wrote the book *The Case for Auschwitz*, which presents the bulk of the evidence he submitted in his expert report for this trial.³

¹ David Irving Global Vendetta <http://www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/Global/Vendetta.html>.

² Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. xviii; See also Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, New York: The Free Press, 1993, p. 161; compare to the latter: Germar Rudolf, *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, 3rd ed., Bargoed: Castle Hill Publishers, 2023; <https://armreg.co.uk/product/bungled-denying-the-holocaust-how-deborah-lipstadt-botched-her-attempt-to-demonstrate-the-growing-assault-on-truth-and-memory/>.

³ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002, pp. IX-X.

This review discusses some weaknesses in van Pelt's research which was designed to discredit David Irving's views of the "Holocaust."

Dr. James Roth

Robert Jan van Pelt quotes David Irving as challenging anyone to explain to him "why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science." Van Pelt uses statements made by Dr. James Roth in a documentary movie titled *Mr. Death* to answer Irving's challenge.⁴

Dr. James Roth originally testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that he received samples from Fred Leuchter in his capacity as an analytical chemist at Alpha Analytical Laboratories. The purpose of the tests was to determine the total iron and cyanide content in the samples Leuchter had taken at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Dr. Roth testified that the Prussian Blue produced by a reaction of the iron and hydrogen cyanide could penetrate deeply in porous materials such as brick and iron.⁵

Dr. Roth later changed his testimony in the movie *Mr. Death* produced by Errol Morris. Dr. Roth states in this movie:⁶

"Cyanide is a surface reaction. It's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. Crush this sample up, I have just diluted that sample 10,000; 100,000 times. If you're going to go looking for it, you're going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep, because it's not going to be there."

British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes that Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death* are wrong:⁷

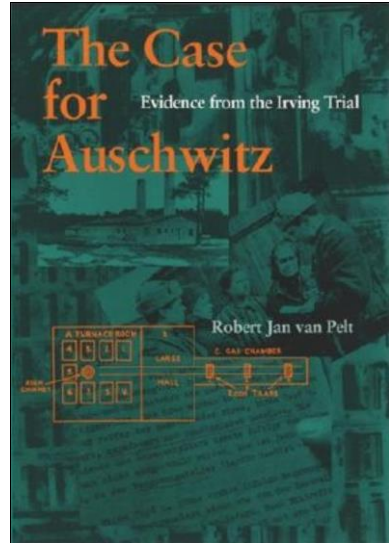
⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 355.

⁵ Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 362f. The book is now available in its second edition, titled *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), <https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-second-zundel-trial-excerpts-from-the-court-transcript-of-the-canadian-false-news-trial-of-ernst-zundel-1988/>.

⁶ https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Mr._Death; Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green", introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Caldwell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 16; <http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf>.

⁷ Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 66; this book is currently available in its

“The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist [Dr. James Roth] who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this ‘blind,’ i.e., with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly



stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few microns into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper. Mortar and brickwork are highly porous to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out, it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.”

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, writes in regard to Dr. Roth’s statements in *Mr. Death*:⁸

“It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfection chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have demonstrated by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard my mortar and plaster Sample Pairs 9 & 11, 12 & 13, 19a & b [...], which were each taken at the same spot

6th edition (Bargoed: Castle Hill Publishers, 2023);

<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/breaking-the-spell/>.

⁸ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 342-345; this book is currently available in its 4th edition (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020), <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

but at different depths, as well as Sample 17, taken from below the overlying lime plaster (which is thus similar to 19b).

These values prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometers thin layer of the samples (0.010 mm), i.e., they are located in less than 1% of the entire sample mass. The rest of the samples, however, would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me. Fact is that this simply could not happen.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed about the following:

- a. Hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water [...]
- b. Water vapor can easily penetrate masonry material, and thus also hydrogen cyanide [...]
- c. Hydrogen cyanide can quite easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls [...]

3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges. In such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the outside of the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact of how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can and do penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial:

'In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue [hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open,

but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration.'

[...] It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, had he known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because 'independence' is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty."

Van Pelt acknowledges that Erroll Morris had to redo Mr. Death because his movie originally made Fred Leuchter look good. Van Pelt writes:⁹

"At a trial screening at Harvard, one half of the audience thought that Morris agreed with Leuchter's conclusions about Auschwitz and the other half came to agree with Leuchter's conclusions about Auschwitz. Not surprisingly, both views horrified Morris."

After consulting with van Pelt and Deborah Lipstadt, Morris redid his movie to make Leuchter look bad. The movie's redo included Dr. Roth's statements which contradict Roth's earlier testimony at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial.¹⁰

Kraków Institute of Forensic Research

Van Pelt does more than merely state that Fred Leuchter's conclusions about the gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau should not be taken seriously. He also states that tests conducted by the Kraków Institute of Forensic Research "positively demonstrate that the alleged gas chambers were used to kill people."¹¹

The Kraków Institute of Forensic Research published results in 1994 that attempted to refute the Leuchter Report. The team from this forensic institute, which was led by Dr. Jan Markiewicz, claims not to have understood how it was possible for Prussian Blue to have formed in walls as a result of their being exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas. The researchers therefore excluded Prussian Blue and similar iron cyanide compounds from their analyses, resulting in much lower cyanide traces for the delousing

⁹ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 85.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 85f.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 355.

chambers. Their analysis made it practically impossible to distinguish between rooms massively exposed to hydrogen cyanide and those which were not: all would have a cyanide residue of close to zero. The Kraków researchers concluded from their analysis that since the gas chambers and delousing facilities all had the same amount of cyanide residues, humans were gassed in the gas chambers.

Germar Rudolf gave the Kraków researchers irrefutable proof that Prussian Blue can be formed in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas, citing a case document in expert literature.¹² The authors of the Kraków report refused to change their report and admit they made a mistake. Rudolf writes:¹³

“The only ‘scientific’ attempt to refute Frederick A. Leuchter’s most intriguing thesis turns out to be one of the biggest scientific frauds of the 20th century. How desperate must they be – those who try to defend the established version of the Holocaust, i.e., the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal ‘gas chambers,’ that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?”

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom also refutes the Kraków Institute of Forensic Research report, as summarized by the retired professor of the philosophy of science, Dr. James H. Fetzer:¹⁴

“When the Auschwitz museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous delousing chambers at Auschwitz have blue walls – due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds – but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have not, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply excluded those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them. They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly how these compounds could form and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don’t understand what they are investigating have no business becoming in-

¹² Rudolf, Germar, “[A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz](https://codoh.com/library/document/a-brief-history-of-forensic-examinations-of/),” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 9; <https://codoh.com/library/document/a-brief-history-of-forensic-examinations-of/>.

¹³ Rudolf, Germar, “Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 369; this book is currently available in its 3rd edition, edited by Germar Rudolf (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019); <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/dissecting-the-holocaust/>.

¹⁴ Foreword to: Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell*, *op. cit.* (Note 7), pp. 12f.

volved. In this case, however, it appears to be deliberate. They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation – that Zyklon B was only used for delousing – which would have remedied their lack of comprehension. As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion.”

Dr. Arthur Butz writes in regard to the Kraków Institute of Forensic Research report:¹⁵

“The argument, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don’t understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don’t drown.”

Dr. Richard Green

Van Pelt uses a report written by Dr. Richard Green to discredit Germar Rudolf’s chemical research. Van Pelt writes:¹⁶

“Green produced an excellent 65-page report in which he demolished point-for-point Rudolf’s attempt to use chemistry to trump knowledge based on a convergence of both eyewitness and documentary evidence.”

Dr. Richard Green, who has a Ph.D. in Chemistry from Stanford University, agrees with Germar Rudolf that the Prussian Blue found in the delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. However, Dr. Green offers a possible alternative explanation for why the outside walls of the delousing chambers having blue staining. Green writes:¹⁷

“[...] the discoloration on the outside of walls, ought to make one consider what possible processes could have taken place outside of the delousing chambers. For example, is it possible that materials that had been soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN were leaned against the

¹⁵ Butz, Arthur R., “Historical Past vs. Political Present,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 6, Nov./Dec. 2000, p. 15; <https://codoh.com/library/document/historical-past-vs-political-present/>. Also available as a video: “Historical Past vs. Political Present”; <https://codoh.com/library/document/historical-past-vs-political-present-2000/>.

¹⁶ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, op. cit. (Note 3), p. 498.

¹⁷ Richard J. Green, “The Chemistry of Auschwitz,” 10 May 1998, <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/>, pp. 18, 36, 41.

outside of the buildings? Not enough is known, but it is premature to conclude that the staining on the outside of buildings owes its origins to processes that took place within those buildings.”

Dr. Green’s speculation is absurd. Why would the Germans lean materials that had been soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN against the outside walls of the delousing chambers? Dr. Green is desperate to find an alternative reason for the heavy blue staining on the outside walls of the delousing chambers.¹⁸

Germar Rudolf writes in regard to Dr. Green’s speculation:¹⁹

“One major rule of science is that it is impermissible to immunize a theory against refutation, here in particular by inventing untenable auxiliary hypotheses to shore up an otherwise shaky thesis. [...] This is exactly what Dr. Green is doing: coming up with a ludicrous attempt at explaining a fact which does not fit into his theory. Yet instead of fixing his theory, he tries to bend reality.”

Dr. Green also challenges the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Prussian Blue in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Dr. Green writes:²⁰

“The difference in total cyanides (Prussian blue + non-Prussian blue) owes to the fact that Prussian blue formed efficiently in the case of the delousing chambers but not in the homicidal gas chambers, and Prussian blue once formed is likely to remain.”

Dr. Green is not able to provide any convincing evidence why Prussian Blue would not form efficiently in the homicidal gas chambers. For example, Dr. Green states that masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers has a neutral pH value which does not allow for the formation of cyanide salts. Germar Rudolf writes:²¹

“But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfection chambers?”

Rudolf has documented with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials that the cement mortars and concretes used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months or even years. These walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cy-

¹⁸ Rudolf, Germar, *op. cit.* (Note 8), pp. 347-349.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 348.

²⁰ Richard J. Green, “Report of Richard J. Green”, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 51.

²¹ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 8), p. 345.

anide salts and to form Prussian Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers.²²

Dr. Richard Green and other chemists adhering to the orthodox Holocaust narrative have failed to explain why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau are permeated with Prussian Blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only reasonable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes:²³

“[...] for any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: if it’s not there, it didn’t happen.”

Dr. Georges Wellers

Van Pelt writes that “while high levels of cyanide are required for delousing purposes, lower concentrations suffice for the purpose of killing human beings.”²⁴ Van Pelt’s conclusion is based in part on French biochemist and Auschwitz survivor Dr. Georges Wellers, who states that humans are considerably more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than insects. The homicidal gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau were thus conducted with smaller amounts of hydrogen cyanide in shorter times. Wellers says the victims would have inhaled almost all of the hydrogen cyanide, so there presumably was nothing left to react with the masonry.²⁵

Cyrus Cox writes that Wellers’s explanation overlooks several factors:²⁶

“1) Experience with executions by means of instantly released hydrogen cyanide in the execution gas chambers of the U.S. shows that in these cases of applying hydrogen-cyanide concentrations similar to those used against insects, it took on average around nine minutes before the gassing victims were dead, and in extreme cases up to 18 minutes;

2) The Zyklon B used in Auschwitz-Birkenau would have slowly discharged its toxin over a period of one to two hours;

²² *Ibid.*, pp. 345f.

²³ Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell*, *op. cit.* (Note 7), p. 70.

²⁴ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 411.

²⁵ Cox, Cyrus, *Auschwitz – Forensically Examined*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 42; <https://armreg.co.uk/product/auschwitz-forensically-examined/>.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 42-45.

- 3) *None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers used in Auschwitz-Birkenau had devices such as warm-air blowers to aid evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide. Such devices were part of the standard equipment of the disinfestation chambers used in that period (the alleged homicidal gas chambers are said to have used precisely the same form of Zyklon B as did the disinfestation chambers);*
- 4) *The concentration of toxic gas in the chambers would have steadily increased for one or two hours; therefore, ventilation of the chamber before the complete evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide would have been of no avail; and*
- 5) *The victims before dying could have inhaled only an insignificant part of the hydrogen-cyanide gas that was in the homicidal gas chambers.”*

Cox lists several additional factors indicating that the alleged homicidal gas chambers had a significantly higher tendency of forming long-term-stable cyanide residue than the disinfestation buildings. He concludes:²⁷

“In the masonry samples of the underground morgue, we should find approximately similar residues as in the disinfestation chambers, if not even more, provided that the stories told by the witnesses are true.”

Gas-Chamber Operation

Van Pelt, to his credit, quotes Dr. Robert Faurisson concerning the American gas chambers:²⁸

“The real gas chambers, such as those created in 1924 and developed by the Americans around 1936-1938, offer some idea of the inherent complexity of such a method of execution.”

However, van Pelt fails to show how the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could have been used in the mass extermination process claimed by Holocaust historians.

The alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could not have been used to exterminate hundreds of thousands of people as described in pro-Holocaust literature for numerous reasons:²⁹

1. they did not have escape-proof doors and windows;
2. they did not have panic-proof equipment;
3. they did not have technically gastight doors and shutters;

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 45-47.

²⁸ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 31.

²⁹ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 8), pp. 174f.

4. they had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas; and
5. they had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the execution.

By contrast, Germany built highly sophisticated and expensive disinfection facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau to kill lice and save inmate lives. These disinfection facilities

1. had walls and ceilings covered with gastight coatings;
2. were equipped with massive steel doors and had no windows;
3. had technically gastight doors;
4. had devices to quickly release and distribute the poison gas; and
5. had effective devices to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the gas procedure.

By one estimate, the SS at Auschwitz-Birkenau spent almost \$1 billion in today's values to bring the typhus epidemics raging there under control.³⁰ An enormous amount of information exists concerning the German delousing facilities,³¹ but no similar information exists regarding the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.³²

The roof of the semi-underground Morgue #1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, which is said to have been the building's homicidal gas chamber, remains intact to some degree today. Contrary to eyewitness testimony, that roof today has no Zyklon-B-introduction holes. This has been acknowledged by van Pelt.³³ Since it is impossible to close holes measuring 70 x 70 cm from a concrete roof without leaving clearly visible traces, it is certain that no Zyklon-B-introduction holes ever existed at Crematorium II. Consequently, Zyklon B could not have been introduced through the roof at this morgue as alleged by pro-Holocaust historians.³⁴

As a result of his on-site examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek, Fred Leuchter writes that³⁵

³⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 293.

³¹ Berg, Friedrich R., "[Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers](https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-and-the-german-delousing-chambers/)," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, pp. 73-94;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/zyklon-b-and-the-german-delousing-chambers/>.

³² Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 8), p. 114.

³³ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), pp. 406, 408, 458f., 464.

³⁴ Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 8), pp. 143-147.

³⁵ Leuchter, Fred A., "[The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why](https://codoh.com/library/document/the-leuchter-report-the-how-and-the-why/)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, p. 139;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/the-leuchter-report-the-how-and-the-why/>.

“no attempt was ever made to prevent gas from entering the crematories. [...] No attempt was made to protect operating personnel from exposure to the gas or to protect other non-participating persons from exposure. [...] The chambers were too small to accommodate more than a simple fraction of the alleged numbers. Plain and simple, these facilities could not have operated as execution gas chambers.”

Another factor making impossible the mass murder of a million Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the fact that thousands of corpses could not have been cremated every day at Auschwitz-Birkenau as claimed by Holocaust historians. Ivan Lagacé, manager of a large crematory in Calgary, Canada, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that based on his experience, it would have only been possible to cremate a maximum of 184 bodies a day at Birkenau. Lagacé stated that the claim that the 46 retorts at Birkenau could cremate over 4,400 bodies in a day was “ludicrous,” “preposterous” and “beyond the realm of reality.”³⁶

Jürgen Graf writes:³⁷

“The only possible scientific conclusion is that the supposed many hundred-thousand-fold murder of Jews in spring and fall 1944 could not have happened, because cremations of this quantity were technically impossible. Bodies do not generally disappear all on their own, even in the Third Reich.”

The book *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* is recommended for anyone wanting more detailed information on this subject.³⁸

The dead bodies that had been killed with hydrocyanic acid (HCN) also could not have been safely removed from the gas chambers. Dr. Robert Faurisson wrote in regard to HCN poisoning:³⁹

³⁶ *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3. See also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die*, *op. cit.* (Note 5), p. 270.

³⁷ Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the “Holocaust”*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, p. 106; this book is currently available in its 3rd edition (Bargoed: Castle Hill Publishers, 2022); <https://armreg.co.uk/product/the-destruction-of-the-european-jews-hilbergs-giant-with-feet-of-clay/>.

³⁸ Deana, Franco and Mattoño, Carlo, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; this book is currently available in its 2nd edition (*ibid.*, 2021); <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-cremation-furnaces-of-auschwitz/>.

³⁹ Faurisson, Robert, “[The U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: A Challenge](https://codoh.com/library/document/the-us-holocaust-memorial-museum-a-challenge/),” *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 4, (July/August 1993), pp. 14-17; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-us-holocaust-memorial-museum-a-challenge/>. See also Rudolf, Germar, Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 8), pp. 23-27; 225f.

“Hydrocyanic acid penetrates into the skin, the mucous membranes, and the bodily fluids. The corpse of a man who has just been killed by this powerful poison is itself a dangerous source of poisoning, and cannot be touched with bare hands. In order to enter the HCN-saturated chamber to remove the corpse, special gear is needed, as well as a gas mask with a special filter.”

The danger of touching someone killed with Zyklon B gas is confirmed in the scientific literature.⁴⁰

Convergence of Evidence

Similar to other Holocaust historians, van Pelt speaks of the convergence of evidence that supports the official Holocaust story.⁴¹ However, van Pelt omits or dismisses much evidence which indicates that Auschwitz-Birkenau was not an extermination camp.

For example, in 1979 the U.S. government released wartime aerial photographs of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps taken on several random days in 1944 during the height of the alleged extermination period. These photographs are so remarkable in their clarity that vehicles and even people can be distinguished in them. Many of these photographs were taken at mid-morning on typical workdays. None of these photos shows huge pits or piles of bodies, smoking crematory chimneys, masses of Jews awaiting death outside of the alleged gas chambers, or mountains of coke used to fuel the crematoria. All of these would have been visible if Auschwitz and Birkenau had been the extermination centers they are said to have been.

In his book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Carlo Mattogno writes in regard to Allied aerial photographs taken at Birkenau on May 31, 1944:⁴²

“It is pointed out also that the aerial photographs taken by the Allied military on 31 May 1944, at the crucial time of presumed extermination, on the day of the arrival at Birkenau of about 15,000 deportees, and after 14 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 13,000 per day) and with an extermination toll (according to Pressac’s hypothesis) of at least 110,000 homicidally gassed, which would have had to average 7,800 per day, every single day for 14 consecutive days;

⁴⁰ <https://www.atsdr.cdc.gov/MHMI/mmg8.pdf>.

⁴¹ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), pp. 406, 411.

⁴² Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Newport Beach, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1994, p. 32; now available as one chapter of the same title in: Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2016, there on p. 156; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/auschwitz-plain-facts/>.

after all of that, the photographs do not show the slightest evidence of this alleged enormous extermination: No trace of smoke, no trace of pits, crematory or otherwise, burning or not, no sign of dirt extracted from pits, no trace of wood set aside for use in pits, no sign of vehicles or any other type of activity in the crucial zones of the courtyard of Crematory V nor in the earth of Bunker 2, nor in Crematories II and III. These photographs constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded."

Startling evidence was also revealed in 1989 when the Soviets released some of the Auschwitz death registry volumes that fell into Soviet hands in January 1945 when the Red Army captured Auschwitz. The death certificates contained in these volumes were official German documents issued by Auschwitz camp doctors upon the death of an inmate. Each death certificate includes the deceased person's full name, profession and religion, date and place of birth, pre-Auschwitz residence, parents' names, time of death, cause of death, and a camp physician's signature. The death registry volumes recorded the deaths of approximately 69,000 Auschwitz inmates, of which approximately 30,000 were Jewish. Most of the deaths were caused by disease, although some death certificates recorded executions by shooting or hanging. None of the death certificates recorded death by homicidal gassings.⁴³

The Auschwitz death registry volumes call into question the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Why would the German authorities record executions by shooting or hanging, and not record any by gassing? Also, why did the Soviets suppress the release of these volumes for 44 years? The Auschwitz death registry volumes are totally inconsistent with Auschwitz being a center of mass extermination using homicidal gas chambers.⁴⁴

Another important piece of evidence arguing against the existence of homicidal gas chambers is that the British broke the ultra-secret Enigma code used by the Germans to transmit secret communications. During 1942 and 1943, British intelligence intercepted daily coded messages from Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Dachau and seven other camps. Every day the Germans recorded the numbers of dead and the method of death at each camp. The transmissions from Auschwitz mentioned illness as the primary cause of death, but also reported deaths attributable to shootings and hang-

⁴³ Weber, Mark, "[Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes](https://codoh.com/library/document/pages-from-the-auschwitz-death-registry-volumes/)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 3, Fall 1992, pp. 265-267; <https://codoh.com/library/document/pages-from-the-auschwitz-death-registry-volumes/>.

⁴⁴ Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2007, p. 288.

ings. There was no reference to homicidal gassings as a cause of death in any of the decoded messages.⁴⁵

The numbers of dead in the decoded messages from Auschwitz roughly correlate with the numbers of dead recorded in the Auschwitz death registry volumes. Since the Germans made their reports in top-secret transmissions using a supposedly indecipherable code, why would they report deaths from shootings and hangings, but not from homicidal gassings? The Germans would have no reason to hide deaths by homicidal gassings in their secret messages if such deaths had actually taken place.

Van Pelt uses testimonies from *Sonderkommando* members such as Henryk Tauber to shore up his convergence of evidence thesis that mass exterminations of Jews took place at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In regard to Tauber's testimony, Van Pelt writes that "we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, and not only because of its internal consistency."⁴⁶ However, as I have written in a previous article, the testimonies from *Sonderkommando* members such as Henryk Tauber have proved to be very unreliable.⁴⁷

Carlo Mattogno writes that the alleged *Sonderkommando* witnesses such as Tauber talked things over among themselves and agreed on an acceptable version of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Their testimonies drew from the same propagandistic source, and thus are in agreement on many false points. Mattogno says that the "convergence of independent accounts" used by Holocaust historians is an illusion which has no value in terms of epistemological knowledge.⁴⁸ Mattogno has written a new book titled *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* for anyone wanting more detailed information concerning the unreliability of *Sonderkommando* testimony.⁴⁹

⁴⁵ Hinsley, Frank H., *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Its Influence on Strategy and Operations*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1984, Vol. 2, Appendix 5, "The German Police Cyphers," p. 673.

⁴⁶ Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 205.

⁴⁷ Wear, John, "[Sonderkommando Eyewitness Testimony to the Holocaust](https://codoh.com/library/document/sonderkommando-eyewitness-testimony-to-the-holocaust/)," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 4, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/sonderkommando-eyewitness-testimony-to-the-holocaust/>.

⁴⁸ Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 660f.; currently available in its third edition: *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

⁴⁹ Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2021, <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/sonderkommando-auschwitz-i/>.

Conclusion

On December 27, 2009, in an article in the *Toronto Star*, Robert Jan van Pelt was quoted as saying that it makes little sense to spend money to conserve Birkenau. It would be better to let nature take Birkenau back. Van Pelt said:⁵⁰

“Ninety-nine percent of what we know [about the Holocaust] we do not actually have the physical evidence to prove. [...] it has become part of our inherited knowledge. We in the future – remembering the Holocaust – will [...] know about it from literature and eyewitness testimony. [...] To put the holocaust in some separate category and to demand that it be there – to demand that we have more material evidence – is actually us somehow giving in to the Holocaust deniers by providing some sort of special evidence.”

Van Pelt thus acknowledges that 99% of what we know about the “Holocaust” comes not from physical evidence, but from literature and eyewitness testimony. The eyewitness accounts of the Holocaust story have proven to be extremely unreliable in proving its validity,⁵¹ while the traditional Holocaust literature is extremely unconvincing. If nature is allowed to take Birkenau back as van Pelt recommends, much of what little physical evidence remains of the “Holocaust” will no longer exist. Dr. Robert Faurisson wrote that van Pelt’s desire to eliminate the physical evidence at Birkenau is understandable, since this would make many of the obvious fabrications of the Holocaust story disappear.⁵²

⁵⁰ “A case for letting nature take back Auschwitz,” *Toronto Star*, Dec. 27, 2009.

⁵¹ Wear, John, “[Eyewitness Testimony to the Genocide of European Jewry](https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitness-testimony-to-the-genocide-of-european/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 1, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitness-testimony-to-the-genocide-of-european/>.

⁵² Faurisson, Robert, “[The Victories of Revisionism \(Part 2\)](https://codoh.com/library/document/the-victories-of-revisionism-part-2/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 2016; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-victories-of-revisionism-part-2/>.

BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

Politics of Slave Labor

The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944

Authored by Carlo Mattogno

Carlo Mattogno, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bar-
goed, November 2023, 6"×9" paperback, 338 pages, index, bibliography,
b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-325-0. This is Volume 51 of our pres-
tigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free
of charge at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com. The current edition of this
book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.
The book's two introductions to the parts on Hungary and Lodz are fea-
tured in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

Just half a year ago, I made sure that Carlo's vintage article on the Lodz
Ghetto finally finds its well-deserved entry into INCONVENIENT HISTORY,
after it had lingered in the CODOH library for years.¹ Little did I know that
Carlo had used this very contribution as his launch pad for a more-tho-
rough study that forms Part 2 of the present book. Another vintage article
by Carlo on the fate of the Jews deported from Hungary in 1944, published
on CODOH in 2001,² forms the skeleton of Part 1 of this book, much
fleshed out with new insights and additional source material. Shedding
light into both topics has far-reaching, if not to say devastating conse-
quences for the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Ever The deportation of more than 400,000 Jews from Hungary to
the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp from mid-May to early July 1944 is
said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy.
It was allegedly followed in August 1944 by the extermination of more
than 70,000 Jews deported from the Łódź Ghetto.

¹ See his article "The Ghetto of Lodz in Holocaust Propaganda" in Issue No. 2, starting on
page 203.

² Carlo Mattogno, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Prelim-
inary Account," April 12, 2001; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to-july-1944/>.

For the present book, the author has gathered from vast archival resources all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Łódź Ghetto.

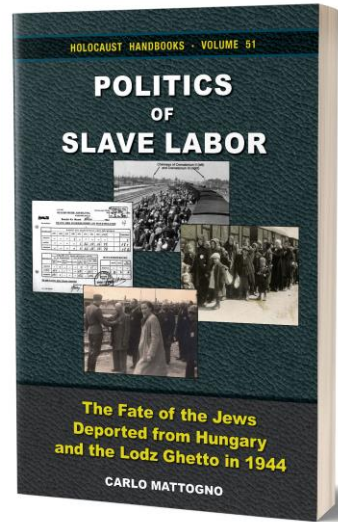
In the case of the Jews deported from Hungary, it can be demonstrated that those among them who were deemed fit for forced-labor deployment – some 30% of all deported Jews – were indeed sent to forced-labor assignments throughout territories still under German control at that point in time. For the Łódź Ghetto, available documentation shows that almost all of these Jews were merely relocated, together with their production equipment. The challenge was to move them out of harm's way of the invading Red Army.

Little documental or reliable anecdotal evidence exists about the fate of those Jews deported from Hungary who were classified as unfit for labor. This concerned mainly children together with their primary caregivers (usually their mothers) as well as the elderly and frail. Testimonies of third-party observers mainly from inside the Auschwitz Camp indicate that these Jews were slaughtered in the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

The claimed magnitude of this slaughter, with ten thousand and more victims every day, is said to have exceeded the Auschwitz crematoria's capacity. Therefore, the majority of these victims were presumably burned on huge outdoor pyres. However, air photos taken by several reconnaissance missions of Allied air forces refute these claims, showing an entirely peaceful Auschwitz Camp during that time span. Hence, the available evidence points at brutal politics of slave labor rather than mass-murderous genocide.

* * *

Post Scriptum: This book has two sections consisting almost exclusively of quotes from statements by witnesses who had been deported from Hungary or Łódź Ghetto to Auschwitz, and who ended up – not in the gas chambers, but in labor camps all over Germany (Section 1.6., pp. 60-89; Section 2.7, pp. 193-201). Castle Hill's style definitions automatically render quotations indented and in italics. Hence, the sections mentioned are dominated



by text in italics. According to Michael Santomauro, this amounts to torturing our readers, so he threatened to destroy any future Castle Hill book with similar features. If our readers feel tormented by these italics, I sincerely apologize. As compensation, I may indicate that your suffering is incomparably less severe than the torture experienced by orthodox believers reading this book. That thought may give you some pleasure.

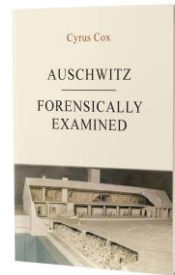
Miscellaneous Book

Castle Hill released a new edition of the following older book:

Cyrus Cox, *[Auschwitz – Forensically Examined](#)*, 2nd edition (November 2023)

This book was updated to reflect the most-recent bibliographic information as well as the current situation at censorship front, and a few minor errors were corrected. This handy and concise overview of Auschwitz forensics is still in 5×8 format, though.

The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, armreg.co.uk/.

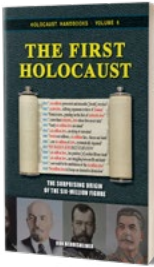


HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

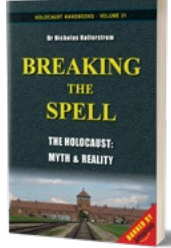
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



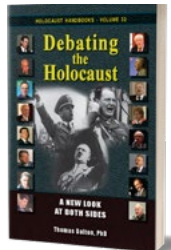
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

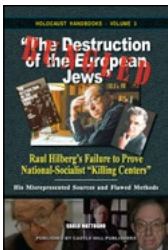
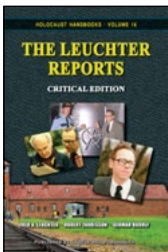
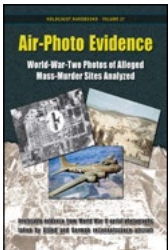
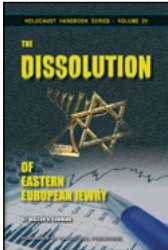
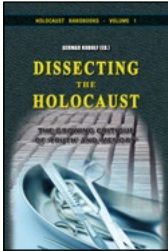
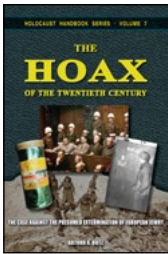
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

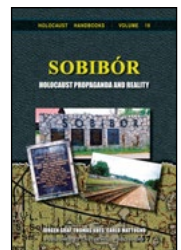
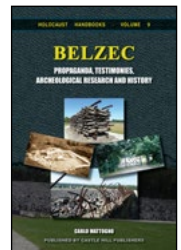
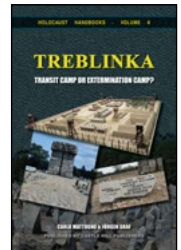
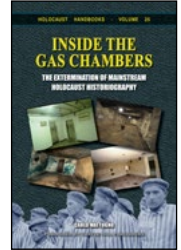
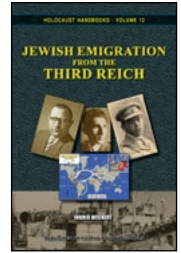
SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

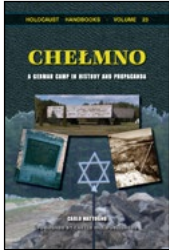
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

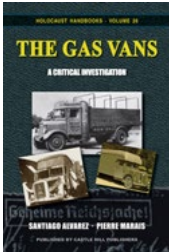




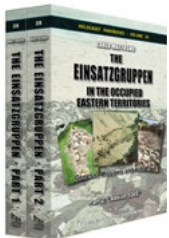
The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

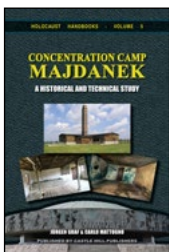


The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

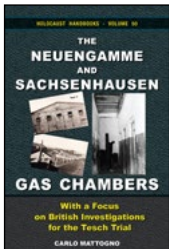


The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other



camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

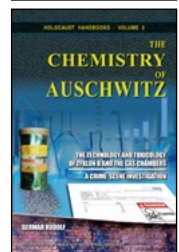
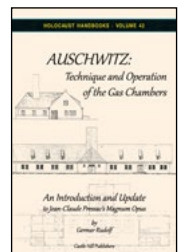
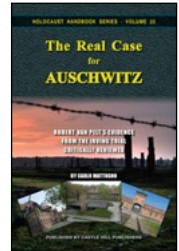
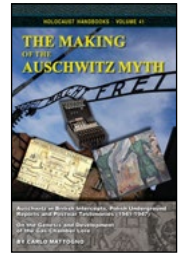
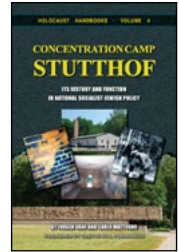
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

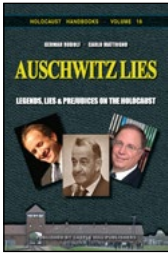
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

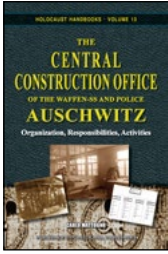
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

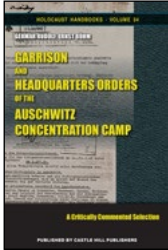




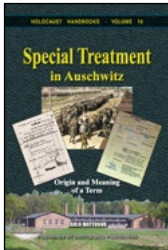
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



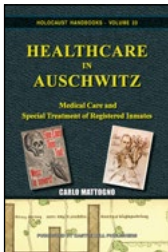
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



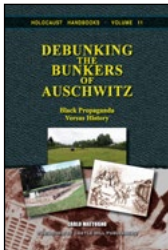
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

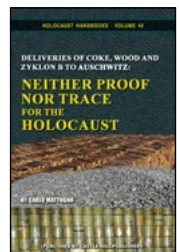
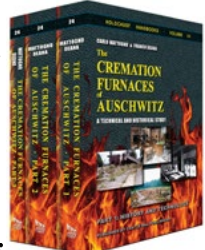
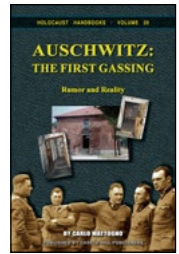
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

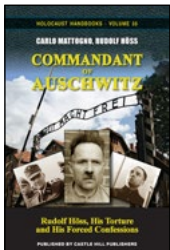
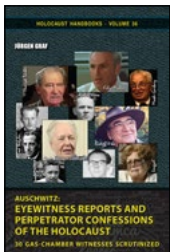
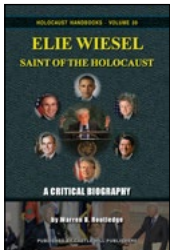
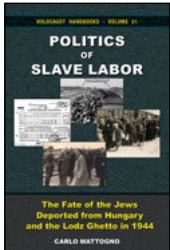
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

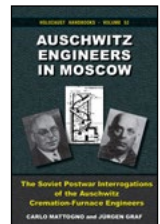
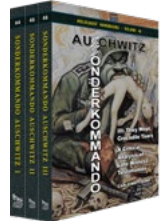
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



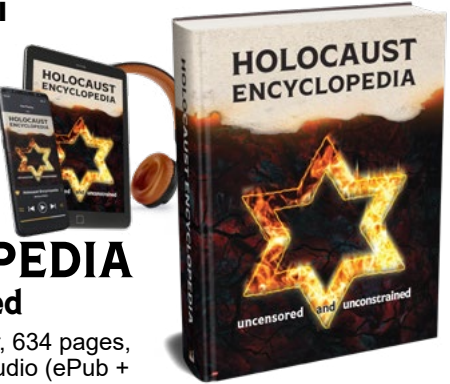
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at www.NukeBook.org**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15. For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

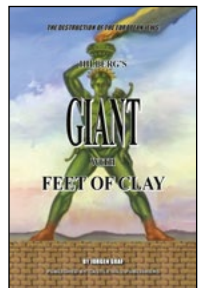
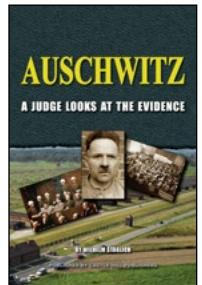
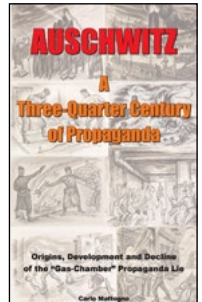
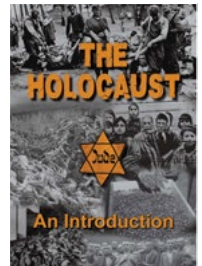
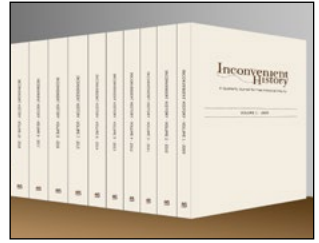
The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Auschwitz – Forensically Examined. By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

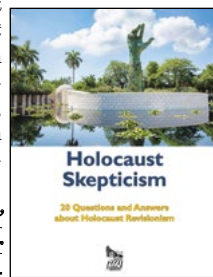
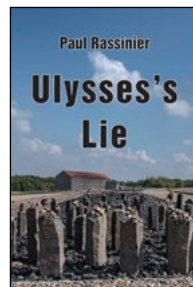
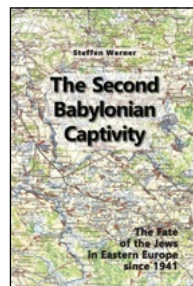
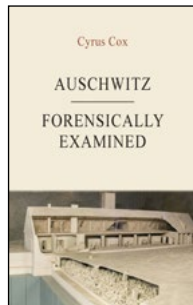
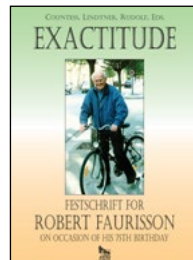
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.armreg.co.uk. This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-



ing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

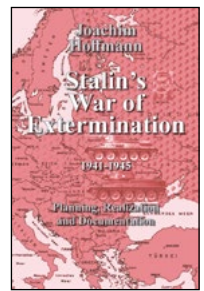
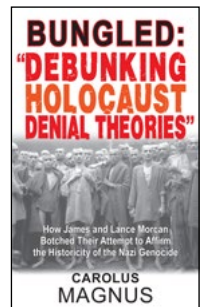
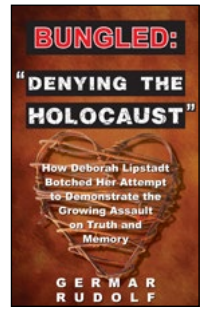
Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

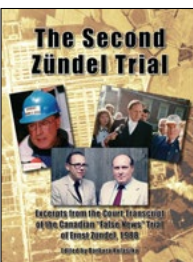
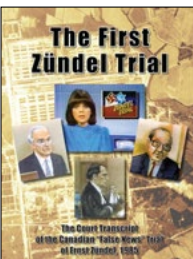
The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Gernar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Gernar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

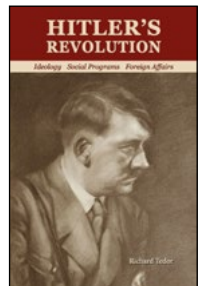
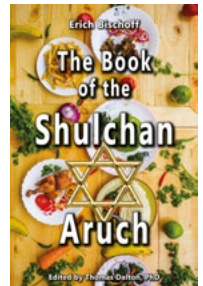
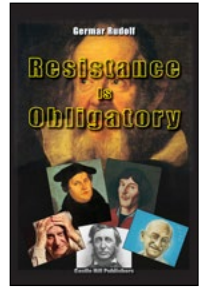
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



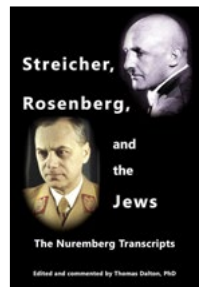
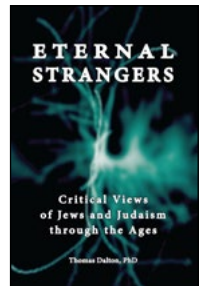
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit www.ARMREG.co.uk

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK